

Gc  
929.2  
Av35a  
v.1  
1134248

ML

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01178 9655

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION









The  
Averell - Averill - Avery  
Family

A Record *of the* Descendants *of*  
William and Abigail Averell  
*of* Ipswich, Mass.

In Two Volumes

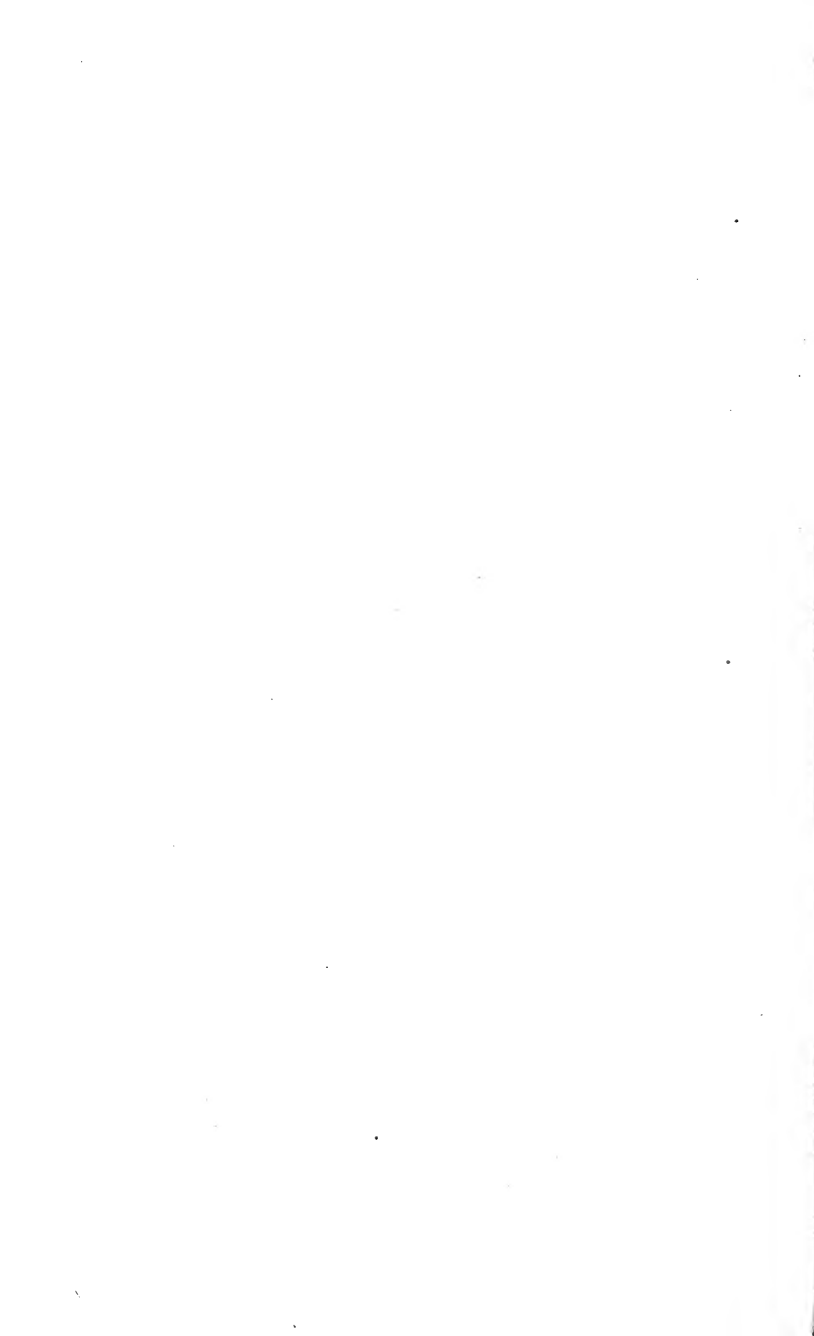
Vol. I.

Compiled by  
Clara A. Avery

"We who are here are men and women of the frontier, almost of the wilderness.

We are almost every man of us within four generations of a log cabin."

From an address by Edward Everett Hale, D. D., Chaplain of the Congress of the United States,  
at Plymouth, Mass., August 1, 1906.



1134248



*Wm. A. A. A.*

To  
The Memory  
of  
My Honored Father  
Newell Avery





# Table of Contents

v

## TABLES OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Title Page and Quotation .....	i
Inscription .....	iii
Table of Contents .....	v
Illustrations .....	vii
Preface .....	1
Traditions .....	3
The Surname .....	6
English Genealogical Data:.....	13
Averells of Kent and other localities in England not specified below (by C. A. Hoppin, Jr.) .....	13
Averills of Broadway, Worcestershire .....	31
Averells of London .....	35
Averells of Scotland and Ireland .....	38
French Genealogical Data:.....	41
Auvril (d'): Bretagne .....	42
Avril de Burey (d') .....	42
Avril (d'): Nivernaise .....	42
Avril (d'): Toulouse .....	42
Averell—Averill Coats of Arms and Descriptions.....	42
Acknowledgments .....	44
Table of Abbreviations .....	46
Poem to William Averell .....	47
Genealogy: William and Abigail Averell, Ipswich, Mass., and Their Descendants .....	51
1st Generation.....	51
2nd Generation.....	79
3rd Generation.....	117
4th Generation.....	154
5th Generation.....	278
6th Generation.....	396
7th Generation.....	570
8th Generation.....	791
9th Generation.....	932
10th Generation.....	971
Colonial War Records .....	975
Revolutionary War Records .....	986
War of 1812 Records .....	1003
Index .....	1007



ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Hon. Newell Avery .....	Frontispiece
Church of S.S. Peter and Paul, Ash, Kent .....	11
Chart: Averells of Kent (as understood by C.A. Hoppin, Jr.) ..	between 14-15
Chart: John Averell—Alice Hawkes.....	34
Plan of Ipswich; House Lot of William <sup>1</sup> Averell.....	48
Plan of Ipswich.....	49
Site of William Averell's House, Ipswich, Mass. ....	55
Meeting House Hill, Ipswich, Mass. ....	61
Will of William Averell .....	between 70-71
Howlett's Grist Mill, Topsfield, 1738-9—Site of William (No. 2) Averell's Home, Topsfield—From "The Paul Averill Bridge," Middleton—The Francis Peabody House, Middleton .....	77
The Capen House, Topsfield, 1686 .....	93
Job Averell's "Mountain," Alna, Me., and The Old School House....	197
The Old Meeting House at Alna, Me.....	317
The Averill Homestead, Branford, Conn.....	367
Hon. Frederick Averell .....	403
The Averell Homestead, Cooperstown, N. Y.....	409
Grace Raymond Hebard .....	429
Hannah Averell Colburn (No. 455) .....	455
Molly Averill Riggs (No. 533) .....	483
Maria Louisa Averill (No. 1401) .....	511
Elizabeth Ellen Averill (No. 1403) .....	511
Horace Averill (No. 609) .....	527
Portraits of Nathaniel Perry and Mary Beale (Whittlesey) Averill..	531
General John T. Averill .....	639
Mrs. John T. Averill .....	639
Captain Albert J. Averell .....	643
Mrs. Newell Avery .....	659
Sewell Avery's Family .....	667
John Avery (No. 1177), of N. Whitefield, Me. ....	681
The Avery Homestead, North Whitefield, Me.....	685
The Averill Family, Kentucky .....	731
Samuel Johnson Averill (No. 1424) .....	739
Hon. Roger Averill .....	between 747-748
The Averill Homestead, Danbury, Conn.....	749
Arthur Tappan Averill .....	821
Anna Boynton Averill (No. 1993) .....	833
Waldo Allard Avery .....	869
Judge Oscar Avery Marden .....	877
Henry Ketchum Averill, Jr. (No. 2702) .....	909
Hon. Henry Ward Averill .....	919
Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Newell Avery and Kenneth Gilcrest Avery....	949



## PREFACE.

This genealogy is the outcome of an endeavour made some years ago to establish the paternal lineage of the compiler beyond the third ascendant, Enoch<sup>3</sup> (No. 190) Avery. Owing to the early death of Enoch<sup>4</sup> (No. 480), uncertainty arose about the correct form of the family surname, as several lines of descendants of their common ancestor, Israel Averell, were calling themselves by the different names of Avery, Averell and Averill—each line thinking its own form the correct one. This caused great perplexity. But the aged Joseph (No. 477) Avery of Jefferson, Me., and John (No. 498) Avery of Whitefield, Me., who was nearly as old, felt sure that their grandparents called themselves Averell, and that they were closely related to the Alna, Me., Averells (“Averills”). They also felt sure that the change to *Avery* was made through the influence of John Avery (Secretary of State under Gov. John Hancock of Mass.), who was an intimate friend of their cousin Simeon (No. 484) Averell [see p. . .].

It was only by the chance discovery in 1895 of an Essex Co., Mass., document, showing that on “April 6, 1742, Job Averell of Sheepsctt, Co. York gentleman” had given the power of attorney to William Shillabar of Salem, to dispose of some land in Middleton, Mass., that the first clue was found which led to the solution of the mystery and united the Jefferson, Whitefield and Alna, Me., families to those of Middleton, Mass. Examination of Essex Co., Mass., deeds, wills and vital statistics, and of the town and church records of Middleton, in that county, proved (with the aid of data already in hand) that the baptismal name and surname of our fourth lineal ascendant was Israel Averell, and that he was the next younger brother of the above mentioned Job Averell; and, furthermore, that they were descendants through Job<sup>3</sup> and William<sup>2</sup>, of William<sup>1</sup> Averell of Ipswich, Mass., 1637-53, who also was called Avery and Averill.

After this discovery came the decision to prepare a brief genealogy of this stock, which was supposed to be very limited. It was also thought at that time that Avery was the form of

surname most in use. But extensive correspondence proved that the family was a very large one, and widely scattered; and also that the majority bore the surname of Averill, a smaller number the name of Avery, and a still smaller portion that of Averell, the original surname.

The publication of the Dedham and Groton Avery genealogies had solved some problems; but many still existed; and as early mentions of this stock (including Colonial and Revolutionary ones) appeared very frequently under the surname of Avery in registries of deeds and probate, in court, civil and military records, extensive personal research was necessary to separate our family from the other Avery stocks in the North, especially those of Dedham, Groton and Portsmouth. Also many unforeseen interruptions of this work occurred for long periods of time, to the great regret of the compiler; so that only now has it been possible to bring this genealogy to a state that warrants publication.

In its present form it contains many deeds and wills for preservation, many details, references, copies of records, etc., with a number of doubtful ascriptions, in order to aid any enthusiast of the family, who, at some later day, may wish to bring this record nearer to perfection. And it is now offered to the family in the hope that its mistakes and imperfections may be pardoned, and that it may prove an inspiration to many of the younger and succeeding descendants of William Averell.

## TRADITIONS AS TO OUR ORIGIN

As in most New England families whose ancestors came over in the seventeenth century, the two traditions of descent from "two brothers," and descent from "three brothers," have been found in our family. The theory that the family was of Scotch descent from one of two brothers who came from Scotland and settled in America was the only one known by the compiler's father, Newell (No. 1128) Avery. No evidence of the Scotch ancestry of the Averells has been found in America; but the records of Scotland have not been searched, and the name is found there today.

Among descendants of Job (No. 54) Averell of Alna, Me., was the tradition of descent from three Averys who settled at Cape Cod, Mass.; but the Cape Cod Averys were of the Dedham stock which traces its lineage clearly through English ancestors (see *The Record of the Dedham Avery Family*, 1893, by Mrs. Carter and Mrs. Holmes); and we are not of that stock. But the influence of one member of the Dedham Avery family was very marked in the Jefferson, Me., Averell families; for it is said by Hon. Joseph Avery that the change of their surname to Avery was due to Hon. John Avery, long Secretary of State under John Hancock, and a warm friend of Simeon (No. 484) Averell of Jefferson and Montville, Me., with whom he claimed the relationship of cousin.

A Vermont line of Averills, which separated from the main stock in 1740-50, and also a New Hampshire line, which separated in 1760, claimed that two brothers landed in Salem, one of whom called himself Avery to distinguish himself and his descendants from his brother, called Averill, and his descendants. The only one in Salem bearing either of these names was Thomas Avery, whose name appears a number of times in early records of Salem, with items relating to himself and to his wife's relations, Mrs. Rebecca Bacon, Ann Potter, and the Woodmansee family of Ipswich, Mass., with whom he was closely associated. This Thomas removed to Portsmouth, N. H., and was the progen-

itor of the Portsmouth Avery stock; but we find no evidence of relationship to this Thomas [see p. ...].

It is interesting to know that the Groton Avery family have also their traditions of "three brothers" and "two brothers" who settled in Massachusetts, and that in the latter case one of the brother's names is given as "*William*," and he is said to have left "a numerous family" (see *The Groton Avery Clan* by Hon. and Mrs. Elroy M. Avery). The progenitors of this stock, Christopher<sup>1</sup> Avery and his son James<sup>2</sup>, settled first at Cape Ann, and later at Gloucester, Mass. While at the latter place "Christopher Averie" had a grant of "3 akers of marsh at Chebacco" and "3 akers at the higher end of Annesquam River 5 mo. 164-." As our William Averill had a grant at Chebacco of twenty-six acres in 1637, it is likely that they knew about each other, even if they were not acquainted.

But the marriage record of Christopher Aveye of Ipplepen (Devonshire, Eng.), and Margery Stephens has been found at Ipplepen; and although search has been made, no record of a brother William has been found (see *Groton Avery Clan*).

It is known, however, that Gloucester was settled principally by Devonshire people; and we have also a Devonshire legend from a branch that has been longer in Ipswich than any other—that of Benjamin (No. 491) Averill, who was b. in 1770 and d. in 1841. Of him his son William T. (No. 1168) Averill, who was b. in 1811 and d. in 1882, said: "He used to say on every possible occasion: 'We didn't do that way in Devonshire.'"

Nevertheless, although many Devonshire records of Averys have been examined (Averells and Averills are very few in that county), no record has been found of our William<sup>1</sup> Averell.

A legend of Irish ancestry comes from the Kennebunkport, Me., branch of Averills, through Rev. Alexander McCormack Averill (No. 1768), b. in 1820, at Cornish, Me., son of Joseph and Betsey (Jeffrey) Averill of the former town. That line separated from the main stock in 17--. Mr. Averill writes: "The Averill of whom I am a descendant emigrated from the North of Ireland in the middle of the 17th century, and had a large grant of land at Kennebunkport, and settled there." Records disprove the tradition, and marriages show the source of it.



Isaac (No. 21) Averill's descendants in Connecticut have the tradition of "three brothers" who came from Milford Haven, Wales, to America. As no Averells or Averills have been found in published Welsh records, it is probable that this tradition came through the Cogswells who married sons of Isaac, and whose ancestors sailed from that place. It is also possible that our William<sup>1</sup> was associated with the Cogswells in England, and came over with them, as one was said to have been a merchant in London, and Ash was close by.

A letter received by Augustin (No. 607) Averill of New York, a copy of which made by his brother Horace, was sent to their nephew Samuel Johnson Averill of Washington, Conn., offers a suggestion for further research to those who may not be satisfied with the conclusions of Mr. Hoppin [see pp.14-15]. It was dated: "Broadway (Eng.), Jan'y 5, 1858. . . . Should none of the accompanying information (data about Broadway Averills) be satisfactory, some other information may be obtained by your friend's informing me if his ancestors (Averills) were not of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers; in that case more may be obtained which will not appear in the parish records. . . . William Davis."

It should be added that we have some reason for thinking that our William<sup>1</sup> Averell and his family may have belonged to the Quakers, and, that though even more extended research may not give more knowledge about his ancestry and place of residence in Great Britain, it might give us some new facts about his wife and their religious belief.

## THE SURNAME

ORIGIN OF THE NAMES AVERY AND AVERILL OR AVERELL (AURELLE, AUREILLE, AUVRIL, AVRIL).

Guppy's *Homes of Family Names* gives the following: "The *Averills*" of Stoke-on-Trent possess a name-sake in Hugh de *Averle*, who lived in Hunts in the 13th century (see "Hundred Rolls"). Guppy also gives in the chapter on "Homes of English and Welsh Names," the proportion of those in 10,000, who bear the names mentioned by him; and under Staffordshire "*Averill*" is given as 22 to every 10,000.

*Avery* is a name also represented in Bucks, Devon and Somerset. It occurred as *Averey* in Oxfordshire in the reign of Edward I. (H. R.).

Lower's *Patronymica Britannica* 1860, and his *Family Nomenclature* do not give any form of *Averell* or *Averill*, or the derivation of the name; but they give *Avery*, and state that this name "may claim its origin with nearly equal probability from several distinct sources: i. *Aviarius*, a keeper of birds: The Forest charter (s. 14,) enacts that freemen may have in their woods *Avyries* of sparhawkes, falcons, eagles, and herons. ii. *Avery*, the place where forage for the King's horses was kept; either from the Lat. *Avena*, Anglo-Norman *haver*, oats, or from *Aver*, a Northern provincialism for a working horse. iii. *Alberic*, a German personal name, latinized *Albericus*, and softened in Norman times to *Aubrey*."

It is interesting to compare with the above from *Patronymica Britannica* on *Avery*, the following extracts on "*Averill*":

William Arthur's *Dictionary of Family and Christian Names* (1857): "*Averill*: Local. A corruption of *Haverill*, the aspirate being dropped. *Haverill*—a town in Suffolk, Eng., named from the Dutch *Hyver*, Teutonic, *Haber*, oats, and hill—the hill sown with oats."

Barber's *British Family Names* (1894): "*Averell*. From *Haverill*: a loc. n., Suffolk."

From Evreux (?) "*Avery*: a loc. n., Normandy. (Ceil de Evereus in Rot. Obl. et. Fin.) K. John."

Ferguson's *Teutonic Name-System* (1864) gives the following: "Respecting the root *aus*, *aur*, I quote the following remarks of Forstemann: 'We must assume such a German root with the meaning of light, brightness; and see it in the German form of the Sanscrit root *usch*, as we also find it in the Latin *aurum*, *aurora*, *uro*; in the Greek, n'w's, and in the Ang. Sax.; eârendel, a star. We have an extension in *aust*, *auster* (oriens).'

{*aus*.} —Simple forms: Eng. *ore*, *ousey*. French, *Aureau*, *Auray*,  
{*aur*.}

*Aury*, *Oury*, *Ory*, *Aussy*, *Usse*. Diminutives: Old German, *Ausilas*, 6th cent. Eng., *Auriol*, *Oriel*. French, *Auzolle*, *Aureille*, *Oriolle*.

{ <i>Aw. Av.</i> }	{Simple Forms:	Old German, <i>Avo</i> , <i>Ovo</i> , <i>Ouo</i> ,
{ <i>Ancestor</i> .}		8th cen.
		Eng., <i>Ovey</i> .
		French, <i>Avi</i> .
	Diminutives:	Old Ger., <i>Avila</i> , 6th cen.
		Eng., <i>Avila</i> , <i>Avill</i> .
		Old Ger., <i>Avelina</i> , 11th cen.
		Eng., <i>Aveline</i> , <i>Aveling</i> , <i>Evelyn</i> .
		French, <i>Aveline</i> .
	Compounds: (Hard)	Eng., <i>Havard</i> .
		French, <i>Avart</i> . ( <i>Hari</i> , warrior.)
		Eng., <i>Avery</i> , <i>Aver</i> , <i>Ower</i> .
		French, <i>Avare</i> , <i>Auer</i> .
		Old Ger., <i>Auiland</i> , 9th cen.
		Eng., <i>Haviland</i> (Man).
		Old Ger., <i>Ouwaman</i> (11th cen.).
		Eng., <i>Howman</i> (?).
		Mod. Ger., <i>Avemann</i> ."

Matheson's *Surnames in Ireland* does not give *Avery*, *Averell*, or *Averill*, although the name is found in Ireland today in settlements made as early as 1620.

J. B. Rietstap's *Armorial Général* gives without other information the following: "Aurel, *Auv.*: De gu, au croiss d'or, acc. de trois molettes d' arg.

*Aurel*, ou Daurell, France. D'azur à la croix pattée d'or, auglée de quatre rayons de soleil du même.

*Aurelle*. *Forez*, D'azur à deux étoiles d'arg. en chef et une coquille d'or en p.

*Aurelle* du Crozet, *Auv. Forez*.

" de la Fredière, *Auv.*

" de Paladines, *Auv. Rouergue*.

" de Villeneuve, *Auv.*

Ducs d'Avaray (Ref. Béziade, ducs d'Avary).

Auvray. P. d'Auvers (An., 29 Mai. 1756): D'azur au chev. d'or, acc. en chef de deux étoiles (5) d'arg. et en p. d'une cannette du même.

" *Norm.* Losangé d'or et d'azur.

" de Coursanne: *Norm. Arms.*

" de la Goudonnière *Sann.*

" de Lescarde. *Norm.* (an., Oct., 1599).

" de Meurville. "

" des Monts. " 1597.

" de Rocq. "

[For *Auvril* and *Avril* by same authority see *Avrils in France*.]

*Aurelle* (d'). Ancienne famille, appartenant à la noblesse d'épée de la province d'Auvergne. Elle est connue dès 1250 et produisit sa filiation depuis 1360, pour monter dans les carrosses du roi. (1360 inc. 18<sup>eme</sup> siècle). *Armes*.

Branche des *Aurelle* de Paladine.

Branche des *Aurelle* du Cornais. (*Armes*): Devise: *Virtus honor*.

Branche des *Aurelle* Montmorin Saint Héran. Maison des plus illustres et des plus anciennes d'Auvergne. Connue dès l'an 900. *Armes*: *Devoir Virtus honor*.

*Avenel* (d'). La maison d'Avenel a été alliée aux rois de France, aux rois de Castille, aux empereurs de Constantinople, deux fois aux rois d'Angleterre et aux familles d'Anjou (*Dictionnaire historique et héraldique de la Noblesse française* par D. de Mailhol).

[For *Avril* by same authority see *Avrils in France*.]

From De Courcelles's *La Noblesse de France* (1820) we have: d'Aurelle, d'Aureille, d'Aurelh, l'une des plus anciennes et des plus illustres maisons des provinces de Rouergue et d'Auvergne qui a fait ses preuves de cour le 14 septembre 1789 (?). Cette famille est représentée de nos jours par:

1° Jean-Simon Narcisse, vicomte d'Aurelle, né le 30 août 1775.

2° Eugène d'Aurelle, fils de Gabriel-Antoine d'Aurelle.

Armes: d'azur, au lion d'or, armé et lampassé de gueules, accompagné de deux étoiles, et d'un croissant, le tout d'or. d'Avaray (duc d'), Voyez Besiade.

de Besiade, ducs d'Avaray, par érection de 1799.

Tennyson under the date "1793" makes mention of Averills:

"1793"                      AYLMER'S FIELD.                      Tennyson.

"When Aylmer follow'd Aylmer at the Hall  
And Averill Averill at the Rectory  
Thrice over; so that Rectory and Hall,  
Bound in an immemorial intimacy  
Were open to each other!"

[For d'Avril, and d'Auvril, see *Averils of France*.]

#### THE SURNAME IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

Reference to the early American town and county records quoted in this family history will show that, as in the case of the Broadway, Worcestershire Averill Family, the family surname of Averell suffered many changes in the entries made by clerks and other officers from 1637 to the present time, even though the correct surname Averell or Averill was affixed to the document containing the errors.

Furthermore, William<sup>1</sup> Averell signed his will "Averell," as did his son William<sup>2</sup> many years after, and some of *his* sons at a still later period.

But as Clerks of Courts do not always read the old style of writing easily or correctly, and as the signature of William<sup>1</sup> Averell was in dispute, photographs of his will were taken, and sent to England to be read by those familiar with the writing of that period. The photographs varied. A dark one, which we hope may be well reproduced here, shows the "ell" better than the light one. This also was sent to England and returned, and

the signature was declared to be unquestionably A v e r e l l. We see from previous records that this form was not only the chief, and, perhaps, the only one used in Kent, but that it was also used in Ireland, and for some entries, at least, by Clerks at Broadway, England. At the present time in England both Avery and Averell or Averill are pronounced as if spelled Ar-vry, Ar-vrell, Ar-vrill (with the r scarcely defined). Consequently, one can understand how easily they could be confounded in common speech, as they are today, in this country even with our more precise pronunciation.

It is possible that the tragic death of Rev. Joseph Avery, of Wiltshire, England, and his family of eleven, who were wrecked off Avery's Woe, near Cape Ann, Mass., Aug. 15, 1635, on their way from Ipswich to Marblehead, Mass., may have caused the confusion of their well remembered surname with the similar one of Averell, for it is probable that William<sup>1</sup> Averell came to Ipswich after that event, or just about that time. Rev. Joseph Avery was on his way from Newburyport, and not a resident of Ipswich. See narrative of Joseph Avery's cousin and fellow passenger, Thomas Thatcher.

No English records have been found relative to this Rev. Joseph Avery.

But that the two names of Avery and Averill still cling to a Hill and some Birches in Ipswich, is rather remarkable [see p. 57].

Such changes in their surname have not occurred, except in very rare cases, in the Avery stocks in America.

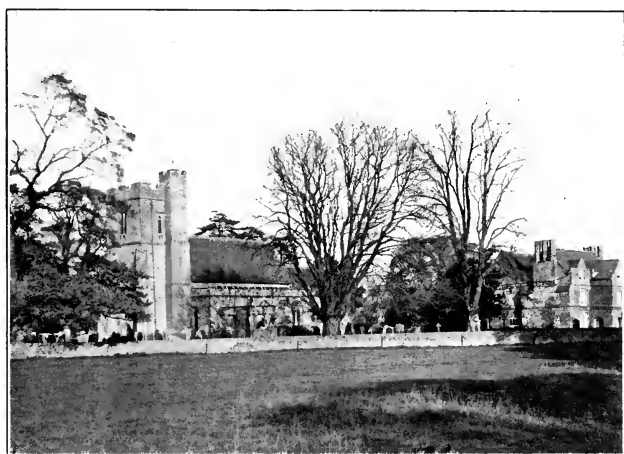


CHURCH OF S.S. PETER AND PAUL, ASH, KENT.

By the way, I have also  
just received a letter from  
the other side of the  
Atlantic, and it is very  
interesting. I will tell you  
about it when I see you.

Very truly,  
Your friend,  
John Brown







# ENGLISH GENEALOGICAL DATA

## I. AVERELLS OF KENT

PREPARED FOR THE COMPILER BY C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

## II. OTHER ENGLISH DATA OF AVERELLS AND AVERILLS, EXAMINED AND COPIED BY MR. HOPPIN.

### IN ENGLAND

the names of AVERY and AVERELL are those of two separate and unrelated families.

The name signed to the will of the emigrant ancestor in America was clearly AVERELL, and not Avery or Averie. . . .

The searcher takes the emigrant's name as written by him to his will, as official—Wm. AVERELL—and rejects the clerk's entries which denominate the same man as "Avery." . . . .

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

Counties of which the Probate Records have been examined for AVERELL evidence, in 1904.

Devonshire	Dorset	Shropshire
Cornwall	Somerset	Oxfordshire

The calendars of wills and administrations for these counties were examined by me, 1904.

(Signed) C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

Gloucester	Worcestershire	Essex
Stafford	Sussex	Hertford
Warwick	Surrey	Buckingham
Northampton	Kent	Leicester
Berkshire	Middlesex	London

Counties in which the name AVERELL (EVRELL, AVRILL, EVRALL, or OVERILL) occurs, as found by me in 1904.

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

Shropshire	Northampton	Hertford
Stafford	Kent	London
Warwick	Essex	Oxfordshire
	Worcester	

The wills and administrations of Averells (however spelt) found in the courts having jurisdiction over these counties, were examined by, or for, me in 1904. C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

## NOTE:

The evidence in hand and the evidence noted, but not copied, indicates that the persons who wrote their names *Overill* and *Overall*, *Everell* and *Everall*, were not of the family of Averell or Averill after 1570: whether there was any relationship earlier the searcher does not venture any opinion, having observed nothing prior to 1570 upon which to base even a conjecture.

No evidence appears to connect Averells with Avenells.

The old English pronunciation of Averell was as if written Arv-rill and not as A-ver-ell.

## PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

St. John 1631 - 112

Nicholas Averell of Ashe (by Farmingham) Kent yeoman.

8 Sept. 1631

To be buried by my father in the churchyard.

My house in Ashe, with the forge, barne, orchard, etc to my eldest son

*William Averell* and his heirs (aged about 18 to 20 in 1631)

To Michael Averill, my son, house and tenement in Little Peckham, alias West Peckha

Wife Dorcas Averill, executrix, to have rents of said houses until my sons come to age of 21.

To both my sons £20 apiece when 21

Residue to wife Dorcas

Robbert Averill (testator's brother)

Will Baker

Thos. Helye.

Probated Oct 1631

## ARCHDEACONRY COURT of ROCHESTER, Kent.

219-xxiii.

17 Feb. 1661

Michael Averell, of Dartford, Kent.

To my wife Elizabeth, *houses and lands in Ash, Kent.*

: after her death the same to my fower children Nicholas, Willyam, Michael and John equally.

r.

rell -  
v. 1637.  
ley, Kent  
sue.

Henry Averell -  
of Merphan, Kent.  
Will proved 8 Apr.  
1628

Margaret Averell - Richard Durling  
living 1637.      living 1637.

The wills and administrations of Averells (however spelt) found in the courts having jurisdiction over these counties, were examined by, or for, me in 1904. C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

## NOTE:

The evidence in hand and the evidence noted, but not copied, indicates that the persons who wrote their names *Overill* and *Overall*, *Everell* and *Everall*, were not of the family of Averell or Averill after 1570: whether there was any relationship earlier the searcher does not venture any opinion, having observed nothing prior to 1570 upon which to base even a conjecture.

No evidence appears to connect Averells with Avenells.

The old English pronunciation of Averell was as if written Arv-rill and not as A-ver-ell.

## PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

St. John 1631 - 112

Nicholas Averell of Ashe (by Farmingham) Kent yeoman.

8 Sept. 1631

To be buried by my father in the churchyard.

My house in Ashe, with the forge, barne, orchard, etc to my eldest son

*William Averell* and his heirs (aged about 18 to 20 in 1631)

To Michael Averill, my son, house and tenement in Little Peckham, alias West Peckha

Wife Dorcas Averill, executrix, to have rents of said houses until my sons come to age of 21.

To both my sons £20 apiece when 21

Residue to wife Dorcas

Robbert Averill (testator's brother)

Will Baker

Thos. Helye.

Probated Oct 1631

## ARCHDEACONRY COURT of ROCHESTER, Kent.

219-xxiii.

17 Feb. 1661

Michael Averell, of Dartford, Kent.

To my wife Elizabeth, *houses and lands in Ash, Kent.*

: after her death the same to my fower children Nicholas, Willyam, Michael and John equally.







My wife executrix

Mentions a tenement at East Peckham, Kent, in the occupation of ———— Brooker.

John Barnard

ffrancis Coomes

Henry Laurence

John Ames

Probated April 1662

### PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

Audley 25

1632

Geoffrey Averell of Stansted, Kent yeoman.

10 Jan 1631

To poore of Stansted—10<sup>s</sup>

To wife Ellen, all goods, chattels, houses, lands etc. executrix.

To Nephew W<sup>m</sup> Garland, whom I bore brot up 20<sup>s</sup> per annum.

Lands to my brother Robert Averell and his heirs. If he leave no issue then to W<sup>m</sup> Averell, son of Nicholas Averell, deceased, If William Averell leave no heirs, then to his brother Michael.

W<sup>m</sup> Hodsall

W<sup>m</sup> Studder

Probated Feb. 1632

Ra. Vere (This testator knew that his brother Robt. was without issue, hence the naming of W<sup>m</sup> Averell; and as Robert died soon after—W<sup>m</sup> may have inherited Geoffrey's property)

### ARCHDEACONRY COURT of ROCHESTER, KENT.

(W<sup>m</sup> Averell had left for America at date of this will: the fact may, or may not, have been known to the testator. *No matter* in either case; and if Robt. held his brother Geoffrey's estate, he was obliged to pass it on to W<sup>m</sup>.)

Book 19—part 2—fo. 81<sup>b</sup>

Nov 15 1637

In the name of God, Amen, I Robert Averell of Hartley, Kent, laborer, ec I will to my coosens (nephews) Michael and

William Averell, sonnes of Nicholas Averell (deceased) my two houses and lands at Stansted. I bequeath eight pounds that my brother Robert Shieffill has of mine to my sister Margaret Durling. And my will is that Dorcas Averell the mother of Michael & William Averell shall beare halfe the charges for my buriall.

My brother Richard Durling, executor

The marke of

Robert Averell

Thomas Jones

Elizabeth Hayes, her marke

Proved 30 Nov. 1637.

(This will is proof that both W<sup>m</sup> Averell the elder & Michael his brother were of age in 1637; also that W<sup>m</sup> was of age in 1634 if not before.)

#### PROCEEDINGS in CHANCERY.

Charles i.

a. a. 38-24 } To the Lorde Keeper of the Greate Seale of  
24 Oct. 1638) England.

Bill of complaint of James Averell of Ash, Kent, complainant against Stephen Godden defendant.

The complainant, in his bill of complaint, (a large parchment document) sets forth that his grandfather Thomas Averell of Ridley, Kent, had a messuage and land called Bostall, in Merpham, Kent, in Southstreete, and he died 11 Sept. 1556, leaving a will, bequeathing unto Robert Averell, his son and his (Robert's) heirs' male, the same property.

This Robert Averell had five sons\*: viz. Thomas, who died before his father, James, Nicholas, Robert and Henry; not long after the death of Thomas, his son Robert Sen died and his sons

---

\*The statement as to five sons is disproved by wills; there were surely 7 sons; but some of them had died quite a number of years before this case was brought; one son had been dead 18 years, another longer than that; another 10 years; hence the easy omission of 2 sons. It did not matter any way, because the number of sons was of no importance to the plaintiff's bill of complaint.

inherited, his son James Averell of Ash, inherited 12 acres, which are now claimed by him the complainant, son and heir of Robert Averell Sen.

Stephen Godden in a rejoinder, in answer to the bill of complaint of James Averell of Ash, admits that he has entered into the possession of the said twelve acres, and sets forth that he bought the land of Robert Averell Sen.

The complainant James Averell of Ash, sues to recover possession of the said twelve acres.

(This case contains several large parchments about 2 feet  $\times$  3 feet in size each wholly covered over with writing in a *fine* hand, the documents being the written pleas of the plaintiff's attorney, with the defendant's reply in full, together with some Latin documents by the court officials. The whole probably contains between 3000 and 4000 words.)

(A complete verbatim copy of this case should be made.)

#### PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

Dale 37

19 March 1620

Abraham Averell of the parish of Ashe, neere Kinsdounne, Kent.

My body to be buried in the churchyard of Stansteed, neare to my predecessors.

To my son George lands and houses in Ashe, Stansteed and Merpham, when 21

My wife to dwell during widowhood in my house called Goodes tenement, with my son.

To my three daughters Ellen, Margery and Anne £30 apeece when 20

Residue to wife Dorithie and £40 in money

My brother Jeffery Averell, and my cosen Robt. Averell, overseers

Guil Baker, rector

Thos. Whitehead

Probated May 1621

PECULIAR COURT of SHOREHAM and CROYDEN  
LONDON.

Will of

Henry Averell, Merpham, Kent, 8 Apr. 1628

(no other Averell wills in this court. This will was  
seen but not copied as it adds no further light on  
W<sup>m</sup> Averell.)

PROCEEDINGS in CHANCERY.

temp. Charles i.

A. 38-14

8 May 1643

Edward Averill of Cliffe, Kent and his cosen James Averill, hold-  
ing messuags and land in Merpham, Kent, save with a life in-  
terest held therein by one Katherine Averill (a Thomas Averill  
is mentioned in this bill of complaint as a cosen)

Katherine Averill died, whereupon James Averill entered into  
the premises, and this suit is brought by the complainant Edward  
Averill to recover his share therein.

A - 13 - 10

28 Nov. 1638

Thomas Averill of Kent, son of Robert Averill, versus William  
Taylor, who married the daughter of said Robert Averill, and  
had, by her, land in Merpham, Kent, called Durrans and Crocke,  
and who sold the same to said Robert Averill for £30 in the  
twentieth year of James i. (1624).

Joane Averill, the said daughter of Robert Averill, and wife  
of William Taylor died before signing the deed of this sale:  
therefore Thomas Averill, her brother, the complainant, sues  
W<sup>m</sup> Taylor to recover the £30 paid by his father Robert Averill,  
claiming that in default of his sister Joane not signing the deed  
of sale, that her right in the property descended to her issue, at  
her death, and that her husband W<sup>m</sup> Taylor could not then, after  
her death, perfect the sale to Robert Averill, the orator's father,  
but nevertheless, William Taylor had & kept the £30, as payment  
was made to him by Robert Averill before the intended execution  
of the deed.

## Lawe 106

20 July 1613

William Averell of the parish of Ashe, by Kingsdoune, Kent,  
yeoman

To be buried in the church of Ashe

To Alice my wyff, all household stuffe where I now dwell and all  
Poultrve

To Walter Miller, my wives sonne, ii weaned calves & ewes and  
£40.

To William ffenne my wyves daughters sonne ix li (£) when 21

To the poor of Ashe 20<sup>s</sup> whereof x<sup>2</sup> to ould father Boothe

To each of my servants 5<sup>s</sup>

Residue to my two sonnes Thomas Averell and Robert Averell,  
executors

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hodsoll, gent. & Thos. Comfort, yeoman, overseers.

Guil Baker The Marke of William Averell

Will<sup>m</sup> Hodsoll

Thomas Comfort W<sup>m</sup> Skudder                      Proved   Nov 1614

ARCHDEACONRY COURT of ROCHESTER, KENT.

xxi - fo. 216

Alice Averill, widow (of W<sup>m</sup> Averill will 1613) of Ash, Kent.

30 May 1626

To son-in-law W<sup>m</sup> ffenn

To my sonns Robert and Walter Averill

My sonn W<sup>m</sup> Studder

My daughter Mary Hawkes

My daughter Gyles, her children

To Richard Newington

To Richard Miller

To William Miller

To my brother Thomas Averill

---

PARISHES in ENGLAND where AVERELLS lived  
(EVERELLS & OVERILLS).

These parishes have all been searched for baptism & marriage of W<sup>m</sup> Averell.

<i>Church</i>	<i>Parish</i>	<i>County</i>
St. John Baptist	Widford	Herts
All Saints	Stisted	Essex
All Saints	Wimbush	"
St. Helens	Cliffe	Kent
St. John Baptist	Merpham	"
St. Peter & Paul	Ash (near Wrotham & <i>not</i> to be con- founded with Ash near Sandwich, Kent)	"
St. Mary	Hoseley	Warwick
St. Peter & Paul	Stondon	Essex
All Saints	Little Munden	Herts
St. Alphege	Solihull	Warwick
St. Peter	Yoxall	Stafford
All Saints	Alrewas	"
St. Laurence	Ashelden	Essex
" "	Overthropp (Wark- worth) (records at Marston)	Northampton
All Saints	Gt. & Little Bourton	Oxford
Great St. Mary	Sobridgeworth	Herts
St. Mary	Dunmowe	Essex

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

(W<sup>m</sup> Averell (son of Nicholas Averell who died at Ash Kent 1631) does not appear to have been baptised at Ash; therefore research remains to be made in neighboring parishes for record of baptism. If his parents were not of the Church of England, he may not have been baptised in any such church.)

The vital records of Ash go back to 1553.

The parish books at Ash were examined *for me* by the rector there. I think it now to be well for another examination to be made by an expert. Clergymen often misread the old records, unless they have made a study of deciphering them. I do not know whether the Ash rector is expert or not.

In my search for Allens in Kent I examined, in part, the records of baptism, marriage & burial of some fourteen Kent parishes.

A look-out for Averells was maintained: none were met with in the parishes. There remain quite a number of Kent parishes not yet seen where records of the Averells already noted may be found.

There is a fair chance that W<sup>m</sup> Averell's marriage to Abigail occurred in the parish of *her* home—not necessarily Ash—and that the marriage may have been not by "license," but by "banns"; and in this case the record may be hoped for. I shall always bear it in mind in future searches that take me into Kent, as one may come across it accidentally.

#### THE FEET OF FINES (sales of land etc.)

for Kent were not reached by me. These records are in Latin, in London, and poorly arranged. They should furnish some highly interesting evidence; and possibly some deed of W<sup>m</sup> Averell of the land inherited from his father, and found later in possession of Michael Averell, W<sup>m</sup>'s brother.

have	}	Feet of fines, (deeds)
not		lay subsidies (taxation)
been		inquisitions (post mortem)
examined.		manor court rolls (civil & criminal cases of minor importance, and not large enough for the Court of Chancery in London)

The PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY, in addition to the county courts, has jurisdiction over all England. The records of this court have been fully examined by me.

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

1.

Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of Canterbury, London.

WILLS.

*Nabbs 1660:*

John Evrell, Aug. 211 (of Northamptonshire)

*Pell 1659:*

John Ovrill, Jan. 26 (of Essex, Tillingham—wife Alice, son)

*Lee 1638:*

Margery Evrell, 147 (of Warrington, Northamptonshire)

*Harvey 1639:*

Thos. Avrell, 40 (of Worcestershire)

*King 1679:*

Richard Avrall, Administration (of parts beyond the seas)

*Bath 1680:*

Sara Avrell, 1 (of Warwickshire)

*Hare 1684:*

John Avenell, 23 (of Berkshire)

*St. John 1631:*

Nicholas Avrell, 112 (of Kent)

*Ridley 1629:*

Philip Avrell, Feb. 10

*Loame 1620:*

Thomas Evrall, Feb. 20 (not important)

*Dale 1621:*

Abraham Avrell, May 37 ( “ “ )

Elizabeth “ Oct. 84 ( “ “ )

*Lawe 1614:*

Wm. Averell, 106

*Fenner 1612:*

Henry Averill, 98

*Brudenell 15:*

1585. Henry Avrill of Asshelden, Essex.

*Cobham 100:*

1597. John Avrall, yeoman of Yardley Worcestershire.



*Drake 66:*

1596. Thos. Avrill of Ourthropp, Northamptonshire and of Great & Little Burton, Oxfordshire.

*Sainberbe 33:*

1591. Walter Averill, Gentleman, of Marham, Norfolk Co.

The foregoing wills were all examined and abstracts of some of them *made by* me. (No more Averells in P. C. C., between the requisite dates.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

WILLS at *Lichfield* for Warwickshire, Worcestershire, & Staffordshire:

*Series iii.*

1541. John Averell  
1544. " Avery of Filloughley 15  
1551. Hugh Averell 35  
1552. Henry " of Solihull 47  
1554. Baldwin " 62  
1557. Richard Avrell 113  
1546. Wm. Averell 50

*Series iv.*

1596. Geo. Averill 168  
1570. John " 135  
1613. Robt. " 62 (administration)  
1616. Richard Averell 212  
1608. Thos. " alias Tayler 69

*Series v.*

1641. Richard Tayler, alias Averell of Solihull

*Series iv.*

1589. Edward Averill (Adm<sup>n</sup>.) 135

*Series v.*

1637. Geo. Averill (inventory)

*Series iv.*

1606. John Averill 198

LICHFIELD PECULIAR COURTS.

1649. Nicholas Averill of Alrewas

*Series v.*

1631. Richard Averill

1646. Wm. Averill of Yoxall

1626. Wm. Averie 38

1641. Thos. Avery of Allesley

(No more Averells in these counties.)

Nothing sufficiently significant was found among the foregoing wills at Lichfield to warrant the expenditure of time for copying.

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

COMMISSARY COURT OF LONDON.

Probate and Adm<sup>n</sup> Acts.

The only Averell document is of

1627-28:

Richard Averell 31 (not important)

Seen by me      C. A. HOPPIN, JR.      1904

ARCHDEACONRY COURT of SURREY.

*Stoughton* 1614 to 1620:

will of—

George Averell 273

*Yeast* 1622 to 1630:

will of Thomas Avenell 1624 - 120

*Farner* 1631-38

Joannis Avenell 1638 - 446

Above wills of Averell and Avenell were not of sufficient importance to warrant the expenditure of time for copying.

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

ARCHDEACONRY COURT of MIDDLESEX,  
ESSEX & HERTS.

*Raymond* 1572 - 181

Bennet Averell (of Sabridgemouth, Herts.)

Wm. Overill, Senior of Wimbish. Adm<sup>n</sup> 1655.

(Book missing)

(No others in this court.)

Above wills seen; but not important (save the latter, which is lost). C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

COURT of the DEANERY of BOCKING, ESSEX.

1651 - 41

Richard Overill of Stisted.

(Only Averell will in this court.)

Seen, but not of importance. C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

COMMISSARY COURT of LONDON, ESSEX & HERTS.

Thos. Averell, of Much Dunmowe, Essex, will dated 15 Feb 1563. original.

(Only Averell will in this court.)

Seen; but not of value. C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

ARCHDEACONRY COURT of ROCHESTER, KENT.

- |   |       |  |        |
|---|-------|--|--------|
| { | 1637. | Robt. Averell, of Hartley, 19-2.       | fo. 81 |
|   | 1662. | Michael “ “ Dartford, 219 - xxiii      |        |
|   |       | CALENDAR NO. 4.                        |        |
| { | 1626. | Alice Averill, of Ash, Kent, 216 - xxi |        |

Abstracts of these wills follow.

*Shropshire*—the only Everall will of this county on file in Prerogative Court of Canterbury:

Soame 20

25 Feb 1618

Thomas Everall of Parish of St. Alkmund, in town and county of Salop (Shropshire)

to my son Richard £3.

“	“	“	William 20 <sup>s</sup>	(not the William Averell of Massa-	
“	“	“	John “	chusetts)	C. A. H.

to Abraham Everall, sonne, £4.

to daughter Winnifred Everall, a bed etc.

“ “ Elizabeth 20<sup>s</sup>

“ Joane Everall £20. etc.

to my youngest daughters, Joane, and Mary one half of my household stuff. etc.

Residue to Winnifred Everall, executrix  
to my son Richard's four children 40<sup>s</sup>.

Hand & seale of

Thos. Lloyd, clk

Thomas Everall

John Prichard

John Everall

Probated Feb 1620

### PREROGATIVE COURT of CANTERBURY.

Wooton 590

March 7. 1651

In the name of God, Amen. I Sabrina Averill, of Royston,  
Hertfordshire, widdowe etc.

to my daughter Joane Smith 28 paire of sheets

to my sonne three paire of sheets etc.

to my sonne John Singleton one shilling and to his daughter  
Elizabeth Singleton £5. etc. at 16

to Joane Smith, my daughter, all my goods unbequeathed, sole  
executrix

Sabrina Averell

her worke

John Royce, his worke

Constance Partridge, her worke

Robert Gatward

Proved 27 Nov 1658 by executrix named

(The above is not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

Harvey 40

13 July 1638

Thomas Averell of King's Norton, Worcestershire yeoman  
My houses and lands to Humfry Kendall, my sister Alice, her  
son, ; in default of his having no issue, then to the right  
heirs of me Thomas Averell. Humfry to discharge the sev-  
eral legacies, if he doe not pay them then all to William  
Choice of Coventree, shoe-maker.

To the poor of King's Norton £10.

To Elizabeth Kisse and Hellen Kisse, daughters of my brother-  
in-law John Kisse £5 apiece.

To John, William, Robert & Ann Tompson, children of my  
brother-in-law W<sup>m</sup> Tompson, £5 apiece

(This will is not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

Lee 147

Nov 9 1636

Margery Everell of Warmington Northamptonshire,  
widdowe,

To poor of Tausor 12<sup>s</sup>

To my daughter the wife of W<sup>m</sup> Smyth, the iron barres in  
the Kitchin chimney etc.

My said daughter Mary

To my sonne Robert Everell 30, and to his children 10<sup>s</sup>  
apiece

To my son John Everell 50, to his children 10<sup>s</sup> apiece

To my daughter Ellen wife of Hugh Hicks 40 and to Hugh  
Hicks, her sonne, 10, and to her other children 10<sup>s</sup>  
apiece

To my grandchild John Curtis 10<sup>s</sup>

“ “ “ W<sup>m</sup> Curtys 10 at 21

“ “ “ Katherine Curtys 20 marks at 21 or at  
marriage

To my brother Edward Hicks 10<sup>s</sup>

To my godsonne Adam Hicks 10<sup>s</sup>

“ “ sister Kellam 10<sup>s</sup>

“ “ “ Bellamy 10<sup>s</sup>

“ Mr. Taylor, vicar of Warmington 10<sup>s</sup>

Whereas my late husband Robert Vaux did in his last  
will give my daughter Mary 10 I give her and William Smyth  
her now husband 50

To my daughter Curtys her said father's will

Residue to my two sons Robert Everell and John Everell  
Robert Hicks and Edward Hicks, overseers

Margery Everell

Thomas Manott, his worke her worke

Ralfe Cuthbert “ “

Anthony Tod “ “

Proved 30 Nov 1638

(This document is not of value.) C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

(Evidence was noted indicating the presence in England  
of this W<sup>m</sup> Averell after 1635.) C. A. H.

Ridley 10

1627

Phillipp Averell of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire (noncupative)

The deceased said, while ill, that his minde and will was that his cosen William Averell should have and receive all his goods and estate: said alsoe that he had given him, the said W<sup>m</sup> Averell, a special charge to paie the debts of him the said Phillipp Averell therewithall and to dispose of the rest of his estate and goods, after his debts were paied, to and amongst the kinsfolke of the said W<sup>m</sup> Averell accordinge to his owne discretion and as he should answeare the same at the dreadful daie of judgment in the presence and hearing of divers credible witnesses.

Probated - Feb 1629/30

John Norgrove - Samuel Averell, Isebell Newman -

Laurens Ellines

PECULIAR COURT of the DEANERY of BOCKING, ESSEX.

No 41.

Richard Overill of Stisted, Essex,

To Henry Overill, my brother, 20<sup>s</sup>To Thomas Oviril, my youngest brother, 20<sup>s</sup>To my sister Rosbrok 20<sup>s</sup>To my brother Simon Overill's children 10<sup>s</sup> apeece.To my sister Sara Overill's daughter 10<sup>s</sup>

My wife Susan, executrix

The worke of

Thomas Sparrow

Richard Ovirill.

Henry Sparrow

Probated 5 Dec. 1650

(This will not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

PROCEEDINGS in CHANCERY.

temp. Charles i.

(Not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

O- 9- 68

17 April 1635

Sarah Overill of Widford, Herts, widdow of Thomas Overill late of Sabridgeworth, Herts, husbandman.

Whereas John Overill, late of Walham Tower Essex, deceased, being indebted to Thomas Overill aforesaid £32 or thereabouts, became bound to the latter in one obligation dated 24 Feb. 22 of James (1625) of the penal sum of three score pounds.

When this obligation became due the said John Overill desired Thomas Overill to allow him more time, which was accorded.

Now Thomas Overill died 2 years since (1633) leaving a will. Before his widow, the complainant could collect on the bond, John Overill, the debtor, also died, leaving a will, non-cupative, with Ann Overill, his wife, executrix, who proved the will in the Bishop's Court of London.

Sarah Overill, in her bill of complaint, charges the defendant Ann Overill with having concealed some of the property of John Overill: and also, that Ann Overill is not too poore to pay the debt; that John Overill died worth £300.

In a rejoinder, filed by the attorney for Ann Overill, on 24 April 1635, she, the defendant, alleges, that she has no knowledge of any debt owed by her late husband John Overill to Thomas Overill, nor does she believe that he did owe him. Her answer is a general and specified denial of any such obligation. Furthermore she claims that John Overill's estate was not sufficient to pay his debts. She mentions John Overill Jr., John Jones, John Butterfield in her rejoinder.

#### PROCEEDINGS in CHANCERY.

temp Charles i.

1625-1649.

A 21-61

Isabel Averell, widow of Henry Averell of Corley, Warwickshire, yeoman, Henry Averell was in his life-time sessed of a cottage or tenement in Corley, Warwickshire, with land, and with a pasture called Linley, of the yearly value of £5.

Said Henry Averill conveyed the same to Thomas Chaply (brother of Isabel Averell) of Merriden, Warwickshire, on 14 Oct. 16th of James i (1620) for £14.

The complainant enters a bill of complaint against Francis

Blyth and Henry Averell, who he claims, bore, improperly acquired influence over the property.

(Above not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

# PROCEEDINGS in CHANCERY.

temp. Elizabeth

1558-79

Bundle 3. No i.

A Suit of Benedict Averell versus Newce Clement over the manor of Tedenhowbury, County Herts.

Bundle 4. No 92

Suit of Bennet Averell versus John Tredgoll over money matters.

(Above cases not of value.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

# SUBSIDY ROLL (CROWN TAXATION) for the HUNDRED of BROADWATER, HERTS.

1545

William Averell of the town of Lyttle Mundeyn, pays iiid. (3 pence) (Little Munden)

(Not the William Averell of Massachusetts, nor an ancestor.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

# FEET of FINES. (land transfers)

County of Hertford.

1543 William Averell bought land of Thomas Howe and wife Etheldreda, in Stondon, Herts.

1562 Henry Averell and Benedict Averell bought two houses and lands in Stondon, Herts., of William Averell.

(Not the William Averell of Massachusetts, or an ancestor.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.

# TENURE of CHARITY ESTATES, parish of WROXALL, WARWICKSHIRE.

No 187. 29 June 1592

In the descriptions of boundaries of one of the above estates in this township occurs:—"The Queene's land in the tenure of William Averell one (on) the East side."

(Not the William Averell of Massachusetts, or an ancestor.)

C. A. HOPPIN, JR.



AVERILLS OF BROADWAY, WORCESTERSHIRE,  
ENGLAND.

Extracts from letter of May 6th, 1899, by Isaac Averill, Esq., of Broadway, to the compiler of this genealogy:

"Dear Madam:—I have the correspondence you mention between Mr. Augustin Averill, Mr. Davis and Mr. S. (Stephen) Averill, my Uncle in 1855-56. All the pedigrees and papers relating to our family are in my keeping, and, when looking over them, I have often wondered if I should ever hear more from my American relatives. Our pedigree was worked out by my Uncle, assisted by that eminent antiquarian Sir Thomas Philipps Bart (who lived in this parish, and was a school fellow and friend of my Father and Uncle), many of whose letters on the subject I now have. In one he says: 'I take the opportunity of sending you the names I promised, William Averill 1505, Henry *do* 1545, William *do* 1545, William *do* 1566, Henry *do* 1584. Walter *do* 1590, Thomas *do* 1595, Henry *do* 1611, William *do* 1613.' He also says they may be incorrect. Does not mention whether they are baptisms or deaths, I suppose the latter.

As you have the pedigree sent by my Uncle you will see the first entry in it is the marriage of John Averell with Alice Hawkes Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> 1602, which I have seen in our Parish Register. From this date it is clear all down till now.

My family is descended from Isaac, his (John's) grandson,—baptized 28<sup>th</sup> March 1649—who married Joyce Moore of Elmley Castle. In a note my Uncle says 'There are no entries in the Register of Broadway parish relating to the Descendants of William Averill and Joyce subsequent to 1691. They must have left Broadway about that time, but where they went is unknown to me.' Our register is now in the Parish Church in the care of the Rev<sup>d</sup> F. A. Morgan, M.A., Vicar of Broadway; it is in many places difficult to make out. My Father, Isaac Blakeman Averill d. 1858; my Uncle Stephen 1860. We were a family of 13—7 still living. My youngest brother Octavius emigrated to Canada in

1880 and is there now with a family of four. I have also three nephews and one niece there, children of my brother Stephen. Their address is Clan William, Manitoba. I live in the old house here . . . . This is an old fashioned village healthy and attractive. . . . . Isaac Averill."

(In the following it is to be noticed that the Parish Register of Broadway has in it the same variations in connection with early records of the Averills as we have in early records of Ipswich and Essex Co., Mass. Our copy was received Sept. 24, 1899, from Mr. Charles S. Averill of Yokohama, who received the record from his Father, Augustin Averill.)

EXTRACTS FROM THE REGISTER OF THE PARISH OF  
BROADWAY, IN THE COUNTY OF WORCESTER,  
ENGLAND.

*Baptisms*

William	the	son of	John Averie	16 <sup>th</sup> Aug	1603
Anne	"	daughter of	John Averell	Oct	1605
Joan	"	"	John Averell	20 <sup>th</sup> Mch	1607
Elizabeth	"	"	John Averages	26 <sup>th</sup> Feby.	1609
Richard		son	John Avery	30 <sup>th</sup> July	1611
Thomas	"	"	John Averell	14 <sup>th</sup> Feby	1618
John	"	"	William Averell	19 <sup>th</sup> Feby	1631
Jane	daughter	"	William & Joyce Averell	28 <sup>th</sup> Jan'y	1637
Thomas		son	William Averill	30 <sup>th</sup> July	1646
Isaac	"	"	William Averill	28 <sup>th</sup> Mch	1649
Richard	"	"	John Averill	22 <sup>nd</sup> Oct	1671
Mary	daughter	"	John Averages	18 <sup>th</sup> Apl.	1687
Anne	"	"	John Averages	14 <sup>th</sup> Dec.	1688
John		son	John Averill	12 <sup>th</sup> June	1691
Martha	daughter	"	William Averill	27 <sup>th</sup> June	1692

*Marriages*

John Averell & Alice Hawkes	2 <sup>nd</sup> Nov.	1602
John Averell & Anne Collier	28 <sup>th</sup> Sept	1653
John Averill & Mary Rickets (widow)	8 <sup>th</sup> Jan'y	1670

---

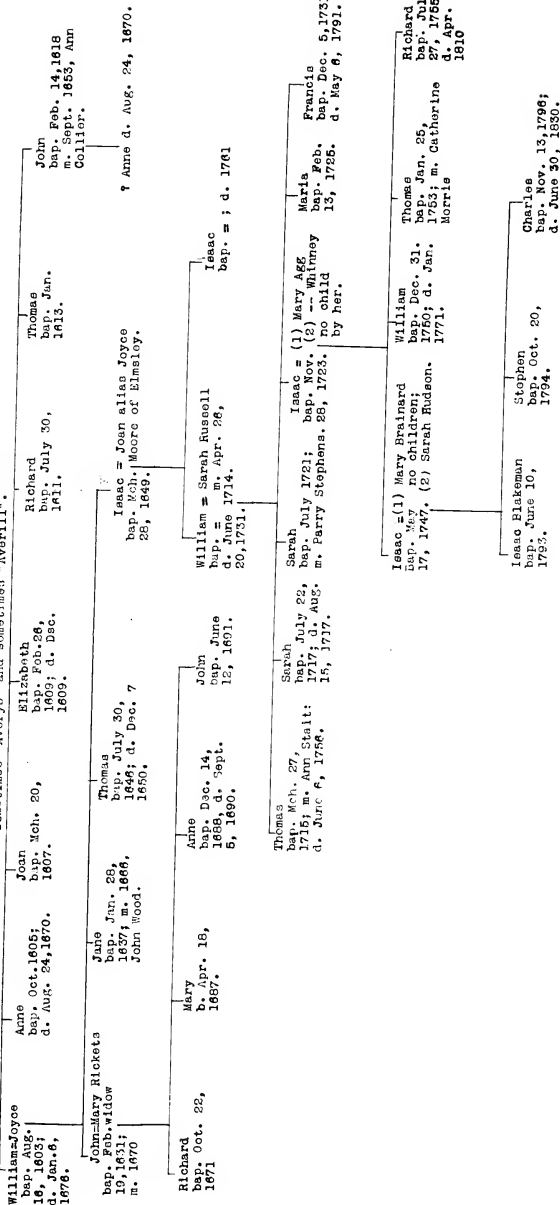
*Burials*

Elizabeth	daughter of	John Averie	Dec	1609
Thomas	son	“ William Averill	7 <sup>th</sup> Dec	1650
Anne	daughter	“ John Averill	24 <sup>th</sup> Aug	1670
Anne	wife	“ John Averill	28 <sup>th</sup> Sept	1670
William Averill			6 <sup>th</sup> Jany	1676
Ann	daughter	“ John Averis	5 <sup>th</sup> Sept	1690
Joyce Averill	widow		Dec	1688

John Averell = Alice Hawkes

married in = 1802 at Broadway -

The name Averill is spelled throughout the Register of Broadway sometimes "Averell" sometimes "Avery" sometimes "Averye" and sometimes "Averill".



## AVERELLS OF LONDON.

Among the publications of the Harleian Society, of England, we find:

“A Register of all the Christninges Burialles & Weddings, within the Parish of Saint Peeters upon Cornhill, Beginning at the Raigne of our most Soueraigne Ladie Queen Elizabeth.”

Edited by Granville W. G. Gower, F. S. A., London, 1877.

This register contains records of the Parish Clerk William Averell and his family which we give in full excepting Latin entries by himself. (We assume, but do not know, that the first record relates to this clerk.)

Yeare	mo.		
			<b>1134248</b>
1555	Februa	12	Christning of William Averell sonne of John
1578	Februa	2	Monday Christning of Annes Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Taylor the childe born the 26 <sup>th</sup> of January
1579	Dec.	27	Sonday Christning of Susan Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Taylor, born the 24 <sup>th</sup> of December Thursday
1580	Dec.	21	Wedensday Christning of Elizabeth Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Taylor, born friday the 16 <sup>th</sup> day
1581	Nouem	26	Sonday Christning of John Averell sonne of William Averell Merchaunt Tayler, the childe born the 21 <sup>th</sup> day being Tuesday
1582	Februa	24	Sonday Christning of Mathias Averell Merchant Tailor, born the 18 <sup>th</sup> day being monday

---

1584	March	2	<i>Tuesday Christining of William Averell sonne of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor the child born y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of Febru: Thursday</i>
1586	Aprill	17	Sonday Christining of Parnell Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor, born the 9 <sup>th</sup> day being Satterday
1587	Septem	24	Sonday Christining of Mathew Averell sonne of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor, the childe born y <sup>e</sup> 5 <sup>th</sup> day Friday
1589	Septem	7	<i>Sonday Christining of William Averell sonne of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor, the childe born the 30<sup>th</sup> day of August Satterday</i>
1590	August	23	Sonday Christining of Bartholmew Averell sonne of W <sup>m</sup> Averell Merchaunt Tailor, the childe born the 17 <sup>th</sup> day Monday
1591	Septem	5	Sonday Christining of Martha Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor, born the 31 <sup>th</sup> of August being Tuesdaie
1592	Januar	7	Sonday Christned Thomas Averell sonne of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor the childe born the 3 day of January being Wedensday
1593	Decem	23	Sonday Christning of Richard Averell sonne of William Averell Merchant Tailor, born the 14 <sup>th</sup> of December Friday
1594	Decem	29	Sonday Christining of Rebecca Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor his 16 <sup>th</sup> child, born the 22 <sup>th</sup> Decemb: Sonday
1595	Janua	25	Sonday Christning of Margery Averell daughter of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor my 17 <sup>th</sup> childe, born the 14 <sup>th</sup> day, being Wedens.

- 
- 1597 Decemb 4 Sondag Christining of Elizabeth Averell daughter of William Averell his 18<sup>th</sup> childe, Merchant Tailor & Clarke heare, born y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Nouem: Mon.

(English verses on Queen Elizabeth by William Averell, and beneath them the following in Latin by him) :

“Spes mea Christus erit sine quo spes nulla salutis.” W. A.

---

*Burials.*

- 1582 Septem 29 Satterday Elizabeth Averell daughter of William Averell Merchant tailo<sup>r</sup> 2 (years)
- 1583 March 18 Wedensday a still born childe of William Averell Merchaunt Tailor
- 1592 Septem 26 Tuesday Mathew Averell sonne of W<sup>m</sup> Averell Merchant Tailor: and Clarke of this Church; his pit in the West yard toward the church wall. yers 5. (Beneath is an epitaph to Mathew Auerell written in Latin by his father.)
- 1593 Februa 21 Richard Averell an infant of William Averell Merchant Tailo<sup>r</sup>, in west yard
- 1594 Februa 20 Friday Gillian Averell wif of William Averell Merchant Tailor and Clarke of this Church. An inscription to his wife in Latin follows the above, and “shee died of her 17<sup>th</sup> child; pit in y<sup>e</sup> west yard by her children, at the right hand toward the church wall, where y<sup>e</sup> bay tree stood.”
- 1599 Maye 13 Tuesday: Buryed Elizabeth Averell daughter of William Averell clarke of this church, her pit in the West yard by the spoute. 1 & a half (years)

- 1603 August 7 Sundaie Margaret Averell daugh: of W<sup>m</sup> Averell Clarke of this church, her pit in the West yard by her mother shee was 16 yeares old: Laudetur dominus deus.
- 1605 (September) 23 William Auerell dwellinge in Corbetes Courte in Gracious streete  
parish clarke
- 1578 Nouem 2 Sonday: Wedding of William Averell Merchant Tailor, of this parish: And Fœlix atq: Gyllian Goodale daugh: of Robert faustum coniugium Goodale Brown baker of this p'ish  
doxa theo (Id: Gyllian Goodale daughter of Robert Goodale, with twin sister Margaret was christened in the same church, 1556 Nouem 10)

C. Avenel. Anglo Norman—Scotland, David the First—Robert Avenel owned as military reward Upper and Lower Eskdale Judiciary of Lothian (William the Lion) 1165. Died Abbey of Melrose 1185: sons Gervase & Roger (Monastery & Abbott by Scott) Name passed out. Hanna's *The Scotch Irish*, [Vol. ii, pp. 386-7,] and *The Scottish Nation*, [Vol. i]. (It is believed by Mr. Hoppin [see p. 14] that the Avenels are not of the same stock as the Averells or Averills.)

D. Averell. *The Scotch Irish* by Hanna.

Abstract of *Nicholas Pynnar's Survey* in 1619 [Vol. i, p. 532].

1. Scotch Undertakes

County Tyrone (Ireland), precinct of Mountjoy.

3. 1800 acres, Robert Heyborne (Hepbourne):

Stone house and barns: 6 freeholders.

3 lessees, 10 houses; able to produce

26 men with arms (*In 1620*, portions

of this land were sold to *Thomas Averell*

John Lyford, Michael Lawrence,

Robert Edmonston, John Coulson,

Henry Clarke and William Ploughman;

and later, before 1629, the remainder

was conveyed to Henry Stewart).



We are indebted to Mr. Wm. D. Averell, of Mount Airy, Philadelphia, Pa., for another mention of the Averells of Co. Tyrone in a letter of Jan. 22, 1902. "Data from *Memoir of the Life and Labours of the Reverend Adam Averell* for nearly thirty years President of the Primitive Wesleyan Methodist Conference. (Book owned by Jane J. Maccabe, Bandon, 1862; loaned to W. D. Averell by Mr. Horatio F. Averill of New York City.)

'The ancestors of the Rev. Adam Averell, the subject of the following Memoir, came from England to this country (Ireland), about the middle of the sixteenth century (17th.?) and became possessed of Tamnamore, a small estate in the parish of Killyman, County of Tyrone. This property is beautifully situated on the northern side of the river Blackwater, nearly midway from where it passes between the towns of May and Charlemont, and its termination in Lough Neagh. It was inherited by the family of Averell in its successive generations for about two hundred years, and afterward passed into the possession of the Lloyd family, relatives of its former owners;—Richard Lloyd, Esq., being its present proprietor.

The branch of the family from which Adam was descended became located at Mullan, a part of the family property in the same county, at which place he was born on the 7th. of May, 1754. His parents were members of the Established Church, his father attended to the secular business of the Rev. Doctor John Averell who died 1771, aged 58, before Adam entered College and was his friend and patron.

Doctor Averell became Bishop of Limerick. He had a sister whose son the Right Honorable Francis Andrews was at that time Provost of Trinity College; and by the kindness of these relatives he was enabled to commence his collegiate course (Trinity College 1773-77). His father was b. in 1715, and living in 1804, in his 90th. year, at Mullan, and his mother in her 84th. year.

In 1823 Bishop Adam Averell moved from Mt. Salem with his dau. Mrs. John Cochrane and four children into Clones. He d. 1847 Jan. 16.' (Note by Mr. Wm. D. Averell: 'Bishop Adam

Averell was not private tutor to Bishop John Averell's children, but to the children of Sir Richard St. George, Bart. of Tully, Co. Roscommon. This was in 1774.' The Coat of Arms sent me and dating from Charles II's reign is *entirely* different from that of our branch and indicates a different series of exploits and rewards. What is the crest and motto?)”

## AVERILS OF FRANCE.



Avril de Burey (d'). Cette famille, originaire d'Anjou et de Bretagne, était connue comme noble avant le xvi<sup>e</sup> siècle. Elle a produit des conseillers au parlement de Bretagne; un premier président de la cour des comptes de la même province; des magistrats, échevins, gouverneurs de places, etc. En Angoumois, elle a produit un conseiller roi, maître particulier des eaux et forêts, des vicomtes d'Ezy, Pazy et Nonancourt, en Normandie (1706). Elle a été maintenue dans sa noblesse à plusieurs reprises, tant à l'intendance de Rennes que dans les généralités et bailliages d'Angoulême et de Ruffec, ainsi qu'en Normandie.

Elle s'est alliée directement aux familles: Raspide de La Bussière, de Sacrato, de Pimord, Le Rouyer de Ménuchon, de Gouhyer, de Malvoüe, Le Vélain du Castel, Le Boulenger, de Richomme, de Bernay, de Mauroy, Fouque des Loges, de Chabot, de Marencher de Tulle, de Villefranche, etc.

ARMES: D'argent, à l'arbre (pin) arraché de sinople; au chef d'azur chargé de trois étoiles d'or.

Couronne de comte.

SUPPORTS: Deux lions au naturel, armés et lampassés de gueules, ayant leurs têtes contournées.

DEVISE: Semper virens.

REPRESENTANT ACTUEL:

Avril de Burey (Robert-Auguste Louis, C<sup>te</sup> d'), né en 1846, chevalier de l'ordre de Saint-Sylvestre, comte du Saint-Empire, etc.

Résidence: château de Nenon, par Rochefort-sur-Nenon (Jura); marié en 1875 à Marie-Constance-Claudine-Geneviève DE MARENCHES, dont Jeanne-Marie-Louise-Geneviève, née en 1877

Le titre de comte est une concession de Léon xiii (Dictionnaire de La Noblesse française par D. de Mailhol).

- Auvril. *Bretagne* D'arg. au chêne de sin., terrassé du même; au chef d'or, ch. de trois rose de gu.
- Avril—*Nivernais*. D'or au lion d'azur, arm., Lamp. et cour. d'arg., ayant un croiss, du sec. au dessous de sa patte sen.
- Avril—*Toulouse*. D'arg. au chev. de gu., acc. en chef de deux étoiles d'azur et en p. d'un rencontre de taureau de sin. [From *Armorial Général*.]

### COATS OF ARMS AND DESCRIPTIONS



#### AVERILL

The above Coat of Arms blazoned

"Gules a plain cross Ermine flowered in Chef a Stag's head Gules," is taken from a manuscript catalogue of arms, of about the year 1590. The manuscript is now in the Library of Sir Thomas Phillips Bart, at Middle Hill, Broadway, Worcestershire (England).

This coat of arms was obtained by Augustin Averill from England.

From Fairbairns' Book of Crests

AVERILL of Broadway, Worcester

A buck's head cabossed gu.

(Same as on Arms)

Plate 122, Crest 5.



## AVERELL

The above coat of arms blazoned  
“Argent 4 Lozenges in fess between two bars  
jumelles gules” is from the Heralds College  
in London in a catalogue there published in  
the time of Charles the 2d.

This coat of arms was obtained by Augustin Averill from England.

## BURKE'S GENERAL ARMORY

1. Averill (Broadway, co. Worcester, England), settled there since 1602.

Gu. a cross fleury erm. charged in chief with a buck's head of the field. Crest—A buck's head cabossed as in the Arms.

2. Averell (co. Gloucester, Smith's Ordinary).

Az. a cross erm. fluery or, in dexter point a buck's head cabossed ar. attired of the third.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS OF INFORMATION.

The compiler of this genealogy acknowledges with appreciation the use of data gathered by the late James (No. 2319) W. Averill of Salem, Mass., of his own line; notes and copies of records made during many years by the late (Mrs.) Martha J. Averill, wife of Augustus (No. 1363) Averill of Middleton, Mass.; data collected with great perseverance by the late William H. (No. 1406) Averill of Frankfort, Ky.; very extensive information gathered with unusual care and judgment by Henry Ketchum (No. 2702) Averill, formerly of Plattsburg, N. Y., and now of Washington, D. C.; and data gathered by Samuel Johnson (No. 1424) Averill of New Preston, Conn., which is now in the possession of his son, the Hon. Heman Otis (No. 2669) Averill of Washington, Conn. Access was given the compiler to this last and most extensive collection in Dec., 1899, and later it was sent to her for more leisurely examination. It includes (1) a *Record of Ancestors*, limited to the New Preston Averills and some of their descendants, and not complete, which was compiled in 1820 by the late Horace Averill (No. 609), then of Albany, but later of Brooklyn, N. Y. (2) A *Record of Averills*, which contains the tradition of three brothers who came to America from Milford Haven, Wales, including among the three their ancestor Isaac (No. 21) Averill, who was really not one of the first, but one of the third generation in this country. This MS. was compiled between 1845 and 1853 by Samuel Johnson Averill, and is more extensive than the former, though still limited practically to Connecticut Averills. (3) A *Record of Averills*, also by Samuel Johnson Averill, which was prepared after Aug. 26, 1856, and which is still more extensive than the others, containing as it does Ipswich and Topsfield, Mass., data, and some facts in connection with other Averills in Connecticut, whose relationship to the New Preston line does not appear in the earlier records. This Record was given by Samuel Johnson Averill to Cothren for his *History of Ancient Woodbury*, pub. 1879. (4) The Record prepared by Rev. E. O. Jameson, an eminent genealogist, called *Averills in America*, compiled for Samuel Johnson Averill, at his expense, and sent to him from Massachu-

setts in 1885. This contains information gathered by the latter, with more extensive data from Ipswich and Topsfield prepared by Mr. Jameson. (5) Another contribution by Samuel J. Averill was a "*Record*" compiled after 1885 from all the sources then in his possession. This corrects many errors in the statement furnished for Cothren's *History of Ancient Woodbury*, and offers facts and suggestions as to the relationship of the Windham, Conn., line; claiming the line of Jabez (No. 39) of Preston, Conn., but not that of Thomas (No. 16), nor the Branford, Conn., Averills. This was by far the most complete record held by any one up to that time.

The compilation of the present publication was made far easier by the generous courtesy of the above named members of the family who offered the use of all their MSS. most freely. Special indebtedness is also acknowledged to the Hon. and Mrs. Elroy M. Avery of Cleveland, Ohio, the former an Avery of the Groton stock, the latter a descendant of Wm.<sup>1</sup> Avery of Dedham. They have compiled and edited a new edition of the *History of the Averys of Groton*, now called "*The Groton Avery Clan*" (in press), and have for many years given the compiler of this genealogy the benefit of their valuable experience and have co-operated with her in every effort made to elucidate the problems in connection with the two stocks, and in the collection of data both in our own country and in England. Very valuable assistance has also been rendered, both directly and indirectly, by Mr. George Francis Dow of Topsfield, Mass., the able antiquarian, who is now Secretary of The Essex Institute, Editor of the *Topsfield Historical Collection*, and was the compiler of the *Averill Genealogy*, which appeared in Vol. iv, No. 9, of *The Essex Antiquarian*, Sept., 1900. In this genealogy the names of 152 Averills appeared from 1637 to 1816, with careful copies from Ipswich, Topsfield, Middleton and Essex Co. records relating to the family. Acknowledgment is also made of the courteous aid given by Mr. Charles B. Whittlesey, compiler and publisher of the excellent Whittlesey genealogy, and to Hon. Thomas Franklin Waters, of Ipswich, Mass.

THE COMPILER.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

abt.	about	H. C.	Historical Collec- tion
Adj.	adjutant	Hon.	Honorable
adm.	administration	inc.	incorporated
admr.	administrator	incl.	inclusive
admrx.	administratrix	I. H. S.	Ipswich Historical Society
Am. Rev.	American Revolution	I. T. P.	Ipswich Town Proceedings
Ant.	Antiquarian	I. T. R.	Ipswich Town Records
appd.	appointed	Jr.	Junior
b.	born	m.	married
bap.	baptized	MS.	manuscript
Ch. (ch.)	Church	N.E.H.G.S.	New England His- toric Genealogi- cal Society
Cert. Rec.	Certified Record	prob.	probably
Cem.	Cemetery	pub.	published
Col.	Colonel; Colonial	regt.	regiment
Coll.	Collection	Rev.	Revolution
cor.	correspondent	Sr.	Senior
Ct.	Court	T. H. C.	Topsfield Histori- cal Collection
d.	died	tp.	Township
dau.	daughter	T. R.	Town Records
dec.	deceased	T. T. R.	Topsfield Town Records
d. y.	died young	unm.	unmarried
Ed.	Editor	V. H. G.	Vermont Histori- cal Cazeteer
Essex Ant.	Essex Antiquarian	V. R.	Vital Records
F. B. R.	Family Bible Rec- ords	War.	Warranty (deed)
F. R.	Family Records		
gen.	genealogy		
Gen.	General		
grad.	graduated		
H.	History; Histori- cal		
P. R.	Probate Records		

## N. B.—CALENDAR.

Preceding Thursday, Sept. 14, 1752, dates in records were in *Old Style*, in which the year began in March.



To

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> AVERELL.

“William of Ipswich! Art is long,  
And swift as a shuttle the full years flee,  
And we fain would question the shadowy throng  
That peoples the distance from us to thee.  
In the halls of silence we stand and wait  
For far, faint echoes. We vainly peer  
Through fading record and ancient date  
To learn of the kindred whose names are here.  
O, vanished Immortal! How soon shall we  
Emerge from the shadows to meet with thee  
William of Ipswich?”

ANNA BOYNTON AVERILL.

Foxcroft, Me.,  
Oct. 8, 1906.

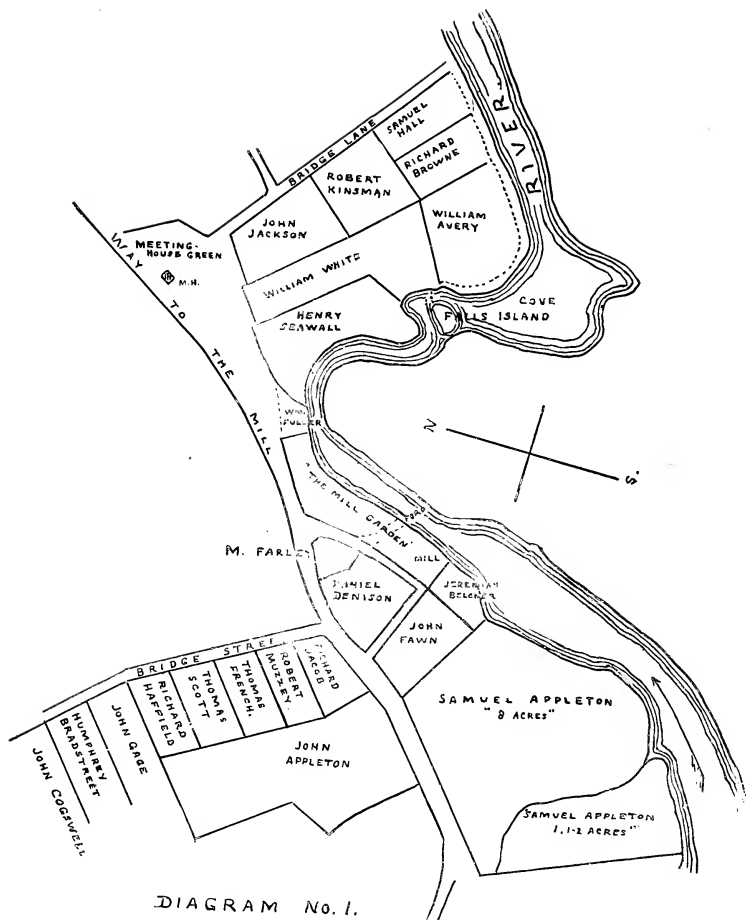


DIAGRAM OF OLD IPSWICH.

Loaned by Thomas Franklin Waters, Esq.

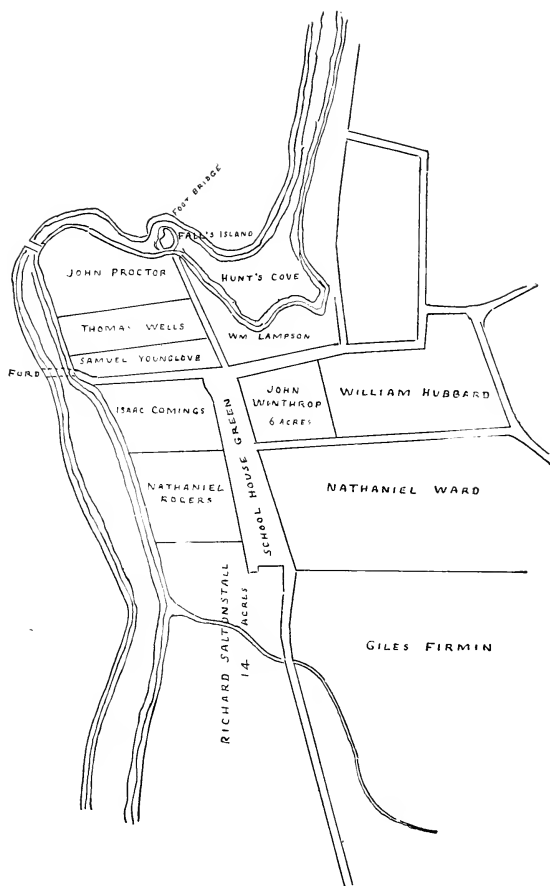


Diagram No. 4

DIAGRAM OF OLD IPSWICH.

Loaned by Thomas Franklin Waters, Esq.



## WILLIAM AND ABIGAIL AVERELL.

(Called also Averill and Avery)

of IPSWICH, MASS., and THEIR DESCENDANTS:

### AVERELLS, AVERILLS, AVERYS.

1. **William<sup>1</sup> Averell**, the first of our family in America, settled at Ipswich, Mass., before March, 1637, the date on which he received his first grant of land from that town, and on which his name is first recorded in the *Town Proceedings*. He appears there as **William Avery**. It is evident from this and other records that he was born about 1611 or earlier, and that, like many others who came to the shores of New England at that time, he was a simple husbandman, young, and with small means.

Many efforts have been made to discover proof of his ancestry, and an experienced and successful genealogist who has discovered other lost links feels sure he has solved our problem. But as we have not yet recovered the record of the marriage of William Averell (or Averill or Avery) to Abigail—, a very essential evidence in this case,—it seems best to place the carefully collected data by themselves under “English Genealogical Data.” Most of this was gathered by Mr. C. A. Hoppin, Jr., and it contains his reasons for believing that we belong to the Averells of Kent, England.

We give here a brief synopsis of his records relating to that family. Mr. Hoppin has concluded after his long experience in England and America in this sort of research, that our William<sup>1</sup> Averell was the eldest son of Nicholas and Dorcas Averell of Ash, Kent (very near London); grandson of Robert Averell, buried at Ash, and mentioned in a Chancery case, 1638; and greatgrandson of Thomas Averell of Ridley, Kent, who died September 1556, and was mentioned in a Chancery case 1638 (see p. 16 for *English Genealogy Data: Averells of Kent*, prepared by C. A. Hoppin, Jr.).

The following items are from his statement:

"Nicholas Averell, the father of William<sup>1</sup>, made a will, 8 September 1631, in which he called himself of Ashe (by Farmingham), Kent, yeoman. He wished to be buried by his father in the churchyard; and he left to his eldest son, William Averell and his heirs, his home in Ashe with the forge, barne, orchard, etc.; and to his son Michael a house and tenement in Little Peckham, alias West Peckham; to his wife, Dorcas Averell, executrix, the rents of said houses until his sons came to the age of 21. He gave also to both his sons £20 apiece when 21; the residue to his wife Dorcas. William's uncle, Geoffrey Averell of Stansted, Kent, yeoman, made a will, Jan. 10, 1631, leaving lands to his brother, Robert Averell, and his heirs; and if Robert had no issue (he d. soon after) they were to go to Wm. Averell, son of Nicholas Averell, deceased. If William Averell left no heirs the lands were to go to his brother Michael. William Averell had left for America at date of this will; the fact may, or may not, have been known to the testator. *No matter* in either case: for, if Robert held his brother Geoffrey's estate, he was obliged to pass it on to William.

"Another of William's uncles, Robert Averell of Hartley-Kent, also mentions his nephews Michael and William in his will dated Nov. 15, 1637; proved 30 Nov. 1637, giving them his two houses and lands at Stansted, Kent. This will is proof that both William and his brother Michael were of age in 1637; also that William was of age in 1634 if not before."

After finding the above and other records, Mr. C. A. Hopkin, Jr., wrote:

"It is clear how **William Averell** got means for so adventurous and ambitious a voyage as to America, while he was a young man, and also for an early marriage; and he was close to the stream of emigration which swept down the river past Kent from London." [Letter of May 25, 1905.]

It is probable that **William<sup>1</sup> Averell** was born at "Ash, near Farmingham, Kent" (there is another Ash in Kent), between 1611 and 1613, as he was not of age, September 8, 1631, and had reached his majority November 15, 1637. He must have left home by January, 1631, when eighteen or twenty years of

age. His name does not appear in Kent records so far as known after 1637; and our first record of him in America is found in the *Proceedings of the Town* of Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts, volume 1, page 32; "in the year of 1637, the 2d day of March," when under the name of "William Avery," he received a grant of land in that town.

His wife's name was **Abigail** (surname unknown), and she appears to have been the mother of all his children. It seems probable that their two eldest sons were born before 1637, because they were "presented" before the Court "for defect in watching," 31, 3, 1649. As it is certain that watching could not have been done very intelligently by lads less than fifteen years of age, they must have been born about 1632 and 1634. So it is likely that the marriage of William Averell to Abigail took place in 1631 or 1632, while they were still very young, and if not in Ash or Ipswich, possibly in some other place in England or America.

The precise date of their settlement in Ipswich is not known, and it is not impossible that they came there earlier than the date of record. A tradition in one branch of the family is that he came with the Cogswells to Ipswich in 1635. The name **William Averell, Averill or Avery** has not yet been found in any passenger lists of emigrants to America; but lists not yet found may come to light and reveal the knowledge we seek.

Ipswich received its present name August 5, 1634. It was taken from common land which had been known as Aggawam before Captain John Smith visited it in 1614. It was occupied by settlers in 1628, but ordered abandoned in 1630; so that the first permanent settlement was that made by John Winthrop, Jr., and his companions in 1632-3, when it was called the Plantation of Aggawam. The following year, 1634, about one hundred settlers came, and in 1635 a much larger number, including the Bradstreets, Dudleys, Cogswells, Saltonstall, Jackson, Kinsman, Perley, Woodmansee, Andrews and others with whom William Averell was associated more or less.

All the records we have of our progenitor **William Averell** from 1637 to 1653 show that he was a resident of Ipswich, and these are found in the *Town Proceedings of Ipswich* (1634-

1885), and *Essex County Records* at Salem (which include land transfers, probate records, court records, and two volumes of *Essex County Marriages*).

An act was passed September 9, 1639, ordering vital statistics to be kept "of every person in this jurisdiction"; and June 14, 1642 an act was passed supplementary to that of 1639, ordering an annual return by Clerks of the Writs of all such vital statistics in the several towns, "to the recorder of the Court nearest their habitation." As a result of these two acts we find today in Salem in the *Essex County Court Records*, the two volumes mentioned above; one volume (*Ipswich Ct. Series*) covering the years from—1654 to—1691, which gives not only county marriages, but Ipswich births and deaths for this period; the other volume containing county marriages from April—, 1681, to March—, 1786, including those of Ipswich.

As "to become a freeman each person was legally required to be a member of some congregational church," a majority of the people in Ipswich at this period were undoubtedly identified with the only church there, the First Congregational Church, which was organized in 1634. Reverend Thomas Parker was its first minister. Reverend Nathaniel Ward was ordained its pastor in 1635, and he was succeeded by Reverend John Rogers, who was ordained in 1638, and who held the position until 1655. Reverend John Norton was associated with him during that period. The records of this earliest church are preserved from 1720 to 1885; but unfortunately for us all those preceding 1720 are lost.

None of the above mentioned records give us any clue to the nationality, place of birth, place or date of marriage, or any former place of residence of our **William**<sup>1</sup> or of his wife, **Abigail Averell**; nor do they give us the surname of Abigail or the dates and places of birth of their children, of whom seven were living when William<sup>1</sup> made his will in 1652, fifteen years after the first mention of him in the town records.

The following items were copied from records mentioned above, and are here united and preserved for the benefit of his descendants.

Although for nine years **William**<sup>1</sup> **Averell's** name appears on Ipswich town records always under the surname of Avery,





SITE OF WILLIAM AVERELL'S HOME, IPSWICH, MASS.

# 1844

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..





and always under that name in the Index to the *Proceedings of the Town*, nevertheless all the references are to the same person, who in the records is called Aveye, Avery, Averell and Averill (The name is rarely written in Ipswich with *u* in the place of *v*; but in Topsfield the old form of *u* for *v* appears frequently and also in Essex County deeds).

*Laws for the Proprietors Records*, May 14, 1634, states that none but the General Court hath power to . . . dispose of lands, viz. to give and confirm proprietries. After September 6, 1638, though the first planters were allowed 50 acres for each person this benefit was not to be allowed to all others.

The first mention of **William Averell** is in a grant found in Ipswich Town Records, called *The Town Proceedings*, page 32; 2d day of March, 1637: Granted to **William Avery**, six acres of planting ground on the further side of Muddy River. Also twenty acres of upland and six acres of meadow at Chebacco neare Allin Pearleyes.

(Muddy River is directly north of the Town House, and about one mile from what have always been called both "**Avery's**" and "**Averill's Birches**," which are on the way to Rowley. The above mentioned "six acres—on the further side of Muddy River," appears to be the land sold by **William Averell, Jr.**, 1658, to John Woodam, see item p. 65, under "vol. i, p. 598.")

Many people whose names are well known had grants at Chebacco. Among those was a grant of land to Samuel Dudley at Chebacco, which preceded January 13th, 1637; for in a grant to Jonathan Wade at that date at Chebacco, the land is described as "lying on the South-west of Mr. Samuel Dudley's land, and on the South-east of Mr. John Winthrop's, and on the North-west of Chebacco Creek."

The above mentioned "Chebacco" was later called Argilla, although the name has been given since then to a town in Essex County about five miles from Ipswich Town House.

Of the ancient Chebacco referred to in the grant to William Averell of twenty acres of upland and six acres of meadow, we have an interesting account in *The Old Argilla Road* by T. Frank Waters, 1634:

"The high-way to Cheboky or Juboque is easily identified as the later road to Argilla or Argilla Farm. The majestic hill whose base is skirted by the ancient road is commonly known as Heartbreak Hill. The tidal

creek that intersects it is known as Labour in wayne, and the other small river or creek that flows up from Essex River is mentioned as Chebacco Creek and commonly known by that name.

"Chebacco, Cheboko or Jeboko was the best the English tongue could do toward preserving the name by which the Indians had called a pleasant region stretching from the creek to the beach: Heartbreak Hill was divided into tillage lots and granted to settlers.

"Of land grants on the sunny southern side of the hill: East of Wm. Fuller's, Denison had four acres; proceeding down the road (Old Argilla) were Allen Perlie's four acre lot, Robert Kinsman's six acres, Richard Haffield's four acres. Humphry Wyeth's six acres and Alexander Knight's four-acre lot, each fronting on the road and running back up and on the crest.

"Mr. Dudley sold his lot on the hill to Wm. White; he to Thos. Treadwell in 1638: Mr. John Tuttle to Reginald Foster in 1638 (Eight acres)." [See also p. 59.]

The following year **William "Avery"** had a house lot lying near the great cove, as shown by the following: [P. T. I.] 27th day of July 1638. "Memorand, that Richard Lumpkin hath sould unto John Tuttell the day and year above written, one house and a house lott, with certaine other Landes as hereafter followeth, that is to say, one house lott lying near the great cove of the Town River, having a house lott now in the possession of **William Avery**, on the South West, Robert Kinsman's house lott on the North West, the Towne River on the South East, and a house lott now in the possession of Samuel Hall on the East, also upon the sayde lott one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Browne now of Newbury, and by him sould unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall, by whom it was sould unto the sayd Richard Lumpkin."

No mention of the assignment or deed to William Averell of the above mentioned house lot "near the great cove of the town river" has yet been found.

26 day of September, 1638: "Memorand, that whereas John Tuttell, hath lately bought of Richard Lumkin one house lott, lying neare the great cove beneath the falles of the Town River, having a house lott now in possession of **William Avery** on the South West, and a house lott of Robert Kinsman on the North West, as in this book folio 13, more at large appeareth. Also upon the sayd lott one dwelling house, formerly built by Richard Browne, now of Newbury, as in the foresayd folio doeth appear.

Now the sayd John Tuttell, hath for divers good considerations him thereunto moveing sould and alienated unto Reynold Foster all the sayd lott together with the sayd dwelling house together with all out housing gardens fenceing together with all other the apurtenances unto the sayd house and lott."

Under the date of January 13, 1639, the seven men decided to allow owners of cattle individually or combined to have commonage under specified conditions for one bull and eight cows free of pay. Forty-three persons are named as owners. 'Avery,' who was one of them, appears sixth on this list, and in a group associated with Jo. Jackson and Hodges:

"13 January 1639: Agreed that each three yeare old Bulls unwrought, shall have allowed 8 cows free of pay, from Keeping and Bulls, and 2 year old Bulls 4 cows apiece free in consideration that the Bulls shall go with the herd till the first day of September.

Mr. Brasye 4 Tho: Clark 1 Jo: Perkins 1 Jo: Webster 1  
Mr. Gardner 1 Avery 1 Wm. White 1 Mr. Norton 1 Varnham 1  
Mr. Vincent 1 Mr. Wittingham 1 Bachelor 1 Robert Mussy 1  
Allen Perley 1 Theop: Sachwell 1 Mr. Boreman 1 Edw. Ketcham 1  
Newman 1 Reginald Foster 1 Hodges 1 Ma Whipple 1  
Mr. Firman 1 Mr. Wilson 1 Goodman Smith 1 Mr. Wm. Payne 2  
Mark Symons 1 John Sachwell 1 Daniel Warner 1 Jo: Wyat 1  
Jo: Perkins 1 Jo: Warner 1 Mathew Curwin 1 Mr. Bartholmew 1  
Jo Jackson 1 Wm. Fuller Mr. Wade 1 Ro Payne 1 Mr. Baker 1  
Mr. Tredwell 1 Rich: Kimble 2 Alex: Knight 1 Mr. Jo. Tuttell 1 Stayce 1

[In the original entry these people were in groups. This copy of names was taken from Schofield's printed copy.]

17th of the 12th mo. 1641, appears: "The names of such as are Comoners in Ipswich viz: that have right to Comonage there: the last day of the last month 1641."

There are one hundred and eleven in this list, "Wil'm Aveye" being the one hundred and second; among names following his were those of John Jackson and Matthew Whipple, who were associated with him in other ways.

"Att a meeting of the seven men the first month 1646. Agreed with William Averill, to keep the herd of Goats on the

North side of the River, to begin the 10th of this month: and to have for his pains 5s 6d the week, to have 6d a head at their first going out, and the rest at the end of his time, of this pay 3d for every head to be paid in butter or wheat only the last mo. he is to have but 3s 6d a week."

(Signed) **William Averill** (or Averell?)

[The above item, found on p. 129 of the copy from the original record, was copied by the compiler of this genealogy from the original volume, before the volume was sent to Taunton, Mass., for repairs and for preservation by the T. W. R. Emery process. At that time the important question was whether our William's real name was Avery or not. The difference between Averell and Averill was not especially considered then. The entire item she then thought written and signed by William Averell, as it differed in penmanship and in construction from the entry given below which appeared to have been made by the Town Clerk, and had no signature. Returning to Ipswich another year (June 11, 1907), to verify the spelling of the surname and obtain reassurance about the autograph, and to secure our tracing, and if possible a photograph of the entry, she was unable to find it in the preserved records of the original volume. She therefore believes that that page was not strong enough to bear the process of restoration. See the attested copy of the original records, p. 129, and Schofield's printed copy of *Ipswich Proceedings*, First Volume, *Old Town Records*, 1634-74.]

[I. T. P.] 22d 1 mo 46 (From the attested copy of the original records): "Agreed with William Avery to Keepe the heard of goates on the North syde of the River, to begin the 24th of this present month until the first day of the ix mo. and to have for his pay after six shillings (for the Goates on this syde: ( ) Goats on the South syde to be brought to ( ) herd on this syde then he is to have after 8s the week, the tyme is to ( ) untill the first of November ( ) of his pay he is to have 6d the ( ) first going out, the rest at time, 3d the end in ( )."

(There was no signature to the above which was evidently an entry by the Town Clerk.)

"The Generall Town meeting held the 19th of December 1648:

"Whereas the Inhabitants of this Town have engaged themselves to pay yearly on the 10th day of December, unto Major Denison soe long as he shall be there leader, the sum of twenty four pounds seaven shillinge, in way of Gratuity to encourage him in his military helpfulness unto them, as by their severall subscriptions under their hande may appeare. And because it is most manifest the sayd summ will not be raysted, unless some





MEETING HOUSE HILL, IPSWICH, MASS







better order be taken for the same, especially in respect of the alteration & change of the Inhabitants.

"It is therefore ordered, that henceforth the seaven men, shall yearly in November put the said sum of 24£ 7s 0d into a rate, yvortioning (portioning) it upon the inhabitants, having also respect unto the bill of subscription of the Towne from yeare to yeare, to be levyed and colected by the Constables, and payd unto the sayd Major Denison, on the 10th of December yearly, soo long as he shall continue to be leader of this companye. Voted by the Towne at the generall meeting above mentioned."

"A list of the names of those that did subscribe their names to allow unto Major Denison there (or these?) severall somes yearly, while he continued to be our Leader." [This list contains 161 names of which "Willm Averill's" name is the fortieth. Of these one gives £0. 10s. 0d., Mr. Robert Payne; four give £0. 8s. 0d., John Apleton, Samuel Apleton, Mr. Tuttle, Rich: Shatowell; three give £0. 6s. 0d., Mr. Willm Payne, Willm Bartholomew, Edward Waldern; three give £0. 5s. 0d., Job Bishop, John Chote, John Andrews, Jun.; thirty five give £0. 4s. 0d., including Mr. Saltonstall, Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Norton, Jeames Chute, John Whipple Jun., Thos Perkins, John Burnam, Joseph Emerson, Daniell Ringe, Willm Cogswell; thirty seven give £0. 3s. 0d., among these are Mr. Symond, Frances Dane, Jeames Howe, Will Clarke, Thos Knolton, *Willm Averill*, Renald Foster, Moses Pengrye, Aron Pengrye, John Fuller, John Andrews Ser., Robèrt Pearpoynte, Thos: Burnhame; Sixty eight give £0. 2s. 0d., among these are John Whipple, Theophilus Wilson, Robt Lord, Humph: Broadstreet, John Woodham, John Jackson, Andrew Hodges, Stephen Jordan, John Denison, Willm Adams Jun., Willm Adams Ser., Thos: Clarke Jun., Joseph Medcalfe, Thos: Lee, John Lee, Edward Browne, John Hassell, John Browne, Dan Hovey, Robert Kinsman Jun., Willm Storye, Thos: Bishop, John Emerson.

As Robert Lord and "Jeames" Howe were among the "seaven men chosen for this year (27 Feb. 1648)," and Theophilus Willson, and Thos: Knolten were chosen Constables at the same time, Willm Averell's generosity toward their military leader must be undoubted. [It speaks well for the community that there were only ten who gave less than the above mentioned sums.]

Extracts from *Essex County Deeds*, which mention William Avery, Averell, Averill:

[Until 1641 there was no method in recording deeds, which may account for the loss of some records. Essex County deeds are recorded from 1640.]

Vol. i. p. 192. "Feb. 8, 1648;" William Averell was witness to a deed of John Davis.

Vol. i. p. 137. "26th of 4 mo 1648: From Sale of an Estate by Wm. White to Ralph Dix (Description of land of Wm.

*White*), which is "on the north side of the river by the river toward the South, having the land of **William Avery**, John Woodham and the widow Jackson toward the north east, and the land of Mr. Samuel Symonds toward the south west coming to the meeting house greene toward the nor west, and also another portion on Muddy River bounded by that river in part (and lands of others, among whom is Reginald Foster) ;

Volume 1. p. 267. "4th day of the 8th mo. 1651: George Palmer of Ipswich sells to Ralph Dix six acres of land on the North side of the river of Ipswich, joining on the N. W. the land of Wm. Chute and South East the land of **Wm. Avery** ;

Volume i. pp. 377 & 433. "Indenture May 20, 1653, between the Appletons and John Woodam; John Woodam and Mary his wife grant to John Appleton and Samuella Appleton all their dwelling house fences and house lot by estimate three acres be it more or less with the comonage belonging to the dwelling house as it now lyeth bounded and fenced to the ledge of rocks next the meeting house green, from the corner of the lane from the meeting house greene, leading to the river, to ye rock wall, turning down to the house where John Wooddam now dwelleth and so from the corner of the lane aforesaid to the house lott of Reonald Foster, and so over to the house lott of the **Widdow Averell** and thence to the corner of the rock wall aforesaid next the meeting house green in the towne of Ipswich . . . . . this land above mentioned given in exchange for another house and house lot adjoining to the house lott first above mentioned in this present writing toward the north, and upon the river toward the south, . . . . . house lot of Symonds to the West, and the *Widow Avarrell* toward the East.

Vol. i. p. 492. "4th day of 11th mo. 1655. John West deeds three and a half acres to William Story. It has the common ground of Ipswich toward the North, the land of Thomas Low toward the East, Robert Kinsmans that was lately, now of s<sup>d</sup> William Story toward the South, and of **William Averill** toward the West. [This and the two items following refer to land occupied by William Averell, Sr., which was Wm. jr.'s only by inheritance.]

Volume i. p. 549. "Feb. 17, 1656. John Kimball Att. for Thomas Scott, deeds 15 acres of land in Ipswich to Geo. Farrow. 3 acres of it are bounded by the land of William Prichett toward the East, of *William Avery* toward the South of John Warner toward the West—the fence north.

Volume i. p. 598. "Oct. 4. 1658. William Avarell, 'carpenter,' for £6 deeds 'one six acre lott' 'lying within Ipswich comon fence near Muddy river toward Rowley' to John Woodam. It is bounded by the land of Thomas Hart toward the East; of Richard Satchwell toward the South, Samuel Younglove toward the West and of . . . toward the North."

There is no evidence that William, Jr., purchased any land in Ipswich, or was granted any, either before or after his father's death; and as his Mother died shortly after, he must have come into possession of this property through some unpublished or unrecorded agreement with his brothers and sisters.

It does not appear that **William<sup>1</sup> Averell** was a freeman. In 1631 it was decided that "no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same" (Fiske's *Beginnings of New England*, p. 109).

In *Plymouth* "freemen" were at first the signers of the compact, and such persons as might be added by a majority vote.

1656: It was ordered that "such as are admitted to be freemen of the corporation shall be propounded by the Court being such as have been app'd by the freemen of the town where they live."

1658: They were to be propounded by one June Court, and admitted at the next June Court if thought right. (Not until 1674 was it ordered that the names of freemen be kept upon the Town Records.)

1658: "No 'Quaker Ranter' or any such corrupt pson Shal bee admitted to bee a freeman of this Corporation."

From Felt's *Ipswich*: "To become a freeman each person was legally required to be a respectable member of some Congregational Church. Persons were also made freemen by the General Court of the Colony and also by Quarterly Courts of the Counties. None but freemen could hold office or vote for rulers."

There is absolutely no evidence that William<sup>1</sup> or his family had any church associations during his life time. It has been supposed by some that the family were Quakers, and the facts that the wife of William<sup>2</sup> Averell was not received into the Topsfield Church until after her husband's

death, and that all his large family of children (except his oldest son, William, who had lived in Ipswich) were baptized after his death indicate at least an unusual state of mind toward the Congregational Church. A search of Massachusetts Quaker records has been made, but it did not reveal any Averys or Averells of Ipswich or Topsfield in 1637-91 as belonging to the Society of Friends. Such a record may be found in Ash, Kent, but no proof has yet been found here. Quaker records for Kent do not precede 1646.

The following items relating to ancient Ipswich and to the contemporaries of William<sup>1</sup>, may be of interest. They are from *Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich 1634-1654*, and Willcomb's *Hand book of Ipswich History*.

1629: "Settlers were to be given 50 acres of land." "At a Court holden at New Towne August 5th 1634; It is ordered that *Aggawam shalbe* called Ipswich."

"Att a gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, holden att Newe Towne March 4th 1634: It is ordered, that John Winthrop, John Humfry & John Endicott Esq. or any two of them shall have power to devide ye Lands att Ipswich, within 4 myles of the Town, to y<sup>t</sup>icular ysons as in equity they shall thinke meete" (y stands for p in many cases).

1634: "Itt is concluded amongst us that any man havinge a house lott granted unto him, shall have any trees felled upon the same, paying a valuable consideration for the fallinge of them." (This was enacted at a period which we think of as being rich in a primeval forest that covered all the land to the very sea-shore.)

The same year November, 1634: "A mill and a Ware were allowed uppon the Towne River about the falles of it to Mr. John Spencer and Mr. Nicholas Easton, uppon this condician, that they shall pte with an equal share of theire Fish to all the Inhabitants of this Town if they bee demanded att five shill a thousand more or less according to the comon price of the Countrie" (see below). Then follows the first recorded list of grants of which we have knowledge:—"grants of 1634, in the mo. of November to Mr. John Spencer, 20 acres; Mr. Nicholas Easton 20 acres; John Wintrop Esq. 6 acres; and again 300 acres; Mr. William Clerke 60 acres; Mr. Robert Coles 200 acres; John Perkins the Elder, 'fouretye' acres; Mr. John Dillingham, 6 acres. Later to John Newman, William Sergiant and William Franklin 12 acres more or less to be equally divided between them, land which Mr. John Spencer had resigned unto the Towne again.

"To John Perkins Jun<sup>r</sup> with Thomas Hardy and Francis Jordan 6 acres in equal share, Thomas Howlett 4-½ acres. Thomas Howlett again 6 acres shared with John Maninge. John Gadge 4 acres John Gage with Thomas Clerke six acres shared. Also six acres to John Gadge, in equal shares with Thomas Clerke and others. To Mathias Currin 2 acres. To



John Maning 6 acres, with Thomas Howlett, John Gage & others." "Mr. William Clerke was Clerke of the Towne."

Dec. 29th, 1634. "Mr. John Spencer & Mr. Nicholas Easton freeleye resygne all that interest they have in a former Towne grant to build a Mill and a Ware upon the Town River" (under specified conditions).

1634. Tobacco is forbidden to be used publicly.

1635. Dwelling houses to be built within one half mile of the meeting house.

1636. Newbury was settled by persons from Ipswich.

1637. Only 37 plows owned by the people of all Mass.

1638. Seven selectmen were appointed.

1641. Deeds ordered to be recorded in one book.

1642. The town voted to establish a free school.

1643. Indian beans are used in voting.

1645. Topsfield was set off from Ipswich.

1647. The second meeting house was built. The Reverend Nathaniel Ward publishes "The simple Cobbler of Agawam."

1649. Smoking forbidden when on the streets.

1651. The town established a Latin School.

1652. The second prison in the colony is built at Ipswich.

1659. Town bell rung at 9 p. m. each day.

The first mention of Chebacco is the grant Dec. 29, 1634, to Richard Kent, "of fouer acres of Land near the River Chebacco and ytt is consented unto, he may build another ware upon the same River and enjoy the profits of the same."

The second mention is of the same date: "given and granted unto Mr. Nicholas Easton, a great hill of Land, lyeinge towards a Cricke coming out of the River Chebacco. . . . If 300 acres of Land bee not found on that side of the River, ytt is to bee layed out upon the other side of the River, to make-upp 300 acres."

The third mention is of the same date: "Given and granted unto Mr. John Spencer, three hundred acres of Land, lyeinge next unto the Land of Mr. Easton, towards the River Chebacco." On June 28, 1638, more than a year after the grant to William "Avery," Musconominot, Sagamore of Agawam, sells to Mr. John Winthrop for "Twenty Younds, all the Rights, property, and Cleame I have or ought to have unto all the Lands lying and being in the Bay of Agawan, als (alias) Ipswich being soe Called now by the English, as well as all such Lands w<sup>h</sup> I formerly reserved unto my own use at Chebacco, as alsoe all other Lands belonging unto me in those parts Mr. Dummers farme excepted only." He also relinquishes at the same time "all of the Right and interest" which he has "in the Havens, Rivers, Creeks and Ilands, huntings and fishings, with all the Woods, Swamps, Timber," etc., and secures him "against the title and cleame of all other Indians and Nations whatsoever." The Witnesses to this deed were Jno. Jollife, Thomas Coytomore, James Downinge, Robert Hardinge.

We quote by permission from *Sketch of John Winthrop the Younger* by Thomas Franklin Waters.

"(2) Winthrop undoubtedly owned two considerable outlying estates, each of about three hundred acres,—respectively known as Argilla and Castle Hill farms,—the former about two miles from the town, near Labour in Vain Creek, the latter, much more distant, near Ipswich Beach. Both were ultimately sold by him to his brother-in-law, Samuel Symonds, and there is not a particle of evidence that he had previously lived on either. On the contrary, his deeds to Symonds mention no dwelling-houses, and at the time of the Argilla purchase Symonds wrote Winthrop at length about a house he intended to build.

"(3.) A third estate of Winthrop's,—smaller, but nearer the original settlement,—consisted of six acres of land lying near the River on the South side thereof. This is one of the earliest grants for tillage or house-lots mentioned in existing Town Records, but it was not made until 1634. In 1686 the widow of Rev. John Rogers, President of Harvard College, owned and occupied an estate on the West side of the open Green now known as the South Green, or School-house Green, and in the same year she claimed part of the land 'outside a line drawn from Mr. Saltonstall's fence' and some land 'at the end of the new orchard before the land of William Avory, all this upon the satisfaction of a grant to Mr. Winthrop of six acres of land in 1634.' The town voted her £10 and provided 'that the said land laid down shall be common and be not impropriated by any particular future grant to any person or persons.' It is evident that Winthrop's grant bordered on, if it did not comprise, the South Green, and it apparently included not merely the fine open meadow long part of the Heard estate, but the property at present bounded by Poplar, County, and School Streets. This would have made a very sightly location for his dwelling, but there is not a line of record, not even a floating tradition, that he ever built there." (See Mr. Waters very complete and interesting *History of Ipswich* with excellent diagrams of the property of the earlier settlers, including the town lot of William<sup>1</sup> Averell. Mr. Waters very kindly granted the use of the plates for those diagrams to the compiler of this genealogy. [See pp. 48 and 49]).

In 1694 the heirs of William<sup>2</sup> Averell sold the old homestead in Ipswich, three acres of land, to Francis Crompton; and it was described as "bounded South East and South West mostly upon ye land ye homestead of Mr. John Rogers minister," the one referred to in the above article [see p. 88].

These records are of value because they give us the names of William Averell's neighbors; Allin Pearley, Robert Kinsman, Richard Hatfield, Samuel Dudley, John Tuttle, Reginald Foster, Richard Lumpkin, Samuel Hall, Richard Browne (?), Mr. Rich-

ard Saltonstall, Wm. White, John Woodham, John Jackson, and Widow Jackson, Samuel Symonds, Ralph Dix, Wm. Chute, John and Samuel Appleton, Wm Prichett and Richard Satchwell. If their residences were not on the properties mentioned, their lands at least adjoined.

If our inferences about the birth of William<sup>1</sup> Averell are correct, he must have died when about forty years of age. His wife survived him and attested to the truth of the inventory of his estate, March 29, 1653.

The will of **William Averell** of Ipswich was drawn the "3rd of the 4th mo. 1652" (June 3.) ; and as it was proved March 29, 1653, he must have died between those two dates. His wife and widow Abigail Averell died before 27; 1:55, at which date an inventory of her estate was presented by her son William Averell, to the Court held at Ipswich.

We give on the opposite page a copy of the photograph of William<sup>1</sup> Averell's will, and copies of the will and inventories mentioned above follow.

The will appears in *Essex County Probate Records* among *Old Ipswich Records*, Volume xv. p. 122; also in the Court copies of early records in volume ii. p. 54.

#### INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF WILLIAM AVERELL:

This is a true invetarie of o<sup>r</sup> goods.

1 hous: Lott & house	10 - 00 - 00
It <sup>o</sup> 10 acres of upland gro <sup>n</sup> & 6 As o' meddo:	10 - 00 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 2 Kine & 2 two-ye <sup>r</sup> : old	i6 - 00 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 2 shoats	01 - 00 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 1 Iron pott, 1 brass pott 1 frying pa <sup>n</sup>	
I <sup>t</sup> 4 pewt <sup>r</sup> platt <sup>rs</sup> 1 flag <sup>o</sup> 1 Ir <sup>o</sup> kettle 1 brass ketl 1 Copp 1 brass pan & some oth <sup>r</sup> smal things	02 - 17 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 2 chests 1 feth <sup>r</sup> bed: 1 oth <sup>r</sup> bed: 2 payre o' sheets 2 bolst <sup>rs</sup> 3 pillow <sup>s</sup> 2 blanketts 1 Co <sup>v</sup> lid 1 bedstead & oth <sup>r</sup> smal linnen	05 - 10 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 2 Coats, & wearing appel	03 - 00 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> 1 warming pa <sup>n</sup>	00 - 03 - 00
I <sup>t</sup> A tub 2 pails a few books	00 - 10 - 00
A Corslett	01 - 00 - 00
what shee oweth	12 - 00 - 00

Reginold fost<sup>r</sup>

Andrew Hodg<sup>s</sup>

The court held at Ipswich the 29th of march 1653 recd this Inventory p me  
Robert Lord Cleric

---

 THE WILL OF WILLIAM AVERELL:
 

---

I william Averill of Ipswich being weake in bodeye but of pfect memorye doe make this my last will and testament first I doe bequeath my body to the earth to be deasently buried in the Burying place of Ipswich my sperit into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven\* in numbar the some of five shillings a peece & the rest of my estate my debts being discharged I give vnto Abygal my wife whom I make sole Execotrix of this my last will in wittnes heerof I have heervnto sett my hand and seale the 3th of the 4th mo: 1652

Andrew  
hodes  
Renold  
ffoster

Will  
Averell

\* The word *seven* (which is not perfectly plain) was written in place of the word *six* which is crossed out.

prvd in court held at Ipswich the 29th of march 1653 by the oath of Andrew Hodges & Renold ffoster

p me Robert Lord cleric

Court copies of the above Inventory and Will were certified to in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts for Essex County, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, September 24, 1897, by James P. Hale, Assistant Clerk.

The signature of William Averell to his will was very carefully examined by this Clerk and others, and they decided without question that it was spelled as here printed: Averell. (See *The Essex Ant.*, February, 1901, Volume v, No. 2.)

A photograph of this will was sent to England to Mr. C. A. Hoppin, Jr., and submitted to experts in the reading of writing of that period, there being some disagreement in America over the spelling of the surname. The English experts pronounced the signature to be without doubt, Averell.

Mr. Hoppin wrote that the will proved invaluable and that the signature *was certainly Averell* (1904).

Nevertheless, the compiler of this genealogy believes that the first generations were not very particular about the spelling, for we find that an even greater number of variations were in use by many families in America that bore other surnames.

of William Ansell of Ipswich being unable in bodye out of perfect  
memorye doe make this my last will and testament first of doe  
bequeath I my body to the earth to be decently buried in the burying  
place of Ipswich my spirit into the hands of my Saviour the son  
of god Christ And for my outward estate being but small y doe  
give unto my children each of them being <sup>16</sup> in number the  
sume of five shillings a peece & the rest of my estate my debts  
being discharged I give unto Robert my wife whom y make  
sole executrix of this my last will in witnesses hereof y have  
these words sett my hand and seale the 3th of the 4th year 1552

And thus  
Godwyn

Thomas  
Hopley

Will

Wm Ansell

It was in court held at Ipswich the 29th of march 1552  
of the oath of Andrew Hobbes of London  
of me Robert Lambart



## INVENTORY OF GOODS OF ABIGAIL AVERELL.

(Essex County—Probate Records.)

(Case No. 1025)

this is a true Inventory of the goods of Abigail Auerell widdow and  
Executoresk of William Auerell: now deceased:

It the house lott and house	12-00-00	It a spitt	00-02-00
It the six acre lot att Muddy River	04-00-00	It a brase kettle	00-02-00
It the pequett lot 7 acers	06-00-00	It a pair of nippers and a Ripping hooke	00-01-00
It six acres of meddow	05-00-00	It a pair of scales and a pound waight	00-02-00
It a steer 4 year ould	05-10-00	it a wastcote	00-10-00
It a cow and a haifer	08-10-00	it sum other ould cloths	05-00
It a yeer ould steer an uantage	02-00-00	it a say (?) apron	00-02-00
It a yeer ould haifer an uantage	02-00-00	it a clocke	00-08-00
It a calfe at	01-04-00	it a whood	00-05-00
It a swine att	01-15-00	it a dublit	00-09-00
It eleuen fowles	00-08-00	it a caster hatt	01-00-00
It an Iron pott	01-00-00	it an ould hatt	00-02-00
It an Iron kettle att	00-03-06	it a white apron	00-04-00
It a frying pan att	00-02-00	it two holand handcar- chifs	00-04-00
It a brass skillitt att	00-02-06	it an ould holand han- carchif	00-01-00
It a brase furnes	01-00-00	it two calico handcar- chifs	00-01-06
It a brass kettle	00-05-00	it 5 croseloths and a mufler	00-05-00
It a warming pan	00-02-06	it 4 coines	00-01-04
It a smoothing Iron	00-00-08	it four pewter platters	00-10-00
It a brase pan	00-07-00	it two sines	00-01-06
It a meall trofe	00-02-00	it a flaigon	00-02-06
It two ould pails	00-02-00	it sum ould pewter	00-01-06
It a ould halfe bushell	00-00-06	it four earthen uessels	00-01-00
It a bar of iron	00-02-00	it a bible	00-05-00
It a pair of tonges	00-01-00	it an ould bible and two other books	00-05-00
It a drawing shone	00-01-00	it a linin wheel	00-03-00
It a fier slice	00-00-04	it a mortising axe	00-02-00
It a gridiron	00-01-06	it a pair of tow cards	00-01-00
It a pair of pott hooks	00-00-08	it a hatt bruish	00-00-06
It a lampe 2s and two tramilles 2s	00-04-00	it a few ould tubbes	00-02-00
It a hour glase	00-01-00	it a pine cheast	00-06-00
It a cosslett	00-14-00		
It a bar of Iron	00-01-06		

it	an oke cheast	00-02-06	It	a baig	00-01-00
it	a box	00-01-06	It	a cote	00-04-06
it	a bouster fill <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup>		It	a hatt	00-02-06
	flockes	03-00	It	a pewter pott	00-01-06
it	another bouster	00-02-00	It	a cheafeing dish	00-01-00
it	3 pillowes	00-12-00	It	an ould tunill with a	
it	a fether bouster	00-06-00		spindle	
it	the fethers of anoth-		It	and a peece of ould	
	er	00-04-00		linin	00-06
it	one pair of sheets	00-10-00	It	eighteen bushells and	
it	one sheet	00-05-00		halfe an halfe a	
it	a fether bed	01-10-00		pecke of wheat at	
it	two blankets	00-09-00		4 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> the bushell	04-03-09
it	a cotton blanket	00-05-00	It	80 foote of boerd	00-04-06
it	a couer lid	00-10-00	It	a hammer	00-00-06
it	two ould pillows	00-02-00	It	90 foot of ould	
it	3 curtens and uau-			planks	00-04-06
	lans	01-00-00	It	22 bush. an halfe of	
it	2 cuishens	00-01-06		indian corn att	
it	a pair of shooes	00-01-08		2 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> the bushell	03-00-00
it	a pair of stockings	00-01-00	It	a hogshhead a wedg	
it	a table cloth	00-02-06		an a beetk Ring	00-04-00
it	a Red cote	01-00-00	It	9 pound of butter	00-04-06
it	an ould stufe cote	00-04-00			
it	another cloth cote	00-10-00		the whole summ	77-04-11
it	a gound	01-10-00	what	shee ougheth	13-00-00
It	a hough	00-01-06			

the perticulers aboue written ware Aprized by us whose names are under written

Andrew hodes

Reienold ffoster

a frame raysed & something done to it to be coud (?) whether it be the estate of the widdows or otherwise

William Auerill took his oath in court held at Ipswich the 27 (1) 55 to this Inuentorye to be a true Inuentory to his best knowledge.

Essex SS. Probate Office. June 14, 1907.

A true copy.

Attest: J. T. Mahoney. Register.

If Abigail Averell left a will, no record of it has been found; nor have we found any record or reference to the distribution of her property. The inventory of her estate gives the house lot and house at in increased valuation, as is probably the case in the six acres of "meddow." It also includes the six acre lot at Muddy River, probably the original grant which for some



reason was not specified under that name in the inventory of her husband's estate. It is possible that during the two years between William Averell's death and her own, she effected an exchange of some or all of the twenty acres of upland at Chebacco, for the "pequett" lott of seven acres, which may have been part of the lot of William "Prichett" (who lived near them), if "Pequett" and "Prichett" refer to the same person.

That Abigail Averell was held in loving remembrance, as well as her husband, is indicated by the fact that one of her sons and five of her grandsons named one of their daughters Abigail.

The children of William and Abigail Averell whose names are known to us and appear in Ipswich town or court records, are the four given in the list below. The three whose names are unknown, of the "seven" mentioned in their father's will, may have been daughters, or some may have been younger sons. In any case, as Everill, Everell and Everall were variants of the name Averell or Averill as found in documents relating to this family, it seems wise to give elsewhere all that we know of James Everill or Everell of Boston, and Abiell Everill or Everell of Boston (they were not Everetts); and also, because of association with Ipswich, some items about Thomas Avery of Salem, for which see under A. B. C. in "Memoranda" below.

The children of **William** and **Abigail Averell** were "seven" (order not ascertained):

2. i. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 16—; m. — 1661, Hannah Jackson.
3. ii. THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 16—; m. — 1657, Frances Collins.
4. iii. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 16—; m. — 1663, John Wildes.
5. iv. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 16—; his name appears in old Ipswich Records (among *Essex Co. Ct. R.*), vols. 1-4, p. 159, as John Avery, dep. 1654; and in the same volume, p. 212, as John Averell, 1656, charged with striking Thomas Twigs in the meeting house in the time of public ordinances on the Sabbath. This was after his father's death, and he was not the only youth in Ipswich guilty of such insubordination. See the similar entry about Edward Cogswell and Thomas Bragg.
6. v. ———<sup>2</sup>, (name unknown).
7. vi. ———<sup>2</sup>, (name unknown).
8. vii. ———<sup>2</sup>, (name unknown),

## MEMORANDA.

(A) James Everell (Everill) was a pioneer in the shoe business of Massachusetts, being a leather and shoe merchant in Boston, Mass., in 1650, 1651, 1653, 1654, 1665, 1686; he was Freeman, 3 Sept. 1634; and several times selectman. He was admitted with his wife Elizabeth into the Old Church, July 20, 1634. He m. (1) Elizabeth ———; m. (2) Mary ——— (see name of executrix of his estate 1682, "Mary Everell").

In *Suffolk Registry*, Boston, Mass., James appears as Grantee: 1650 (2 mo) 17; James Everell, from Town of Boston; Bendall's dock, with flats belonging thereto [Vol. 1, p. 115.].

1651—March 20: James Everell from Tinge [Vol. 1, p. 189]; a Boston Wharf.

1653	July 21:	James Everell from	Thomas Dudley	[Vol. 1, p. 104.]
1654,	Nov. 1:	" "	Simon Lynde	[ " 1. " 143.]
"	Nov. 9:	" "	" "	[ " 2. " 92.]
		" "	John Shaw	[ " 2. " 104.]
		" "	Richard Bellingham	
			et ux.	[ " 2. " 238.]
1665	— —:	James "	Simon Bradstreet	[ " 1. " 221.]
1686,	July 10:	" "	et al Indenture	[ " 14. " 3.]
1701,	June 30: (?)	" "	Joseph How	[ " 20. " 291.]

County Suffolk—P. R., Boston, Mass.: For 1683—James Everell: Will; Dec. 11, 1682 (Case No. 1268, Vol. 6, p. 400, Will; Vol. 6, p. 400, Prov'd; Vol. 9, p. 113 Inv.). He gives the sum of £5 to "Decons" of Old Church in Boston.

Bequest to grandson James Manning . . . to my wives granddaughter Elizabeth Adkins 40/s; and unto all my own grandchildren one with another 40/s apiece & to John Ham £3. (James's two daughters Hannah Manning and Elizabeth Grant to share what remains of the estate after the decease of his wife).

Witnesses: (Signed) James Everell.

Richard Collocot

John Wisnall. Sen<sup>r</sup>

Feb. 6. 1682, Mary Everell, Execut<sup>x</sup>  
testified that the inventory rendered  
was true.

[Thomas Dudley and Simon Bradstreet were known to,  
if not by, William Averell.]

James Everell died 1682/3 at Boston.

Children:

(By first wife)

- i. ANN (HANNAH)<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. in Eng.; m. (1) William Blanchard;  
m. (2) George Manning.

- ii. EZEKIEL<sup>2</sup>, bap. May 15, 1636; not mentioned by name in father's will; prob. dec'd.
- iii. CORENIAH (CORNELIA?)<sup>2</sup>, bap. Nov. 4, 1638; not mentioned in father's will; prob. dec'd.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>, bap. Oct. 3, 1641; m. James Grant of Kittery, Me., mentioned in will, Dec., 1682. (This place—Kittery—was near York where Thomas<sup>2</sup> (No. 3), the son of Wm.<sup>1</sup> Averell settled.)

(B) Abiel Everell (or Averell), b. ———, 16—, lived at Boston, Mass., where he m. July 6, 1655, Elizabeth Phillips, daughter of Lieut. William Phillips of Watertown, Mass., and Saco, Me. His parentage and his relationships are not known. He may belong to this family, or to that of James Everell. As the Averells and Averills were also called Everell, it appears well to enter Abiel here as possibly one of the sons of William<sup>1</sup>. He died soon after his marriage. His widow married (2) April 1, 1660, John Alden, Jr. (son of John Alden the pilgrim and Priscilla Mullins, his wife), born 1623.

*Suffolk Probate Records*, Volume iv, page 9, give the "Inventory of ye goods of Abiel Everell dec., . . . appraised by John Sunderland and John Sandford, being chosen thereunto and called to appraise them by Mr. John Aldin and Elizabeth his wife, she being formerly ye wife and after ye widow of Abiell Everell aforesaid. This 15th 12mo. 1660."

The inventory mentions his dwelling house and many good articles, a cradle, etc., etc.

John Alden swore to the truth of the inventory Feb. 22, 1660. The only child of Abiell and Elizabeth (Phillips) Everell was:

Child (born at Boston):

- i. JAMES<sup>2</sup>, born April 4, 1656.

(The fact that he bears this name suggests relationship with James Everell (see above). It is hoped that further search of foreign records may solve the problem of the parentage of James and Abiel Everell who were the first of that name in Boston, as well as that of William<sup>1</sup> Averell.)

(C) Thomas Avery of Salem, Mass., progenitor of the Portsmouth Avery stock, was a blacksmith. He appeared in Salem records the year that our ancestor William<sup>1</sup> Averell appeared in those of Ipswich—1637.

Reverend John Fisk of Salem in his *Annals* of that year, records a pledge of membership in his society by "Tho. Avery" 1637.

In *Essex Court Records*, Vols. 1-4, p. 196, Tames Aueri of Salem is mentioned as wit. in a case; and in Vol. . . , p. 205, is found the will of (Mrs.) Rebecca Bacon, widow of William Bacon of Salem, made the 9th mo. 1655, in which she appoints *Brothers* Joseph Boys (Boyse, Boice, etc.), *Thomas Avery & Nath<sup>1</sup> Felton*, as Overseers; her son Isaac is made sole executor, assisted by Robert Buffum (as Isaac is under age); and *Cousins*

(nieces and nephews?) Ann Potter and Rich(ar)d Cheelcraft; Sister Buffum, Sister Coys, Sister Sugthwike (Southwick, wife of Lawrence) Sisters Avery and Horniss (Harnets), and Brother Robert Buffum are mentioned; also Sister Judith in Old England and cousin John and George Bedell. (The wife of Thomas Avery was Susanna.)

In her husband's will, 9th mo. 1653, which was declared in the presence of George Emery and Elizabeth Boyce, their son Isaac was called a minor, and in case of his death Rebecca, the mother, was to have his share. Mention is made in this will of Ann Potter. Overseers are Joseph Boyse and Lawrence Southwick.

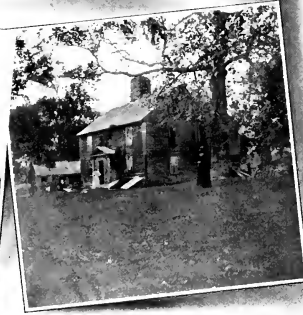
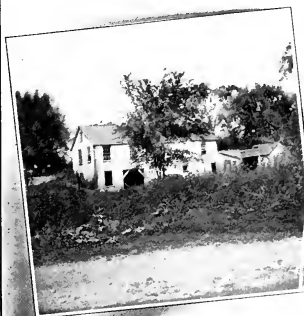
Litigation in connection with the inheritance of the above mentioned Ann Potter shows that Ann's father was at one time Mayor of Coventry, England, and that the family or some of them were in Ireland during disturbances there. And Thomas Avery of Salem is mentioned as if related to Ann's family (see *Essex Co. Ct. R.*).

Also in *Old Ipswich Records* found among *Essex County Records*; Vol. 16, p. 44, the Widow Woodmansee's Thirds are mentioned in an extensive legal controversy, and the name of Thomas Avery of Salem appears in the case. It is to be observed that "Mr. Woodmansee," husband of the "Widow" mentioned above, settled at Ipswich in 1635, the year of the Cogswells' arrival, and that there is a tradition that our William<sup>1</sup> Averell came the same year.

Mr. Water's article on *Meeting House Green* mentions the following Salem Quakers imprisoned at Ipswich under the edict of October 19, 1658: Samuel Shattocke, Lawrence Southwick, Cassandra Southwicke his wife, Nicho Phelps, Joshua Buffum and Josiah Southwicke. The Southwicks and Joshua Buffum were associated with Thomas Avery in Salem; and it is possible that William Averell and his family were also Quakers.

1. THE THOMAS HOWLETT GRIST MILL, TOPSFIELD, BUILT FOR HIM, 1738-9.
- 2, WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> AVERELL'S LAND, THE HEDGE BETWEEN THE SITE OF HIS HOUSE  
AND THE SITE OF HIS BARN; TOPSFIELD.
3. FROM "PAUL AVERILL'S BRIDGE," MIDDLETON.
4. THE FRANCIS PEABODY HOUSE (See Errata).

1. THE THOMAS HOWLETT GUEST MILL, TOPSFIELD, BUILT FOR HIM, 1782-3.
2. WILLIAM AVERELL'S LAND, THE HEDGE BETWEEN THE SITE OF HIS HOUSE  
AND THE SITE OF HIS BARN; TOPSFIELD.
3. FROM "PAUL AVERELL'S BRIDGE", MIDDLETON.
4. THE FRANCIS TEABODY HOUSE (See Entry).







## THE SECOND GENERATION.

### IPSWICH—TOPSFIELD.

2. **William<sup>2</sup> Averell**, called also Averill and Avery (*William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably in England, about 1632, at a place and date still unknown, lived with his parents at Ipswich, Mass. His name appears first in *Ipswich Court Records and Files*; 31:3:1649, as "Will Avery, jr." He and his brother "Thomas Avery" on this occasion were brought before the court for defect in watching [see p. 53; also *Essex Ant.*, July, 1904; vol. viii]. We conclude from this item, and others, that William<sup>2</sup> was about seventeen years of age at this time. As "William Avery jr.," he was also a witness, 10:8 mo:1650, in the case of Theophilus Salter of Ipswich, who was presented before the court for lying [*Ipswich Ct. R. and Files*]. Thomas Bishop was the other witness. Said Salter had also encouraged other youths "to steal apples" (!). As William *Averell* he *witnesses a deed* by John Wooddam to Daniel Roffe Feb. 21, 1653; this was after the death of his father and before the death of his mother [*Ipswich Ct. R.*: vol. 1; p. 134; latest copy of *Records*, vol. 1; p. 383]; also, again, as *William Averell*, he *witnesses a deed* by Daniel Roffe to Joseph Jowett, Feb. 21, 1653 [id: vol. 1, p. 135]. There is no question about the spelling of his surname, both of the signatures as given above having been certified to July 15, 1912, by Willard J. Hale, Register for the Southern District of Essex County, Mass.

After the death of his father William Averell (before June 3, 1653), William<sup>2</sup> appears to be the head of his family; for at a Court held at Ipswich the 27 [1] 55,—i. e., March 27th, 1655, William Auerill took his oath in Court that the inventory of the estate of Abigail Averell, that is, of his mother's estate, which was presented at that time, was a true inventory to his best knowledge [See Inv., pp. 70-72].

*Essex Co. Ct. R.*, vol<sup>s</sup> i-iv, p. 336, mention William Averell, Ipswich, as dep. 1658; and again, p. 369<sup>2</sup>, William Averill, Ipswich, as Wit., 1658. "He sold Oct. 4, 1658, to John Woodam a six acre lot of land; he possessed a lot of land Aug. 30, 1655, 'the corner of which came near the Mill dam'"

[*Hammatt Papers*, 1854]. That the two lots of land mentioned above may have been the same, was suggested in E. O. Jameson's MS, *Averills in America*.

From the *Town Proceedings of Ipswich*, vol. i, we learn that he was appointed to a public office of that town: At the General Town Meeting held the 18. February 1661: The Selectmen chosen for the year ensuing and other officers; Mr. Samuell Symonds, Mr John Appleton, Georg Gidding, Deacon Pengry, Mr Chute, Thomas Bishop, Robert Lord [these were the so called 'seven men']; Surveighors of Highways Thomas Harte, Reneld Foster, John Andrews, William Averill.

On July 31, 1661, William Averill and **Hannah Jackson** were married at Ipswich, Mass. This record is found in *Essex Co. Records*, Ipswich Marriages, and in the *Ipswich Town Records*: and it also appears at a later date (copied?) in those of Topsfield.

The parentage of Hannah Jackson has not yet been proved; but it is probable that she was the daughter of John Jackson who was a neighbor of William<sup>2</sup> Averell and his father. For we find that Katheryne Jackson who was appointed admrx of the estate of her late husband, John Jackson, 26:7:1648 [*Ipswich Ct. Rs. and Files*], was to pay to her son John Jackson £14, at the age of twenty-one, and to the *five daughters* £6 apiece at the age of twenty years, or at marriage. The names and ages of these daughters have not been learned, but the close association of the two families make it probable that our Hannah was one of them. That she was a woman of good mental powers and nobility of spirit, and a strong influence for good in her family is proved by the noted mutual agreement between herself and her children, which held the family closely together for more than thirty-five years after their father's death [See p. 89].

Their first child, the third William Averell in direct line, was b. at Ipswich, May 1, 1662. Not many months after, William<sup>2</sup> and his wife must have begun to think of improving their worldly condition by a change of residence; for we find that in 1663 he purchased "a messuage" (i. e., a dwelling house with adjacent buildings, and lands for the use of the household), at Topsfield, an adjoining town in Massachusetts, to which they removed later.

But the Averells had left their mark in old Ipswich in their name, which, until this day, clings to certain localities called

both "Averill's Hill" and "Avery's Hill"; and "Averill's Birches" and "Avery's Birches";—places so well known that they are mentioned daily by citizens of that old town, and by descendants of William<sup>1</sup> Averell who still live there, one of whom, Lydia Manning<sup>s</sup> Averill (No. 2332) is the wife of Mr. Charles W. Bamford, who has been Town Clerk of Ipswich for very many years—1887 to 1910 or longer.

Averill's Hill is first mentioned in the *Town Records*, April 10, 1665, as given to Corp. Andrews, and Nov. 19, 1666, Andrews' House on Averill's Hill is mentioned, and upon the plea of John Andrews he was given right of commonage for the future; also "Jan. 30. 1673: There being no lot to Corp<sup>n</sup> John Andrews for his devission for his house at Averill's Hill, The Selectmen allowed him to have three acres next to Sargent Burnam, at the head of the Great Pasture."

This association of localities with the Averells of Ipswich has continued for nearly 250 years, but whether it dates from the first William, or only from his son William<sup>2</sup>, is not known.

We find by the *Town Records* that on "Oct. 18, 1648 part of Ipswich, called the Village at the New Meadows, was named Toppesfield"; and by a comparison of Ipswich and Topsfield records, that a number of the early Ipswich families were the original settlers of Topsfield. There were some circumstances which may have strongly influenced William and Hannah Averell to settle in Topsfield. First, John Wildes, one of the earliest settlers of that town, had married in 1663 for his second wife, Sarah Averell, a sister of William<sup>2</sup>; secondly, Francis Peabody [b. 1614] who was originally from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng., and who appears as a settler at Ipswich in 1636, had married Mary Foster, dau. of Reginald Foster, an old friend, neighbor, and associate of William<sup>1</sup> Averell, as well as of William<sup>2</sup>. [It is said that Reginald Foster or Forster's family is honorably mentioned in Scott's "Lay of the Last Minstrel" and "Marmion." See the *Peabody Genealogy*.]

As Topsfield had been a part of Ipswich in William<sup>2</sup>'s day, and as he had had influence as surveyor of the highways leading to it, and as several of his old neighbors were already established there, it does not surprise us to find that in Feb., 1663, he

bought of Daniel and Mary Clarke of Topsfield one hundred acres of land in that town. The record is found among the deeds in *Essex Co. Registry*; vol. 9,

Clarke to Averell entered June 8th 1694.

February the Annoq- Domini 1663

Know all men by these p-sents that I Daniel Clarke of Topsfield in New England in ye County of Essex planter for good & valuable Considerations me thereunto Especialy moveing Haue & by these presents doe Bargaine Sell Alienate En feoffe & Confirme unto William Averell of Ipswich in ye County afores<sup>d</sup> Carp<sup>r</sup> his heirs & assignes All that Messuage & Tenement alias my houselott together with my dwelling house & all all other Out houses & Edifices thereunto belonging or appertaining Also the Orchard thereunto adjoining & all ye other lands to the aforesaid Tenement belonging to it both Arable Meadow and pasture ground with all ye fences Woods & underwoods Standing or Growing in & uppon ye said land or any part or par cell thereof All which Messuage Tenement & lands as aforesd w<sup>th</sup> ye Appurtenances Conteyning by Estimation one hundred acres more or less. Together w<sup>th</sup> ye Comonage thereunto belonging on the No Side of ye River, And ye Comonage of five hundred acres on ye South side of ye River an Scituate lying & being in Topsfield aforesd. The lands aforesd and every part thereof are bounded in manner and form following that is to Say on ye North East Side by a Brooke comonly called Mile brooke which brooke parts Goodman Euans land & this land now mentioned & soe with a line from ye Brooke to Mr Perkins his land And from thence bounded by ye Comon up to William Smithes Corner line on ye north west, and south west and On ye South Side bounded by ye land of William Smith & Robert Andrews and Like wise again by William Smithes land with Mark + trees on ye East Side To Haue & To Hold ye before Said Messuage and Tene-ment with all and Singular ye premises priueledges and Appurtenances thereunto belonging unto ye Said William Averell his hiers and assignes for euer. To ye only proper use and behoofe of him ye said William his hiers Executors Administrators & Assignes for Evermore Moreouer the aforesd Daniel for himselfe his hiers & assignes by these p-sents doth Couenant promise & grant to & with ye said William Averell his hiers & assignes to warrant & defend for Euer hereafter ye right title & Intrest that ye Said William shall or may have in ye aforesd lands & premises with ye Appurtenances & all ye freedoms & privi ledges there unto belonging or appertayning against all persons whatsoever Clayming or Challenging any right title or interest therein or in any part or parcell thereof And furthermore ye said Daniel by these pr-sts doth Couenant promise & grant to and with ye Sd William his hiers & assigns that from henceforth for Euer hereafter the Said William his hiers & assignes shall & may freely & absolutely quietly and peaceably occupy possess & enjoy all & singular ye premises with ye appurtenances without any interrupcon let Molestation Ejec-tion Evicon or Contradicon of him ye said Daniel his hiers or assignes or

of any other person or persons in his name doe by or under him Clayming any right title or Intrest in or to ye premises with ye appurtenances or any part thereof In Witness where of ye Said Daniel hath to these p-sents interchangeably Sett his hand & Seale The Day & yeare aboue sd 1663.

Seale<sup>d</sup> & Deliuered in ye  
his  
p-sence of William W Evans  
marke

Daniel Clarke & a Seale  
Mary Clarke & a Seale

marke  
Sus(?)     Wiles  
of

Daniel Clarke acknowledged this writing to be his act & deed before me  
Daniel Denison March 11<sup>th</sup> 1663

Examined p. Steph: Sewall Reg<sup>r</sup>.

The precise date of the removal of William<sup>2</sup> and his family to Topsfield has not been ascertained. Topsfield records were kept for many years by "francies pabody," the Town Clerk, and are very illegible. But to one familiar with early writing, and interested in the early history of Topsfield, those records would prove very entertaining. Fortunately the honored historian of Topsfield, Mr. George Francis Dow, has deciphered the writing and has published an interesting copy of the early records in the *Historical Collections of Topsfield*, a magazine which he edits.

Among the following items relative to William<sup>2</sup> Averell are many copied by permission from those published records.

[*T. H. C.*, Vol. 2.] At a lawfull Towne meeting the 7 March 1664: It was decided that the common land was to be divided by John Wiles and Willi Auerell (and others) into three equall proportions; Among the names of those rated that year appear those of thomas aueril and thomas Hobbes on mr bro dstreets land, 01, 14, 02; and John Wiles on mr brodstreets land 01, 12, 10; 19 mch 1666-7 a 'hie way' ordered 'between William Aueriell house and the Mill threw his ground as they shall see most Conuenyant.' (This, the Peabody mill, was built on what was then called Pye Brook, running from Lowe's Pond in Boxford and also from Baker's (afterwards Pritchard's), but what is now called Hood's Pond in Topsfield. *T. H. C.* Vol. 1.)

*Topsfield, Mass., Soldiers* [*Putnam's Monthly His. Mag.*, vol. 4]:

The Inhabitants & soldiery of Topsfield and the villiges adjoining thereto according to an order from Major Denninson met together the 21 of the 4 mo. 1666 and chose *officers* as follows

John Redington of Topsfield, head officer in commanding or leading the company, Joseph Bigsbey, Senior, Sergeant, Abraham Redington, senior (Redington Sr) of the village, Clerk of the bands, Edmond Town, John Comins, W<sup>m</sup> Smith, corporals.

Request to Court for confirmation signed by Dan. Hovey and W<sup>m</sup> Avril in the name of the rest.

Request allowed. [*Essex Co. Ct. Files.* Vol. ii.]

[*T. H. C.*, vol II]. 8 April 1667 William Aueriell and Daniell Borman (allowed) to make a dame at the mile brooke to float their medow; 1668 we find John Wills & ffraincies peabody are still laying out land for the town; and the hie way and house of Wm Aueriell is mentioned; March 11, 1669, lots were cast for land—among others ye 9 to John Wilds;—John Wilds again received 30 lots. In those shares no Averell is mentioned; Jan. 3d 1670 a Highway was laid out from the Vpper End of William Aueriell orchard one rod an a halfe wide.

*Essex Co. Ct. R.*, vol. 15, contains the following: William Averell of Topsfield late Constable; dep. his annual address to the Court about the 14th of the 9th mo. last, 1670. [The office of constable was very important at that period, and a much higher honor than now.]

[*T. H. C.*, Vol. 2] 20:7:1675. Wm Auril is Chosen to sarue on the Jurie of trials at Ipswich Corte next Insuing. It is evident that on many occasions William<sup>2</sup> fearlessly expressed his contrari desent. March 14 1678-9 william averis land again mentioned; Mar. 2, 1679-80 William auerel Enteres his Contrari desent to action of the other selectmen; 7th of march 1681-2 William Auerey enters his desent to ye Voat aboue wrighteen about ye pulpit; In 1681 in rates for the minister william auerell stands No. 18 in the list for 01 00 06. 21 Noumber 1682 The Towne has Lefte it to ye selectmen adding Will: Auerey & Isacke Estey & John Wilds to ye selectmen for ye seateing of pepall in our meeting house. Voated. A little later William Auerey is chosen a tieingman, and March 13, 1683 William Auerey's ffamele is mentioned and on September 1677, the family of willyem Averell (This is out of order.) In March 1683-84 William Auerey Sener again enters his Contrey desent and the same month William Auery Senr is Chosen to sarue one the Jeuerery of trialls the next County Court to beholden at Ipswich.

[*Id.* Vol. 3.] William Aueriell senr is chosen Commisenor for the Towne of Topsfield: later, William Averell Senr. is Choen a Commitie to treat with Rowley Villeagers: Again he Enteres his Contrey desents to ye Voate; and is Chosen a Commitie to treat with Rowley Viligers. On May 21, 1688, he is chosen a Selectman.

Mr. Dow in his revised edition of the Averill Genealogy (see p. 143 under Isaac, No. 21) gives us the following description of the site of William Averill's house:

A depression marking the former location of the cellar of his house may yet be seen on the left hand side of the road leading from "Springvale" towards "Mile Brook bridge," just beyond the Wildes-Perley house. This road was laid out from William Averill's home to what is now "Springvale," on May 19, 1666. Many of his descendants settled near him; and in after years an Averill neighborhood known as "The Colleges" from the fact, as the story goes, that the Averills at that time were some of the most intelligent people in the town, being prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. They were cabinet makers.

The view we give of William Averill's homestead site is looking on the ridge which lay between his house and the barn, the latter being on the north side of the ridge.

On April 23, 1691, is recorded the death of William<sup>2</sup> Averell at Topsfield. This occurred fortunately for him, a year before his sister, Mrs. Sarah (Averell) Wildes, was accused of witchcraft and executed with Rebecca Nourse and others [see under Sarah, No. 4]. Unfortunately for the compiler of this genealogy, the record of William's death does not mention his age, so that we are left without a record of the year of his birth. His will, witnessed by his sister, Sarah Wildes, and her husband, reveals a fine spirit of consideration of which his descendants may be proud. The Inventory of his estate is found in *Essex Co. Probate Records*, Vol. 303, p. 54:

The Inuontary // of ye estate      off

Item William Auerell sen<sup>er</sup> of Topsfeild

who deceased y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> day of Aprill

1691

Item	Bookes	02 - 04 - 00
Item	Wearing cloaths	04 - 11 - 00
Item	armes & amonition	03 - 00 - 04
Item	pewter coper brass Iron & tinn	07 - 15 - 00
Item	beds & beding Linning & wooling cloath	57 - 16 - 00
Item	tables chests boxes & other Lumber	16 - 12 - 00
Item	Carpenders tooles Joiners tooles &   other   tools	08 - 04 - 09
Item	Impliments of Husbandrie	10 - 19 - 06
Item	y <sup>e</sup> buldings	150 - 00 - 00

Item	y <sup>e</sup> whomsteed Land & medow	160 - 00 - 00
Item	Land at Ipswich	100 - 00 - 00
Item	stock as neat Cattle sheep & Swine	068 - 01 - 08

lb s d  
589 - 04 - 03

dat y<sup>e</sup> 16, Aprill 1691  
prizers

Samuel Howlett  
Daniel Redington

Ha<sup>n</sup>ah widdow Relict & Executrix of her dec<sup>d</sup> Husband w<sup>m</sup> Averell  
p<sup>r</sup>sented y<sup>e</sup> above as a trve inventory to y<sup>e</sup> best of her Knowledg promising  
to add w<sup>it</sup> farther should Come to her Knowledge

In Court att Salem 30<sup>th</sup> June 91  
attest: Benj<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Cler

The will of William<sup>2</sup> Averell is found in *Essex Co. Probate Court Records*; Clerk of Court's Office; Vol. 50, p. 134<sup>2</sup> (Vol. 303, p. 52).

#### WILL:

The last will and testament of william Averell of topsfield sen<sup>r</sup> in the county of essex in new england: I being weak in body but thorow gods goodness yett of compitent vnderstanding and memory I comitt my body to the dust when god shall take me hence: and my speritt into the hands of allmyghty god and my most mercifull Redeemer and my outward estate as foloweth: I doe will vnto my eleuen children the sum of six pounds a peece for the present: to be payd as they are or shall com to age: in such specia of mouables as the estate consists in not to be prized as mony but as vpon pay account: and this rule to be attanded in all other payments hare after to be mentioned the remainder of my estate viz my lands and housing stocke and household goods moueables and vnmouables: my will is to leave it with my dear and louing wife to be Improved for the mutual Relieefe and comfort both of her selfe and family I shall leave with her: or soe many of them whose harts god shall incline to liue together with their dear mother as brethren in peace loue and unity: and to be mutually helpfull in improueing the land and stocke for their oune and each others liuelyhood: that they may by keeping near together be helpful vnto each other in an hour of danger: my will is that if my present dwelling house shall continue in being vntell after my wiues deseace and allso that my son John and my son nathanaell shall be then liuing that they shall haue each of them ten pounds out of the value of the house before any diuition be made or if either of them shall siruiue and not the other: then his ten pound shall be his due if they shall boeth dye before their mother: then this to be voyd and of none efect; my will is that after my wiues decease my lands ||and|| housing shall with the Rest of my estate that shall then be in being be equally deuided amongst my children that shall be then liuing the lands and housing to belong equally vnto my sons: yet soe as they shall



not make sale or conveyance vnto any strainger of their proportion before they have preferred the same to such of their brethren as may be willing to buy the same: who shall haue one full years liberty to purchases or Refuse: if any shall doe contrery herevnto he shall forfeit his interest in his share of land and housing nor shall he hold his proportion at a higher price to his brethren then the same will yeeld to a strainger my will is if the land shall fall short in value that my sons have not their due in value: whatt shall be wanting shall be made vp out of the stocke and mouables: and the like to be done if stocke and mouables fall short: the heirs of the lands and housing to pay euery on his part: my will is that my son nathanaell may use the shop toles not to make any strip and wast or to deprive the family of the benefit of such as they shall haue occasion for: while they shall continue together: I doe hereby giue vnto my wife full power to determine whot kind of houshold goods shall belong vnto each of our daughters: and allso to impart as there may be need: either to sons or daughters what may be conueniently spared: keeping a true account therof: not exceeding what will be their proportion at the last diuision: and what they shall soe Receiue: shall be accounted vnto them as part of their last proportion out of my estate [: I doe not intend here the first six pounds and vpwards in the former part of these lines] I doe (*torn out—about one word gone*) giue liberty to my wife to allow Reasonable Recompence (*to s\**) of our children tho not yet com to age as *shall* (*torn out—about one word gone*) oue themselves diligent faithfull and constant in improving (*torn out—about one word gone*) nd stocke for the good of the family after thay com to full age which shall be taken out of the estate or income therof as a due debt before diuision be made: I doe further hereby make my Dear and louing wife my full and sole executrix vnto this my last will and testament during the term of hir widowhood: if she shall see cause to chang hir condition; then my will is that she take two of her sons whom she shall Ivdg to be best able and most faithfull to Joyne with her in executorship: to the end that noe strainger nor son of a strainger may be admitted into soe small a liuing to the wrong of the proper heirs or any of them: lastly my will is that any of my sons as they may be able may and will be helpfull vnto their dear mother in what difficultyes she may meet withall and that they liue at peace amongst themselves; and you will haue the promis that the god of peace will be with you for confirmation hereof I haue hereby set my hand

dated the 15 day of aprill 1690

as witnesses

JJohn Wills

william Auerell

the mark

Sarah wilds

of

The witnesses above mentioned made oath in Court att Salem June 30<sup>th</sup> 1691 y<sup>t</sup> they were p<sup>r</sup>sent and saw w<sup>m</sup> Auerell signe seale & deliver

\* Torn out.

& heard him publish the aboue-written as his last will & testam<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>t</sup> he was then ||to|| y<sup>r</sup> understanding of a disposing mind

attest Benj<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Cler.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Essex, ss. Office of the Clerk of the Courts. September 24, 1897.

The foregoing are true copies, as on file in this office.

Attest,

JAS. P. HALE, Ass<sup>t</sup> Clerk.

Some time after the death of her husband, Mrs. William Averell and her sons John and Nathaniel decided to sell some of the land in Ipswich which had remained for many years in the Averell family.

The record of this transaction is found in the *Essex Registry of Deeds*, Vol. 10, P. 25.

AUERELL Hanah John & Nathaniel: To Francis Crompton Aug<sup>t</sup> 21. 1694.

To all Christian people before whome this present Writing shall come Greeting Know yee that Hanah Averill Widow & John Averell and Nathaniel Averill all of Topsfield In ye County of Essex In ye province of ye Massachusetts Bay In New Eng<sup>d</sup> Executors to ye last Will & Testament of William Auerell of Topsfield aforesd Dece<sup>d</sup> for & in Consideration of ye full and Just sume of Eighty & Two pounds of Good and Currant money of New England To them in hand paid by Mr Francis Crompton of Ipswich in ye County aforesd & To thier full Satisfac<sup>on</sup> & Content of any further payment doe fully & Absolutely Exonerate Acquit & discharge ye S<sup>d</sup> Crompton his hiers Executors Administrators & Assignes for Euer by these p-sents Have Given Granted Bargained and Sold alienated Enfeoffed & Confirmed & by These P-sents doe fully freely & absolutely Give Grant Bargaine & Sell alienate Enfeoffe and Confirme unto ye Said Francis Crompton his hiers Executors Adm<sup>rs</sup> and assigns for Euer A Certain parcell of land Scituate lying & being In Ipswich aforesd Containing by Estimaton three acres & is ye homestead formerly William Averells Deceased bounded South East & SouthWest mostly upon ye land ye homestead of Mr John Rogers Minister In Ipswich and North West by ye Mill River and North East by ye high Way ye Country Rode that leads Downe to ye Mill Riuer aforesd & as it is bounded & fencd In with all the Rights priuiledges and Appurtenances there unto belonging or any ways appertaining as fences fruit Trees Comon Rights or what Ever belongeth thereunto To Have & To Hold & peaceably to Occupy possess & enjoy all ye aboue Demised premises with Euery of its Appurtenances be ye same more or less. To him ye Said ffrancis Crompton his hiers Executors Administrators & assigns for Euer ffree Clear & Quitt & ffreely and Clearly Acquitted & Discharged of & from all former & other Gifts Grants Debts Suites Troubles arrests Judgments Executions Extentions bequests Jointures thirds Dowries Or Any Other Intanglements or Incumbrances whatsoever So that ye Said Francis Crompton his hiers Executors Adminis-

trators and assigns Shall ffrom Time to Time & att all Times for Euer hereafter Have Hold use Occupy possess and Enjoy all ye Demised premises with Euery of its appurtenances To his & Thier only proper use behoofe and benefit without any Condition Reservation or Limitation whatsoever So as to alter Change Defeat or Make Void ye Same furthermore ye Said Hanah Auerell and John Auerell & Nathaniel Averell for themselves thier heires Executors & Administrators doe Covenant promise & engage To & with ye Said Francis Crompton his hiers Executors & Administrators and assigns that at the Time of ye Ensealing and Deleuery here of they have Good right full power & Lawfull Authority in thier Owne name to alienate Sell and Dispose thereof as aboue Said and that it is an absolute Estate of Inheritance in ffee Simple & so to be Secured for Euer from ye lett Suit or deniall of ye Said Hanah & John & Nathaniel Averell their hiers & assigns or any other person or persons laying Any Lawfull Claim thereto or any part thereof In Witness whereof ye said Hanah Averell & John Averell & Nathaniel Averell have here unto Sett their hands and Seales This Tenth Day of July Anno Dom One thousand Six hundred & Ninety Three & In ye fifth yeare of thier Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reigne

her marke

Hanah + Auerell & a Seal

John Auerell & a Seal

Nathaniel Auerell & a Seal

Signed Sealed & Deliuered

In ye p-sence of vs

John Willson

William ffelows

Exam<sup>d</sup> p Steph: Sewall Reg<sup>r</sup>

Hanah Auerell John Auerell and Nathaniel Auerell all appeared & did Acknowledg this Instrument aboue written to be thier Act & Deed July ye 13<sup>th</sup> 1693 before me Samuel Appleton Just. of ye peace

On Feb. 4, 1701-2, Mrs. Hannah (Jackson) Averell, widow of William<sup>2</sup>, joins with her children in publishing an instrument which is famous among such New England documents, and for that reason it is given here in full:

*Essex Reg. of Deeds* (So. District) B. 42, p. 243:

William Averill, John Averill, Nathaniel Averill &c their Settlement or Division of Lands. Rec<sup>d</sup> on Record, July 3<sup>d</sup> 1724.

To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come, Hannah Averill of Topsfield, in the County of Essex, within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, widow, executrix to the last will & testament of her late husband William Averill of the above s'd Town & County, deceased, & William Averill, John Averill, Nathaniel, Job, Ebenezer, Thomas, Paul, Isaac & Hannah Averill, Abigail Bishop, & Mary Averill,

all children of said William & Hannah, send greeting: Know yee, that whereas said William the parent, died seized of a considerable estate, both real & personall. as by ye inventory given in, of ye same, more fully appears, in order to ye Settlement of the same to the mutuall satisfaction of said parties (together with other estate purchast since) it is agreed that whereas the said Hannah, executrix, hath with the consent & assistance of the said Brethren & Sisters alienated part of the lands that said William, the Parent dyed seized of, and with the assistance of severall of the persons named purchased severall lands, that the s<sup>d</sup> widow may still have a comfortable maintainance out of the said estate real & personall which her said husband left her during her widowhood and that hath been purchased since the said William the Parents decease. It is agreed that the said Hannah shall receive the same out of the lands & from the hands of those brethren hereafter named that oblige themselves, and heirs thereto, and that she the said Hannah shall have the use of such moveable estate and household goods which she hath reserved dureing her naturall life. Also it is mutually agreed that each Brother and Sisters part & portion may be well & duly paid according to the tenour & purport of their said parents will, and what is purchased it is also hereafter Agreed and concluded, which of said persons shall make payment of ye respective parts, viz<sup>t</sup>: such as have accepted of the lands, houses & tenements built before the decease of s<sup>d</sup> parent or purchased since shall performe the duty & make payment of ye respective sums, they are respectively obliged unto upon the respective obligations given by the said persons unto the others interested in the said real estate, the said persons that before signing hereof had interest in said real estate hath consented to take personall estate of said persons following and have hereafter quited claime unto said real and personall estate, except what is set out as their part of what they are to receive and what may fall & happen to any of them by the death of any under age, which if any depart this life before, it is mutually agreed that such part share or shares shall be equally divided for quantity amongst the survivours that live to age. Imp<sup>s</sup> It is mutually agreed & said Hannah the Parent consenteth & agreeth to live and abide with her son John Averill who willingly accepts of s<sup>d</sup> betrustment and promiseth to afford said parent all suitable sustinance and maintainance dureing her naturall life, said parent remaining a widow and abillity in body and assisting as at present towards her Livelyhood, but if disenabled by sickness and infirmities and cannot assist as at present, it is mutually agreed by his three brethren, Nathaniel, Ebenezer & Job Averill that they shall and each obligeth himselfe and his respective heirs, executors and admin<sup>rs</sup> to yeild and pay each part of what sum and sums of payments shall be needfull towards her sustinance and maintainance with their said Brother, who each stands obliged unto said parent for their respective quarter part, which if any of said parties or their heirs, executors and admin<sup>rs</sup> fail in the supply and payment thereof, unto their said parent or the respective party or his heirs, executors or admin<sup>rs</sup> with whom the said parent shall

see it best for her to live & shall reside; it shall be & is in the liberty and power of said parent, notwithstanding the settlement hereafter made to lease & rent out or sell so much of the defective parties lands as shall be needfull to procure such supplies as such defective party ought to have made and is hereby obliged unto and for said parents support. Item, It is agreed mutually and John Averill accepts of as his full share, in his said fathers lands, and also of the purchast lands since his s<sup>d</sup> parents death, viz': the house, barne & outhouseing orchard, garden, yards & lands, scituate about the same, containing by estimation sixty acres, be it more or less, as bounded westerly & Southwest side by the land of Mr. Timothy Perkins, in part and the Common in part So.= & So.=East by the land of Mr. Thomas Bakers in part and Mr. Perkins in part. So.=westerly by said Perkins land till it comes to the highway that leads to the brook called Mile Brook, and then by the Brook up stream by the meadow of John French and Daniel Boarman, being on the No. East side: Also the said John is to have of Nathaniel's part of meadow dureing his mothers naturall life the use of one acre and halfe of River Meadow upon the receipt of which said John obligeth himselfe to pay of ye money owing from the estate, thirty pounds, together with the interest that is due already, for said thirty pounds and that shall accrue hereafter, till it's paid, also the sum of One Hundred and thirty pounds which said John hath given severall bills for to the Legatees upon their quitting claime to the real estate that he is now possest of. Item. It is mutually agreed and Nathaniel Averill accepts of as his full share of his fathers lands, and also of the purchast lands since his fathers decease, viz': about one hundred acres of upland & meadow by estimation be it more or less, being part of that was purchast of Governour Bradstreet as it is set out & bounded by boundaries agreed on betwixt himselfe and his brother Ebenezer, all the said buildings upon said Land, and halfe ye common rights that belongs to that land & Ebenezers: upon the receipt of which he, the said Nathaniel obligeth himselfe to pay of currant silver money owing from the estate, Twenty & Five Pounds together with all interest that is & shall become due for it untill paid, also the sum of Seventy-Five Pounds which said Nathaniel hath given bills for to the legatees, upon their quitting claime to the real estate that he is hereby possesst of and that his father dyed seized of. Item. It is mutually agreed & Ebenezer Averill accepts of as his full share of his Father's land as the lands purchast since his father's decease, viz': about one hundred acres of upland and meadow ground, by estimation be it more or less, being part of that was purchast of Governour Bradstreet as it is set out and bounded by boundaries agreed on betwixt himselfe and his Brother Nathaniel: all the said biuldings & outhouses and halfe the common right that belongs to said land and Ebenezer's, upon the receipt of which he, the said Ebenezer obligeth himselfe to pay of currant silver money owing from the estate the sum of thirty pounds together with all interest that is & shall become due for it untill paid: Also the sum of Seventy-five pounds, which said Ebenezer hath given bills for to the Lega-

tees upon their quitting claime to the real estate that his father died seized of and that he is hereby possesst of. Item: It is mutually agreed & Job Averill accepts of as his full share of his father's land and the lands purchast since his fathers decease, viz': about one hundred & fifty acres of upland and meadow ground, by estimation be it more or less forty acres of it, being part of the land purchast of Governour Bradstreet, about three or four score acres of it purchast of Mr. Zerubbabel Endicott with other lands purchast of other persons, together with the grist mill that is the right which belongs to us and the house and barne which said lands are scituate upon the north & South sides of the River called Ipswich River, upon the receipt of which the said Job obligeth himselfe to pay in currant silver money owing from the Estate, the sum of Fifty Pounds, together with all the interest that is or shall become due, untill it is paid. Also the sum of Seventy & Five Pounds which said Job hath given bills for to the Legatees upon their quitting claime to the real estate that his father died seized of and the lands purchast since, that he is hereby possesst of. Whereas there are severall sums due by obligations to s<sup>d</sup> estate, thirty & six pounds of which are made to Nathaniel Averill and fifteen pounds unto John Averill, it is mutually agreed that s<sup>d</sup> sums shall respond the payments which are due from the estate in money, besides ye perticular payments each are hereby obliged to make. We, John Averill, Nathaniel Averill, Job Averill, and Ebenezer, haveing settled said parts before mentioned and accepted as exprest in the perticular Division to each as our respective shares in the real & personall estate that our said father dyed seized of as well as of that which hath been purchased since: by these presents have remised, released and forever quitclaimed & doe by these presents remise, release & forever quitclaime unto each other their heirs, Exec<sup>rs</sup>, Adminis<sup>rs</sup> and assignes, of all actions, cause of actions, suit & suits, Controversies, claimes and demands of or concerning any further part of any of the real or personall estate given by our late father William Averill, Dec<sup>d</sup>, or any of the lands purchased since his decease, that we, or any of us, our heirs &c. might make claime or demand of and unto, except what is particularly mentioned in our respective Divisions hereby covenanting & promiseing to and with each other that each party & their respective heirs, executors, administrators and assignes shall forever have, hold and enjoy the respective parts accepted by, each party without any Lett, molestation interruption, suit or deniall of us or our heirs, executors, admin<sup>rs</sup> or assignes, we, William, Thomas, Paul & Isaac Averill and Hannah Averill & Jonathan & Abigail Bishop of Beverly, & Mary Averill, Children of William Averill, late of Topsfield, deceased, having received of our mother Hannah Averill, executrix to the estate & will of her said husband William Averill & such as she hath appointed to make payments to our full satisfaction of what we might respectively claime and demand in the estate of our said father by will or otherwise, therefore by these presents, we, William, Thomas, Paul, Isaac, Hannah & Mary Averill & Jonathan and Abigail Bishop have remised, released and forever quitclaimed and doe by these presents remise,



THE CAPEN HOUSE, TOPSFIELD, 1686.









release and forever quitclaime unto said Hannah as executrix to said William deceased, of all actions, cause of actions, suit, suits controversy & controversies & for concerning any further part of said Williams Estate that he died seized of whether reall or personall then what is paid and secured to be paid by bills bearing date with these presents covenanting and promising that the respective shares mentioned to each particularly in ye former part of this agreement shall be and remiane to them respectively as mentioned and their respective heirs, executors, admin<sup>rs</sup> & assignes forever without any lett, suit or deniall of us or any of our respective heirs, executors, admin<sup>rs</sup> or assignes forever. In testimony that this is the mutuall agreement of us the children of William Averill, deceased and that which we doe promise & engage to each other to fulfill and performe we have hereunto sett our hands and seals this fourth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred one or two.

Signed, sealed & delivered, to each other as their act & deed in presence of, Witnesses.	}	John Averill & a seal, Isaac Averill & a seal.
William Howlett.		Nathaniel Averill & a seal. Jonathan & Abigail Bishop & a Seal. Job Averill & a seal. Ebenezer Averill & a Seal. Silus & Mary Fitts (Titus) & a Seal. Thomas Averill & a Seal.
Daniel Redington.		Preston, May the 30 <sup>th</sup> day 1724:

Then the above named Thomas Averill and Isaac Averill both personally appeared and freely acknowledged the above written instrument to be their own free act and deed.

Before me, John Browne. J<sup>s</sup> of ye Peace.

Bristol sc. Norton, June 2<sup>d</sup> 1724. Jonathan Bishop and Abigail, his wife, and Silus Titus & Mary Titus, his wife personally appeared and each of them acknowledged the above written instrument to be their voluntary act & deed.

Before me, George Leonard. Justice of Peace.

Essex sc. Att an Inferiour Court holden at Salem, June 30<sup>th</sup> 1724. Daniel Reddington one of the witnesses to this instrument made oath that to the best of his remembrance he saw the parties to this instrument sign the same, but he cannot perfectly remember it and that he believes he signed as a Witness with William Howlett, but cannot possitively remember it but that the above is his handwriting as he verily believes,  
Examined, Sworne in Court, Attest, Stephen Sewall, Clerk.

---

Essex Registry Deeds, So. Dist.

Salem, Sept. 30<sup>th</sup>, 1897.

The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.

Attest.

WILLARD J. HALE, *Reg.*

Rev. Joseph Capen came to Topsfield in 1684; and he built the interesting house, of which we give a picture, about 1686.

The names of William<sup>2</sup> and Hannah Averell do not appear in *Rev. Joseph Capen's "list of ye members in full communion at Topsfield when I was first ordan'ed or yt were admitted afterward"* [1684 to 1709], although we do find in this list the name of "John Wilds his wife." And, strangely enough, it was not until May 16, 1697, six years after the death of the father, and when the eldest son was thirty-five years of age, that their children, with the exception of William, were baptized by the above mentioned minister. Those children were "Johnn" Averell, Nathaniel, Job, Ebenezer, Thomas, Paul, Isaac, Hannah, Abigail and Mary. Their brother William was married and a member of one of the Ipswich churches at this time, and probably was baptized there. [As William<sup>2</sup> Averell in Apr., 1690, mentions his "eleven children," and their names appear in the "mutual agreement," Feb. 4, 1701-2, it is probable that Ezekiel and Silas died before Apr., 1690. The date of the death of the first Isaac is on record.] It is equally remarkable that "Widow Averill" was not "admitted to the Congregational Church at Topsfield" until "June 30. 1706." As there was at this date no other widow Averell, our Hannah (Jackson) Averell must be the one mentioned.

Queries: What was the religious belief of William<sup>2</sup> and his wife Hannah? What was the nature of their association with the Ipswich and Topsfield Churches? Why did she and her children come so late into the church? And why in spite of their unusual attitude toward it was he so trusted and honored by Topsfield citizens?

Mrs. Hannah Averell lived after her husband's death with her son John, and we have no record of the date of her death.

The births of their children are recorded in *Vital Statistics of Essex Co.*, 1646-1786, Vol. iii.

The children of William<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Jackson) Averell (all but one b. at Topsfield; see *T. H. C.*) were:

9. i. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, b. May 1, 1662, at Ipswich (*Ct. R.*); m. Mary \_\_\_\_\_.
10. ii. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1664; m. (1) Sarah Howlett; m. (2) Lydia French.
11. iii. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1666; m. Ann or Anna Greensleet.
12. iv. JOB<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1666 (or 7?); m. Susanna Brown.

13. v. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1667.
14. vi. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 14, 1669; m. (1) Susannah Hovey; m. (2) Mehitable Foster.
15. vii. ISAAC (a)<sup>3</sup> ("son"), b. Jan. 26, 1671; d. June 11, 1680.
16. viii. THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1672; m. Mary Baker.
17. ix. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup>, b. Mar. 8, 1673-4; m. Jonathan Bishop.
18. x. EZEKIEL<sup>3</sup>, b. July 24, 1675.
19. xi. PAUL<sup>3</sup>, b. June 21, 1677; m. (1) Sarah Andrews; m. (2) Mary Symonds.
20. xii. SILAS<sup>3</sup>, b. May 1, 1679.
21. xiii. ISAAC (b)<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1680; m. Esther Walker.
22. xiv. MARY<sup>3</sup>, b. ———, 168—; m. Silas Titus.

3. **Thomas<sup>2</sup> Averell**, or Averall, Averill, Everell, Everill, Avery (*William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably in England, is first mentioned by name in *Ipswich Court Records and Files*: "Court, 31:3:1649: "Will Avery, jr., Thomas Avery, John Aniball and Thos. Robinson, sr., for defect in watching." (See the *Essex Ant.*, Vol. viii, July, 1904.) As "Will Avery, jr.," is unquestionably the son of William<sup>1</sup> Averell, and as all this family were called "Avery," and no other Avery family is identified as residing in Ipswich, there seems no doubt that the above mentioned Thomas Avery was a brother of this William, and son of William<sup>1</sup> Averell.

*Essex County Court papers*, Vols. i-iv, pp. 339 and 360, refer to Thomas Averill of Ipswich, debt., 1658; and "dep." 1659; Court at Ipswich; pp. 237-238, to Thomas Averill dep. 1657 (two entries), Court held at Salem, 1657.

In 1692, more than a year after the death of William<sup>2</sup> Averell of Topsfield [in 1691], John Wildes of Topsfield states: "My brother Averill tried to have the accuser state his testimony against his sister" (Sarah Averill Wilde, who was accused of witchcraft). See p. 109.

As Thomas Avery of Salem, Mass., and Portsmouth, N. H., had died in 1681, and as no other Thomas Avery or Averill except the son of William was associated with Essex County people between 1637 and '92, and as this Thomas was the only brother of Sarah (Averill) Wilde living at this date whose name is known to us, it seems unquestionable that Thomas Averell, then of County York, Me., was the "Brother Averell" alluded to by John Wilde.

Thomas Averell was married Dec. 8, 1657, at Ipswich, Mass., to **Frances Collins** (*Ct. R.*). She was probably the daughter of John Collins of Salem, 1643, and of Gloucester, 1646, who had two sons and two daughters (*Hist. of Gloucester*).

The Collins and Averell families were associated with each other later. March, 1640, "thomas Aueril" associated with Mr. Hobbs "on Mr. brodstreets land," was rated, £01.14.02; and this Thomas Averell, of Topsfield, had a dau. Sarah, b. March 23, 1666 (*Ct. R. Topsfield, Vital Statistics*). He was rated in Topsfield in 1668: Thos. Avery at £00.04.03 (will Avery at £00.06.00; John Wilds at £00.13.00). This is the last *Essex Co. Record*.

Oct. 20, 1671, he was at Wells, County York, Province of Maine. (Wells is very near Kittery. See mem., pp. 74 and 75, James Everill.)

Abstracts from deeds recorded for that county (and now found at Alfred, Me.) show that he had land at Wells 1671, '6, '80; and at Cape Neddick, 1680-9; and later. Other records show that before his death, which was before Apr. 7, 1714, he had been at Jebano (Scarborough), and had removed from there to York and back to Cape Neddick, and had at last returned to York, which was his place of residence at the time of his death.

His wife, whose name does not appear after their marriage on any records found up to this date, appears to have died soon after her husband, certainly before Apr. 9, 1726, when her son Job Averil renders his account as admr. of his father's estate.

It is not thirty miles in direct line from Cape Neddick to Kennebunkport (Arundel and Cape Porpoise), where Thomas (No. 3) Averill had some nephews; and Wells is between these two towns, but closer to Cape Neddick. At the extremity of Cape Neddick is the Nubble—a noted barren rock which is an island at high water. This and the Old Man of the Sea, on the Northern coast of Cape Neddick, are attractions for visitors at York, which is close to the Cape.

We give the following abstracts from deeds recorded for County York, which relate to the above Thomas Averell: (*Deeds of Co. York* at Alfred, Me. Book iii, Fol. 11, 1673-4).

I Thomas Everell of the Town of Wells, in the county of York in New England for myself my heyres executors . . . . for a valewable some of twenty pounds with other pay already received in hand, have covenanted bargained sould . . . . unto Francis Littlefield Senjo r of Wells two hundred acers of upland and tenn acers of fresh meddow lijing and being in the Townshipe of Wells . . . . at a place commonly called Mary Land . . . . (Signed) Thomas Averall.

Wit's—Joseph Bolls—John Cloyse.

Ack'd by Thomas Averall Apl. 1, 1674 before Bryan Pendleton  
Rec. Feb. 26, 1676.

(This land was purchased from Jonathan Hamons, Oct. 20, 1671. *Co. York Deeds*, Book iii, Fol. 11).

Quit claim of the above land sold by Thomas Averell was endorsed on deed by "Thomas Everell," when he made over the land to Fran. Littlefield, "with the consent of his wife" (whose name is not given), Feb. 26, 1676.

N. B. Feb. 23, 1673. John Cloyce and Elizabeth his wife sell land to John Manning "at a place called Totnucke in the Townshipp of Wells lying in the . . . . Prcells—about a quarter of a mile from Thos. Everell's house."

*York P. R. Alfred*, Me. Vol. ii. p. 91. 1707-1718:

Adm'n of Estate of Thomas Averill.

To Job Averill of York in the County of York, greeting.

Whereas yo'r Father Thomas Averill late of York aforesaid deceased having while he Lived and at ye time of his decase goods chattels rights or credits in ye County afores'd lately Dyed Intestate whereby ye power of committing administration full Disposition of all and Singular . . . . doth appertain unto me . . . . I do by these presents commit unto you full power to administer all and Singular the goods . . . . of sd deceased . . . . you to render an inventory . . . . the 7th of October in this year 1714.

Yorke, April 7, 1714. Ichabod Plaisted.

*P. R.* Vol. ii. p. 94. 1707-1718.

Inventory of Estate of Thomas Averill late of Yorke; dec.

Yorke, April 4, 1714.

To his wearing clothes	£ 3. 10. —
" 1 horse	2. —. —
" 1 cou	3. 10. —
" old Iron	16. —
" 1 grindstone & gridiron	6. —
" 1 adds	1. 3
" 126 acres of land and Marsh	63. 00. 00
" 1 old house and an old counue (?)	1. —. —
	£74. 1. 3

Appraisers Lewis Bane, Rich'd Milberry, Sam<sup>l</sup> Came

Job Avarall administrator made oath that the above was correct  
April 7, 1714 before Ichabod Plaisted

N. B. As Thomas Averill and his wife had lived about seven years with their son Job, this inventory probably covers only a certain part of the possessions not in use in Job's family.

*Co. York, P. R.* Vol. iii. p. 222. 1719-1728.

Jan. 26, 1725/6

To the Hon. John Wheeltight Esq., Judge of the Probate of Wills . .  
. . . Co. York . . .

The Humble motion and Aplication of Benjamin Averill of Glocester in the County of Essex mariner, of Ebenezer Lufkin of sd Glocester, in sd County Planter and Sarah Lufkin his wife sheweth that the sd Benjamin Averell and Sarah Lufkin with our Elder Brother Job Averil of York in the County of York Fisherman are the only Surviving children of our Father Thomas Averill late of said York fisherman who dyed intestate and that our Sd Brother Job Averill eleven years agoe did take administration on our sd Father's Estate as pr Records appears Yett nevertheless doth unjustly delay and neglect to bring his account of administration in to your Honour that so a Settlement might be made thereof and our Part Might be sett off to us by an equal Distribution as the Law Derects by which delay we are extremely Damnified. We therefore Humbly Pray that your Honour would be Pleased to send forth your citation to the said administrator to oblige him to come and finish his accounts with your Honour that so the said Estate may be Settled and Distributed according to Law.

And in as much as we the aforesaid Benjamin Averell Ebenezer Lufkin and Sarah Lufkin do dwell at a considerable Distance from ye sd County of York when your Honour holds the Court of Probate we do hereby nominate . . . . our friend Mr Jacob Curtice of York aforesd carpenter, to be our Lawful Attorney.

Jan. 26, 1725/6.

Signed

Benj<sup>a</sup> Averill  
Ebenezer Lufkin  
Sarah Lufkin

Wit's—

Thomas Bray  
Esther Seargeant

Jan. 27, 1725. Benjamin Averill ack. the above and also Ebenezer Lufkin before

Ephes Seargent, Justice of Peace.  
Charles Frost Regist'r.

*Co. York, P. R.* Vol. iii. p. 223. 1719-1728.

Ad'n of The Estate of Thomas Averill dec'd:



To Jacob Curtice attorney to Benjamin Averill and Ebenezer and Sarah Lufkin children of sd Thomas Averill, £7.18.8,  
allowed Oct. 4. 1726.

Vol. iii. p. 223. 1726.

John Wheelright, esq. Judge of Probate, To Messrs Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall, Daniel Simpson, Ebenezer Coburne, John Wells and Eliakim Wardwell all of York . . . . Whereas Mr Job Averill administrator on ye estate of Mr Thomas Everill Late of York dec'd, having issued and made up his account of administration on sd Estate, and application being made by ye Heirs of ye Said Thomas Averill that there be a division made of ye estate of the sd Thomas Averill according to the Law. These are therefore to app't you to make a just Distribution of ye Surplusages or Remaining goods and Estate as well real as Personall in manner following (Consideration to be had of any who had any estate by settlement of the Intestate in his life time) and equal division and distribution to be made except the surviving issue of ye eldest son dec'd, who you shall order two shares or a double portion of ye whole. To Return acc't by Oct. 3. next ensuing.

Kittery ye 27<sup>th</sup> day of August 1726.

(Signed) John Wheelright

*Co. York Probate.* Vol. iii. p. 224. 1726.

Account of Commissioners appointed Aug. 27, 1726, on distribution of Estate of Mr. Thomas Everill late of York, dec'd.

"We have divided the real estate of sd Thomas Everill (there being no personal small estate to be found) as Followeth:

1<sup>st</sup> We have laid out to the Heirs of Job Averill Dec'd the oldest son of ye said Thomas Everill a tract of land on the Neck below the way that leads from Cape Neddock to Wells, comonly called "Averills Neck" and bounded as followeth; NorthWestwardly by ye old way southwestwardly by Land now in ye Possession of Eliakim Wardwell, SouthEast and NorthEast by ye Sea round to the southwest end of ye Beach next to ye Eastward of ye house where ye sd Job Averill lately lived, and also part of the land on the Northwest side of ye sd way . . . . . part on the common.

Secondly, we have laid out to Benjamin Averill the other son of the sd Thomas Averill Dec'd . . . a lott of land (bounds) . . . . . for his single share.

Lastly we have laid out to Sarah Lufkin the Daughter of ye sd Dec'd for her single share the residue of the said tract of land divided as followeth . . . . .

Oct. 3. 1726. (Signed) Daniel Simpson, John Wells  
Eben<sup>r</sup> Cobourne, Eliakim Wardwell  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Sewall

Ack. same date before Judge Wheelright

## 102      Averell, Averill, Avery Family

---

*Co. York P. R.* Vol. iii. 1719-1728.

(Thomas Averill: adm<sup>n</sup>.)

The Account of Job Averil of York adm<sup>r</sup> on the estate of his Father Thomas Averil late of York dec'd

To Removing his father and Mother from Jebano to Cape Neddick in a sloop with his household goods and stock	£ 6.00.00
---	-----------

To Removing my father and family from Cape Neddick to York, and sometime after removing him and his family from York to Cape Neddick	£ 3.00.00
--	-----------

To Taking Care and supplying my father and Mother in their old age about seven years in ye time of ye War*	£21.00.00
--	-----------

To Expense on my father in his last Sickness and his funeral	3.00.00
--	---------

To taking care of my Mother and Providing necessaryes in the Time of her old Age until her Death, near one year and her funeral Expenses	£13.00.00
--	-----------

To taking Administration charges in taking the Inventory with my Extraordinary Trouble in Administration	6.00.00
	£52.00.00

Job Averil was allowed £52.00.00 by the Court, April 9, 1726.

The great Massacre at York was Feb. 5, 1692, when one hundred and sixty known persons and many others were taken into captivity. The old jail of 1653 and the old McIntire garrison house of the same period are both still standing in York.

The names of all of the children of Thomas (No. 3) Averell and Frances Collins, his wife, are not known to us. Of those who were living at the time of the settlement of the father's estate in 1714 to 1728, *York County Court Records* have given us some knowledge. They were:

(Children)

23. i. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1666, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Ebenezer<sup>†</sup> (see mema., p. 103) Lufkin or "Lovekin," of Gloucester, son of Thomas Lufkin of Gloucester, who owned considerable land in various places and had many descendants: Tho<sup>s</sup> was son of W<sup>m</sup> Lufkin. Thomas and Ebenezer Lufkin were on the list of grantees of Gloucester, 1723. All who were in town in 1704 were in this list.

---

\* The Indian Wars were (1) 1688 to 1697. There was an Indian War in 1702.

24. ii. SAMUEL<sup>3\*</sup>  
 25. iii. JOSEPH<sup>3\*</sup>  
 26. iv. JOB<sup>3</sup>, b. 1671 (?); m. Mary Prebles.  
 27. v. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, b. 167—; m. Mary Chambet.  
 28. vi. JOHN<sup>3\*\*</sup>.

## MEMORANDA.

† *Essex Reg.* Book vii. p. 18. 1703: Abstract;

I Thomas Lufkin Ser., To my son Ebenezer Lufkin carpenter with consent of my wife Mary, give him after our death my home that we now dwell in with homestead and land belonging thereto (18 acres in Township of Gloucester bounded N. E. by the Ipswich line—all other sides bounded by Gloucester Commons); also all my part of that pond of Meadow formerly called Haskall's Mill Pond (5 or 6 acres), granted by the town of Gloucester to me.

Jan. 8. 1699. Ack. in Ipswich.

Thomas Lufkin.

Wit's Thomas Lufkin Jr.

\* The Samuel, Joseph and John mentioned in the following records were probably the children of Thomas (No. 3), as they were all of York.

*Suffolk Co. Mass. P. R.* for 1691, No. 1785, Vol. 8. pp. 154, 181.

Adm<sup>n</sup>

Samuel Averell

By Samuel Sewall Esq<sup>r</sup>, Isaac Addington Assist.

January 16, 1690-1.

Power of Admcon to all and singular of the Goods Chattels rights and Creditts of the Estate of Samuel Averil late of Yorke who died in Boston is granted unto Joseph Averill his Brother he bringing over an Inventory of the decet's Estate and giving bond to administer the same according to Law.

Attes<sup>r</sup> (being present)

Joseph Webb (Clerk)

(No record of the inventory is found in *Suffolk Adm'ns*. It is possible that it may be found at Alfred, Me., in *York Co. Adm'ns*) [This Samuel and Joseph were too old to have been the sons of William (No. 9)].

\*\* *York Deeds*. Jan. 16. 1698, John Every witnesses a record of William Hilton Ser., and Arthur Beal of York, Me. And Job "Avery" or "Averall" and Edward Beal testify 1712 to an act of W<sup>m</sup> Hilton Ser. & Co.

*York Co. Deeds*, Alfred, Me. Book iii. Fol. 87. June 5, 1680.

I Andrew Everest of the Town of Yorke in the Province of Mayne in New England . . . . sould unto Thomas Everell of Wells a certain tract of upland and marsh comanly called at Pond Marsh in the way which goeth from Cape Nuttacke to Wells . . . with the consent of (my wife) Barbary Everest . . . .

June 5, 1680.

Book iii. Fol. 132. July 10, 1683.

Deed from Peter Weare Sr. of Neck containing 27 acres on East side of Cape Neddick river in York . . . . . to Thomas Everell some tymes of Wells (consideration £14). the tract of land lying and being about one mile on the Eastward side of Cape Nuddacke River, beginning on the South side of a small pond of water

July 10, 1683.; Also B. v. Folio 109, in deed of Peter Ware of Cape Nedick, 28 day ———, 1687, the land of Thomas Avery of Cape Nedick is mentioned.

Book viii. p. 176. Oct. 10, 1689.

I Thomas Averell of Cape Nuduck in ye Co. of York in the Province of Maine Planter do sell to Francis Littlefield Sen'r of the Town of Wells . . . . . a certain land commonly known by the name of Tatnaek about 6 miles from the Town of Wells . . . . . two hundred acres

Oct. 10, 1689.

(Signed) Thomas Averell.

(Frances Littlefield was from Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass., as is shown by the next deed to the above in *York Co. Deeds*, Book viii.)

**4. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Averell**, called Averill, Averie, Avery (*William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. probably between 1630 and 1635, and was one of the seven children mentioned in her father's will.

She passed her youth at Ipswich, Mass. Nov. 23, 1663 (*Ct. R.*), she became the second wife of **John Wildes** (Wild, Wilde, Wiles, Wyles) of Topsfield, Mass., whose first wife, Priscilla Gould (dau. of Zacheus) had d. April 16, 1663 (*Topsfield V. R.*), leaving a large family. John<sup>1</sup> Wildes was b. abt. 1615 (by dep. made 30.11.1677, when he was 62 years of age). He sailed from London, England, by the ship "Elizabeth," in July, 1635. The ship's passenger list included three Wilds; "William Wild, aged thirty (30) : Alice Wild, aged forty (40) : John Wild, aged seventeen (17) : " who came together. Ages were often incorrect in those passenger lists, so that the difference between 17 and 20 years is not of importance.

In 1639 Mr. Wildes took up land with Endicott, Simon Bradstreet and others at what was then called New Meadows, and about ten years later (1648), Topsfield. He became a prominent citizen of that town, holding many important offices such as juryman of trials in the County Court, etc., as shown

by the published records of the town in *The Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society*.

In these published records his name first appears Dec. 4, 1643: Jo. Wilds (paid) 3s. for serving against the Indians the previous year; and March 25, 1659, as John "Wildes," and not long after we find this entry:

"At a lawful Towne Meeting the 7 March 1664: It is ordered that the timber of the five hundred acres of common lands on the other side of the riuer which is to remaine common to perpetuity is to be deuided by John Wiles Willi Auerell Thomas Baker & Edmond Towne or either three of them into three equall proportions as two foure and six according to that rule to be deuided. Voted."

Apart from the marriage of his sister Sarah, this is the first association of William Averell and John Wildes which we find recorded; but many others appear later in their common committee work for the public good, as those published records prove.

William Wild or Wildes, John's uncle, settled at Ipswich in 1635. He died in 1668, and as the quit claim deed of Edward Bishop and others, heirs of William Wild or Wildes, recites, William gave his lands to his nephew John, son of his brother John, and said John, deceased, made conveyance to John Harris, locksmith.

The children of John (Wild) in this deed, quit claimed to Harris their interest in the house and an acre of land sold to Harris Dec. 14, 1685. Apr: 15, 1690, John "Wills" and Sarah Wilds witnessed the will of Sarah's brother William Averell; and June 30, 1690, they both made oath in Court at Salem that they were the said witnesses (See Will, pp. 86 and 87), and saw him sign the will. The following year, in the month of March, 1692, in the Village of Salem (now Danvers), came the climax in New England of those incredible delusions which Cotton Mather called "a prodigious possession of devils, which it was then generally thought had been by witchcraft introduced;" and Sarah Averell Wildes became one of the first victims of the accusations made at that time.

The belief in witchcraft was prevalent everywhere in Europe as well as in America at this time; and sporadic cases were recorded in New England from 1648 down to this "Salem

Witchcraft" period, and later in the Southern portion of our country.

With few exceptions the most eminent men, in both countries, believed in the reality of these evidences of supernatural power, and credited much of the testimony rendered in witchcraft cases. Therefore when the flame kindled in Salem Village the majority of people of all classes accepted the phenomena as evidences of Satanic influence, even if they believed many of the accusations unjust or without grounds.

It is believed that the chief instigator of these tragic experiences was a West Indian slave woman by the name of Tituba (or Titcuba) who belonged to the Minister of Salem Village, Mr. Samuel Parris; and that she initiated some of the Minister's household—the young people and their friends and neighbors—into her voodoo necromancy. The results of their intimate association amazed and terrified not only the Minister, but the whole neighbourhood; and the young people, affected by her instructions, accused of witchcraft not only their Indian leader in mischief, Tituba, but also Sarah Good and Sarah Osburn, all of Salem Village.

Warrants were at once issued for their arrest on Feb. 29, 1692; and they were all examined before the Magistrates of Salem Village Mar. 1, 1692, and sent to the jails in the County of Essex. The "afflicted children" who claimed to be bewitched by the accused were Elizabeth Parris Jr. (nine years of age) dau. of the minister; Abigail Williams, a niece of Mr. Parris and a member of his household (eleven years of age); Ann Putnam Jr. (twelve years of age); Elizabeth Hubbard (seventeen years of age). All of these it is believed had become the only too apt pupils of Tituba during the winter of 1691-2, between the first of December and last of February.

On March 12, 1692, Mrs. Martha Corey, a woman of unusual mental equipoise and excellence of character, was accused, and a warrant for her arrest issued March 19. On March 23, a warrant was issued for the arrest of Mrs. Rebecca Nurse, a noble and highly esteemed woman; immediately after a tiny child of four or five years, Dorcas or Dorothy, dau. of Sarah Good, was accused, and a warrant issued for her apprehension; and she like all the others was committed to jail.

April 4, Mrs. Sarah Cloyse and Mrs. Elizabeth Proctor were accused and tried April 11, before a Council held at Salem with deputy-governor Thomas Danforth Esq. present, instead of two Magistrates. Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam, Mercy Lewis and Mrs. Bubber witnessed against one or both of them; Benjamin Gould testified against "Goodman Corey and his wife, Procter and his wife, Goody Cloyse, Goody Nurse and Goody Griggs."

"The transaction now became a Massachusetts affair," says Upham in his *History of Salem Witchcraft*.

"The 18 of April warrants were out against Giles Corey and Mary Warren both of Salem Farms, Abigail Hobb (dau. of William Hobbs, of Topsfield), and Bridget Bishop, wife of Edward Bishop of Salem;" they were committed to prison, and two days after, April 21, warrants were issued against William Hobbs and Deliverance his wife; Nehemiah Abbott, Jr., Mrs. Mary Easty, wife of Isaac Easty, and Mrs. Sarah Wilds, the wife of John Wilds, all of the town of Topsfield or Ipswich; and Edward Bishop and Mrs. Sarah Bishop his wife (dau. of John Wilds of Topsfield), of Salem Village, and Mary Black a negress of the Village, and Mrs. Mary English, wife of Philip English of Salem.

Our Sarah Averell Wildes found herself in an elect company and proved herself by her patience, fortitude, and Christian virtues quite worthy her companions, she at no time weakening or retracting her first denial of guilt and affirmation of innocence, and meeting her dreadful end in a way that elicited no hostile public comments from those who were only too willing to see evil in all the accused.

It is now known that many of the accused belonged to the better classes instead of the lowest as first thought. Six of those accused April 21, belonged to good families of Topsfield. Mrs. Easty's husband and Mrs. Wildes' husband were associated in the affairs of that town and in connection with the division line between it and Salem in 1686. Mr. Hobbs and Mr. Abbot were old residents of the place. Mrs. Wildes' son, Ephraim, was filling the then very important office of Constable of Topsfield. Sarah Wildes Bishop was his step-sister

and therefore the step-daughter of Mrs. Wildes (Jonathan Bishop, son of the above Sarah Bishop, m. about 1699 Abigail Averell, the niece of Sarah Averell Wildes and dau. of William Averell of Topsfield). As Mrs. Nurse and Mrs. Cloyce were sisters of Mrs. Easty, in so limited a town as Topsfield they must have been well known to Mrs. Wildes, apart from her knowledge of Salem Village people through her daughter-in-law's residence there. Upham also implies a relationship between either Sarah Averell Wildes or Sarah Wildes Bishop and Rebecca Nurse which we have not yet been able to verify or disprove. Mrs. Bridget Bishop was of course well known to Mrs. Wildes as being the step-mother of Edward Bishop. Elizabeth How, wife of James How, Jr., of Ipswich, was the daughter of William and Joan Jackson of Rowley and prob. related to Sarah Averell Wild's sister-in-law, Hannah Jackson, wife of William<sup>2</sup> Averell.

Upham (from whose *Salem Witchcraft* most of the above data has been taken) believed that back of this terrible "possession" of evil spirits lay the years of feud between Ipswich, Topsfield and Salem, relative to Salem Village boundaries; and a disagreement relative to the two Salem Village ministers, Mr. George Burrows and Mr. Samuel Parris. In the light of our time, 1907, it might be attributed,—according to one's belief,—to suggestion, hypnotism, or "malicious animal magnetism." The results were a blot upon that period of our Colonial History, however we may account for it. This epidemic lasted about six months before the reaction came. During that period twenty persons suffered death, fifty-four were tortured or frightened into a confession of witchcraft; and when a special Court convened Oct., 1699, one hundred and fifty accused persons were still in prison. Sarah Wildes, wife of John Wildes, was arrested Apr. 22, 1692, on a warrant issued the day before.

John Buxton and Thomas Putnam went down to Salem from the Village on the 21<sup>st</sup> and complained of Mrs. Wildes to the justices. The justices issued their warrant to Marshal Herrick to arrest her and bring her to Lieut. Nathaniel Ingersoll's.

It has been said that her own son had to arrest her, but Nevins states that the Marshall of Salem served the warrant



on Sarah Wildes and that young Wildes arrested Mr. Hobbs and his wife. The testimony of her son shows, that according to his belief, Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs, after being seized by Constable Wildes, accused his Mother in revenge for his legal action. She and the others, arrested on the 22<sup>nd</sup>, were brought in to Lieut. Ingersoll's before the magistrates, examined, committed for trial, and condemned.

We give only abstracts from the records as published by Ira Hutch which are almost literally as they appear in the *Record of Salem Witchcraft copied from the Original Records*, by W. Elliot Woodward, 1864, although Hutch's copy was made in 1859.

In these records it will be seen that Sarah Wildes' husband and child said only good of the beloved wife and mother, and that they tried their best to save her.

(For other records of the trial, see *The Wildes Family of Essex Co., Mass.*, by Walter Davis, Jr., in *The Essex Institute Hist. Colls.* Vol. xlii, pp. 137-143 inc., April, 1906.)

It may be well to insert here the following testimony of John Wilds as it refers to Sarah Averill Wildes' brother, and also the testimony of her son Ephraim (Ira Hutch's *Salem Witchcraft*, p. 204).

"John Wiells testifieth that he did hear yt Mary the wife of Jno Reddington did raise a report yt my wife had bewitched her and I went to ye saide Jno Reddinton & told him I would arest him for his wife defaming of my wife but ye said Reddinton desired me not to do it for it would but waste his estate and yt his wife would a done it in tyme and yt he knew nothing she had against mye wife . . . . after this I got my brother Averill to goe to ye said Sarah Reddinton & my sd Bro<sup>r</sup> told me yt he told ye said Sarah Reddinton yt if she had anything ag<sup>st</sup> my wife yt he would be a means and would help her to bring my wife out; but yt ye said Sarah Reddington replied yt she knew no harm mye wife had done her." (The year and month that John Wildes' "brother Averill" spoke to Sarah Reddington does not appear in said document. But William Averell died April 23, 1691, and as the accusation of Sarah was after that date, the brother Averell was undoubtedly her brother Thomas Averell of Wells or York, Me.)

#### *Salem Witchcraft, continued*

The Testimony of Ephraim Willdes aged about 27 or thereabouts testifieth and saith that about fouer yeers a goe there was some likly hode of my having one of Goody Simonds dafter and as the maid towld me hur

mother and father were verily willing I should have haur but after some time I had a hint that Goodeey Simonds had formerly said she believed my Mother had done her wrong and I went to hare and tock Marke how that is now dead who dyed at the Eastward along with me, and before both of us She denied that euer she had eney grounds to think eney halme of my Mother only from what Goodiey Redington had saide and afterwarde I left the house and went no more and euer since she bene veriey angriey with me and now she will reward me.

Ephraim Willdes

(Office Clerk of Courts Essex Co., Salem, Mass. The foregoing is a true copy of Original on file in this office. Attest Clerk.)

p. 205.

This may inform this Honored Court that I Ephraim Willdes being Constabell for Topsfield this yere and the Marshall of Sallem coming to fetch away my Mother he then shurd me a warrant from Authority directed to the Constabell of topsfelld wherein was William Hobbs and Deliuerence his wife with many others and the Marshall did then require me forthwith to gow and aprehend the bodyes of William hobs and his wife which accordingly I did and I have had sereous thoughts many times sence whether my sezing of them might not be some case of here thus acusing my Mother thereby in some mesure to be revenged of me the woman did show a veriey bad spirit when seized. we might all most se revenge in her face she looked so malishosly on mee As fore my Mother I never saw aney harm by har upon ainey such a cont neither in word nor action as she is now acused for.

She hath awlwais instructed me well in the Christian religion and the wais of God euer sence I was abell to take instruction And so I leve it all to this honord cort to consider of it. Ephraim Willdes

(Office Clerk of Courts Essex Co., Salem, Mass. The foregoing is a true copy of original on file in this office. Attest Clerk.)

(Death Warrant.) p. 498.

Warrant of Execution of Sarah Good, Rebecka Nurse, Elis. How, Susanna Martin & Sarah Wildes, On Tuesday 19 July 1692.

(Office Clerk of Courts Essex County, Mass. The foregoing is a true copy of original on file in this office. Attest Clerk.)

Salem May 12<sup>th</sup>

Went May 13<sup>th</sup> to Boston

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1 George Jacobs Sen <sup>r</sup> | 6 Bridget Bushop alias Oliver |
| 2 Giles Cory                     | 7 Sarah Wild                  |
| (3 W <sup>m</sup> Hobs)          | 8 Mary L Nath putnam's negro  |
| 4 Edw <sup>d</sup> Bushop        | 9 Mary English                |
| 5 Sarah Bushop his wife          | 10 Allice parker              |

11 Ann pudeater.

Woodward's *Salem Witchcraft*: p. 215 (?).

Reversal of Attainder October 17, 1711.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay.

Anno Regni Anna Reginae Decimo.

An Act to reverse the attainders of George Burrough and others for Witchcraft. (Includes the names of "Mary Eastey Sarah Wild, and Abigail Hobbs all of Topsfield") Essex Dec. 1711.

### Upham's *Salem Witchcraft*.

Vol. ii. p. 268. "The Court met again on Wednesday, the 29<sup>th</sup> of June (1692), and after trial, sentenced to death Sarah Good, Sarah Wildes, Elizabeth How, Susanna Martin. and Rebecca Nurse, who were all executed on the 19<sup>th</sup> of July" (1692).

Vol. ii. p. 480. "On the 17<sup>th</sup> of December, 1711, Governor Dudley issued his warrant for the purpose of carrying out a vote of the "General Assembly"; by and with the advice and consent of Her Majesty's Council, to pay the sum of £578, 12s. to such persons as are living, and to those that legally represent them that are dead; which sum was divided as follows:

(A list of 21 names, with the addition of wives of three men.) Among those mentioned were:

	£
Rebecca Nurse	25.0.0.
Mary Easty	20.0.0.
Sarah Wildes	14.0.0.
Elizabeth How	12.0.0.

"The distribution . . . . is as unjust and absurd as the smallness of the amount, and the long delay before it was ordered are discreditable to the province . . . . The public mind evidently was not satisfied and the Legislature was pressed for a half century to make more adequate compensation and thereby vindicate the sentiment of justice and redeem the honor of the province."

Drakes' *Annals of Witchcraft in New England* (1869), p. 199, gives the following:

Sarah, wife of John Wildes of Topsfield was executed on the 19<sup>th</sup> of July having with four others been condemned on the 30<sup>th</sup> of June preceeding. She was arrested about the 22<sup>d</sup> of April and imprisoned till her execution.

The Gruff Denunciations and Demands to confess of the Court did not move her, and she died firmly denying all knowledge of the crime for which she suffered.

She was hanged with Rebecca Nurse and others on Gallows Hill in Salem.

Woodward's *Records* state that, Ephraim Wild son of "Sara" Wild, was paid the sum allowed by the Court to his

Mother's heirs £28.9.1711, at Ipswich (Court?), the sum being *that previously stated*, £14.0.0.

Upton says that the examination of Sarah Wilde had no peculiar features—"She maintained her innocence with dignity and firmness; and the Magistrate prejudging the case against her rebuked her obstinacy in not confessing, in his accustomed manner.

(The "widdow pudeater," was Mrs. Ann Pudeator of Salem, widow of Mr. Jacob Pudeator, who was her second husband.

Her first husband, Mr. Greenslitt, or Greensleet, had died, leaving her with five children, among whom was a son, Thomas Greenslitt, and probably John, who are said to have been living in Casco Bay (Portland), Me., in 1692.

Thomas testified relative to Mr. Geo. Burrows, who had been executed; and he also was with his Mother during her trial and when she suffered the death penalty. (See *Upham* pp. 298, 329.)

She was probably about 70 years of age at the time of her death, and a woman of position and property, owning two estates in Salem on the North line of the Common. Her second husband, Mr. Jacob Pudeator ("Pud-e-tor"), or Poindexter, d. 1682 and by will gave her his whole estate after the payment of legacies of £5 to each of her Greenslit Children.

She was regarded with affection and esteem. It is probable that John Averell married her granddaughter, as he was m. June 8, 1710, to an Ann Greensleet, who has not yet been connected by any positive proof with any one of the name; these being the only Greenslitts known to us at this period, unless the wife of James Avery of Groton, Conn., and formerly of Gloucester, Mass., was also of this family.—Ed.)

#### PHILIP ENGLISH AND HIS WIFE.

Vol. xi. p. 133. The next victim of those arrested on the 21 (Apr. 1692), was Sarah Wildes. She too was of Topsfield and like Mrs. Easty behaved with all the firmness and dignity of innocence at her examination. (See *Acc't.*)

Sarah Wildes, like Mrs. Easty, was condemned and executed. She was one of the eleven sent to Boston jail on the 13. May (—), and in company with Mrs. English.

On the 19. of July (1692), Mrs. Wilds was executed in company with Sarah Good, Rebecca Nurse of Salem, Elizabeth How of Ipswich and Susanna Martin of Amesbury.

*Ipswich in the Mass. Bay Colony*, by Thomas Franklin Waters, p. 296, gives the bill of Robert Lord, the blacksmith of Ipswich, "for making fouer payer of Iron ffetters and tow payer of hand Cuffs and putting them on to ye legs and hands of Goodwife Cloys, Estes, Bromidg and Green all att one pound

£   s   d

aleven Shillings Money. 1 - 11 - 0. Rob<sup>t</sup> Lord, Smith (July, 1692).

The same page gives the account of John Harris, the Deputy-Sheriff, "of Sondry Charges at ye Corts of Irau terminar held at Sallem in ye yere 1692."

Among the items is the following: lb. s. d.

"for pressing of hores & man to gard me with.  
ye wife of John Willes & ye widdow pudeater from  
Ipswich to Salem myself & gard. 9 - 6."

No other facts have come to our knowledge about the late life of Sarah Wildes. She lived over thirty years in Topsfield as the wife of John Wildes, who survived her several years, he dying in 1705. For several years he was called affectionately "old father Wildes," even while strong enough to continue his services to the town with whose history he was so closely identified. His eldest son John had died many years before, and his son Ephraim had attained to a position of influence and importance, so that the father had gradually stepped out of an active life.

The family seem to have been in no way less esteemed because of their affliction, and continued to live in Topsfield: and Sarah Averell and John Wildes have today many descendants of whom they could be justly proud. Among many of distinction are

Capt. Wildes of the Boston in the late Cuban War; Hon. Asa W. Wildes of Newburyport, Mass., father of Col. A. W. Wildes of the Maine; Col. Henry Wildes of California, and Rev. George Dudley Wildes of New York.  
(W. E. D., Portland, Me., 1899).

John Wildes by his wife Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Averell) Wildes had but one child:

Child:

- i. EPHRAIM<sup>3</sup> WILDES, b. ——— 1665, at Topsfield; m. March 18, 1688-9, to Mary Howlett.

#### MEMORANDA.

The children of John Wilde by his first wife, Priscilla Gould were:

- i. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—; lived at Topsfield; was a soldier; made his will Oct. 22, 1676, when going into the army, and in that document mentioned his five sisters and one brother, namely: Sarah (w. of Edward Bishop); Elizabeth (w. of Benjamin Jones); Phebe (w. of Timothy Day); Priscilla (w. of Henry Lake); Martha  
He d. before 1677. (Will *Essex Co. Probate.*)
- ii. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. between 1648-56; m. before 1685. Edward Bishop of Salem.
- iii. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup>, b. betw. 1648-56; m. Benj. Jones of Gloucester.
- iv. PHEBE<sup>2</sup>, b. betw. 1648-56; m. Timothy Day of Gloucester.
- v. PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1658, at Topsfield; m. May 9, 1681, Henry Lake of Topsfield.
- vi. MARTHA<sup>2</sup>, b. May 13, 1660, at Topsfield.
- vii. NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1662, at Topsfield; d. Mar. 17, 1662-3, at Topsfield.

(See *T. H. C.*)

**Ephraim<sup>3</sup> Wildes** (*Sarah Averell<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1665, at Topsfield, Mass., m. Mar. 18, 1689 (*Ch. R.*), **Mary Howlett<sup>\*</sup>** (dau. of Samuel Howlett<sup>†</sup> of Topsfield, and Sarah Clarke<sup>†</sup> his wife), prob. the Mary b. Feb. 17, 1671 (-2), *Ct. R.* at Topsfield (*V. R.*). "He served his father seven years, probably as an apprentice, after which he received all the Wildes Estate in Topsfield,"\* both of his brothers having died many years before. He was Constable of Topsfield in 1692, when his Mother was accused of Witchcraft (see p. 110), and testified twice on her behalf, stating that she had always instructed him well in the Christian religion and the ways of God ever since he was able to take instruction. (When the passion and blindness of that

\* Data given by W. G. Davis of Portland, Me., 1899.

† See *T. H. C.* (pub.); *The Howletts and Clarks*, Vol. xi. p. 53.

time had passed he named a dau. after her [1699]). He was again Constable in 1693-4, and Treasurer of Topsfield, and filled other positions of trust in the service of his native town (see *T. H. C.*). He was Selectman 1689, and also Quartermaster, as the record of his death in *Topsfield V. R.* shows: "Quartermaster Ephraim Wildes Departed this Life April 2, 1725." His will made the day of his death provides plentifully for his wife and children.\*

Children (all b. at Topsfield, see *T. H. C.*) :

- i. JOHN<sup>†</sup>, b. June 25, 1690; m. Phebe ———.
- ii. MARY<sup>†</sup>,<sup>‡</sup> bp. Mar. 13, 1691-2; m. Nov. 26, 1719, Thomas Perkins of Cape Porpoise, called Arundel, and now Kennebunkport, Me.
- iii. EPHRAIM<sup>†</sup>,<sup>‡</sup> bp. Sept. 3, 1693; m. Jan. 31, 1730-1, Hepzibah Peabody.
- iv. JONATHAN<sup>†</sup>,<sup>‡</sup> b. Oct. 21, 1695; m. Elizabeth ———.
- v. SUSANNAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 20, 1697; m. Apr. 12, 1722, Benjamin Towne.
- vi. SARAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Mar. 27, 1699; m. Jan. 21, 1718-19, Jonathan Perkins. She prob. d. "Jan. 21, 1719-20, a. 20y. 9m. 24d."; and he m. (2) at Salem, Elizabeth Potter (or Porter?) of Salem, Dec. 11, 1722.
- vii. DOROTHY<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1700.
- viii. JACOB<sup>†</sup>,<sup>‡</sup> b. Aug. 31, 1702; "m. Ruth Foster abt. 1720."
- ix. PRISCILLA<sup>(\*)</sup><sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1704; d. Aug. 3, 1705.
- x. PRISCILLA<sup>(\*)</sup><sup>†</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1706; m. Jacob Averell (Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>).
- xi. SAMUEL<sup>†</sup>,<sup>‡</sup> b. Mar. 2, 1708.
- xii. HANNAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1709; m. Capt. Nathaniel Averell.
- xiii. AMOS<sup>†</sup>, b. June 28, 1711; d. July 25, 1726.
- xiv. NATHAN<sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1713.
- xv. "JULEEENE<sup>†</sup>," b. Feb. 21, 1716; d. Mar. 22, 1716-17.
- xvi. ELIJAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1717-18; m. Anne Hovey.

\* Data given by W. G. Davis of Portland, Me., 1899.

† In Bradbury's *Kennebunkport* it is stated that four of the brothers of Mary (Wildes) Perkins, wife of Thomas Perkins, were at the taking of Norrich-wock; namely:—Ephraim, Jacob, Samuel and Jonathan Wildes. (These were g<sup>n</sup>ephews of William<sup>2</sup> and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Averell.) On this expedition they visited their sister and all of them removed to Arundel (Kennebunkport), Me. In 1728 . . . . Jacob Wildes . . . . and Samuel Wildes . . . . were made proprietors of Arundel Co., York. (See *Early Records*, now at Kennebunkport.)

(For descendants of the above see *Gen. of The Wilde Family of Essex Co., Mass.*)

The registers of Co. York, now at Alfred, Me., must contain many Wildes Records. The compilers found the following there by chance in Vol. xii, p. 246, 1725-29: "Joseph Averell and Jacob Wildes (with others) were grantees from James Mussey, all of Arundel;" also Vol. xv, page 185, 1731-33, "Joseph Averill, Jacob Wildes and others grantors to George March."



## THE THIRD GENERATION.

9. **William<sup>3</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 1, 1662, at Ipswich, Mass. (See *Ipswich V. S.; Essex Co. Ct. R.*), just before his father settled at Topsfield; and must have lived there during his minority. Our records of him are very few. He m. probably as early as 1685, when about 23 years of age, **Mary** ———. He was admitted to membership in the Congregational Church of Topsfield as William Averill Jr., May 24, 1685. In March, 1688, he was living at Ipswich, as is proved by the following record:

[From *Ipswich Cong. Ch. Records*, Copied by E. O. Jameson, in MS. on Averills, for Samuel Johnson Averill]: Mentioned in Church; W<sup>m</sup> Averill, jr, 24 May, 1688; and March 11. 1688 W<sup>m</sup> Averill jr. ye had fallen under scandall by irreverant carriage in Ipswich meeting house on a Lecture day in ye time of worship . . . . as also for reproaching Mr Wise . . . . ye said Mr. Averill did then own this . . . . ye church did generally manifest their satisfaction . . . . he was again restored . . . . to the church from which he had been suspended about half a year" (As he is here called "Mr Averill" he was probably a married man, and he must have been well known as the son of his father, William Averill, the family having been identified with Ipswich from 1637.

They evidently returned to Topsfield; for "Oct. 25, 1702, Mary the wife of William Averill, Jr.," was admitted to the Church to which he had been admitted in 1685. He was a carpenter; and in 1706-7, sexton and grave digger.

From the *Town Records* of Topsfield we gathered the following items (Aug. 31, 1898):

March 5, 1706-7; Action numbered "10"; The town granted unto William Averell half an acre of Land somewhere where a committee shall be ordered by ye Town to lay it out for him, ye sd Averill, Duering his and his wife's life time, and ye sd William Averell is hereby obliged to sweep ye Meeting House and dige graves & to be payd for his work (Voted the meeting is adjourned to ye day following next). Action numbered "13"; At a lawful Gen. Town Meeting (etc.), March 5; agreed that William Averell shall have half an acre of land layd out to him upon ye common somewhere near among the Hills to ye Norwest of ye Meeting House where a committee chosen to lay it out shall think Convenient for him the said Averell & his wife duering their Lifetime; Voted. Action "14." The town agreed

that Capt. John Gould & Sargt John Hovey shall be ye Committee to lay out the above mentioned land for William Averill. Action "15." The Town doth agree that William Averell shall have the use of the frute of ye parsonage orchard till the Town have use for it, and ye said Averell is not to f fence the said orchard. As William Averill was at this date about 45 years of age it is possible that his children were too young to be of very great help to him. It may be that through illness he had become incapacitated, as this change of employment during the last years of his life would indicate lack of material prosperity, as also the migration of most of his family to other states, where they became valued and influential men and founders of families of influence and traditions. Although mentioned in it, he did not sign the Mutual Agreement between his Mother—the widow Hannah Averill—and her Children in connection with the division of his father's estate. He died, probably, just before it was fully executed, as some signed Feb. 4, 1701-2; and others not before 1724. It was not recorded until July 3, 1724. In this agreement several children are mentioned as having received their share in the estate, among them William; ("We, William, Thomas, Paul and Isaac Averill, and Hannah Averill and Jonathan and Abigail Bishop of Beverly, and Mary Averill . . . . having received of our Mother Hannah Averill, Executrix, payment to our full satisfaction of what we might respectfully claim . . . . quit claim all . . . . ." See pp. 89-95); but William Averill, Jr., did not sign this.

The following item in *Topsfield Records* undoubtedly refers to Mary, the wife, and afterwards widow, of William Averill: "Widow Mary Averill died March 14, 1728-9."

At this date there were living, two sons in Connecticut, William and Jabez; and three sons in Arundel, Me., Samuel, Joseph and Stephen; and at least one daughter, Mary, who was m. July 9, 1719, to Caleb Jackson of Ashford (Conn.), by Mr. Daniel Rogers, Justice of the Peace. It is to be noticed that Mrs. Mary Averill's sons, William, Samuel, and Joseph, had each a dau. Mary.

*Topsfield Records*, March 2, 1730-1, give the following:

Whereas there is some of ye Estate of the Widow Mary Averill (Late of Topsfield Deceased) In the hands of the Selectmen: The Town do now order that the sd Estate shall be delivered unto Mary Jackson or her order if there be opportunity for it, She being a Daughter of Said Deceased & a poor Widow.—Voted.

*Topsfield Records*, *Kennebunkport Records*, and family statements, together with Bradbury's *History of Kennebunk Port from its First Discovery*, which was published in 1837, give us the children of William and Mary (———) Averill:

Children (several bap. at Topsfield by Rev. Mr. Capen) :

30. i. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>, b. between 1685 and '90 (?); m. Ruth Bemis.
31. ii. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>, b. between 1685 and '91 (?); m. Ruth Watson.
32. iii. CHILD<sup>1</sup> (?), b. ————— '93 (?).
33. iv. ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup>, bap. Apr. 7, 1695, by Rev. Mr. Capen; she is probably the Elizabeth Averill who joined the First Ch. in Preston, Conn., 1721; her two uncles, Thomas and Isaac, being members.
34. v. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>, bap. Mar. 21, 1697, by Rev. Mr. Capen; m. Jane or Janet M'Lellen.
35. vi. MARY<sup>1\*</sup>, b. ———— 1699 (?); m. Caleb Jackson.
36. vii. STEPHEN<sup>1</sup>, bap. June 6, 1701, by Rev. Mr. Capen.
37. viii. JAMES<sup>1</sup>, bap. Apr. 11, 1702, by Rev. Mr. Capen.
38. ix. REBECCA<sup>1</sup>, bap. July 15, 1705, by Rev. Mr. Capen.
39. x. JABEZ<sup>1</sup>, bap. June 15, 1707, by Rev. Mr. Capen; m. Rachel Buxton.
40. xi. MOSES<sup>1</sup>, bap. Feb. 26, 1709.

**10. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 13, 1664, at Topsfield, Mass., "was a mill wright and carpenter, and lived at Topsfield, where he owned a sawmill" [see *Averell Gen., Essex Ant.*, Vol. 10, No. 9]. He is mentioned in his father's will [see p. 86], and signs the mutual division of the estate by his mother and her family, Feb. 4, 1701-2. He appears in the *Town Records* as a Constable, Road surveyor, Tythingman and Juror [see *Topsfield H. C.*]. 1701-2, he accepts as his full share of his father's land, and of the land purchased since his father's decease, about 100 acres of upland and meadow [for description see the mutual division, pp. 89-95].

Nathaniel Averell was m. (1) Dec. 13, 1698, to **Sarah Howlett**, dau. of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Clark) Howlett (*T. R.*), who was the mother of all his children. Their children were bap. in the Congregational Church of Topsfield [*Ch. R.*].

In 1694, as one of the exrs. of his father's estate, he, his mother and his brother John sell land in Ipswich to Francis Crompton [see pp. 88 and 89]; and Jan. 7, 1722, is recorded a sale made by him to Edmund Town et al [*Essex Reg. B. 41, p. 58*]. He purchases with his brother John 200 acres of land in Topsfield from Gov. Simon Bradstreet, said purchase being recorded June 21, 1697 [*Id.*, B. 11, p. 255]; also Apr. 24, 1718, is recorded a purchase of land by Nathaniel Averell et al from Thomas Put-

nam et ux [*Id.*, B. 33, p. 174]; Apr. 10, 1730, is recorded a purchase by him from Job Averell et al [*Id.*, B. 54, p. 205]; and from Joseph Cummings, Nathaniel et al purchase land, sale of which was recorded Sept. 18, 1736 [*Id.*, B. 72, p. 77]; Nathaniel Averell millwright—his wife Sarah Averell releasing her right of dower—sells land Sept. 30, 1724, to Thomas Gould [*Id.*, B. 44, p. 240].

They lived on the land which he had purchased from Gov. Bradstreet, and which is occupied today by his descendants, who hold the deed.

His wife Sarah (Howlett) Averell d. at Topsfield, July 11, 1729 (*T. R.*); and June 17, 1730, he m. (2) **Lydia French**, who had no children, and who d. May 31, 1746. He d. at Topsfield, Apr. 3, 1751, leaving a will [see *Essex P. R.*, B. 330, pp. 13-15], of which we give an abstract:—

WILL OF NATHANIEL AVERELL OF TOPSFIELD, MASS., DRAWN APRIL 24, 1741.

I Nathaniel Averell of Topsfield carpenter . . . . .  
 give to my beloved wife Lydia her lawful right in my estate . . . . .  
 all of the goods and estate that she brought with her . . . . .  
 I give to my three sons Nathaniel, Jacob and Jeremiah all of my lands to  
 be equally divided amongst them except the piece at or on the Island of  
 Hassak meadow . . . which piece I gave to my son Jeremiah . . . .  
 To Jacob and Jeremiah . . . . . the upland from the meadow across  
 the Farm (Homestead) to Luke Averell's land . . . . . equally . . .  
 The great swamp . . . to be divided among my three sons . . . .  
 The dwelling house to Jeremiah, reserving the west chamber for my daughter  
 Sarah as long as she shall remain unmarried. I give my half of ye saw  
 mill to my said three sons—to be improved by them. To Jacob and Jeremiah  
 all my shop and carpenter tools . . . . . I give to my son  
 Jacob and my son Jeremiah my two guns and my sword . . . . . and  
 my will is that neither of my said sons shall sell their Land or any Part  
 Thereof to a Stranger till he or they have First given his or their Brother  
 or Brothers ye Refusal thereof, and not to hold it dearer to a brother than  
 shall be Reasonable for another.

I give to my daughter Abigail Hovey together with what she hath  
 already had, £70 . . . To my daughter Meriam Neland together with  
 what she hath already had £70 . . . and my will is that what I hereby  
 give to my three daughters shall be equal to Province Bills of the Old  
 Tenor, and that my said sons shall pay unto each of my said daughters  
 Ten pounds a year and every year after my decease . . . until each of  
 my daughters shall have their portion . . . . .

My two youngest (eldest?) sons Jacob and Nathaniel . . . . .  
to be the executors of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses

Nathaniel Averell

Luke Averell; Daniel Davis, Jacob Peabody

Allowed and Approved at Court  
at Ipswich, April 29, 1751.

Nathaniel and Sarah (Howlett) Averell had seven children  
(all b. at Topsfield, *T. R.*) :

41. i. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1700; m. Nov. 24, 1743, Hannah Wilde.
42. ii. JACOB<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1702; m. Priscilla Wilde.
43. iii. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, bap. Aug. 9, 1704, at Topsfield, by Mr. Capen. She m. Dec. 19, 1734, Joseph Hovey (*T. R.*).
44. iv. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1706; bap. Feb., 1707; unm.; d. Dec. 26, 1784.
45. v. MIRIAM<sup>4</sup> (in will), "Myraim," b. July 9, 1709; m. Sept. 17, 1734, at Salem, Mass., Joseph Neland\* ("Kneeland").
46. vi. DANIEL<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 16, 1711; d. Mar. 6, 1716/17, at Topsfield (*T. R.*).
47. vii. JEREMIAH<sup>4</sup>, b. July 21, 1714; bap. July 25, 1714; unm.; d. Sept. 7, 1785. "He was a shop joiner and yeoman; and lived at Topsfield" (*T. H. C.*).

**11. Sargt. John<sup>3</sup> Avery** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 1, 1666, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*), was a planter and yeoman. His life was passed in his native town. Feb. 1, 1692, he and his brother Nathaniel Averell bought 200 acres of land in Topsfield from Gov. Simon Bradstreet [*Essex Reg.*, B. 11, p. 255; rec. June 21, 1697].

We find recorded Dec. 21, 1700, a sale of land in Topsfield by him to his brother Ebenezer [*Id.*, B. 14, p. 98]; and March 20, 1715, a sale of land to John Wildes [*Id.*, B. 30, p. 72]; and, as purchases by him, Mar. 5, 1715, land from Thomas Baker [*Id.*, B. 30, p. 9]; and Ap. 24, 1718, John Averell et al from Tho<sup>s</sup> Putnam et ux [B. 33, p. 174].

In 1694 he unites with his mother and brother Nathaniel as exrs. of his father's estate in the sale of some land in Ipswich (see pp. 88 and 89).

---

\* Samuel Johnson Averill's MS. gives Joseph "Kneeland" as husband of Miraim Averill.

*Topsfield Historical Collections* [Vol. 3] records that "John Auerill is appointed fence viewer"; and 1691-2 "John Awerele is appointed Serveyer". He is also mentioned later in the records.

He appears in the *Town Records* Mar. 2, 1696-7 as John Averell Sargt, and probably held this office in the train band. He was not baptized until thirty-one years of age, when, on May 16, 1697, Rev. Joseph Capen baptized him and his brothers and sisters [see p. 96].

It is probable that he lived with his mother, Mrs. Hannah (Jackson) Averell, in the old homestead all his life, as she was sole exr. of her husband's estate, and as he remained unmarried so far as we know until 44 years of age.

In the agreement as to the mutual division of his father's estate, which he signed Feb. 4, 1701-2 [see p. 95], his mother agrees to make her home with him during the balance of her life. For his share in this mutual division see pp. 90 and 91.

John Averell was m. by Rev. Mr. Capen, June 8, 1710, at Topsfield, to **Anne Greensleet**, "both of Topsfield" (*T. R.*). Her Christian name appears in records as Ann, Anne, Anna, and Hannah; her surname—if she was of the Salem stock of Greensleets,\* appears in records as Greensled, Greenslid and Greenleaf. She may have been a granddaughter of Thomas Greensleet of Salem by one of his several sons whose names appear below. The Averells and Greensleets had a common interest in the Salem witchcraft accusations and executions, as Ann Greensleet, wife and widow of the above Thomas Greensleet (and later the wife and widow of Jacob Pudeator (Pointdexter) of Salem), was accused of witchcraft, and, as Ann Pudeator, was executed at Salem in 1692, as was also John Averell's aunt, Sarah (Averell) Wildes [see *Upham's Salem Witchcraft*; for Greensleets see Memoranda, p. 123].

John Averell died during the winter of 1719-20 [see *Averill Gen., Essex Ant.*, Vol. 14, No. 9]; and Apr. 13, 1724 (?), his widow Anna Averell was granted adm'n.

In *Essex P. R.*, B. 316, p. 494, we find that Judge Appleton app'd Capt. John Howlett; Deacon Jacob Peabody; Nath<sup>l</sup> Averell; Benj Town & John Perkins all free holders in the Co. of Essex to divide the one full third of the real estate of John Averell late of Topsfield dec., unto his Widow Ann Averell as her right of dower, and to make a true & just

apprisement of the other two thirds among the children of the dec'd in parts not exceeding seven and to report as to the division. [*Id.*, B. 317, p. 127.] The same date Apr. 7, 1735 Judge Appleton appointed John Wilds of Topsfield guardian of the children of s<sup>l</sup> John Averell dec.; Emma; Katherine; Ebenezer, Abial.

[*Id.*, B. 316, pp. 495-6.] The report was rendered and the com. above named made the distribution as follows:

John Avery	2 shares	132.17.6
Tho <sup>s</sup> Avery	1 share	66. 8.9
Emmi	1 do	66. 8.9
Kattern	1 Do.	66. 8.9
Eben <sup>r</sup>	1 Do.	66. 8.9
Abigail	1 Do.	66. 8.9

In the division of land the part called No. 1, is settled on John Avery and his heirs and valued at £245. 0.0

Part No. 2. is settled on Thomas Avery and his heirs and valued at 225. 0.0

This apportioning was approved by Judge Appleton of the Probate Ct., July 7, 1735.

We find that it was not until April 30, 1738, that "Widow Ann Averill was ad to the Cong. Ch. at Topsfield." Query: What had been her previous church associations? Her children were bap. in the Congregational Church at birth. Was she a Quaker?

The children of John and Anna (Greensleet) Averell, all b. at Topsfield, were:

48. i. JOHN<sup>t</sup>, b. Apr. 24, 1711; m. Mary Phippen.
49. ii. THOMAS<sup>t</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1713; m. Sarah Kneeland.
50. iii. EMMA<sup>t</sup>, b. abt. 1715 (*Ch. R.*); m. Samuel Phippen.
51. iv. KATHERINE<sup>t</sup>, b. abt. 1716-7; m. Nathaniel Moulton.
52. v. EBENEZER<sup>t</sup>, b. abt. 1717; m. Mary Towne.
53. vi. ABIEL<sup>t</sup> (a dau.), b. Apr. (?), 1720; d. Aug. 1, 1736, at Topsfield. She was called in records Abial, "Abiel (dau.) of Widow Ann Averell" at her baptism Apr. (?) 1720; and Abigail in the distribution of her father's estate.

#### MEMORANDA.

Greensleet, Greensled, Greenslit.

\* An Inv. of the Est. of Thomas Greenslet late (of Salem) dec'd presented 1677, Mar. 27th.; on file [Case 11851], *Essex Co. P. R.*

The Inv. of Thomas Greenslet deceased Salem 21 Mar. 1676

An Greenslet adm<sup>x</sup> testified to the truth of the inventory of her late husband Thomas Greenslet before the Court held at Ipswich the 27 of March 1677. Robert Lord Cleric

Between this date in 1676, and Nov. 28, 1682, Widow Ann (———) Greensleet m. Jacob Pudeator (this name being a corruption of the surname Pointdexter) of Salem, Mass., whose will was proved at the last date, before the Court at Salem. Mention is made in the will of Ann's children by her previous marriage, and a debt of £5 is forgiven her son John "Greenfield," and bequests to the same am<sup>t</sup> made to "the other fouer of my wifes children: that is to say Tho Greenslid, and Ruth, & Samuel & James Greensled"

His "loving wife Ann" was named as exx and was to have the use of his property during her life; and at her decease it was to go to his cozen (nephew?) Isaac Pudeater. At the end of the instrument he adds: "I have desired my loving freind s cozen Mr John Browne Sen<sup>r</sup>, Mr Francis Scevey (Seavey?), and John Massey to be the overseers of this my will." Among names of debtors to the estate, and for very small amounts, appear those of Sam<sup>l</sup> Verey, Senr £2.10s, Ensign Bancroft; Jacob Baun Esq., Price Edwards [*Essex P. R.*, Vol. 302, p. 25; Inv. same vol. and page].

Widow Ann (Greensleet) Pudeator was executed for witchcraft 1692 at Salem; and Dec. 10, 1694, an inventory of the est. was presented and admn granted Mr Philip English, attorney for Grace Pudeater, Legatee [*Essex P. R.*, Vol. 303, p. 198; Case 22909].

James Greensleet starts action against the estate but lets it fall, and Ruth Greenslate alias Bridges receives her legacy of £5 from the estate of her step-father, Jacob Pudeator.

Some of Ann's children were at Casco Bay, near Portland, Me., in 1692. The Inv. of the estate of "John Greensit, late of Salem (prob. son of Ann, above mentioned), who dec'd Oct ye 24, 1693," was presented Oct. 30, 1693, and admn was granted his widow, Abigail Grenslitt [*Essex Probate*, Vol. 303, pp. 165, 166].

It is possible that "Joan Greensleet a single woman" who was m. at Boston, Nov. 10, 1643, to James<sup>2</sup> Avery, son of Christopher<sup>1</sup> Avery of Cape Ann and Gloucester, Mass. (progenitors of the Groton Avery Clan), was of this Greensleet stock, and a relative of Ann the wife of John Averell. Joan Greenslade



was admitted to the First Church of Boston in 1643, and dismissed after her marriage to unite with the church at Gloucester in 1644 [see *The Groton Avery Clan*, pp. 43-4-5, for Green-slade, etc].

**12. Job<sup>3</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 1, 1666 or 1667 (?), at Topsfield, Mass., has his birth recorded in *Essex Co. Court Records*, Vol. 12, under Ipswich births. The entries for himself and his brother appear in exactly the same form:

"John Averell son of Wm. and Hana Jan. 1. 1666"

"Jobe Averell son of Wm. and Hana Jan. 1. 1666"

Mr. George Francis Dow gives Jan. 1, 1666-7, and thinks the compiler of this genealogy made a mistake in copying the record.

Job received a good inheritance of land by the mutual agreement (see pp. 89-95) of 1701-2, and added to it in following years. He signed the agreement when about 31 years of age; he was bap. (May 16, 1697) with his brothers and sisters by Rev. Joseph Capen. He was m. Feb. 1, 1702-3, to **Susanna Brown\*** (see mema., p. 128); and June 30, 1706, was received with his mother ("widow Averill") and his wife Susanna into the Topsfield Church.

The land on which he lived was in "that part of Topsfield inc. as Middleton in 1728" (*T. H. C.*), and his name appears in records of both towns. He inherited his father's grist mill ("the right which belongs to us"), and the house and barn; the lands were upon the north and south sides of the Ipswich River.

The *Records* of baptisms in the Topsfield Church contain the baptisms of the children:

Job Averel—his Job. Aug 1, 1707;

Job Averell—his Judith June 18, 1710

Job Averill—his Israell Jun 21, 1713

Job Averil—his Kezia ——— 1715 (between May 15 & Aug. 14).

Job Averil—" Samuel Aug. 14, 1720

" " " Susanna Sept. 1722.

From *Essex Co. Registry of Deeds* we have the following:

March 18, 1700 Job and his brother Paul purchase land from Zerobabel Endicott. [*Essex Reg.*, B. 15, p. 135.]

Job<sup>s</sup> Averill sells 8 acres of land in Topsfield which he owns with Samuel Simons Sr. of Boxford ——— 17-- (?) This was recorded Aug. 4, 1709. (B. 21, p. 106.)

"I Job Averill in Topsfield, husbandman, for £18, paid to me by my brother Paul Averill living in Topsfield" sell to said Paul . . . a certain parcel of land in Topsfield on both sides of Ipswich River part of Mr. Endecott's farme—containing about 20 acres which is halfe a parcell of land as I, said Job, and my Brother Averell above said bought of Mr Endicott, the whole containing about 40 acres . . . My beloved wife Susannah Averell doth freely surrender up all her right and interest in all, etc etc. Sept. 13, 1709 (B. 20, p. 207), recorded same date.

"Mr Job and Paul Averill," their division recorded May 14, 1718. Articles of agreement made and concluded April 7, 1718 by and between Job Averill of Topsfield and Paul Averill of Topsfield, husbandmen, who hold in common Three pieces of land, Upland Lowland, Swampy land and Meadow partly in Topsfield, partly in Boxford, containing about 50 acres in the Co. of Essex.

Know that the parties named came to an amiable and Brotherly agreement with respect to the partition of ye s'd lands equally betwixt them.

1<sup>st</sup> part 20 acres in Boxford, chiefly meadow and swampy land to be divided; South Westward, and north Eastward from a swamp *white oak*

2<sup>d</sup> part, at S. Western side or end on a straight line to another swamp white oak, at N. Eastern side or end—

The said Job Averill to have the North Western part, and Paul the South Eastern.

Another piece 20 acres in Topsfield bounded Northerly on Ipswich River, Southerly on Robinson's (land) which is bounded by a Highway that leads from Tho. Robinsons lott to a brook that runs into Ipswich river, and the upper end of Wallcotts Meadow, to be a circular line as the high way runs. Job Averell and heirs etc to have liberty of a passage of about 3 rods over end of ye Pine hills for to pass and repass to a watering place for his stock forever, downe to ye River. Job Averell to have the Southerly end or side next to Robinson's, Paul the Northern part next the river.

3<sup>d</sup> piece adjoining the last piec parted by the brook above said from that piece . . . Job the South Eastern part. (B. 37, p. 1.)

I Job Averell of Topsfield for £67, to me in hand paid . . . by Richard Town of the same place have sold etc. to him a tract of land . . . in Topsfield, on the South side of the river and on the Westerly side of the county Road . . . bounded Easterly with the Remainder lott laut out to Aron Esty—South Easterly with sd Esty's former division. Westerly with the lott laid out to the heirs of John Town dec'd, and Northerly with the County Road 24 poles 14½ feet from stake to stake (on Road side) 18 poles and ½ in breadth at South Easterly end, and contains 6 acres and 116 poles . . . which land . . . I own as a good and perfect estate of Inheritance.

Susannah Averell the wife of me the said Job Averill doth by these presents freely yield up and surrender her right of Dowry and Power of Thirds in this land—

March 20, 1726.

Signed                      Job Averell  
                                    Susannah Averell

This was ackd Apl 21, 1726                      (B. 48, p. 27.)

Also to Nathaniel Averill

Deed of April 24, 1729 by Job and Paul Averill *both* of Middleton. They quit claim all rights in a cottage Right, (so called) containing two acres and being ye 21 lot in s'd Cottage Rights in Topsfield as by the Proprietors Book and Records may appear . . . . .  
To Nathaniel Averill of Topsfield, Carpenter.

W<sup>ts</sup> Job Averill Jun<sup>r</sup>    Job Averill  
                    Benj. Towne.    Paul Averill

Essex Co. Middleton, April ye 8, 1730 then Job Averell and Paul Averell acknowledged this to be their free act and deed.

Recorded Apr. 10, 1730 (B. 54, p. 205.)

I Job Averell of Middleton . . . . for £23, . . . . sell to Paul Burton a tract of meadow land part in Topsfield and part in Middleton containing 2 acres and 30 rods between land of the above said Job Averell and Thomas Robinson—Susannah Averell my wife, surrendering her dowry right etc.                      Oct. 1. 1729,

(Signed) Job Averill  
                                    Susannah Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup>. William Hobs; John Averill Junr

Ack<sup>d</sup> April 8, 1730 by Job and Susannah Averill (B. 61, p. 79.)

Job Averell appears many times as grantor and grantee in the *Essex Registry*, and, as the owner of a grist mill, was a man of importance in those days. As Middleton was not incorporated until a short time—about two years—before his death, his name is to be found more frequently in Topsfield records. But his children were identified for some years with Middleton. We find his death recorded 1730, and his will proved June 1, 1730.

The children of Job<sup>s</sup> Averell and Susannah Brown his wife, were all born at Topsfield.

Children:

54. i.    Job<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1707; m. (1) Sarah ———; m. (2) Mary (Tuckerman) Hutchinson.

55. ii. JUDITH<sup>4</sup>, b. May 4, 1710; m. Ap. 20, 1732, Samuel Solter (*Middleton T. R.*).
56. iii. ISRAEL<sup>4</sup>, b. Ap. 21, 1713; m. Mary Kenney.
57. iv. KEZIAH<sup>4</sup>, b. May 6, 1715; m. Jonathan Whipple of Danvers.
58. v. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. June 7, 1720; m. Martha Clemens.
59. vi. SUSANNA<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept., 1722. \*
60. vii. EZEKIEL<sup>4</sup>, b. before Feb. 17, 1729-30; m. Jane (Mayors) Clark.

## MEMORANDA.

\* The parentage of Susanna Brown has not been discovered. Job Averill's brothers, Thomas and Isaac, were associated with John Brown of Preston, Conn., who had removed from Mass. to that place about the time of their removal. This John Brown witnessed a deed of Thomas and Isaac, Nov. 14, 1705; and his son, John Brown, Jr., and Jacob Brown witnessed a deed of Isaac Averell to his son Samuel, Aug. 18, 1738, at Preston. Susanna Brown, wife of Job, may have belonged to the family of John Brown. Also, we find Hannah Brown, b. 1691, dau. of Nathaniel and Judith<sup>3</sup> (Perkins) Brown of Ipswich, m. in 1708 Edward Cogswell. Nathaniel Brown was the son of a John Brown.

## WILL.

- In The Name of God Amen The Last Will and Testament of Job Auireal of Middleton in the County of Essex in his Majestey
- Imp<sup>r</sup> Prouince of the Masetusets Bay in New England and first of all I Comit my Immortall soule to God that gave it hooping thrugh y<sup>e</sup> merrites of Jesus Christ my Redemier for a blesed Resvrrection and my body I Commit to y<sup>e</sup> Earth to a desent buriel at the descretion of my Christian frinds and after my Just depts and funirael charges is paid and as for my outward Estate that God has blest me with all I despose of as followeth
- Eit<sup>m</sup> I give to my beloved Wife Susanah the one third part of the yearly InCome of all my houseing and Land that I am now possessed of and one third part of all my Liue stock dureing her naterall Life
- Eit<sup>m</sup> I give to my two Eldest sones Job Auriel and Israel Auriel all my houseing and Lands that I am now possessed of in middleton and Topsfield and boxford to them and thire hieres and asings & all my mouables both within dores and without dores Excepting what I haue disposed of allreddy to my wife
- Eit<sup>m</sup> I give to my other two sons namely Samuel Auirell and Ezeckel auriel fuety pounds apease to be paid to them when theay Come to the age of Twenty one yeares to be paid by my executors heare after nameed and my will is that my two sons Samuel and Ezeckel shall be bound out Each of them to a trade Such as theay shall Chuse

Eit<sup>m</sup> I giue to my three Daughters namely Judith Auriel Kezia Auiel  
 Susannah Auiel fuety pounds Each of them to be paid them when  
 they come to y<sup>e</sup> age of Twenty one yeares and if thay are mar-  
 ried before thay come to the age of twenty one yeares then thire  
 portions to be paid them upon there marrage by my Excu<sup>r</sup> here  
 after named and my will is that my Daughter Judeth shall haue  
 a rome in my dweling house with my wife so long as thay remain  
 unmarried and for my Children that are under age I Leauē them  
 to the descripion of my wife to desspose of

and my will is that if Either of my Excu<sup>r</sup> heare after named  
 should decese before he comes to y<sup>e</sup> age of Twenty one yeares  
 then the suruiuer is to InJoye the whole of y<sup>e</sup> Land: and if  
 any of my other fiue Chillardren should dy disposed of there  
 portision then there portion to be deuided amongst my Suruiuing  
 children and I do constitute and ordain my Loueing wife Susanah  
 together with my Sons Job Auiel and Isreal Auriel the Excutorick  
 and Excutors to this my Last will and testament my wife to stand  
 and remain in full pouer with my son Job untill my son Israel  
 Comes to y<sup>e</sup> age of twenty one yeares of age

Dated this seuenth day of february 1729/10 singd sealed and  
 Declared to be my Last will and Testament

in the presents of Job Ae<sup>r</sup>ll Seal.

Samuel Symonds

Daniel Towne

Nath<sup>l</sup> Porter

Essex ss. Ipswich June 1<sup>t</sup> 1730 Before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Appleton  
 Esq<sup>r</sup> Judge of the Probate of Wills &c<sup>e</sup> in sd County of Essex  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Symons, Dan<sup>l</sup> Town Nath<sup>l</sup> Porter all Personally app<sup>d</sup> &  
 made Oath that they ware present and Saw Job averell Late of  
 Midletown Dec'd Signe Seale & heard him publis & Declare y<sup>e</sup>  
 within written Intmt to be his Last Will & Testamt & when he  
 So Did he was of good understanding & of a Disposing mind to  
 the best of thir Discing and they all att the Same time Sett to  
 thier hands in his presence as Wittness

Sworn Att Dan<sup>l</sup> Appleton Reg<sup>r</sup>

Upon which this will is prov<sup>d</sup> approv<sup>d</sup> & allow<sup>d</sup> being presented  
 by y<sup>e</sup> Exc<sup>rs</sup> who accep<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> trust Saving (Israell who is not of age)  
 & to give in an Invty by y<sup>e</sup> first Mndy July 1730

Essex, ss Probate Office, Aug. 21, 1912. A True Copy, Attest: Ezra  
 D. Hines, Asst. Register.

(A tracing of the above signature by Job Averell shows  
 that he was too feeble to sign in his usual manner, for the *v*  
 was left out, and the *ri*, in very different writing, was inserted

above, as if by another hand, so that the previous signatures in his case are the ones to be relied upon. The Compiler.)

Nearly three years after the death of her husband, Mrs. Susanna Averell died; the exact record of the date of her death has not been found.

A letter of administration was granted to Job Averill of Topesfield in the County of Essex on the Estate of his mother Susannah Averill late of Topsfield widow Dated Ipswich 16 Day of Decb<sup>r</sup> A. D. 1732; John Appleton Judge of Probate. Said Job Averill gave bond, with Francis Peabody of Midletown & Benj<sup>n</sup> Towne of Topsfield, Dated 16th day Decb<sup>r</sup> A. D. 1732. In said bond Susannah Averill is said to be of Midletown.

Essex, ss Probate Office, Aug. 21, 1912. A True Copy, Attest: Ezra D. Hines, Asst. Register.

14. **Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Averell**, called **Averill, Averhill** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 14, 1669, at Topsfield, Mass., and bap. there, May 16, 1697, by Rev. Joseph Capen, was a husbandman and lived in his native town. His birth is recorded in *Essex Co. Court Records*, Vol. 12, among those of Topsfield. Nov. 30, 1697, he m. (1) at Topsfield, **Susanna Hovey** (*T. R.*). She was "his first wife, that came from England" (*Averill Gen., The Essex Ant.*). She d. Nov. 11, 1699, at Topsfield. He m. (2) Dec. 31, 1700, **Mehitable Foster** of Ipswich (*Topsfield T. R.*), who was b. Oct. 12, 1675, and was the dau. of Abraham Foster (b. at Exeter, Devonshire, Eng., and son of Reginald Foster of Ipswich and Topsfield). Mar. 5, 1706-7 he was a selectman of the town. He was mentioned in the mutual agreement as to the division of his father's estate, and received his share (see p. 91), and his name appears in *Essex Co. Registry* a number of times as grantor and grantee.

Mr. Averell d. Dec. 22, 1716, at Topsfield; and to "his widow, Mehitable Averhill," was granted "Administration on all goods of Ebenezer Averhill, Esq., of Topsfield, Dec'd" (*Essex Co. P. R.*, B. 312, pp. 193-4).

Mrs. Averell made her own will Oct. 21, 1740, at which time all the daughters appear to have died excepting Susanna and Phebe, both of whom receive bequests and were evidently unmarried as no other surname appeared. Luke is to be the executor, and is called "my son in ye Law," and is to have his own mother's moveable estate, while the remainder of the estate

after all obligations are met, is to be divided equally among "my own children and grandchildren"; that is, the grandchildren were to have "the shares their Mothers would have had if living." This will was proved Nov. 15, 1740. *Essex Co. P. R.*, Vol. 324; pp. 242-3.

Children (all b. at Topsfield):

by 1<sup>st</sup> wife:

61. i. SUSANNA<sup>(n)</sup>\*, b. 1698; d. Nov. 11, 1699, Topsfield (*T. R.*).

62. ii. LUKE<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1699; m. Sarah Peabody.

by 2<sup>nd</sup> wife:

63. iii. MEHETABEL<sup>t</sup>\*, b. Apr. 26, 1703; m. Apr. 12, 1726 (*Ipswich T. R.*), Matthew Peabody. She d. before 1741.

64. iv. SUSANNA<sup>(n)</sup>\*, b. July 22, 1704; bap. by Rev. Mr. Capen the same date; was living in 1749.

65. v. RUTH<sup>t</sup>\*, b. June 9, 1706; bap. Jan. 18, 1706 (O. S.), by Rev. Mr. Capen; d. before Sept. 22, 1731.

66. vi. HANNAH<sup>t</sup>\*, b. Feb. 13, 1707-8; m. July 18, 1728, John Howlett, Jr., of Ipswich; she was his widow in 1749 (See *Averill Gen., Essex Ant.*).

67. vii. MARY<sup>t</sup>\*, b. Aug. 15, 1710; m. Nathaniel Porter.

68. viii. LYDIA<sup>t</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1712; m. July 28, 1731, David Gould (*Topsfield T. R.*). She had three children who d. Nov., 1747; she d. Dec. 22, 1739. (See *Gould Gen., Desc. of Zaccheus Gould*, p. 51.)

69. ix. JEMIMA<sup>t</sup>\*, b. Apr. 25, 1715; m. (1) Feb. 14, 1737-8, John Perkins, Jr. (3<sup>rd</sup> wife). She m. (2) Mr. Brown (*Topsfield T. R.*); d. Mar. 2, 1749.

70. x. PHEBE<sup>t</sup>\*, b. Nov. 23, 1717; bap. nearly nine months after her father's death; was m. Nov. 13, 1753 (*Int. Pub.* Oct. 13, 1753), by Rev. Mr. Emerson, to Isaac Dodge of Wenham; she m. (2) ——— Brown. [Query: What became of Phebe and of her family?]

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Between 1735 and 1738 Mehitable Averell, Hannah Howlett and John Howlett Jr., Mary Porter and Nathaniel Porter Jr., Lydia Gould and Daniel Gould and Jemima Averell sell to their brother Luke Averell their shares in their father's and their sister Ruth's estate (see *Essex Ct. R.*, Vol. 84, p. 243); and Susanna and Phebe ack. receipt of £71, 14s. 4d. from their brother Luke as given "by our mother's last will and testament" (1741).

(iv) Will of "Susannah Averell, singlewoman," July 4, 1749:

To my brother Luke Averell whom I make Executor—all my right title etc to the Real estate left me by my "Honored father Ebenezer Averell of

said Topsfield Dec'd." . . . . To my sister Hannah Howlet the widow of John Howlet of Ipswich late dec'd £1, 10s.

To my *cousin* Susannah the *daughter* of my said brother Luke Averell . . . . .

To my sister Phebe Averell £1, 5s. and also one third part of my real estate (or of all my Estate?) not willed away already Except my new Bible which Bible I give unto my cousin Sarah Peabody.

I give unto the heirs of my sister Mehitable Peabody dec'd one third part of all my Estate which is not willed away already, and also £1, 5s. I give unto the heirs of my sister Jemima Perkins late deceased one third part.

and also £1, 5s.

Wit's

Susannah (×) Averell

Jacob Averell

Jacob Averell Jr.

Nathaniel Averell Jur.

Allowed Sept 25, 1749.

(*Essex Co., P. Rs., B. 329, pp. 7-8.*)

(x) The two marriages of Phebe are found in the genealogical MS. of Samuel Johnson Averill, but no Christian names were given and no dates of marriages. Ed.

**16. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was b. Dec. 9, 1672, at Topsfield, Mass.; was bap. there by Rev. Mr. Capen, May 16, 1697; signed the mutual agreement of his father's heirs (having date "this fourth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred one or two") while living at Preston, Conn.; ——— his brother Isaac Averell making acknowledgment with him before "John Brown, Js. of ye peace," May 30, 1724. He m. "Jenewery" 27, 1701-2, **Mary Baker**; (Preston, Conn.; *T. R.*). The wife of Thomas Averill joined the First Church of Preston in 1703; and the Second Church (now in Griswold) in 1720, and her husband in 1721.

His first purchase of land is recorded at Preston, Conn.; the deed is as follows: Book ii, p. 43:

"To all Christin people to whome these presents shall com Greeting Know ye that j ohn Brown of preston in New London county in the Colony of conecticot in New england for and in consideration of forty pounds of mony in hand Payed by thomas Auerill of the same town and county & colony above mentioned y<sup>e</sup> resait is here of acknowledged and myself there with satisfied content & payed & of every part there of doth exonerat aquit & discharge him y<sup>e</sup> sd thomas Auerill his heires executors administrators and assigns for euer doath by these presents fully freely clerely & absolutely give grant bargain sell alien enfeofe make ouer &



confirm unto him y<sup>e</sup> sd thomas Auerill his heirs executors administrators & assigns foreuer a sertain percell of up Land medow Land and Swomp Land setuat Lying and being within y<sup>e</sup> township of preston on y<sup>e</sup> East of poachoag River in y<sup>e</sup> county and coloney a boue sd beginning at y<sup>e</sup> North westwardly corner of y<sup>e</sup> sd Land by y<sup>e</sup> river at a stake & heap of stons then running on an East & be South Corse unto a white oak tree with a cwatch in it, & stons about it from thence on y<sup>e</sup> same corse seuenty chains to a great whit oak tree marked with stons about it & from y<sup>t</sup> tree on y<sup>e</sup> same corse thirty five chains unto a chestnut tree marked 1A then turning upon a south corse a hundred & twenty one roods by y<sup>e</sup> comon unto a black oak tree marked on four sids then turning westwardly & running on a strait line about fower hundred fifty five roods unto a stake & heape of stones which stands by pachoag riuer then taking y<sup>e</sup> riuer y<sup>e</sup> same way it runneth for ye Westwardly bounds untill it cometh to y<sup>e</sup> first bound mentioned.

To have and to hold y<sup>e</sup> above sd Lands according to y<sup>e</sup> buts & bounderis & number of roods from bound to bound as thay are mentioned to y<sup>e</sup> only proper use benefite & behofe of him y<sup>e</sup> sd Thomas Auerill his heirs executors administrators & assigns forever with all ye profits priueledges & appurtenances there unto belonging or in aney wise appertaining as woods trees springs of water watercorses & all other whatsoever & j y<sup>e</sup> above sd john Brown hath in myself good right full power Lawfull authority to give grant bargain sell alien enfeofe make ouer & confirm all y<sup>e</sup> above sd Land in manner & form as aboue sd to him y<sup>e</sup> sd thomas Auerill his heires executors administrators & assigns forever so as he & thay may euer here after peacably & quiatly ocupey posses & injoy y<sup>e</sup> same free & clere & clere & clere & freely & clerely acquited & discharged of and from all & all manar of other gifts grants bargains Sales alienations or act or acts or incombrances what soever had made or done or sufored to be made or done by me ye sd john Brown & j y<sup>e</sup> aboue sd john Brown doth couenant promise & ingage for myself my heirs executors administrators and assigns forever y<sup>t</sup> j nor thay will nor shall Never here after molest nor hinder y<sup>e</sup> sd thomas Auerill his executors administrators or assigns in ye peacabell & quiat occupying possessing & improueing y<sup>e</sup> sd Land as in witness of my full consent; have herewith sett my hand and Seale for y<sup>e</sup> confirmation of thes presents preston Dated september y<sup>e</sup> 15 in y<sup>e</sup> yere of our Lord god one thousand seuen hundred & three in y<sup>e</sup> second year of y<sup>e</sup> Raigh of our souerain Lady Quen Ann Anno quede signed sealed & deliuered in ye presenc of us witneses

John Brown (a seal)

jonathan Tracy  
Timothy herrick  
peter Damson March 14 1705

September 15, 1703 Mr. John Brown  
appered and acknowledged y<sup>e</sup>  
aboue written instrument to be  
his free act and Deed before me  
jonathan Tracy  
justis of peace

This Deed entred March 18, 1706

Per me jonathan Tracy Recorder

[Abstracts from deeds relating to Thomas, which are recorded at Preston, Conn., we give as follows] :

Thomas "Auerill" of Preston, deeds land "on the pachog river" in Preston, to his brother Isaac "Aueriel," "March ye 28 in ye yere of our Lord god one thousand seven hundred and three four" (1703-4). See under Isaac. 21.

Thomas Auerell of preston . . . . . husban man, sells to Hopestell Tyler of preston, 120 acres of land be it more or less lying in preston, 110 acres by the pachogae River, and ten acres not far from it,

. . . . . Aprell the fift one thousand seven hundred and foure.

(Signed) Thomas Auerell Book i, p. 377.

Witnesses: Jonathan Tracy, Mary Tracy, Ack. June 20, 1704.

Thomas "Auerell" witnesses a deed of William Billings Dec. 7, 1704.

Book i. p. 376

He sells John Hill 33 acres in Preston, Feb. 28, 1712.

(Sig.) Thomas Averil. Book iii. p. 32

He sells land to Gates & Clark, Oct. 27, 1718.

(Sig.) Thomas Averill Book iii. p. 161

Also others—Book ii, p. 171; Book iii, pp. 110; 146; Book iv, p. 343. And Book iv, p. 811;—John Cook of Preston gives to Thomas and John Averill, for £63. 12s., quit claim deed to about 100 acres of land in the North Society of Preston on south side of Paucchoag River bounded by Edward Cogswell's land; April 30, 1733.

Book iv, p. 811. Thomas and John Averill of Preston sell to Ephraim Harrick, Jr., land by the River Pachog, for £240, which land was bounded by the Benjamin, Tyler Cogswell, Averell lands. May 1, 1733.

Thomas Averell d. before Nov. 11, 1734. His will was proved at a court held at New London, Conn., Nov. 26, 1734, and ordered recorded; and an inventory was also exhibited, approved and ordered recorded. The following is an abstract of the will:

In the name of God Amen. May ye 9<sup>th</sup> 1734.

I Thomas Averill of Preston, in ye county of New London and Collony of Connecticut in New England being very weak and under uncomfortable circumstances of Body but in perfect mind and memory . . . . . do . . . (etc.)

To my loving wife Mary Averill my two best beds with all there furniture and ye bedsteads and one third part of all ye rest of my movables after she has taken out all my puter all to be at her disppose forever. And I give unto her my dwelling house and ye improvement of all ye one third of my Real Estate so long as she continues my widow. Unto my son John Averill I give five shillings money to be paid him by my executors and that

with that money he did receive for ye land that I sold unto Mr. Ephraim Herrick Jun<sup>r</sup> which sum was between two and three hundred pounds money, with what other things he has had of me (after he has paid forty pounds money unto my son Solomon) is ye whole of his portion out of my estate.

I give unto Ichabud Averill all ye rest of my estate both Real and personal or moveable where ever it may be found forever, he doing what I shall here after direct. Ichabod shall give . . . to my third son Abijah £15, within two years after he reaches the age of 21;

. . . . . To my fourth son Solomon, 10 Shillings (and the £40, mentioned above); to my eldest daughter Mary Averill £30, 2 years after my death; to my dau. Hannah Averill, £30 5 years after my death; to my daughter Abigail Averill £25, 7 years after my death. Solomon is to live with Ichabud till he reaches the age of 21. Mary my said wife and Ichabud my son to be my executors to this my last will and testament.

Signed            Thomas Averill. (Seal.)

Witnesses   John Cooke  
                 Samuel Lenerd  
                 Jacob Brown

These witnesses proved the will at Preston, Nov. 11, 1734.

It was recorded May 22, 1735. Vol. ii. p. 94. *Probate Records, New London Co.*, New London, Conn. Page 95, same vol., gives the inventory, certified to by the executors Nov. 26, 1734, as correct. This showed that Thomas Averill had left his family in comfort, and that he was probably a religious man, as he had five Bibles and three Testaments; he also left twelve small books.

It is evident that Thomas Averill did not marry Abigail Cogswell in Ipswich, Nov. 29, 1712, as all records show his only wife was Mary.

His wife and widow survived him some years; the date of her death is not known; but she petitioned the Court Sept. 25, 1753, to appt a com. of freeholders to set off for her the freehold estate left to her by her husband's will. The Court appd Maj. Samuel Coit, Capt. Moses Tyler, and Elijah Beleherall of Preston to divide and "sett off to sd widow her proper meets and bounds in sd Estate." *Journal B. v. p. 130.* Probate Court, New London Co.

There must have been some delay, for the *Journal Probate Court*, B. vi, p. 162, 1754, states that she, Mary Averell, widow and Relict of Thomas Averell late of Preston dec'd, again asks

the same favor. And this time the com. appd is Mr. Wm Witter, Esq., Messers Stephen Tucker and Ebenezer Leonard, freeholders, all of Preston. If the copy is correct it appears not to have been accomplished until the Nov. 22, 1762, Court.

Undoubtedly a more thorough search of records would explain the occasion of a second application, and the date of "Nov. 22, 1762," affixed to the action of the Court,—which is very likely a mistake of the copyist (Ed.). Such a search might also reveal the dates of the death of Thomas Averell and his wife.

Children (all b. at Preston; the first six named were recorded; Vol. 1, p. 44, *T. R.*, under Aueriell, or Aurill) :

71. i. EBENEZER<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1702; not mentioned in his father's will.
72. ii. JOHN<sup>1</sup>, b. June 26, 1705; Associated with his father in deeds of April and May, 1733; mentioned in his father's will, 1734 (see p. 134); He had a deed from Jacob Ward of 50 acres of land with "a mention (mansion) house thereon situate," at "Rock Meddo" in Union, Windham Co., Conn., for which he paid £90. Sept. 10, 1736: *Union Land Records*; he being of Union. He deeds land to William Ward, Jan. 21, 1737, and acknowledges the same Mar. 3, 1737, before Richard Abbe, Justice of the Peace. Consideration £150. Union; *Land Records*, Mar. 4, 1736-7, Richard Abbe of Windham, Conn., sells John Averill of Union "in the same Co.," Conn., for £106, "all that my hundred acre lot that I bought of Joshua Fitch, in the township of Stafford Co. Hartford, Conn.—bounded in part by land of Joseph Pain."

*Stafford Deeds.* Vol. i, p. 578

Rec'd Mch. 9, 1736-7.

No Stafford record shows that John disposed of this land. A list of ratable estates and of part of the inhabitants of Stafford, in 1745, has no Avery or Averill record. Ichabod Averell had lands in Stafford, but they are not found recorded. The *Town Records* show no Avery or Averell, and *Church Records* up to 1800 were destroyed by fire. There are no records indicating marriage.

73. iii. MARY<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 9, 1707; unm. May 9, 1734.
74. iv. PAUL<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1708-9; not mentioned May 9, 1734.
75. v. ICHABOD<sup>1</sup>, b. May 25, 1710; m. Bathsheba Pain.
76. vi. HANNAH<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1713; m. Oct. 26, 1759, Thomas Page (*Record, 2<sup>d</sup> Cong. Ch. at Preston* (near Griswold)).

77. vii. ABIJAH<sup>1</sup>, b. before 1718 (?); m. Mrs. Sarah Martin.

78. viii. SOLOMON<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1719; m. Hannah Pettingell.

79. ix. ABIGAIL<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1722; living unm. May 9, 1734.

Several of these children joined the Second Church of Preston, now Griswold: Mary, 1720; Hannah, 1734; Ichabod, 1735 [*Ch. R.*].

#### MEMORANDA.

Averell marriages previous to May, 1769, are not in *Preston Town Records*, except as associated with entries of families; i. e., names of parents with births of their children. Ed.

17. **Abigail<sup>3</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 8, 1674, at Topsfield, Mass.; lived at Topsfield, and is mentioned in the mutual division of her father's estate, Feb. 4, 1701-2, and June 2, 1724. She was bap. at Topsfield by Mr. Joseph Capen, May 16, 1697.

She m. about 1699 (pub. July 6, 1699), prob. at Topsfield, **Jonathan Bishop**, of Salem, Salem Village, and Beverly.

He was b. in Salem and was the son of Edward Bishop and Sarah Wild, his wife, who were accused of witchcraft in 1692, but escaped from the hands of their persecutors. This Sarah Wild was the step-daughter of Sarah (Averell) Wildes (see pp. 107 and 108).

They lived in Salem village until 1703, when they removed to Rehoboth, Mass. Edward was the son of Edward Bishop who lived in that part of Salem Village, which was later a portion of Beverly, as early as 1639. Edward sr. had m. (1) Hannah ———, before 1646; (2), Bridget, widow of Thomas Oliver of Salem before 1680; and she was the first of the Salem Village witchcraft victims and was executed as a witch in 1692; and (3), Elizabeth Cash, Mar. 9, 1692-3, in Salem. (See *The Essex Ant.*, Vol. viii, for Bishop Genealogy, from which most of the data is copied.)

Jonathan Bishop was a sadler and lived in Beverly for some years. June 2, 1724, he, and his wife, with their sister Mary (Averell) Titus and her husband, Silas Titus, signed and acknowledged the deed of mutual division of the William<sup>2</sup> Averell estate, at Norton, Mass. [see p. 95]. It is said they settled at Rehoboth, Mass., and were there after 1706, although the above instrument proves they were in Norton in 1724.

Children (b. at Beverly) :

- i. GOULD BISHOP<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1703.
- ii. ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup>, bap. May 26, 1706.

**19. Paul<sup>3</sup> Averill**, sometimes called **Avery** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was the tenth child of his parents, and b. at Topsfield, Mass., June 21, 1677 (*T. R.*), or June 27, 1676, as per *Essex Co. Ct. R.*

He was bap. with his sisters and brothers at Topsfield, May 16, 1697, by Rev. Mr. Capen (*Ch. R.*), when he was about twenty or twenty-one years of age. He resided many years in that part of Topsfield which was later included in Middleton, Mass., as shown by extracts of deeds here given. His name appears twice in the deed of mutual division of his father's estate (see pp. 89 and 92), but he does not appear to have signed that instrument.

He m. (1), Mar. 27, 1706, **Sarah Andrews**, then of Boxford, the dau. of Joseph Andrews of Salem, Mass. (*Topsfield T. R.*). She was b. about 1684, and d. at Middleton, Oct. 16, 1732, aged 47 y. 10 mo. (*T. R.*). The *Maine Historical & Genealogical Record*, Vol. xiv, p. 209, gives the will of Joseph Andrews (1731), which mentions, "My dau. Sarah, wife of Paul Avery." Feb. 29, 1707-8, they united with the Church at Topsfield.

He was m. (2), Feb. 3, 1736, at Wenham, Mass., to **Mary Symonds** of Wenham (*Middleton T. R.*) by Rev. John Warren.

[From *Middleton Records*: A true copy of the Records of Wenham. Attest. B. C. Putnam, Clerk.]

[A true copy. Attest. E. S. Phelps, Town clerk of Middleton.]

*Essex Reg.*, Vol. 42, p. 172. (Abstract) I Paul Averill of the town of Topsfield for £13.10. paid me by John Burton of the Town & Co & Province aforesd Carpenter have sold him a Piece of Meadow & Meadow ground about one acre and a quarter in Topsfield on the Southerly side of the River called Ipswich River not far from the River between a certain Brook that runneth into the River & the West End of the Island called Walcott Island & is bounded as followeth to begin at the North East corner of the S<sup>d</sup> Isle land at John Putnams bounds & from thence to run westerly by the meadow of John Putnam to the Brook & from thence Southerly up by the brook to Robinson s meadow & from thence to ——— from thence to run North Easterly by the meadow of s<sup>d</sup> Robinson to the Island called Wolcotts Island—twenty ninth Day of June Anno Dom 1722 & in the

Eighth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George King of England etc.

Wit <sup>s</sup>	Paul Averill & a seal
Edward Putnam Jun <sup>r</sup>	her mark
Elisha Putnam—	Sarah O Averill & a seal

Ack—Salem Jan 9. 1723

before Steph<sup>n</sup> Sewall Just Peace

Vol. 72, p. 69. (Abstract) Paul Averill of Middleton—Husbandman for Divers good causes thereunto moveing But more Especially for the Love Good Will & Naturall Affection that I have & Do beare towards my Son Paul Averill Jun<sup>r</sup> have given granted etc—unto my Son Paul Averill the One half of a Certain Tract of Land lying & being in Middleton for Quantity and Quality and the Westerly End of my Dwelling house which is now Erecting and One half of my barn s<sup>d</sup> Piece of Land Lyes on the North Easterly part of Middleton Towns Line on the South & North Side of Ipswich River & it is Bounded as follows Begining at a White Oak tree Marked at the Corner of the Land that was formerly Endicotts Farm & thence Running Easterly about Sixty Rods to a Stake & Stones by a fence at the Corner of Robert Bradfords Land Joyning to sd Bradfords Land & from thence Southerly by Nine Rods to a heap of Stones Joyning to sd Bradfords Land & from thence Easterly about Twenty Rods to a Stake and Stones Joyning to sd Bradfords thence Southerly about four Rods to A Stake & Stones at A Corner of s<sup>d</sup> Bradfords land and my owne land & thence Easterly about Forty Rods to A Stake & Stones by Salem Road thence Northerly to the Southeasterly Corner of my Orchard Joyning to sd Road thence Easterly about fifty Rod to A Stake & Stones by A Cartway And thence Northerly about Thirty Rods to Ipswich River as the fence now Stands and thence Westerly about fifty Rods to a Cartway over the River Joyning to sd River & thence Northerly A Cross the River about Twenty five Rods to the Northwesterly Corner of Nath<sup>l</sup> Symonds Meadow Joyning to sd Symonds Land, and thence Easterly about twenty Three Rods to A heap of Stones Joyning to Job Averill's Land & thence Northerly about Eighty Rods to A Swamp Comonly Called Inland Meadow Swamp Joyning to s<sup>d</sup> Bradford & Job Averill's Land & thence North Easterly Joyning to ye Upland Round as the Swamp Goes to the Petitione Lines Between my Land and the Land of Job Averill and Israel Averill & thence Westerly about forty Rods to the Land of Deacon Sam<sup>l</sup> Symonds & thence to A Popple tree at the Northerly Corner of Deacon Symonds Meadow Joyning to Deacon Symonds Land and thence Southerly about Forty Rods to A White Oak tree marked Joyning to Deacon Symonds Land & Thence Westerly about Twenty four Rod to A Stake & Stones Standing in the Line of Endicott's Farm Joyning to the Land of Deacon Symonds, And thence Southerly about fifty Rods A Cross the River to the first Bound Mark mentioned (Paul Jr to have all the above etc) Excepting two

Thirds of ye fruit of the Orchard which I Reserve to my own Use so Long as I Live.

Fourth Day of August, Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred and Thirty six & in ye Tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereigne Lord George the Second . . . . .

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Paul Averill & a Seal

William Campbell

Ack. Salem Aug. 5, 1736

John Higginson.

before John Higginson J. Peace

Vol. lxxxi, p. 218. (Abstract) Paul Averil Sen<sup>r</sup> & Jun<sup>r</sup> Division Rec'd and Recorded April 25, 1741

This Indenture of Partition made the Thirtyeth Day of March in the Fourteenth year of His Majesties Reign Annoque Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred & Forty one Between Paul Averil of Middleton in the County of Essex Yeoman of the One part & Paul Averil Jun<sup>r</sup> of Middleton afores<sup>d</sup> Yeoman of the other part. Whereas ye parties before named stand Seized in Fee of and in a Certain Tract of land in Middleton afores<sup>d</sup> lying partly on the North side & partly on the South side of Ipswich River.

(Then follows a long description of the land, part of which corresponds to that given to Paul Jr. by his father Aug. 4, 1736. Paul Sr. retains certain specified privileges as to house, orchard, passage, etc.)

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Signed Paul Averill & a Seal

John Higginson Jr

Paul Averill Jun<sup>r</sup> and a Seal

Andrew Higginson

The Middleton Church was established in 1729; and the names of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Averill appear on its rolls as dismissed from the Topsfield Church and added to this one in 1738.

Mr. Averill was chosen Constable of Middleton, Feb. 19, 1733-4; and Apr. 8, 1735, he and several others were allowed "to build a back seat under ye windows in ye West Gallery in our Meeting House" (*T. R.*).

Paul Averill and his brother Job bought land of Mr. Endicott, 40 acres of which they divided Sept. 13, 1709, Paul receiving about 20 acres, which lay on both sides of the Ipswich River, in Topsfield [*Essex Deeds*, Vol. xx].

April 7, 1718, they agreed on another division of land which they held in common,—three pieces,—“Upland, Lowland, Swampy Land and Meadow,” lying partly in Topsfield, partly in Boxford, and containing about 50 acres in the County of Essex. The parties named



came to an amiable and Brotherly Agreement with respect to the partition of ye sd lands equally betwixt them.

1<sup>st</sup> piece: The first part, of the 20 acres in Boxford, chiefly meadow and swampy land, ran S. W. & N. E. from a Swamp White oak; the second part, at the S. W. side or end of this, ran on a straight line to another Swamp white oak at N. E. side or End; Job Averell to have the North Western part, and Paul Averell the South Eastern part.

The 2<sup>d</sup> piece: Of 20 acres in Topsfield, bounded Northerly on Ipswich River, southerly on Robinson's land, which is bounded by a High Way that leads from Tho. Robinson's lott to a brook that runs into Ipswich river, and the upper end of Wallcotts meadow, to be a circular line as the high way runs; Job Averell and his heirs, etc., to have liberty of a passage of about 3 rods over end of ye Pine Hills for to pass and repass to a watering place, for his stock forever, downe to ye River.

Job Averell to have the Southerly end or side next to Robinson's, and Paul Averell the Northern part next the river.

The 3d piece, adjoined the last piece, and was parted by the brook aforesaid from that piece. Job Averell as the South Eastern part; Paul Averell has the other part [*Essex Deeds*, Vol. xxxvii, p. 1]. (These divisions are also mentioned in deed by Job Averell of Sheepscot.)

April 24, 1729, Job and Paul Averell both of Middleton quit claim all rights in a Cottage Right (so called) containing two acres, and being ye 21st lot in sd Cottage Rights in Topsfield as by the Proprietors Book and Records may appear, to Nathaniel Averill of Topsfield, Carpenter.

Witnesses

Signed Job Averill

Job Averill, Jun<sup>r</sup>

Paul Averill

Benj. Town.

Ack. Apl. 8, 1730 by both grantors.

Rec'd, apr. 10, 1730.

Mr. & Mrs. Averill were dismissed Aug. 5, 1753, from the Church in Middleton, and admitted to the Church in Killingly, Conn.

From deeds at Killingly, Conn., we have the following:—

"Know ye that I Nathaniel Peabody of Middleton, in the County of Essex, In the Province of Mass. Bay—for the sum of £900, . . . well and truly paid by Paul Averil of Middleton in the County aforesaid the receipt whereof I acknowledge, have given, granted him two certain tracts of land Lying in Killingly, Co. of Windham (Conn.), containing by estimation 104 acres of land.

Dated, April 20, 1747.

Feb. 28, 1756, I Paul Averil of Killingly, Conn., in consideration of love, goodwill, and fatherly affection which I have to my well beloved son Joseph (Averell) and for other valuable considerations which I have received of him, said Joseph Averill, & for service he hath done me, since he

arrived at ye age of twenty years & for his advancement in ye world . . . do grant him etc., One certain tract or parcel of land containing 100 acres.

Signed by Mary Averil and Paul Averil. [The name is spelled Averil, Averill and Avrill in this deed.]

We have no later record of either Mr. or Mrs. Paul Averill, although interest in the search, together with the preservation and indexing of old Conn. records may bring some other facts to light. They died probably at Killingly after Feb., 1756.

"The records of Killingly are not very complete in the early years of this town," wrote the Town Clerk, Mr. F. T. Preston, in 1898.

Children (all b. and bap. at Topsfield):

80. i. EZEKIEL<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 13, 1707-8 (*T. R.*); bap. by Rev. Mr. Capen, May 9, 1707-8, as "Ezekiel" (*Ch. R.*).  
(*Ct. R. for Essex Co.* at Salem, Mass., give "Ebenezer, 2nd son\* of Paul Averill, b. March 13, 1707.") Judging from town and church records, this must have been a mistake. (Ed.)
81. ii. HEPZIBAH<sup>1</sup>,† b. Nov. 8, 1709 (*T. R.*): bap. Nov. 13, 1709 (*Ch. R.*); m. Dec. 13, 1733, Robert Bradford (*Middleton T. R.*); d. Nov. 20, 1790, at Middleton.
82. iii. PAUL<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1711, at Middleton; bap. June 1, 1712 (*Ch. R.*); m. Zeruah Howe.
83. iv. SARAH<sup>1</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1713, at Middleton; bap. July 5, 1713 (*Ch. R.*).
84. v. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1719, at Middleton; bap. May 23, 1725; m. (1) Mary Symonds; (2) Sarah Mansfield.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* There are traditions which suggest that Paul (No. 9) Averell really had a son Ebenezer, who was the ancestor of Nos. 211 to 218 inclusive, ascribed to Ichabod (No. 75), and of all the Coopersville, Mich., Averills, and possibly of Josiah (No. 243), ascribed to Joseph (No. 84).

† The death of Robert Bradford does not appear on the Middleton records, nor that of his wife; but, from an old account book kept by Col. Benj. Peabody of Middleton, I obtained the following item: "Nov. 20, 1790; To making a coffin for Mr. Robert Bradford; and that day he died." Mrs. A. A. Averill.

There is no mention of the children of Hepzibah and Robert Bradford in the Middleton town or church baptismal records; but one who claimed to be "a descendant of this Robert Bradford" visited Mrs. A. A. Averill, at

Middleton some years ago, to learn about her Gould, Bradford, and Averill ancestors. She was Miss L. A. Gould of Boston, Superintendent of an Industrial School there, and dau. of Daniel Gould and ——— Holmes, his wife. Her father was b. at Bedford, N. H., and was the son of Daniel Gould who was b. in Maine, and said to have been a Baptist Minister. She was not able at that time to verify her descent from Robert and Hepzibah (Averill) Bradford; and we have found no evidence to establish her claim. (Ed.)

21. **Isaac<sup>3</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 10, 1680, at Topsfield, Mass., was m. May 16, 1709, at Rehoboth, Mass. (*T. R.*), to **Esther<sup>4</sup> Walker**, dau. of Philip<sup>3</sup> Walker, Jr. (of Philip<sup>2</sup>, son of ———<sup>1</sup> Walker, and Molly Walker), and Sarah ———, the 2nd wife of Philip<sup>3</sup>, who d. Feb. 6, 1739, in her 68<sup>th</sup> year, see *Old Colony Walkers*, pp. 122, 125. Esther<sup>4</sup> (Walker) Averill was bap. July 4, 1697 (*Rehoboth T. R.*); and died at her husband's home, New Preston, Conn., in 1749 or later. Isaac joined the First Church at Preston in 1720, and the Second Church of Preston (now Griswold) Nov. 30, 1720; and Esther, his wife, in 1721 (*Ch. R.*). Mr. Averill was a carpenter and housewright.

(As this MS. goes to the printers, the compiler discovers that Mr. George Francis Dow of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., issued in April and July, 1912, in the *Essex Hist. Colls.* a revision of his *Averill Genealogy*. This is called *William Averill of Ipswich and some of his Descendants*.

He gives among other items new to us the fact that this Isaac Averill of our sketch was "an ingenious carpenter and framed in Providence, R. I., the largest meeting house of his time." See above mentioned publication for fuller accounts of many Averills of Topsfield and vicinity. Ed.)

Although Isaac lived at Topsfield in his youth, he joined his brother Thomas at Preston, Conn., probably about 1703 or 1704. He, his son Samuel and his nephew Jabez are said to have lived for a time at Rehoboth, Mass., where he married, but up to this time no evidence of such residence has been found either in deeds or other records except in the publications of Samuel Averill's Int. of mar., although Isaac's sister Mary, m. 1709-10, Silas Titus of Rehoboth. Isaac is mentioned in the deed of mutual division of his father's estate, which instrument he signed as appears by the following:

Preston, May the 30th day, 1724: Then the above named Thomas Averill and Isaac Averill both personally appeared and freely acknowledged the above written instrument (The Mutual Agreement) to be their free act and deed.

Before me, John Brown, Js. of ye peace.

The above was affixed to the said instrument, which was drawn up Feb. 4, 1701-2. *Preston Deeds*, B. 1, p. 369:

Isaac Auerell and Jonathan Tracy witness a deed of Joseph Benjamin, June 24, 1704. B. ii, p. 41, Thomas Auerill of Preston deeds land on the Pachoag river in Preston, to Isaac Aueriel, March ye 28 in ye yere of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and three four and in ye third year of ye Raigne of our souer Lady Quen Ann:

(Signed) Thomas Auerill

Wit's

John Brown

His

James + Tyler  
mark

(John Brown adds further that he agrees to this disposition of the said land)

Ack'd by Thomas Auerill, Nov. 14, 1705, at Preston.

[*Preston Deeds*, see p. 134.]

The following abstracts will be of interest as indications of his holdings at Preston:

*Preston, Conn., Deeds*, Bk. ii, p. 73. Thomas Stanton to Isaac "Auerell," 50 acres for £8. in 1706.

Book ii, p. 140. Nathaniel Tracy to Isaac Iverill for £10. land in Preston Also on the Pachoag (This river is in the town of Griswold, and empties into the Thames. Ed.); July 7, 1707.

Book ii, p. 415. Isaac Averell of Preston, Cons. £16.10s. sells to John Benjamin land on the Pachoag river.

Nov. 10, 1710.

Isaac Auerell

Book iii, p. 34. *Isaac Averill and Jno Cook chosen with Lieut. John Brown* and sworn by Mr. Daniel Palmer Esq<sup>r</sup> one of his Majesties Justices of ye peace for ye county of New London for to renew and fix up bounds of a tract of land scituate in Preston Northward from Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Billings his dwelling formerly given by Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Billings of Stoughton late dec<sup>d</sup> to his dau. Lydia wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Coye . . . rendered a report 24 Jan. 1722.

Book iii, p. 36. Isaac Averill of Preston Conn. for £15, sells to Jacob Burton (land in the same town and county?) Dec. 21, 1714.

Isaac Auerill.

Book iii, p. 37. Isaac Averill to Edward Cogswell for £80, (land in Preston.?) April 8, 1713.

Bk. iii, p. 12. Josiah Harris of Groton Conn. sells land in Preston to Isaac Avirell of Preston for £58. 1712/13

Book iii, p. 163. A piece of land laid out to Isaac Auerell by the Surveyors of Preston—140 rods E. 36 rods N. 140 West and 20 r. South. Dec. 16, 1719

Book iv, p. 583. Isaac Averill to Jabez Averill . . . . . one of ye sons of my Brother William Auerill of Topsfield in ye county of Essex, in the provance of Mass. Bay . . . . . aforesaid 1717 Bound to me for more than ten years . . . about 50 acres (see Copy in full, 1899). Feb. 11, 1729/30.

Book iii, p. 34. Isaac Averill sells land to Samuel Coys 1723.

Book v, p. 378. Isaac Averill (of Preston?) to W<sup>m</sup> Denison of N. Stonington for £980, sells him 108 acres more or less with all housings, orchards, Buildings priviledges etc. . . . .

Wit's Aug. 23, 1744.

Isaac Averil

Ephraim Smith, William Witter.

Ack. by Isaac Averill in Preston, Aug. 27, 1744.

Book v, p. 94. Isaac Averill, House wright, of Preston, deeds land in Preston to his son Samuel Aug. 18, 1738.

The *Town Records* of Preston show that "Isaac Averill was chosen Lister, Dec. 1714;" "Granery man, 1718;" "Constable, 1722;" "Justice of the Peace, 1722;" "Tythingman, 1724." The position of Constable was one of great importance in those days both in Old and in New England.

(Many Averys of the Groton stock were at Preston about this time, but their surname was seldom confounded with that of the Averill family.)

With the purchase of land in Waraumaug Reserve in ancient Woodbury, Conn., 1744, by his son Daniel, and Edward Cogswell, the attention of the family was turned westward, and Isaac Averill removed in 1746 with his sons, Daniel, Samuel and Moses, to that locality, called by the settlers New Preston, which is now in the township of Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn. That he lived at New Preston with his son Samuel, and that he died there, is stated by his family; and the date of his death must have been after Aug. 27, 1744, when he acknowledged a deed at Preston.

As his sons Samuel and Moses and their wives were buried in the Averill Hill cemetery on the ancient farm of Samuel, and Daniel and his wife in the New Preston cemetery near the

Edward Cogswells, it is probable that Isaac and his wife Esther were interred in one of these two places.

The *Town Records* of Preston give us the names and dates of birth of the family of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill as follows (Certified copy, by S. Cleveland, Town Clerk of Preston; May 28, 1898; verified by the Compiler from the original records):

Children (all b. at Preston):

85. i. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1710; d. Apr. 16, 1725, at Preston.
86. ii. ESTHER<sup>4</sup>, b. Mar. 11, 1712; m. Daniel Parke.
87. iii. ISAAC<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1713; d. Apr. 6, 1714, at Preston.
88. iv. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. Mar. 1, 1714-15; m. Patience Perry.
89. v. DANIEL<sup>4</sup>, b. May 7, 1717; m. Lucy Cogswell.
90. vi. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, b. Apr. 10, 1719; m. Stephen Kinne.
91. vii. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, b. May 12, 1721; was m. to Zephaniah Branch, Nov. 11, 1742, at Preston (by Rev. Hezekiah Lord). *Records of 2d. Cong. Ch. Preston*, that part now Griswold.
92. viii. MOSES<sup>4</sup>, b. Mar. 6, 1722-3; m. Martha Cogswell.
93. ix. RUTH<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1724-5.

Two of these children joined the Second Church of Preston, now Griswold: Esther in 1725; Sarah in 1736 (*Ch. R.*).

**22. Mary<sup>8</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. May 16, 1697, at Topsfield, Mass. She was m. Feb. 16, 1709 (*Ch. R.*), Topsfield, Mass. (by Rev. Mr. Capen), to **Silas Titus** (son of Silas Titus), b. Aug. 12, 1683, Rehoboth, Mass. (*Topsfield T. R.*). He lived later in Norton, Mass. She d. Feb. 9, 1729-30 (according to Mr. Anson Titus of Tufts Coll., Mass.).

Children:

- i. MARY<sup>4</sup> TITUS, b. July 8, 1711.
- ii. SILAS<sup>4</sup> TITUS, b. May 28, 1714; m. Mercy Hodges.
- iii. EZEKIEL<sup>4</sup> TITUS, b. Dec. 29, 1716; m. Patience Smith.
- iv. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> TITUS, b. Jan. 8, 1718.

#### MEMORANDA.

Silas Titus (husband of Mary Averill) m. (2) (pub. Aug. 8, 1730) Bethiah Ober of Dighton, Mass.

**26. Job<sup>8</sup> Averell**, called **Avarall**, **Averill**, and **Avery** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1671 (?), lived at York, Me., where he m. about 1701 (?), **Mary Preble**, dau. of Joseph Preble of Co. Kent, Eng., Scituate, Mass., and York, Me. She d. at York be-

fore Oct. 16, 1745; Mr. Job Averell d. at York, July 5, 1726, aged about 55 yrs (*York T. R.*).

From 1714 to his death he was adm'r of his father's estate (see p. 99). He is called in deeds, yeoman, fisherman, and husbandman.

Edward "Ball" and Job "Avory" . . . . . inhabitants of the town of Yorke testify relative to a sloop taken at York Harbor, Nov. 8, 1711, by a Frenchman and three indians, and their pursuit by Ensign William Hilton & Co. [*See N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, 1896, pp. 207-8.]

Signed Edward Beale

April 2, 1712.

Job Averall

The following abstracts from *York Co. Deeds* may be of interest (Old Vol. ix, p. 161, 1718-1720) :

I Job *Avery* of York in ye County of York, in ye Late Province of Main Yeoman for £8 paid by Joseph Preble of sd York House (Carpenter), hereby acquit, release . . . . the sd Joseph Preble . . . . of all and every part of ye hereafter expressed Pwamises ye wh ye s'd Job Avery hath given granted . . . sold . . . and does make over and conferm unto Joseph Preble his heirs and assigns forever, for myself and Mary my now wife all and every part of the Estate of Joseph Preble late of said York, Deceased . . . . as ye s'd Avery Standeth related unto sd Preble Dec. his Estate by sd Mary his wife

ye Daughter of ye Deceased

unto ye sd Joseph Preble

(signed)

Job Avery

her

Mary + Avery

mark

Ack. Oct. 3, 1718 before Abraham Preble Esq., J. of P.

Vol. xi, p. 157. 1722-1726. (Mortgage)

"Job Avarall" of York, Fisherman to Sam'll Penhallow Esq. of Portsmouth sells a sloop May 4, 1724 for £134, which sloop s'd Averell formerly bought of the sd Penhallow, and also a parcel of land in York containing about 126 acres lying one mile Eastward of Cape Neddick River where on the sd Job Averell has a House in which he lived before the War . . . . . running from the Sea N. W. which descended to him by his Father part of which he purchased of Mr. Peter Weare, another part of one Everett, and the remainder was a Town Grant as appears on Record. Unless on or before the 15 July 1725 sd Job pays said Penhallow the £134, in which case this deed will be null and void.

Ack. in Portsmouth N. H. May 5, 1724. Recorded in York Records of Deeds.

Vol. xi, p. 123. 1722-1726. (Mortgage)

Job *Avarall* of York Husbandman to the York Commissioners Sells April 23, 1718 for £30 "to sd Trust" all his right title . . . to a certain messuage or Tenement lying and being in the Town of York. Fivety Acres of land bounded and butted as followeth on the Sea south East, and by the land of Joseph Bragdon and Eliakim Wardwell on the S. W. in breadth by the sea fivety poles and upon the N. E. side by s'd *Averys* own land and running back from the Sea 160 poles with houses, out houses buildings barns stables gardens yards edifices, Fences, Ways, Waters, Easements Commons, Commonages, common of pasture, privileges and appurtenances whatsoever Provided always Nevertheless that if sd Job *Averill* his Heirs, Executors Administrators do and shall well and truly pay unto the s'd Preble Plaisted Dane Leighton Carne (?) or their successors in the s<sup>d</sup> Trust the sum of £30 with the interest for the same after the rate of £5 per cent per annum . . . by the 33d day of April 1728 in Yearly amounts, that then this present deed of Mortgage be of none effect.

Signed Job *Avarall*

Ack. April 8, 1725. York.

*Co. York, P. R.* Vol. vi. p. 143. 1742-1746.

The approximate time of the death of Mrs. Mary (Preble) Averill is determined from *Probate Records*:

Adm'n of Estate of (Widow) Mary Averill.

Judge John Wheelright, To Samuel Averill of York . . . . .

Your Mother Mary Averill of York . . . . . widow, dec'd, having left . . . . . I do . . . . . commit unto you full power to administer all and singular . . . the goods . . . of said dec'd . . . you to exhibit an inventory on or before July 16, 1745 . . . . . and render a true account . . . . . at or before Oct. 16, 1745.

Vol. vi, p. 151.

Samuel Averill rendered an account of his administration of his Mother's Estate at Wells, July 16, 1745. 28.

The children of Job and Mary (Preble) Averell were as follows:

Children (all b. at York. *T. R.*):

94. i. MARY<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1701.
95. ii. JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1704; unm.; d. Nov. 16, 1723-4, at York, aged 19 yrs.
96. iii. LYDIA<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1706-7; d. Oct. 14, 1723, aged 16 yrs.
97. iv. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup>, b. Apr. 18, 1709; m. Edith Hutchins.
98. v. JOB<sup>1</sup>, jr.,\* (see mema., p. 149), b. Mar. 2, 1710-1; unm.; d. Sept. 21, 1732, at York. His Estate was administered by his brother Samuel\* (see mema., p. 149).



99. vi. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 10, 1713-4; m. John Matthews. Both were living at N. Yarmouth, Me., Oct. 6, 1747 (see *York Deeds*, Alfred, Me.).
100. vii. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1715-6.

MEMORANDA.

\* *P. R. for Co. York* (Vol. iv, p. 225, 1728-35).

Job Averell (Jr) Adm'n of his Estate.

Judge John Wheelright, To Samuel Averel Brother to Job Averil late of York in the county of York . . . . Coaster, deceased.

Whereas Jobe Averill afores'd Coaster dec'd, having he lived

lately dyed

Intestate . . . . . I do commit unto you full power to administer all and singular the goods . . . . . of the late dec'd . . . . and render an Inventory of the same . . . . . on or before the 25th day of January next ensuing, and render an account of same on or before April 25, 1736.

Nov. 5, 1735.

John Wheelright.

*P. R. for Co. York*, Vol. v, p. 49. 1735-; 742.

Inv. Job Averill's Estate, presented by Appr's Nov. 25, 1735 attested by Samuel Averell adm'r Jan. 20, 1735/6.

To one Jack <sup>1</sup> Bridier of Calimineo part worn	£ 2.10.
To one So-ng (?) reboded, Bread Cloth Coat part worn	£ 4.10.
To Silver buttons for sleeves	8.
To £30 bills of credit	£30.00.00.
To £42.10. bills of credit	£42.10.00.
To one pare of silver shoe buckles	18.00.
Total Equally	£81.18.00.

Vol. v, p. 92. From Acc<sup>1</sup> of Adm'n of Job Averill's Estate by his brother Samuel Averell.

Item. To my own time and expense and Victuals and Drink for ye Appraisres	£ 1.13.—
Item. The funeral Charges	£10.00.00.
And other items—making a total of	£93.14. 2½

See also Samuel Averell (*York Deeds*, Vol. xx, p. 280).

*York Deeds*. Vol. xxvii, p. 3. 1749-50.

The following abstract relates to Abigail Averell, b. 1713-4.

Mr. John Matthews of North Yarmouth in the Co. of York . . . . Husbandman and Abigail his wife, daughter of Job Averell late of York dec'd, for £15 paid us by Eadeth Averell of York widow and admin<sup>x</sup> to the Estate of her late husband Samuel Averell dec'd, . . . . do . . . . sell her all our rights and titles to the Estate of our Hon<sup>d</sup> Father the

aforesaid Job Averell dec'd, or our Hon<sup>d</sup> Grandfather afores<sup>d</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>, or our Brother Job Averell also dec'd, who was brother to the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Averell . . . . . Situate in York aforesaid . . . now in the possession of said Eadeth Averell Adm<sup>r</sup>.

Oct. 6, 1746.

Signed John Matthews

her

Abigail + Matthews.

mark

**27. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Averell**, Avery or Averill (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1673 (?), was a "Yeoman, and Mariner" (*York Records*) at Alfred, Me., when he expresses to the court his wish to have the estate of his father, Thomas Averell (dec'd), equally divided.

The *History of Gloucester* by Babson, states as follows: "Benjamin Averill (Sr.) came to Gloucester in 1703, and by his wife Mary had ten children born here. Three of his sons appear to have married in town. He had a grant of land in 1707 on Eastern Point, adjacent to Samuel Ingersoll's."

He undoubtedly had removed from Co. York, Me., to Gloucester, Mass., by 1704, and Jan. 26, 1725, he was living at Gloucester. He was m. July 24, 1702, at Boston, Mass., by Rev. Cotton Mather, to **Mary Chambet** (*T. R.*), who was living July 12, 1746.

Benjamin Averill in 1723 appears in a list of grantees in Gloucester who received woodland, all who were in town in 1704 being on this list. He d. before Apr. 23, 1759, at Gloucester, Mass.

The following Abstracts from the *York Registry of Deeds* give us some facts. Vol. xi, p. 247 (1722-1726).

I Benjamin Averell of Glocester (County of Essex Prov. Mass. Bay.) Mariner send greeting . . . . . For and in consideration of the sum of £30, in hand paid me by Jacob Curtise of York Carpenter, I Benjamin Averell do grant sell . . . . . to s<sup>d</sup> Jacob Curtis all that my Quarter part of a certain tract of Land in York near Cape Nuteck bounded . . . . . as my father Thomas Averell formerly purchased in sd place containing one hundred and ten acres . . . . .

Nov. 2, 1725 . . . . . (Signed.) "Benj<sup>n</sup> Averell"

"Mary Averell"

Ack<sup>d</sup>, Gloucester, Essex Co. Prov. Mass. Bay

Nov. 3, 1725, Epes Sargent Just. Peace.

Recorded in York Deed according to the Original Nov. 10, 1725.

*Co. York Deeds*, Vol. xi, p. 265. 1722-1726.

I Benjamin Averell of Gloucester in the Co. of Essex, Prov. Mass. Bay, for £40, to me in hand paid by Jacob Curtis of York have . . . sold to the s'd Curtis the one quarter part of a certain . . . Piece of land to the Eastward of Cape Nettick which land was formerly my honored Fathers, Thomas Averell aforesaid, Fisherman of sd York dec'd . . . containing 126 acres Eastwardly upon the sea, Westwardly partly by the Town's Comone . . . I the sd Benj Averell, and Mary Averill the Wife of me the sd Benjamin Averell does willingly give up . . . her Right of Dowry and Power of Third in and unto the above demised . . . Jan. 18, 1725/6

Wit's were

Philamon Warner

Benj<sup>n</sup> Averell

Philamon Warner Jr.

Mary Averell

#### MEMORANDUM.

It was agreed by both parties that there was a deed given dated . . . which is already on record wherein the consideration was £30, and this deed is for the same quarter part as if it were one Deed only. Jan. 18, 1725/6.

Rec'd of the within Jacob Curtis with what I had rec'd before the full sum of fourty pounds being the whole consideration and to my Satisfaction . . . I say rec'd in full by me. Benj<sup>n</sup> Averell

Essex Gloucester, Jan. 27, 1725

Ack. before Epes Sargent Just Peace Feb. 23, 1725/6

Recorded in *York Deeds* according to the Original.

*York Deeds*, Vol. 21, p. 126. The following abstract shows that Benjamin (*Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) was interested in land near Sheepscot about the time that Job (*William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) settled there:

Benjamin Averill of Gloucester Co. Essex . . . Mariner and Mary his wife for £5, paid to them by John Ludgate of Boston, sold him one quarter part of all the interest that we now may might or of right ought to have of all the Plantation formerly (belonging?) to Henry Champnoise late of *Wennegance* in the Eastward Part dec'd, which lies between Damariscotty River and Sheepscot River to the East, also one quarter part of all my interest of all that Marsh called The Two Beken Marsh, also one quarter part of all my interest of the Lobster Cove Meadow and the Planting Field adjoining it, and also one quarter part of all my interest



---

*Suffolk Probate*, also same. May 5, 1738, Sept. 11, 1740. Vol. 33, p. 495. Vol. 35, p. 122.

106. vi. MARY<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1717; m. (1), Joel Ingersol, (2), Mr. Bailey.
107. vii. DAVID<sup>†</sup>,\* b. Feb. 2, 1720; bap. Mar. 27, 1719/20, in First Church, Gloucester. Did he m. Oct. 23, 1742 (*York Rec.*), at York, Me., Eliz. Allen, or did he die before 1746? We assume the former.
108. viii. SAMUEL<sup>†</sup>, b. June 23, 1722; m. Lucretia Giddings.
109. ix. ABIGAIL<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 31, 1724; m. Isaac Bray.
110. x. RACHEL<sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1728; d. before 1746 (?).

\* (Not mentioned in father's will.)

## THE FOURTH GENERATION.

30. **William<sup>4</sup> Averell**, name spelled in records Averel, Avrel, Averil, Averill, Avril, Avyrl, Everel (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. at Ipswich, Mass., or in that vicinity. As his parents were not in Topsfield all of their married life (see William, No. 9), he, their eldest son, was undoubtedly b. while they were living elsewhere, for his name is not among Topsfield births. His father having a large family and limited means, his sons left early in their lives for other states, some going to Maine, and two, William and his brother Jabez, and prob. their sister Elizabeth, to Connecticut, where their uncles Thomas and Isaac Averell had settled about 1703. William is said to have been first in Pomfret, but of that we have no record. The indexes to early records of land transfers for Windham were at Willimantic, Conn., and the Town Clerk wrote that they were "practically useless." After searches elsewhere for a deed to William, mentioned by William Weaver in his *Ancient Windham, Conn.*, it was found by the compiler of this Genealogy Dec. 6, 1899, after a trying search "laef by leaf" among records in very bad condition, under the name of "Euerel." In this deed, dated Jun. 17, 1714, "William Euerel of Topsfield" is the grantee from Samuel Webb, of 100 acres of land in Windham at Appaquag. Mr. C. H. Dimmick, the Town Clerk, wrote Dec. 20, 1898: "Appaquage, as appears by an ancient map of Windham in my possession, is or was situated at the North East corner of the line dividing the towns of Hampton and Pomfret."

The land described in this deed (given below) was inherited by his lineal descendants to the Eighth Generation, one of whom verified the records as describing land still held by the family.

*Windham Deeds* (at Willimantic) Deed to "William Euerel":

Liber D, p. 409. Jun. 17, 1714. To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb of Windham in the County of Hartford and Colony of Conecticut in New England sends greeting. Know ye that the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webbe for & in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds currant Money of New England to him in hand payed before the ensealing and delivery of these presents by William Euerel of Topsfield in the county

of Essex in the province of the Massachuset bay in New England the Recipt wherof to full content & satisfaction he the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb doth by these presents acknowledg & therof & every part therof for himselfe his heirs executors & administrators doth acquit exonerat & discharg the s<sup>d</sup> William Everel his heirs executors and administrators & every of them for ever by these presents & for divers other good causes & considerations him hereunto moveing he the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb hath given granted bargained sold aliened enfeeofed conveyed & confirmed & by these presents doth fully & absolutely give grant bargain sel alien enfeeof convey & confirme unto the said William Everel his heirs & assigns forever a certain tract of Land Containing one hundred acres be it more or less scituate lying & being in Windham afforesd and in that part of the town comonly called appaquaug butted and bounded as followeth the first bounds beginning att a whit oak att the South East corner & from that westerly one hundred rod by a high way to a red oak tree & from that one hundred and sixty rod northerly to a small burch by a swomp from that Easterly to a sasifax tree one hundred and sixty rod southerly to the first whit oak bounds or however otherwise bounded or Reputed to be bounded together with all such Rights Liberties Immunities profits priviledges comodities emoluments & appurtinances as in any kind appertain ther unto with the reversions & Remainders therof:        and all the estate Right title Interest Inheritance possession property claim & Demand whatsoever of him the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb of . . . . to the same & every part thereof to have & to hold all the above granted premisses with all and singular the appurtinances thereunto the s<sup>d</sup> William Everel his heirs & assigns to him & there own sole proper use benifit & behoof from hence forth forever & the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb for himselfe his heirs executors & administrators doth hereby Covenant promis grant & agree to and with the s<sup>d</sup> William Everel his heirs & assigns in maner & forme following that is to say that att the time of the ensealing & delivery of these presents he the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb Is the true sole & lawfull owner of all the affore bargained premisses and stands lawfully seized thereof In his own proper Right of a good perfit & Indefeazeable Estate of Inheritance in ffee simple having in himselfe full power good Right & Lawfull authority to sel & Dispose of the same in manner as affore s<sup>d</sup> and that the s<sup>d</sup> William Everel his heirs & assigns shall & may hence forth forever Lawfully peaceably & quietly have hold use occupie possess & enjoy the above granted premisses with the appurtinances ther of free & clear & clearly acquitted & Discharged of & from all and all maner of former and other gifts grants bargains sales leases Morgages Joynturs Doures Judgments Executions Entails forfitures & of and from all other titles troubles charges & Incumbrances whatsoever had made comitted Don or suffered to be Don by the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>11</sup> Webb his heirs or assigns att any time or times before the ensealing & Delivery hereof & further the s<sup>d</sup> Samuell Webbe doth hereby covenant promis bind & oblige himself & his heirs executors & administrators from hence forth for ever here after hereafter to warrant & defend all the above granted premisses and the appurtinances therof unto the s<sup>d</sup> William

Everel his heirs & assigns against the Lawfull claims and Demands of all & every person or persons whom soever and att any time or times here after on demand to give and pass such further & ample assurance & confirmation of the premisses unto the S<sup>d</sup> William Everel his heirs & assigns for ever as in Law or Equity Can be Reasonably devised advised or Required In Witness whereof the S<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Webb hath hereunto sett his hand & seal Jun. 17, 1714 & In the thirteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign lady Anne Queen of England.

Signed sealed & delivered

Samuell Webb (Seal)

In the presents of

Windham Jun 17: 1714 M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Webb

his

personally appeared & freely acknowledged this

Benjamin × Scot

Instrument to be his act & deed before me

mark

Jushua Ripley Justice

Joshua Riply

& this Deed was Received: Jun: 17: 1714 & recorded pr Jhon fitch Clerk

State of Connecticut

Windham

SS

County of Windham

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and attested copy from the records of the Town of Windham. Attest: Frank P. Fenton, Town Clerk.

The *Town Records of Windham* give his marriage: "The marriage of William Avrel with **Ruth Bemis** his wife was october 13 A. D. 1721." (Cert. *T. R.*) Her parentage is not known; but Ephraim Bemis of Windham gives his own son James of Westerly, and *his* son (James's) Ephraim, after him, "land I now live on near Appaquag," etc., etc., June 27, 1723; and Ephraim Bemis is a member of the Hamilton Ch. 1736 (?); Daniel Bemis and his wife Ruth have a dau. Abigail b. to them June 26, 1724, at Windham (Cert. *T. R.*). These items may be a clue to her parentage. "Edward Griswold, b. Eng. 1607 m. (2) 1672-3, Sarah, widow of James Bemis of New London, Conn." (Larned's *Windham*.) A deed appears in the registry of Ashford, Conn., from Joseph Reynolds of Bristol to William Averrell of Wyndham, Dec. 26, 1739, for land in Ashford, consideration £127; this is the first deed in that town to an Averell, and it is now in the possession of the descendants of his son James to whom he willed the Ashford land. William and his wife were admitted as members of the Hampton Church, Aug. 25, 1723. This Congregational Church was organized June 5, 1723, being the Church in Windham Village, or Canada Society



Church. Very little is known of William and Ruth (Bemis) Averill.

The *Town Records* state "William Averill Dyed November 14th 1748", and that his wife Ruth Averill died October 20th 1749. In the *Probate Records*, for the Town of Windham, now Willimantic, Conn., will be found the will of William Averell dated July 20, 1748, probated Dec. 6, 1748, in which he mentions his wife Ruth, and his children in the following order: Stephen, James, "my beloved daughter Mary Preston," "my beloved Daughter Elizabeth Burnet," and his daughter Ruth Averell.

*P. R., District of Windham.* Probated Dec. 16, 1748. Rec. in Vol. ii, pp. 516-517-518. Inv. Vol. ii, pp. 518-519-520.

In the name of God, Amen, the 20<sup>th</sup> day of July 1748, I William Averell of Windham in the County of Windham in New England, husbandman being very weak & low in body but of perfect mind & memory thanks be given to God therefor calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing y<sup>t</sup> it is appointed for all men one to die do make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say Principally and first of all I give and recomend my soul into ye hands of God that gave it & my body I recomend to ye earth to be buried in Decent Christian buriel at ye discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at ye general ressurection I shall receive the same again by ye mighty power of God and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God To bless me in this life I give Demise and Dispose of the same in ye following manner and form . . . . .

Imprimis: I will that my just debts to any person or persons and funeral charges for me and my wife be paid by my Executors in Covenant time etc . . . . .

Item: I give and bequeath to Ruth my beloved wife ye following Perticlors The best room in ye house & convinances in the Cellar also to have Eight Bushels Indian Corn three busshells Rye one bussel wheat one bussel malt all to be ground and delivered to my wife yearly during life & priviledge to ye well and appel in ye on hand what is covenant and to have one hundred & eighty weight of good Pork and sixty weight of Beef all to be salted down and same covenant & Two barrels Cyder & eight pounds of good sheeps wool & ten pounds of good Flax & to keep a good Cow winter and summer and a horse to ride at all times when wanted and fire wood cut fit for the fire what she shall want & to find her her shoe & brought into ye house & Ten pounds of good Tobacco & Two quarts of rum & Two quarts of molasses & six pounds of sugar and to wash all her Clothes for her and to milk her Cow when she cant do it herself and to bring her wood into the house all ye particulars are above mentioned are to be fulfilled by my son Stephen Averell or his Executors yearly to my sd wife during life & it is my will that my wife shall have ye improvement of all the household goods

during her life & after her decease these to be delivered by my executors to my Three Daughters equally to be divided To Mary Preston, Elizabeth Burnet & Ruth Averell except my handirons which I give to my Son Stephen & my worsted combs Loom & Jacklin to my wife to dispose after her decease & if my wife shall see cause to marry then the above Injoyments to be of none Effect also it is my will that my wife is to be maintained by my son Stephen in sickness . . . . .

Item: I give to my dearly beloved son Stephen Averell my whole living that I now live on to him & his heirs forever with ye stock and farming Tools only I reserve eight sheep & ye first Colt that shall be raised on my farm to be kept winter & Summer for my son James Averell whilst he shall arrive to ye age of Twenty one it is to be understood y<sup>t</sup> my son James is to have the increase yearly to his disposal it is my will y<sup>t</sup> my son James shall have my best hatt & my gun and if my son Stephen shall die without heirs then my son James is to have all ye land which was my son Stephen's to him and his heirs forever only paying Fifty pounds old Tenor to each of my three daughters also I give to my two sons my wearing clothes equally to be divided between them both it is to be understood that my son Stephen is to find my Daughter Ruth her provision while she arrives to ye age twenty years if she shall stay with him

Item: I give to my dearly beloved son James Averell my farm that I now own in asford as may appear by record to him & to his heirs forever Also I give to my son James Fifty pounds pr year to be paid by my executors for four years going after he shall arrive to ye age of Twenty one old Tenor it is my will that my son James shall have my best Hatt & my gun & if my son James shall die without heirs then my son Stephen is to have all the land was my son James to him and his heirs forever only paying Fifty pounds old Tenor to each of my Three Daughters, it is my will that my son James shall live with my son Stephen while he shall arrive to ye age of Twenty one and if he shall live ye term of time then he is to have one quarter of an acre of land to plant yearly and a good Tobacco yard yearly and if my son dont live w<sup>t</sup> my son Stephen y<sup>n</sup> these fore articles to be of none effect keeping ye Colt sheep Land & Tobacco yard but if my shall live with him then to find him two good sutes of apparel and to read write and sypher

Item: I give to my dearly beloved Daughter Mary Preston Ten sheep four years after my decease to be paid by my Executors

Item: I give to my dearly beloved Daughter Elizabeth Burnet ten sheep five years after my decease to be paid by my Executors and flax enough to make a sute of curtains & to pay for ye weaving and a quart pott

Item: I give to my dearly beloved Daughter Ruth Averell one good feather bed Ticken underbed bolster & two pare of Pillow bores & two Pillows five sheep Two good all wool coverleds and one pare of blankets one bedstead one bed cord twenty nine pounds Piggen Feathers one Iron Pott with a bale holds Two pails full one Iron pot holdes one pail full with a bale & two

pails & a cedar washing tub six chairs one stand six wooden plates Three pewter Platters six pewter plates one great bason Two large porringers one bible one fire slice one pare of Tongs one salt mortar one sieve one warming pan one frying pan one Candlestick four knives & forks one good Cow and Calf Two Table Clothes Two Towells one pare shears and Ten sheep six years after my decease and flax enough to make a sute of Curtains & to pay for the weaving and a quart Pott and Tramel all to be paid by my Executors at her marriage day or at the age of Twenty years

I make & ordain my sole executors of this my last will and Testament my Friend John Fuller and my beloved son Stephen Averell both of the Town and County aforesd all and singular my Land & messurages & Tenements by us freely to be possessed and enjoyed and I do hereby utterly Disallow revoke and Disannul all and every other former will Testament Leagie & bequests and executors by me in any ways before named willed and bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming y<sup>e</sup> and no other to be my last will & Testament

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the day and year above written. Sign<sup>d</sup> seal<sup>d</sup> publish<sup>d</sup> pronounced and declared by ye sd William Averell as his last will & Testament in the presence of us the subscribers

Thos Hovey Jun  
John Loomis  
Benj Bidlack

William Averell (seal)

Windham District ss<sup>t</sup> Windham Dea<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1748 Then came & personally appeared Mess<sup>rs</sup> Nath Hovey Jun<sup>r</sup> John Loomis & Benj Bidlack the subscribers as witnesses to the foregoing last will and Testament of Mr. William Averell deceased & made solemn oath that they saw ye sd Averell signe seal and publish & declare the foregoing instrument to be his last will & Testament and they each of them sett to their hands as witnesses in the presence of ye said Testator Jurant Coram

Jon<sup>s</sup> Trumble Assist

at a Court of Probate held at Windham in ye District of Windham Deac 16<sup>th</sup> 1748

Present Jon<sup>s</sup> Trumble Esq Judge

The foregoing will was exhibited into this Court & is proved approved and ordered to be recorded & kept on file and Mr John Fuller one of the Executors named therein came and accepted that trust and took ye qualification thereon accordingly

Test Shubael Conant

Clerk Probate Pro tempore

Recorded Feby 10 1748/9

Ichabod Robinson

Clerk Probate

State of Connecticut, }  
 County of Windham, } S. S.

I, Charles N. Daniels, Judge of the Probate Court for the District of Windham, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of Record.

Given under my hand and the seal of this Court, this 30<sup>th</sup> day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight.

Charles N. Daniels      Judge.

Inv. Personal Estate	£ 941. 18s. 06d.
Whomestead £1800	
Farm at Ashford £550	2350. 00 . 00.
	£3291. 18 . 6.

Children of William and Ruth (Bemis) Averell (all b. at Windham, Conn. Cer. T. R.) :

111. i. JAMES<sup>(a)</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1722; d. Dec. 3, 1722-3.
112. ii. EPHRAIM<sup>s</sup>, b. July 3, 1722-3; bap. Aug. 31, 1723, in Hampton Ch.; d. Aug. 8, 1743.
113. iii. MARY<sup>s</sup>, b. May 24, 1724; m. William Preston.
114. iv. ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1725-6; m. Jonathan Burnap or Burnet.
115. v. STEPHEN<sup>(a)</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1729; d. Nov. 6, 1729.
116. vi. STEPHEN<sup>(b)</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1730; m. Sarah Hendee.
117. vii. RUTH<sup>s</sup>, b. July 2, 1733; m. John Loomis.
118. viii. JAMES<sup>(b)</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1734-5; m. Mary Walker.

#### THE ARUNDEL, OR KENNEBUNKPORT, ME., BRANCH OF THE AVERELLS.

Winthrop's *Hist. of New England* makes mention of "Cape Porpus," in Vol. i, p. 89. "One Jenkins, late an inhabitant of Dorchester and now removed to Cape Porpus, went with an Indian up into (the) country with store of goods to truck, and being asleep in a wigwam of one of Passaconamy's men was killed in the night by an indian."

Baxter Library, Portland, Me. The *History of Kennebunk Port from its First Discovery* by Charles Bradbury, published 1837, sums up what was to be found about the place at the date of its publication. The following extracts may be of interest:

Kennebunkport, under the names of Cape Porpoise and Arundel was of little importance, and little is known of its first settlement.

There is a total loss of town records for nearly a century after its first settlement . . . but it was early settled and one of the first

incorporated places in Maine . . . . . Mr. Bradford, the author, thinks from the description by Gabriel Archer in "Purchas his Pilgrims" (Archer being a gentleman in said voyage of Capt. Bartholemew Goswold the Eng. navigator who sailed to the N. E. coast from Falmouth (Eng.) March 26, 1602) that the point touched May 14, 1602 called North land and another Rock 12 leagues West called Savage Rock was either Cape Porpoise or some other point of land in the neighbourhood of Wells Bay. Savage Rock he thinks was the Nubble near Cape Neddock.

Martin Pring with the Speedwell and Discoverer sailed from Milford Haven April 10, 1603 and landed June 7, near Penobscot and afterwards sailed as far as the Piscataqua. He went a short distance up the Kennebunk river.

John Smith gave its present name to Cape Porpoise on his voyage to Maine 1614. The first settlers in Maine were fishermen and traders. Bradford also says that Winthrop speaks of Cape Porpoise as a well known land mark in 1630.

The first General Court under the Charter to Sir Ferdinando Gorges was opened June 25, 1640 and the records of the County of York have been kept regularly ever since. In Nov. 1652 York and Kittery submitted to the Claims of Mass. to the Western part of Maine, including Wells and Saco; and Cape Porpoise submitted July 5, 1653; courts were held at York and Wells.

Inhabitants of Yorkshire enjoyed the privilege of voting without being members of the Church, and Maine was thus frequently an asylum for the excommunicate as the inhabitants had come there for gain and not for non-conformity. It was said: "when a man can find no religion to his taste let him remove to Maine."

The town suffered from Indian depredations from its first settlement to 1714. In 1703 (time of Third Indian War), it was deserted; but in spite of an order of the Court many returned in 1714, and in 1716 prayed for a restoration of the town privileges.

Among the Proprietors, 1726—was Samuel Averell. In 1728, Stephen Averill was made a proprietor and given one hundred acres of land; also same year Jacob Wildes, Joseph Averill, Samuel Wildes, Shadrach Watson, Joseph Averill.

The compiler of this Genealogy is much indebted to Bradbury's *Biographical Sketches in the History of Kennebunkport* for data relative to the Averell Family in Arundel. That there were some mistakes in that early sketch is not surprising. There seems to be no evidence that any of the Averills were ever settled at "Kittery"; and Job Averill mentioned with other first settlers as "brother," was a cousin and not a brother.

The fact that several Topsfield people had settled in Arundel at the time of its resettlement (about 1714) is of value in

connection with their association with and relationship to the Averells of Topsfield. "Ensign Thomas Perkins came from Topsfield 1719 and was made Proprietor in Barret's right."

31. **Samuel<sup>1</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. prob. between 1685 and 1691, possibly at Ipswich or Topsfield, Mass., though no record of his birth has been found. He lived with his parents in Topsfield for a time, and the family may have been for a while in some other state, but they had returned to Topsfield by 1702. He removed to Arundel, "Alias Cape Porpoise," on the Maine coast, probably tempted there by the settlement of other Topsfield inhabitants, for example, Thomas Perkins and his wife, or by the stories of his great-uncle, Thomas Averill, who with his family lived in or near York and Wells, Me. Bradbury says that he and his brothers were at Kittery, but no record of them has been found there.

(*Co. York Deeds. Vol. xvi, p. 211.*) At a legal meeting of the Proprietors, freeholders and other inhabitants . . . . at Arundel, May 30, 1720. There was given & granted Fifty Acres of land apeace to the Persons here named, viz, Jonathan Sherman, Joseph Averel, Samuel Averel (to them & their Heirs) . . . . *Provided.* they do build & settle in said town within one ————— (?), next after this date, and so continue in said town for the space of five years next coming by themselves or some Person in their Room that is now an Inhabitant in said Town . . . . This grant . . . . on the Commons not to Infringe on any former Grant.

(Signed) Tho<sup>s</sup> Perkins, Town Clerk.

Ensign Thomas Perkins came from Topsfield to Arundel in 1719 where he was made a Proprietor in Barret's right. His wife was Mary Wildes (No. 48) of Topsfield. (See *Wildes Families of Essex County*, from which we quote the following) :

She was bap. there Mar. 3, 1691-2; m. Nov. 26, 1719, and removed to Arundel with her husband. Their house in Arundel was a garrison. She was the dau. of Ephraim Wild (No. 11) and granddaughter of Sarah (Averill) Wildes who was executed for witchcraft. She was therefore a cousin three degrees removed from Samuel. She died at Arundel Apr. 1, 1742. Mr. Perkins was the son of Elisha and Katherine (Towne) Perkins of Topsfield. Their children were *Mary, Sarah, John, & Ephraim* Wildes. Four of her brothers were at the taking of *Norrichwock* in 1724, Ephraim, Jacob, Samuel, and Jonathan Wildes. On this expedition they visited their sister, and all of them removed to Arundel. The influence of this family

and its wide relationships were sufficient to tempt others in Topsfield to take up land in Arundel.

Among the Proprietors in 1726 were Samuel Averell; in 1728, Stephen Averill; and in the same year Joseph Averill, Jacob Wildes, Samuel Wildes, Shadrach Watson. Jacob Wildes and Samuel were brothers of Mary (Wildes) Perkins. Samuel Averell m. before Mar. 4, 1732, **Ruth Watson** dau. of John Watson\* of Arundel, who was there in 1713: (*York Deeds*, Vol. xviii, p. 1. 1735-'37) I Samuel Averell of Arrundell . . . . . in consideration of a certain Tract of Land which I have of my Father-in-Law Mr John Watson of Arundel . . . . . (have) sold unto him the s'd John Watson one Measuage of land in Arundel containing 41 acres which was a vote of the Proprietors of Arundel to Diyde (divide?) all the land on the Upper Road, and which was laid out to myself bearing date March 11, 1730.

May 4, 1732. (Signed) Samuel Averel

Ack. March 18, 1735-6 York Ss Wells.

(*York Deeds*, Vol. xxxii, p. 272.) I Samuel Averel of Arundel for 50 acres of land that I have of my father-in-law Mr John Watson of Arundel have confirmed unto him John Watson one tract of land in Arundel containing 50 acres which was a grant from the town of Arundel to myself having date May 30, 1720 . . . . .

May 18, 1730 (Signed)

Samuel Averel

her

Ruth Averel

mark

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Edward Melcher

Elizabeth Melcher

Shadrack Watson

Hannah Watson

Vol. 20, p. 117. Samuel Averell of Arundel for 47 acres of land given him by deed of exchange by John Watson Sen<sup>r</sup> of Arundell, gives him 2 tracts of land in Arundel March 18, 1735-6

(Signed) Samuel Averel.

Vol. 20, p. 27. John Watson Sen<sup>r</sup> of Arundel sells to Samuel Averell of Arundel for £20, two acres of Marsh together with all the common rights June 1, 1737.

Vol. 29, p. 172. Samuel Averell of Arundell for £26 pd him by Henry Maddock of Arundel sells him one messuage containing 50 acres of land Feb. 1743. (signed) Samuel Averell

At a general town Meeting at Arundel March ye 25 1732 Mr Joseph Wilde was chosen Moderator; Capt. Thomas Perkins, Town Clerk; Sam<sup>l</sup> Averel & Philip Durrol Jun<sup>r</sup> Tythingmen for the year ensuing; Joseph Averel was chosen Fence viewer (*Arundel T. R.* Jan. 18, 1731 to 1733—

(or 1732-3 [?]) Mr Joseph Averel was chosen moderator; Mar 20. 1733. Samuel Averell Surveyor Joseph Averel Tytheingman; 1734, Mar. 5. Samuel Averel and Joseph Averell paid for work. 1735-6 Samuel Averel Fence viewer and March ye 30 1735-6 Sam<sup>l</sup> Averel chosen grand jury man.

Also at this period the townsmen appear to take turns in "sweeping the meeting House"; Mar. 5, 1736/7 "Mr Samuel Averel and Mr John Murphy were chosen with Mr Joseph Averel Surveyors of High ways: in office again 1737-8. Sept. 14. 1738; Mr Samuel Averel chosen one of committee to "Declare ye mind of the Town to the Councill in regard to Rev. Mr. Prentice, his being dismissed from this Church and People." "1739, Mar. ye 13," Samuel Averel again fills an office. He was paid several times for looking after the Meeting House; and Mar 22, 1741-2, he was chosen Constable. Mentioned also 1743-4. The last mention of Mr Samuel Averel in *Arundel Town Records* was in 1745-6.

Oct. 7, 1755, Elizabeth Whitney, formerly Elizabeth Melchers, Wit. of above deed—Vol. 32, p. 272 (Samuel Averel to Mr John Watson) makes oath that she saw Samuel Averell sign this deed, and that the said Samuel Averell is since deceased.

Bradbury says: "Samuel Averell was cast away at M<sup>t</sup> Desert in 1747, and drowned."

Our last record of his wife is when she signs the deed, Vol. 32, p. 272, releasing right of dower.

The Louisberg expedition was in 1745, and Stephen Averell and possibly some of the other Arundel Averells were in this expedition with Capt. Thos Perkins.

At least four children of Samuel and Ruth (Watson) Averell died young, and their names are unknown; the others survived their parents.

Children (prob. all were b. at Arundel):

119. i. RUTH\* (see mema., p. 165), b. — —, 17—; m. James Huff.
120. ii. EUNICE<sup>1</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Lieut. Jesse Dorman, who was in the Louisberg Expedition 1745, and in Colonial service at Lake George 1758. He was the son of Jabez Dorman, who was first Moderator of the Town of Arundel and came from Boxford, Mass., in 1715, and was Rep. to the Gen. Court.
121. iii. MARY<sup>2</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Joseph Bickford.



122. iv. (CHILD)<sup>5</sup>, d. y.  
 123. v. (CHILD)<sup>6</sup>, d. y.  
 124. vi. (CHILD)<sup>5</sup>, d. y.  
 125. vii. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (?) [Is it possible that James Averell of Arundel who appears in Mass. Rs. of Colonial Wars was a son of the above named Samuel? See Col. Rs. Gen. No. 125. Emmanuel Averell also in same records may belong to the Arundel stock.—Ed.]

## MEMORANDA.

\* Mr. John Watson, father of Mrs. Ruth (Watson) Averill, was a Welshman, and an Ensign in the Arundel Militia, and had been a trumpeter in the King's service. He died 1753. Bradbury.

† in Published Maine Wills, 1640-1750, is found the will of John Altimes of Arundel in the Co. of York, the 12th day of Oct. 1750, the Wits of which were Jacob Wildes, Moses Foster, Mary <sup>her</sup> × Averell (Was mark this Mary the dau. of Samuel Averill?)

Also:

Will of Benjamin Cole of Arundel the 21<sup>st</sup> day of April 1740 was witnessed by Samuel Averell among others.

**34. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Mar. 21, 1697, by Rev. Mr. Capen of Topsfield, Mass. (see *Topsfield V. S.*), prob. passed his youth in that town. He is said by Bradbury to have settled at Kittery, Me., in 1714, with his brothers, but of this we find no evidence in town records or deeds. He was at Arundel, Me., May 30, 1720, when he received from the Proprietors of that town, together with his brother Samuel Averel, and others, a grant of fifty acres of land (see p. 162, under Samuel, No. 31). He also appears in a deed dated Jan. 15, 1727-8, as of Arundel (see below, Abstracts from deeds recorded in *York Co. Deeds*, now at Alfred, Me., several of which are witnessed by his brothers and cousins).

In the *Town Meeting records* of Arundel his name appears as follows:—

March ye 25, 1732, Joseph Averel as Fence viewer; Jan. 18, 1732-3, Mr. Joseph Averel, Moderator; Mar. 20, 1733, Tytheingman; Mar. 5, 1734, pd for work that year; Mar. 5, 1736-7, one of the Surveyors of Highways; he fills an office 1739-40; and Mar. 3, 1740, Joseph Averel is chosen Juryman to Falmouth Court for Aug. 13, 1741.

He married, prob. about 1720, "Jane" or "Jennet" or "Jean" McLellan, a relative of Hugh McLellan, and Elizabeth

his wife, who were from Co. Antrim, Ireland, and descendants of Sir Hugh M<sup>c</sup>Lellan, of Argyle, Scotland (see *Hist. of Gorham, Me.*).

This Hugh is said to have come with his family (wife Eliz. and infant) in 1733 from Londonderry, Ireland, arriving in Boston and going at once to York, Me. They then removed, first to Saco, secondly to Falmouth and Black Cove, then to Portland, Me., and finally settled at Gorham, Me. Elizabeth, wife of Hugh, was by birth a M<sup>c</sup>Lellan, dau. of Cary M<sup>c</sup>Lellan, and b. 1709. Cousins of Hugh settled in Portland. (Our records would indicate, if correct, that Janet was the dau. of another M<sup>c</sup>Lellan, not of Hugh, although that has been claimed. Probably deeds and probate records at Alfred, Me., for York Co., would reveal her parentage and the relationship to other M<sup>c</sup>Lellans. Ed.)

Vol. xii, p. 246. I James Musey of Mendon Co Suffolk, yeoman for a valuable sum, which I have already rec'd of Joseph Averel and Jacob Wildes both of Arundel in the Co. of York Husbandmen . . . . . do sell . . . . . unto them 20 acres in Arundel, beginning at the N. W. corner with a little Birch tree . . . . . standing on the E. side of a Brook that comes from the Northward running into the old Bever Pond . . . . . thence S. . . . . , West . . . . . , N. 57 rods to a maple standing near the aforesaid Brookside below the Bever dam, and so West . . . . .

Jan. 15, 1727/8. (Signed) James Musey

Wit's. Samuel Averell

Thomas Perkins

Ack. Jan. 29, 1727/8.

Vol. xii, p. 252. I James Mussey of Mendon, Co. Suffolk, (Pro. Mass. Bay) for the sum of £550, to me in hand paid by Joseph Averell and Jacob Wildes both of Arundell in the Co. of York Husbandmen do give . . . . . sell . . . . . to them . . . . . several tracts . . . . . of land lying . . . . . in Arundel . . . . . containing in the whole 450 acres together with three quarters of a double saw mili now standing on Part thereof . . . . . bounded . . . . . N. W. by a red oak tree standing a little to the Westward on the West side of the River that runneth in between the two Salt Water Falls of Kennebunk River called by the name of the Middle River above the 3d Falls, Northwesterly from the Falls and so running from sd tree on a South course down the River on the West side thereof 160 r. or poles . . . . . And so across the River on an East course 130 rods, thence N. 160 poles thence West 130 poles . . . . . 130 acres, and also the ½ part of 50

acres granted by the Town of Arundel to Walter Penewell and by him to James Mussey, and 10 acres of fifty that was granted by the Town of Arundel to John Barton (this running 40 rods up said river), and 100 acres more which was a grant from the Town of Cape Porpoise to my Father Thomas Mussey in 1681 (also by the River); with 50 acres more granted by the town of Arundel to *Ens.* Thomas Perkins, and by him to sd Mussey, and also 86 acres of upland part of 130 acres sold by Maryere (Maria?) Kendall to my Father Thomas Mussey in the year 1662, and 6 acres . . .

Jan. 16, 1727.

(Signed) James Mussey

Wit's

Samuel Averel

Thomas Perkins

Ack. York Ss. Wells, Jan<sup>ry</sup> 19, 1727/8

Vol. xiii, p. 234. At a Lawful Meeting of the Proprietors of Arundel Jan. 14, 1728/9, and by Adjournment held Tuesday the 28<sup>th</sup> day of January 1728/9 (there was) Then given and granted unto Joseph Averel, and Benjamin Major Fifty acres of Land apiece to be laid out on the comon Land in Arundel not infringing on any former Grants (and each fifty to be laid out altogether) to them and their Heirs forever. Voted, attest Thomas Perkins Clerk of ye Proprietors. A true copy as it is recorded in the *Proprietors Book of Records of Arundel*.

Recorded June 3, 1730.

Vol. xiii, p. 238. We Joseph Averill and Jacob Wildes yeomen . . . both of Arundel, Co. York (Pro. Mass. Bay), for £50 to us in hand paid by John Merrill of ye same town and county do . . . sell him . . . a parcel of land in Arundel . . . containing 50 acres lately granted and laid out to Thomas Perkins and since conveyed to James Mussey and lately purchased by us . . . bounded southwesterly on Kennebunk River, N. W. on Capt. Downing's land, N. E. on the Middle River & S. W. on land of Capt Hill.

Jan. 16, 1729/30. (Signed) Joseph Averill

Jacob Wilds.

Wit's. John Baxter

Ruth Wilds

Stephen Averell

Ack. June 23, 1730.

(N. B. Would not the above deed indicate that Joseph Averill was unmarried at this date, as his wife does not sign this deed? Ruth Wilds was from Ipswich and the dau. of Ebenezer and Mary (Borman) Foster. (See the *Wildes Fam.*)

Vol. xiv, p. 225. I Joseph Averell Millman of Ariandel . . . for £45, pd by Samuel Emery of Wells . . . sell him . . . one message in the Town of Arundel . . . it being one sixt part of one hundred acres of land lying on Kennebunk River, adjoining

the land y<sup>t</sup> was granted by the Town of Arundel to Edmund Littlefield and Joseph Littlefield, with the six part of a mill priviledge with what I have done toward said mill, it is to be understood the (part of that) Hundred Acres of Land y<sup>t</sup> Jacob Wiles and I bought of James Musey the part containing by Estimation 16 acres more or less with the six Parte of ye priviledge of ye stream for Mill or Mills with what I have done towards said Mill . . . . . of which I am lawfully siezed and possessed of the same in mine own proper right as a good perfect and absolute estate of Inheritance in fee simple

Nov. 3<sup>d</sup> 1730.

Signed Joseph Averell

Wit's. Willam Patton

Stephen Averell.

Ack. by Joseph Averell at *Wells*. York Co SS. Oct 5, 1731.

Vol. xv, p. 144. I Joseph Averill of Arundel Millman . . . . . for £50 to me in hand p<sup>d</sup> by Joseph Littlefield of Wells, Miller, have sold to him sd. Miller, 50 acres of land in the Township of Arundel—which was granted by the town to Thomas Watson Nov 18, 1719.

Jan. 11, 1731/2 (Signed) Joseph Averill

Wit's

Abigail Wheelwright

Nath'l Harrington

Ack. by Joseph Averill Dec. 8, 1732

Vol. xv, p. 181. I George March of Arundel for £30, p<sup>d</sup> me by Joseph Averill of sd Town of Arundel have . . . . . sold him 50 acres of land in the Township of Arundel . . . which land was granted by the Town of Arundel to Th<sup>o</sup> Watson Nov. 18, 1719.

Jan. 10, 1731/2. (signed) Geo. March

Wit<sup>s</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup> Prentice

Sam l Wildes

Ack. my Geo. March York SS. Arundale

Jan. ye 31, 1732/3

(Geo. Marsh had m. Abigail, dau. of John Watson, Sr., and sister of Samuel Averell's wife, Ruth Watson.)

Vol. xvii, p. . . . We Joseph Averl and Jacob Wildes of Arundel for £66. 13s 4d. to us in hand paid by William Eliot and John Fairfield now of Arundel, Costers, do sell to them . . . . . Two third Parts of an hundred acres of land in Arundel ajoyning to (?) Kenebunk River . . . by . . . a gully which cometh down between the Oak Plain and ye Saw

Mill known by the name of Littlefield's Mill, thence South East . . . .  
then South West to the River . . . . .

Sept. 25, 1728. Signed. Joseph Averell

Wit s Jacob Wildes

Jonathan Philbrook

John Baxter

Stephen Averell

Ack. July 11, 1730.

Vol. xv, p. 211. Jacob Wildes and Joseph Averell millmen of Arundel also make a purchase from Jeremiah Springer of Arundel for £100, of 50 acres of land in Arundel . . . . . and another 50 acres in Arundel which was a grant from the Proprietors of Arundel Jan 14, 1728/9 to s'd Springer

March 1, 1732/3.

Vol. xvi, p. 205. I Joseph Averell of Arundel . . . Husbandman . . . . for £40, paid by Joseph Sayer Esq'r of Wells . . . . have . . . . . sold to him 50 acres of land which was granted to me by the Town of Arundel May 30, 1720 viz. I do hereby grant, bargain and sell to the said Joseph Sayer fifty acres of land anywhere he the said Joseph Sayer shall see cause to lay it out in the Township of Arundel not infringing on my grant given by sd Town, and laid out *before* May 30, 1720. In witness whereof I have here with *Jane my wife* in Token of her free consent to this bargain in full and relinquishment of all her Right of Dowry and Thirds in Premises set our Hands and Seal the six day of Feb'y in the year of our Lord 1732/3

Signed

Joseph Averel

Wit\* Eleazer Clark

Elizabeth Clark

Ack. by Joseph Averel York SS. Wells, Aug. 2, 1734

N. B. This is the first time the wife of Joseph Averel is mentioned; but she does not sign this instrument.

Vol. xix, p. 47. I Joseph Averell of Arrundell for £80 p<sup>n</sup> me by Robert Smith of s<sup>d</sup> Town, Millman, do sell him . . . . . one messuage of land in Arrundell, being the third part of 130 acres (Des. is of that part previously purchased from James Mussey See York Deeds Vol. xii, p. 252) on the west side of the River that runneth between the two salt water Falls of Kenebunk River called by the name of Middle River, and the third part of 10 acres of land (which also belonged to Averell and Wildes) . . .

July 9, 1735.

(Signed) Joseph Averell

Wit\* Jacob Wildes

Phillip Durrell

Ack. April 13, 1737

Vol. xix, p. 48. I Joseph Averell of Arrundell yeoman for £12. 10. 0. sell to Robert Smith of Arrundell ten acres of land to be laid out any where on the Common Lands of Arundel, not infringing on former grants, . . . (which is) That part of 200 acres given to Rev. Thomas Prentice which I purchased of *Job Averell* as by Deed may appear.

April 5, 1737.

(Signed) Joseph Averell

Ack.

Same date.

(Record of this Sale by Job Averell to Joseph Averell has not yet been found. It is, I believe, not recorded in *York Deeds*. Job<sup>4</sup> (Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) was for a time at Arundel. Ed.)

*Deeds*. Vol. xxxii, p. 44. Joseph Averell of Arundel for £266, pd by Timothy Davis sells him 91 acres of land in Arundel

Dec. 10, 1752.

Signed Joseph Averell

Vol. xix, p. 307. I Joseph Averell of Arundel . . . . for £50 paid me by Abel Merrill and John Merrill both of Arundel . . . . sell to them all my right title and interest in a certain piece of Upland and Meadow in the Township of Arundel, containing in the whole 50 acres, being the one half thereof, my proper share yet undivided which I the s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Averell and Jacob Wildes purchased of Jeremiah Springer March 1732/3, and Jean Auerel the wife of me the s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Auerel doth . . . . surrender her right of Dowry and Power of Thirds of in and unto the afore demised . . . .

Feb. 14, 1739.

(Signed) Joseph Auerell

Ack. Feb. 29, 1739/40

Vol. xxii, p. 195. I Joseph Averell of Arundel for £280 to me in hand paid by Jeremiah Lassell do . . . . sell him . . . . several parcels and tracts of land in Arundel and the Fourth part of a Double Saw Mill with a quarter part of the stream for to build a mill or Mills on be it more or less, the lands being one third part of one half 50 acres that was granted Walter Penewell and laid out unto James Mussey Mch 25, 1720, and 50 acres laid out to the s<sup>d</sup> Averel . . . . and 20 acres which is the half part of 40 acres laid out to Jacob Wildes and to me Jan. 14, 1728.

(Dated) May 1741.

Signed Joseph Averell

Wit's

her

John Fairfield

Jennet Averell

Simon Luett

mark

Tho. Perkins Jun<sup>r</sup>

The children of Joseph Averell and of Jane McLellan his wife were:

126. i. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.

- 
127. ii. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 128. iii. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 129. iv. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 130. v. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 131. vi. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 132. vii. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; d. of throat distemper in Arundel, Me., 1735.  
 133. viii. JOSEPH, JR.<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1722; m. Hannah Watson.  
 134. ix. JANE<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; m. Hugh M<sup>c</sup>Lellen.  
 135. x. MARGARET<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; m. Mr. ——— Hodge.  
 136. xi. MARY (MOLLY)<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; m. Mr. ——— Clark.

## MEMORANDA.

(We are indebted to Capt. George W. Averill of Kennebunkport for many facts relative to descendants of his ancestor Joseph (No. 34) Averell. Ed.)

35. **Mary<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. prob. at Ipswich or in that vicinity. The birth records of her brothers and sisters are also doubtful, although Rev. Mr. Capen baptized some of them at Topsfield. Mary was m. July 9, 1719, at Ipswich, Mass. (*T. R.*), she being then of Topsfield, to **Caleb Jackson**, who was of Ashford, Conn., at date of marriage. His parents were Caleb\* (see mema., p. 172) and Elizabeth\* (see mema., p. 172) (How) Jackson of Rowley, Mass., where he was b. June 20, 1687. (Letter from a descendant, Mrs. Nathan G. Pond, Milford, Conn.) Mary's brothers William and Jabez, and her uncles Thomas and Isaac Averill settled in Connecticut, and some of them preceded her there. Her children were b. between 1721-29 in Enfield, Conn., but *Topsfield Town Records*, Mar. 2, 1730-1, have the following entry: "Whereas there is some of ye Estate of the Widow Mary Averill (Late of Topsfield Deceased) In the hands of the Selectmen: The Town do now order that the sd Estate shall be delivered unto Mary Jackson or her order if there be opportunity for it She being a Daughter of said Deceased, & a poor Widow.—Voted."

## Children (b. at Enfield, Conn.):

- i. JAMES<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1721.
- ii. MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. July 25, 1723.
- iii. ANNA<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1726.
- iv. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1729.

## MEMORANDA.

\* Elizabeth How, wife of Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Riley) Jackson, was the dau. of James How, Jr., of Ipswich, Mass., and of Elizabeth Jackson, who, as Elizabeth How, was executed as a witch July 19, 1692, with Sarah Averell Wildes; she [Elizabeth How, the elder] was the dau. of William Jackson of Rowley, Mass.

**36. Stephen<sup>4</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. June 6, 1701, by Rev. Mr. Capen, at Topsfield, Mass., prob. passed his youth there with his parents. He removed to Arundel, formerly Cape Porpoise, now Kennebunkport, Me., prob. with his brothers Samuel and Joseph, where he became, according to Bradbury, one of the "Proprietors," with a grant of "one hundred acres of land." The old town records are difficult reading, and his name may appear among them, although not found in a rapid search. But he witnessed deeds for his brother Joseph Averell and his cousin Jacob Wildes† (see mema., p. 173), as appears by *York Co. Deeds*, Sept. 25, 1728; Jan. 16, 1729-30, and 1730 (see said deeds under Joseph, No. 34). He m. **Phebe** ———, as shown by following deed:  
shown by following deed:

*York Deeds*. Vol xxx, p. 57. I Stephen Averell of Arundel . . . .  
for £80 p<sup>n</sup> me by James Sampson and Ebenezer Sampson have sold them  
land in Arundel . . . . (bounds) until one hundred acres be accom-  
plished Phebe the wife of me the s<sup>d</sup> Stephen Averell doeth freely surrender  
her right of dowry

May 11, 1744.

(Signed)      Stephen Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup>.

Samuel Averell

Robert Smith

The children of Stephen Averell and of Phebe (———)  
his wife, were:

- 137. i. PHEBE<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; m. after 1757, Nicholas Weeks.
- 138. ii. REBECCA<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; m. and moved away into the country "of Schoodic, Me."
- 139. iii. SARAH<sup>5</sup>‡ (see mema., p. 173), b. 17—; m Mr. ————  
Maddcx or Maddock.
- 140. iv. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—.
- 141. v. (?) "A BOY DIED YOUNG"<sup>5</sup>.



## MEMORANDA.

† Bradbury says in his Hist. of Kennebunkport, that Mr. Hovey speaks of a Jacob Averill, a joiner who lived in Arundel in 1747. This undoubtedly was a brother of "Mr. Nathaniel Averel Jun<sup>r</sup>, Survair" who received a piece of land in Arundel Sept. 16, 1736. [See Jacob (No. 42), son of Nathaniel (No. 10), of Topsfield, Mass., who m. his cousin Priscilla Wildes and was therefore closely related to the Wildes and Averells of Arundel.]

He returned to Topsfield (see *The Wildes Family of Essex Co.*). This is given merely to record Bradbury's item, which was of interest.

‡ The given name of Mr. Maddox or Maddock is not known, but a Henry Maddock of Arundel buys land of Samuel Averell of Arundel Feb. 1743. (*York Deeds*, Vol. xxix, p. 172.)

**39. Jabez<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. June 15, 1707, at Topsfield, Mass., was among the youngest of his father's family. He was apprenticed, 1717, to his Uncle Isaac Averill, and therefore was with him in Preston, Conn. His eldest brother William had already purchased (June, 1714) a farm at Hampton, Conn.; but he (William) was still a very young man.

He removed early to Rehoboth, Mass., possibly with his Uncle Isaac. His grandson, James Averill, wrote Feb. 9, 1853, from Griswold, Conn. to Charles K. Averill (No. 1480): "My grandparents died some years before I was born; my statements in regard to them were received from my parents. My grandfather, Jabez Averill, emigrated to Preston (now Griswold) some 120\* years ago (1733?), from Rehoboth in Mass. My grandmother, Dolly Buxton, was from Sutton, Mass. They bought a farm on what was then called Chestnut Hill." This statement is also given by others. Mr. James Averill further states: "Col. Perry Averill of Washington (Conn.), often visited us, when I was a boy, in going from Washington to Rehoboth, . . . I once visited at Col. Averill's before I was married; and Samuel and his sister, Matilda, visited us. I also spent two nights at Elizabeth's, at Hartford."

## MEMORANDA.

\* The time given for Jabez Averill's emigration to Preston is incorrect, because he had lived in Preston some years before that date. The probability is that he was there in 1717, after a brief stay in Rehoboth. (See Isaac, No. 21, p. 145.)

In the MS. of Samuel Johnson Averill (though filled in by another hand) we find: "William (Averell) of Pomfret, Jabez (Averill) of Preston, and Isaac of New Preston thought to be brothers;" though there was some doubt.

[The person who wrote in these names could not have been Samuel J. Averill, because he knew that Jabez was not the brother of his ancestor Isaac; but he did not know that William was the eldest brother of Jabez, a fact assured by other records.—Ed.]

From his Uncle, Isaac Averill, he received by deed a gift of land in recognition of his services:

*Preston Deeds*, Bk. i, p. 543; Abstract:

Know ye . . . . that I Isaac Averill . . . . for and in consideration that Jabez Auerill one of ye sons of my Brother William Auerill of Topsfield in ye county of Essex, in the provance of Massachusetts Bay in New England aforesaid (in) 1717 (was) Bound to me ye sd Isaac Auerill for more than ten years, and I was obliged by sd indention to board perform Sundry matters and things for ye sd Jabez Averill at ye end of his apprenticeship which I did not do and perform to and for sd Jabez Auerill, as also for that ye sd Jabez Averill has lived with and worked for me eighteen months sence he was free from sd apprenticeship, and for satisfaction for sd eighteen months work, and for what I was to do for him as exprest in sd indenture, so (I) therefore give and grant convey and confirm unto ye sd Jabez Auerill now of Preston in ye Co. of New London & Colony of Connecticut, and . . . . His Heirs . . . . A certain piece or parcel of land situate lying & being within ye township of Preston afores<sup>d</sup> . . . . Bounded as followeth . . . . 50 R. 61 Rds Easterly by my own Line . . . . about 50 acres.

Feb. 11, 1729-30.

Isaac Averill

Ak<sup>d</sup> Feb 16. 1729-30 by the above Isaac Averill.

Jabez Averill was m. Jan. 5, 1738, at Preston (*T. R.*), to "**Dolly**" Buxton of Sutton, Mass. The Congregational Church in Griswold (inc. from Preston, Oct., 1815), was organized Nov. 20, 1720, as the Second Church in Preston. In its records this marriage appears: "Jabez Averill & Rachel Buxton, Jan. 5, 1737-8." Rev. Hezekiah Lord was pastor 1720-1761. In her husband's will, in the administration of his estate and in other records, her name appears as Rachel. In Samuel Johnson Averill's MS. it appears

as "Dolly" and "Mary." Her parentage has not yet been discovered though deeds of that period give the name of Burton in association with her husband. *Middleton and Sutton, Mass., Vital Statistics*, give the surnames of Buxton and Burton.

From *Preston Deeds* we give the following abstracts:

Bk. v, p. 94: Isaac Burton Jun<sup>r</sup> of Preston, yeoman for £63, sells land in Preston to Jabez Averel of same town, Feb. 3, 1737-8. Wit<sup>s</sup> John Cook. Henry Burton. Ack. Apr. 26. 1738.

Bk. v, p. 265: Stephen Gates, for £15, conveys to Jabez Averil land in Preston, "bounded by sd Averill's farm that he now lives on," . . . "and Isaac Burton's land": Sept 30, 1741.

Bk. vii, p. 553: Dorothy Tracy to Jabez Averill, land in Preston, Jan. 29, 1765.

Bk. vii, p. 550: Daniel, John and Miner Tracy to Jabez Averill for £350, 167 acres of land in Preston. Jan. 30, 1765.

Bk. viii, p. 77: Jabez Averill of Preston, "from Parental Love and affection to my loving son James Averill" deeds him about 40 acres of land in Preston with dwelling house and barn thereon . . . May 2, 1765. Wit<sup>s</sup> Samuel Coit; Olive Coit.

It is probable that Jabez Averill was not in the Revolutionary War, but his sons, Capt. James Averill of Preston, and William, gave their services. A Jabez Avery of the Groton, Conn., Avery Family did serve, and he was from the same part of Connecticut, his will appearing in the same volume of Probate Records as that of Jabez Averill. As there was constant use of the name Avery for Averill in Revolutionary War records, it may be found that some relate to our Jabez; but this does not seem at all likely.

"Mr. Jabez Averill died the 27th April 1776" (*T. R.*): and "Mrs. Rachel Averill died the 5th day of May 1776" (*T. R.*), only eight days after her husband.

The will of Jabez Averill is found among *Probate Records* at Norwich, Conn., the inventory given at Preston 20th June 1776 amounts to £1297, 15s. 7½d. This fills three full pages; and includes among other articles of interest a Bible and other books, silver shoebuckles, plenty of beds, linen, pewter etc, showing that he was a prosperous man.

*Norwich P. R.*, Vol. iii, p. 85: Gideon Averel exhibits to this court the last will and testament of Jabez Averel late of Preston, deceased, which is approved and ordered to be recorded.

Gideon Averel one of the Executors named in sd will accepted sd trust and made oath accordingly. An inventory of the estate of Jabez Averel . . . . . is exhibited to this Court by Gideon Averel . . . . . which is approved and ordered to be recorded.

Court of Probate held in Norwich for the District of Norwich in New London Co., July 6, 1776.

*Norwich, Conn., P. R.* Vol. iii, p. 85: same Court; same date:

WILL of JABEZ AVERILL.

In the name of God Amen. — I Jabez Averill of Preston in the County of New London Being weak in Body but of sound disposing mind and memory (Blessed be God) do this 27<sup>th</sup> day of April 1776 make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following. Imprimis — I give to my Eldest son James Averill a lot of land Bounded as follows. Beginning at the North East corner running Westerly bounding on land formerly belonging to Binayah Tracy untill it comes to the road, thence Southerly bounded by the road till it comes to Peter Branches land, thence bounded by s<sup>d</sup> Branch<sup>s</sup> land on the West until it comes to James<sup>s</sup> own land, thence Southerly bounded on s<sup>d</sup> James<sup>s</sup> land till it comes to my home Farm, thence Easterly bounding on my old Farm till it comes to Volentown line, thence Northerly, bounding on Volentown Line to the bounds first mentioned, & also I give to my s<sup>d</sup> son James the improvements of a piece of land which I have a lease of from Isaac Widge adjoining to the premises, during the term of said lease, these are given to my son James Averill his heirs and assigns, forever.

Item. I give to my loving son *William* Averill his heirs and assigns forever all the land I bought of Benayah Tracy lying in Preston and Volentown, the profit of the s<sup>d</sup> Benayah Farm to be improved between my son William and my son Gideon, untill the s<sup>d</sup> Benayah Farm is paid for

Item. I give my loving son Gideon Averill all my Houses & land that I have in Preston & Volentown that I have not yet disposed of above, to him his heirs & assigns forever, the profit thereof to be improved between my s<sup>d</sup> sons Gideon and William untill the S<sup>d</sup> Benaijah Farm is paid for.

Item I give my loving wife *Rachal Averill* — one third part of all my moveable Estate after My just debts are paid also I give unto my s<sup>d</sup> wife the Little Bay Mare side saddle & Bridle to be at her *dispose* forever. Also I give her her right of Dower in all my Lands so long as she remains my widow . . . . .

Item. I give to my loving daughter *Elizabeth* fifty pounds L: (L.=lawful) money with what she has already received to be paid to her by my Executors hereafter named within one year after my decease which is the full of her portion . . . . .

Item. I give to my loving daughter *Sarah* fifty p<sup>d</sup> lawful money to be paid her by my Executors in goods and chattels at inventory price within one year after my decease which is the full of her portion.

Item. I give to my loving daughter *Rachel* fifty p<sup>d</sup> lawful money with

what she has already received to be paid her by my said Executors within one year after my decease which is her full portion.

Item. I give to my s<sup>d</sup> sons Gideon and William all my moveable Estate which I have not before disposed of, further my will is that my s<sup>d</sup> sons Gideon and William pay all my just debts, legacies & funeral charges And I make constitute & ordain my said sons Gideon & William to be my Executors to this my last Will and Testament to take care & see the same performed according to my true interest & meaning in every part thereof & I hereby revoke all other Will or Wills or Testament by me made heretofore in Witness whereof I have here unto set my hand & seal this 27<sup>th</sup> day of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1776.

Signed, sealed publish<sup>d</sup> & deliver<sup>d</sup> by the sd Testator as his last Will & Testament in the presence of us who at his request in his presence & in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto

Samuel Coit

his

Benj<sup>m</sup> Coit

Jabez

Averill

Peter Branch

mark

#### Children (all b. at Preston):

142. i. JAMES<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1738; m. Lucy Read,\* of Lisbon, New London Co., Conn.
143. ii. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, b. May 18, 1740; m. Daniel Bottom of Lisbon.
144. iii. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, b. July 25, 1742; m. James Button, of Lisbon.
145. iv. GIDEON<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1744; m. (1) Zuruiah Cogswell; m. (2) Elizabeth (Morgan) Johnson.
146. v. RACHEL<sup>5</sup>, b. July 5, 1746; m. John Read\*, of Norwich, Conn.
147. vi. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. —, 1748; m. Bethia Whipple.

41. Captain Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Averell (*Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 6, 1700, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*); passed his life in that town, where he was a housewright. He m. Nov. 24, 1743 (*T. R.*), Hannah Wilde (dau. of Ephraim Wilde and Mary Howlett, his wife), b. Oct. 8, 1709, at Topsfield. She was the granddaughter of Sarah (Averell) Wilde. She d. June 4, 1785 (*T. R.*), at Topsfield (*The Averill Gen., Essex Ant.*, gives: "May 22, 1790, aged eighty-four," which is probably the correct date. —Ed.).

In the *Essex Registry Deeds* the names of this Nathaniel Averell and his father appear frequently as grantor and grantee; Nathaniel, Jr., appearing first as grantor Aug. 6, 1751.

Capt. Averell d. Aug. 17, 1781, "in the 81 year of his age." There are excellent slates for both Mr. and Mrs. Averell in the

\* The name Read sometimes appears in records relating to this family as Reed.

old cemetery at Topsfield. In his will found among *Probate Court Records* at Salem, B. 355, pp. 4, 470, of date June 28, 1777, he calls himself "Nathaniel Averell of Topsfield Gentleman," and mentions his "well beloved Wife Hannah"; and his son Nathaniel Averell to whom he gives all of his real estate and all of his out door moveables; his dau. Hannah "Loverin," who is to receive the sum of £27. His son Nathaniel is made sole executor: "withal obliging him to accomodate his mother with a sufficiency of fire wood cut and brought to the door for her use continually."

"Further more my will is that after my Decease and my Wifes Decease my Books shall be equally divided between my children."

Witnesses

(Signed) Nathaniel Averell

Jeremiah Averell

Daniel Averell

Sarah Averell

"Will of Nathaniel Averell, late of Topsfield, Gentleman, dec. allowed Sept. 3, 1781."

May 6, 1782, there was presented by Mr. Nathaniel Averell, exr. "A true inventory of the estate of Capt. Nathaniel Averell late of Topsfield Gentleman deceased" (*Essex P. Ct. R.*, B. 355, p. 470).

Among the possessions enumerated appear the following: To Books 80/—; One silver Watch 54/—; One blue Kersey great Coat £3; One strait body's coat 42/—; A quantity of pewter; Knives and forks, Chafing dish, warming pan; Instruments for surveying; One gun; One sword; 60 acres of Upland and Meadow with 1½ the Buildings thereon.

A very pretty bit of country in Topsfield, just a little way from the center of the town, and once occupied by several Averells, has long been called "The Colleges," to which reference has already been made (see *T. H. C.*). It is possible this Nathaniel was one of that group.

Children (b. at Topsfield):

148. i. NATHANIEL<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1747; bap. May 10, 1747; m. (1) Dorothy Perkins; m. (2) Hannah Wilde.
149. ii. HANNAH<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1750; m. Jan. 23, 1773, John Lovering, of Ipswich, Mass., husbandman (pub. Jan. 23, 1773). Living at Ipswich in 1787 (*Averill Gen.*, *Essex Ant.*).

42. **Jacob<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 17, 1702 (*Topsfield, T. R.*); bap. Aug. 23, 1702; m. Feb., 1728 (?), **Priscilla Wilde**, dau. of Ephraim<sup>3</sup> Wilde (John<sup>2</sup>), who was therefore a descendant of Sarah (Averell) Wilde. She was born May 3, 1706, at Topsfield, and d. there either May 17, or 22, 1799, aged 94 years. Mr. Averill passed his life in Topsfield and d. there the 14th or 15th of June, 1791, in the 89<sup>th</sup> year of his age. The *Salem Gazette* of July 5, 1791, states that he died leaving a number of children and grandchildren, and that his wife was then in her 86<sup>th</sup> year, with whom he had lived 63 years and 4 months.

Children (all b. and bap. at Topsfield; *T. R.*):

150. i. **JACOB<sup>5</sup>**, b. Mar. 18, 1728-9; m. Nov. 23, 1752, at Topsfield, Hannah or Johanna Bryant. He was prob. in Arundel, Me., 1747. [See under Stephen, No. 36.] He was a cabinet maker and joiner.
151. ii. **DANIEL<sup>5</sup>**, b. Dec. 3, 1730; m. Joanna Hood.
152. iii. **DOROTHY<sup>5</sup>**, b. Feb. 24, 1731; m. Nov. 8, 1752, at Topsfield, David Prichard. They were prob. the parents of Dolly, bap. Nov. 25, 1753 (*Ch. R.*), and Eli, bap. Dec. 7, 1755 (*Ch. R.*). See *Topsfield, V. R.*
153. iv. **LYDIA<sup>5</sup>**, b. July 2, 1735; m. by Rev. Mr. Emerson, Jan. 15, 1767, to Richard Potter, Jr., of Ipswich.
154. v. **MARY<sup>5</sup>**, b. Aug. 1, 1739; m. Feb. 14, 1771, by Rev. Mr. Emerson, to Stephen Town, Jr. (*Topsfield T. R.*).
155. vi. **PRISCILLA<sup>5</sup>**, b. July 1, 1742; d. Mar. 29, 1781.
156. vii. **AMOS<sup>5</sup>**, b. Mar. 25, 1747; d. 1805 (*Topsfield H. S. R.*). He m. Nov. 6, 1774, Lydia Batchelder of Wenham, Mass. He was a minute man at Lexington, in North Ward Co., under Capt. Stephen Perkins, on the 19th April, 1775; and in service at Charleston and Cambridge (Mass.); under Capt. John Dodge, Col. Jacob Gerrish's Regt. of Guards, Dec. 1, 1777-8 [*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution*].

#### AVERELLS OF WESTMINSTER, VERMONT.

To citizens of Taunton, Mass., is given the credit for establishing the settlement at Westminster, Vt. It was called first Township No. 1, then New Taunton; and finally changed in 1752 to Westminster. In the *Proprietors and Town Records*, Westminster, Vt. (First and original Vol.), we find the following entry:

The names of Those Persons that Ware admitted Grantees or proprietors of The Township No. 1 on the West side of Conneticut River whome the House & committee of The (Mass. Bay Colony) General Court admitted the Nineteenth Day of November 1736: which sd Persons gave Bonds Respectively for performance of the Conditions of said Grant, viz.

Among those named are: Thomas Clap in the Right of Nicholas Stephens; Thomas Clap in the Right of Samuel Pratt: Morgan Cobb 2d; Josiah Linkon; Thomas Linkon 3d; Joseph Eddy in the right of Thomas Gilbert; Joseph Eddy in the right of Nathaniel Caswell; James Leonard in the right of David Cobb, James Leonard in the right of Morgan Cobb; Morgan Cobb 2d in the right of Simeon Cobb; William Ware in the right of William Thayer; Ebenezer Cobb.  
Rec. April 13, 1737.

Wm. Dudley.

Then follows the acc't of Capt. James Leonard for expenses To Mr. Clapp going to Boston, Mr. Joseph Eddy as to the acc't of Proprietors of Taunton (Mass.)

	£	s	p.
Mr. Thomas Clap, on the right of Nicholas Stephens		.15	
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ Samuel Pratt		.15	(?)
Capt. James Leonard “ “ Morgan Cobb		.15	
“ “ “ “ “ David Cobb		.15	
Jonathan Padelford		.15	
“ “ paid on the right of Thomas Linkon 3 <sup>d</sup>		.8	
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ Josiah Linkon		.15	
Joseph Eddy		.15	
“ “ paid on the right of Nathaniel Caswell		.15	
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ Wm. Leonard		.15	
“ “ “ “ “ “ “ Edmond Andrews		.15	
Joseph Tisdale jr. paid “ “ Robert Woodward		.15	
Morgan Cobb 2 <sup>d</sup> “ “ Simeon Cobb			
Morgan Cobb 2 <sup>d</sup> (15 s. due	£2	2.	6
(12/6 due			
William Ware pd “ “ Wm. Thayer		2.	6
due 12/6			
Ebenezer Cobb pd due 14.s			1.
May 3, 1737.			

James Leonard.

Nov. 4, 1736. It was voted by the two houses of Mass Bay Col. that Mr. Joseph Tisdale of Taunton be & hereby is Impowered to Assemble the Grantees of the Township Number One on the West side of Connecticut River adjoining to the Equ'valent land so called



	R.	House lot	Inetrvale
Mr. Thomas Clapp had Right	14.	12.	27
Mr. Morgan Cobb 2 <sup>d</sup>	25.	39.	47
Josiah Linkon	32	38	34
Mr. Joseph Eddy	42	61	13
" " "	42	62.	14
" " "	57	57	2
Mr. Morgan Cobb	52.	43.	48
Wm. Ware	55	28	6
Ebenezer Cobb	59	21.	45
Mr. Thomas Clap on a com.			
Mr. Joseph Eddy on a com.			
Morgan Cobb, Surveyor.			

Deed from Ashfort [Ashford?] Wenham Co., Ct., by Joseph Barney of land in Township No. 1. (Westminster) to Joseph Eddy of Taunton, Oct. 15, 1742.

Deed by *Dr. Wm. Ware* of land in Westminster to Morgan Cobb the 2d of Taunton.

I William Ware of Norton in the Co. of Bristol Prov. of Mass. Bay New Eng. Physian for and in consideration of the sum of seven pounds to me in hand paid before the ensealing here of by Morgan Cobb the Second of taunton, in the County and province aforesaid, Gent., sell him the 28<sup>th</sup> Lott (13 acres) in Township No. 1. on the west side of the Connecticut River (that is to say in Westminster. Ed.). Aug. 9, 1738

Wit<sup>s</sup>

William Ware

William Slowe (or Stowe?)

Thomas Walcutt:

Joseph Eddy of Taunton sells "to Capt. Josiah Willard Esq. Commander at Fort Dummer in the Prov. of New Hampshire in N. E. for £120.— and for various other good causes and considerations me moving & quit claims to him all my rights in the new Township No. one on the West side of the Conn. river, above fort Dummer, viz. four original rights.

Oct. 7, 1742.

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Joseph Eddy

Ebenezer Hinsdell

John Hastings

Then again Dec. 8, 1742 the same Joseph Eddy sold five other rights Among names of those who paid to the Treasurer & Clerk amt's to allow them to go on with the alotment of upland and intervale —————

1787 May 2. Lieut. Morgan Cobb 2<sup>d</sup> £3.00.00.

Proprietors and Town Records, Westminster, Vt.

Whereas application has this day been made to me the subscriber by six of the proprietors of the Township of Westminster in the Province

of New Hampshire under their hands in writing, for a notification of a meeting of said Proprietors on Wednesday the fourth day of February next at ten of the clock in forenoon at the House of Mr. John Averel, Inn holder in said Westminster then and there to consider of, act and determine on the following particulars or articles.

1st. To choose a Moderator to govern said Meeting

2<sup>ly</sup>. To see if they will except the plan and receive the report of the committee that was chosen and Impower'd to lay out the several Divisions of Land and Highways in said Township of Westminster.—————

7ly to choose Assessor, Collector and Treasurer

(Dec. 3. A. D. 1760.)

Josiah Willard

Att a Legal meeting of the proprietors of the Township of Westminster in the Province of New Hampshire held at the House of Mr. John Averil in sd Westminster on the fourth day of February Anni Domini 1761.

1<sup>st</sup> Voted and Chose Benjamin Bellows Esquire Moderator.

2<sup>ly</sup> voted on the second article they except the plan of the second division of the upland and meadow Land, as the plan is now returned.

3<sup>ly</sup> Voted that there be fourteen full shares set off on the North End of the Township together as by the plan doth or may appear

(Viz.) His Excelency Benning Wentworth five hundred acres in the North East corner (This was his customary share in each grant. Ed.) and John Wentworths adjoining on the West of his adjoining, and the right of the Church of England, and the right for the Glebe for the propagation of the Gospel also the rights of John Chamberlain, Jonathan Cummings, John Usher, Jonathan Cummings Jun<sup>r</sup>, Theodore Atkinson, David Stearns, Byfield Lloyd, Richard Wybert be the fourteen rights

Agreed and Voted that House Lott Number six by the old plan is voted to John Averiel Jun. in lieu or instead of his meadow lott in the Second division of Meadow. Also House lott No. forty two and ten acres of upland at the corner (?) of the Governor's Meadow so call'd—be and is allowed to Coll. Josiah Willard in lieu or instead of his two meadow lotts in sd second Division; also a slip of Land as by the plan appears between the mill Brood and the End of the Meadow Lot be allow'd to William Willard for one of his Meadow Lotts in sd Division.

Also voted to draw the division of upland and the division of Meadow be laid out and that John Bellow draw all the lotts and the Lotts were drawn, Accordingly. then Voted to adjourn this Meeting to the first Wednesday of May next at nine of the clock in the foornoon to meet at this Place.

Province of New Hampshire. Februa'y the fourth

A. D. 1761. These may certify

that the within notifikation has been Posted up at Westminster in said Province as (?) at fort Dumer and at Winchester full fourteen days before

the said time of meeting agreeable to the Vote of the Proprietors of sd Town of Westminster.

Attest

Josiah Willard. Prop<sup>ts</sup>.

At a Freeman's Meeting in Westminster on Tuesday ye 27th March 1781 Qualified as the Law directs Sam<sup>l</sup> Avery Esq<sup>r</sup>, Atherton Chaffe, Samuel Phippan, Nathan Robinson, Reuben Robinson, John Averell, Azariah Wright, Asa Averill, Jon<sup>n</sup> Atwater Phippan, John Averell Ju., Joseph Phippan, John Abby, Peter Lovejoy, and many others, seventy in all, proceeded to act on the following articles, Judges, Ass<sup>t</sup> Judges, Sheriff.

48. **Capt. John<sup>d</sup> Averell**, (*John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), who is mentioned in the preceding account of Westminster, Vt., was b. Apr. 24, 1711, at Topsfield, Mass., and being the eldest son of Sargt. John Averell he inherited a double share of his father's estate.

Although very young at the time, he was probably the one referred to in *Essex Co. Registry of Deeds*, July 3, 1724, and again in 1725.

"He was a husbandman and lived in Topsfield until about 1740 (*Essex Ant. Averill Gen.*), when he is found in Groton, Mass. He was also for a short time in New Hampshire.

He was m. May 7, 1735, to Mary Phippen; and his sister Emma was m. in 1738 to Samuel Phippen. He was evidently a rover for a few years before his final settlement at Westminster, Vt. Many facts about him as a resident in Vermont are found in Hemingway's *Vermont Historical Gazette*. She says:

In the opening of 1751 *John Averill* and his wife and son *Asa* removed from Northfield, Mass., in canoes to Township No. 1.

A court record in connection with an Essex Co., Mass., law suit contains at a much later date the testimony of this John Averell of Westminster, Vt., in which he states that he was formerly of Topsfield, Mass., and gives his age (this record has unfortunately been mislaid by the compiler; but other facts verify the assertion).

The *History of Westminster, Vt.*, by Rev. F. J. Fairbanks and Rev. Alfred Stevens, repeats the previous statement about John's settlement at Westminster, and adds:

At which time (1751) there were but two houses in the place, one at the foot the other at the top of Willard's or Clapp's Hill. Mr. Averill moved into the one on the top of the hill, which had been occupied by four

men, one woman, and two children. Mr. Fairbanks also gives the following items.

The first child born in Westminster was Anna Averill in the Autumn of 1751.

John Averill, the Willards, Pierces, Cummingses, Fletchers were among the first proprietors under the (later) New Hampshire Charter 9 Nov. 1752.

In 1753 (spring) Mr. Averill and family removed to Putney (Another account says 1755. Ed.) because of the Indians, and the (No. 1) settlement was for a time abandoned. 1760 Col. Josiah Willard Jun. obtained a renewal of the charter and called a meeting of the proprietors at the house of John Averill in Westminster, Feb. 4, 1761.

A fort was built at the Great Meadow in 1755, and the inhabitants of it at that time were John Averill, Capt. Michael Gilson, Philip Alexander, John Perry and their households.

John Averill had at the time he came to Westminster (1751) three sons, Asa, John, and Oliver.

See preceding records for his association with the early history of the town.

Mr. Averill was a proprietor of Westminster under the New Hampshire grant 1752; he was on the "French" Jury 1755; and Captain of Militia 1776. He removed to Putney 1755 (?), and returned again after the war (Indian). The Averill family have been prominent in the history of the town, and many of the descendants are still living here, but the name is gone. The ancestors were a godly family, and such to a great extent have been their posterity. Mrs. Ephraim Smith, a great-granddau. of John Averill, who is now living here at the age of 77 (1885?) well remembers going to see her great-grandfather and great-grandmother when she was a little child.

John Avorll (Averell) was one of those who testified at the inquest over the body of William French, March 15, 1775.

On the 6th of Feb., 1776, Benjamin Carpenter, chairman of the Committee of Safety for Cumberland Co., communicated to the New York Provincial Congress a list of militia, with officers chosen in different towns; comprised within the lower Regiment. The nominations were confirmed on the first of March, 1776. From Westminster were:—Captain, John Averill; 1st Lieut., Jabez Perry; 2d Lieut., Azariah Wright; Ensign, ———— Crook [*Vermont Gov. & Council*]. June 11, 1776, Capt. John Averill with others was chosen on the Cumberland Co. Com. of Safety to Sept. 3, 1777.

Book B, p. 40, *Westminster Reg. Deeds.*

I John Averil of Westminster Co. Windham, Vt.

Gentleman for £184 paid me by Silas Briggs of Putney sell to him 80 acres of land in Westminster as the land was laid out under the Governor and Council of New Hampshire and is No. one in the fourth range of eighty acre lotts and Drawn to me *the Original Proprietor* of the same and recorded to me in the Proprietors Book of Records of Westminster.

April 12, 1783.

John Averill

Signed Sealed &

her

Delivered in the

Mary × Averill

Presents of

Mark

Benjamin Burt

*Samuel Averill*

1795, Nov. 30, John Averall deeds land to his son John, Jr. (see No. 162).

Mr. Henry Clark Lane, one of the most honored and aged citizens of Westminster, Vt., guided the compiler through the town, Sept. 12, 1900. When in his home in the old parsonage of Rev. Mr. Sage, for fifty years the pastor of their old church, he said that he well remembered seeing that old minister pass down the aisle each Sunday, with his wife on his arm, and bow right and left to his congregation, which always stood as the venerable couple passed up, and also when they passed down, and until they were out of the aisle. Mr. Lane had lived in the Sage Parsonage since 1850, and had many tales to tell of its occupants. He added that Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Sage habitually opened their own home doors on Sundays to out-of-town people who staid for the second service, and they served them toddy which Mr. Sage prepared with his own hands and put into a veritable loving cup from which each one had a sip, Mrs. Sage always taking next to the last one and the minister the last one.

Another item was that Mr. Abraham Nutting brought his wife, Experience Averell (No. 363), and a granddau. of John, to the old Sage parsonage when she was practically a bride. That was about a hundred years ago. They had effected in some way an exchange of property with Mr. Sage.

One of the finest homes in the town was built and owned by Mr. Samuel Avery of the Groton Clan who was there in 1774 (?). This house was bought by Mr. Mark Richards and the Legislature sat there once.

Mr. Lane pointed out the site of John Averell's Inn at the foot of the hill, and also that of a later residence up the hill.

We walked through Main Street, the lower street of East Parish, which runs N. E. by S. W. along the middle of a long high and narrow ridge of land above the valley. The town is built mostly on this ridge; but extends beyond it. The houses are very good types of New England domestic architecture of the last part of the eighteenth and first of the nineteenth centuries. Its avenue of elms and maples, and its superb outlook over hills, valley, and river, make it a most attractive old time New England town. The main street is part of the old King's Highway from Brattleboro to Rockingham. The present road from the lower village to the upper one was sluiced out in this (20th) century in a very original way from the N. E. slope of the plateau in front of the old Court House site. A well kept old burying ground is at the N. E. of Main Street, and in it are many well preserved headstones of the old settlers and their descendants,—Averills, Harlows, Frenches, etc.

The death of John Averill occurred Sept. 2, 1797 (*T. R.*), and his will was probated the same month.

The death of "Mary Averill Relict of John Averill" occurred Sept. 18, 1809. [*Also T. R.*]

#### WILL OF JOHN AVERALL.

From *P. Ct. R.*; Bellows Falls Co., Vt., Vol. 1, p. 224.

At a Court held at Putney, County Windham, Vt., Sept. 19, 1797, Noah Sabin, Esq., Judge; A letter of administration was granted to John Averill on the estate of (his father) John Averill, late of Westminster (Vt.) deceased. Will annexed. At the same time John Averill and Nathaniel Robinson, Esq. gave bond to the Judge of Probate or his successor or successors in Law Office in the sum of one thousand dollars for the faithful discharge of his trust as administrator; and it was ordered by the Court that the Administrator return an inventory in to the sd Court of Probate on or before the 20th of November next ensuing; and a warrant (was) issued to John Session, William Willard Esq. and Samuel Chapman to take an Inventory of sd estate, and the administrator was ordered by the Judge that he settle his account by the first of April next ensuing.

November ye 16th 1797, Inventory returned.

(Will):

In the Name of God, Amen. I John Averel of the Town of Westminster in the county of Windham and State of Vermont Gentleman, being not of Perfect health of body but of Perfect mind and memory Thanks be

given to God therefor, calling to mind the mortality of my body and Knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die—Do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament that is to say—Principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul unto the hand of God who gave it and my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God And as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with in this Life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form my just debts being first paid—

First I give and bequeath to Mary my dearly beloved wife all my Household furniture during her natural life and after her decease to be Equally divided between my four Daughters now living and the children of my Daughter Mary Rockwood that is now deceased. My Daughters that are now living are Abiel the Wife of John Abby, Anna the Widow of Peter Lovejoy, Amy the Wife of Robert Rand and Olive the wife of William Martin.

Also I give to the children of my well beloved Daughter Mary as follows. To Aaron Forty shillings; Mary, Olive Issable and one other daughter whose name I do not know and to Nathaniel and William Twenty Shillings each To be paid them by my executors one year after my decease——

Also I give to my beloved Son Asa Averall Twenty shillings to be paid him by my Executor in one year after my decease with what he has had heretofore and more lately by two Yoak of Oxen for which he paid me but part and for money he Rec'd or property he had from Mr. Field that belonged to me which shall be the whole of his part of my Estate.

Also I give to my beloved son Thomas Averall Twenty shillings with the Lot of Land on which he now lives heretofore given him shall be his full part

Also I give to my beloved son Samuel Averall Twenty shillings with the Lot of Land I heretofore gave him shall be his full part of my Estate to be paid him by my executor in one year after my decease

Also I give to my beloved Daughters Abiel Anna Amy and Olive before mentioned five pounds each to be paid five pounds to Abiel in one year after my decease and to Anna five pounds in two years after my Decease and to Amy five pounds in three years after my decease and to Olive five pounds in four years after my Decease by my executors——

Also I give and bequeath to my beloved son John Averall all my farming utensals as (or ox?) Cart and plows with their attire chains axis and haus Also my Riding Mare and all the Rest of my Stock of every kind that I die possessed of at my Decease.

Also I hereby Constitute make and ordain Nathaniel Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup> of said Westminster and my beloved Son John Averall Jun<sup>r</sup> the executors of this my Last Will and Testament And I do hereby utterly disallow revoke and disanull all and every other Wills Legasys Bequeaths and Execu-

tion by me in any way before named willed and bequeathed Ratefying this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament — In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 30th day of November In the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and ninety five

John Averall (seal)

Bellows Falls-Probate Windham Co. Vermont.

Court at Putney. Adm of estate of John Averill Late of Westminster Vt. deceased. (Continued)

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said John Averall as his last Will and Testament in the Presence of us who in his presence and in the Presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names——the word *Paid* and the words *The wife of Robert* on the first page and the words *To be paid him by my executors in one year after my decease*, also the words *Nathaniel Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup> of said Westminster*, and *Executors* on the second page being first Interlined—the figure 30th being the date wrote on Erasure.

(Signed) Samuel Avery,  
Benjamin Ranney  
Elisha Wright.

Be it known unto all men by these Presents that I John Averill of the Town of Westminster in the county of Windham and State of Vermont, Gentleman, Have made and Declared my last Will and Testament in Writing bairing date the 30th day of November one Thousand seven hundred and ninety five. I the said John Averill by this present Codicil Do ratify and confirm my said Last Will and Testament And do farther give and bequeath unto my well beloved Wife *Mary* All the Money I dye possessed of to be for her own use and at her own disposal after paying to each of my beloved daughters (viz. Abiel, Anna, Amy and Olive Twenty dollars each at my decease. And all the obligations for money I dye possessed of after it is collected by my Executors I give & bequeath to my eight children that are living (viz.) My sons *Asa*, *Thomas*, Samuel and John, and Daughters Abiel, Anna, Amy and Olive, and to the heirs of my Daughter *Mary* now deceased to be divided into nine eaquel parts.

And my will and meaning is that this Codicil be adjudged to be a part and parcel of my Last Will and Testament and that all things therein mentioned and containing be faithfully and truly performed, and as fully and as amply in every Respect as if the Same was so declared and set down in my Last Will and Testament.

Witness my hand this 13th day of February one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven.

John Averall

The words *at my decease* in the ninth line, and the word *it* in the tenth line being first Interlined.

Samuel Avery }  
Humphrey Avery } Witnesses



Windham ss. District of Westminster, Sept. ye 19th A. D. 1797.

By Noah Sabin Esqr Judge of Probate of Wills, etc., for said District, the will herewith annexed being presented for probate by Nathaniel Roberson Esq<sup>r</sup> & John Averill Executors therein named, (by) Benjamin Ranny & Elisha Wright two of the witness therein mentioned personally appeared and made solemn oath that they saw John Averill the Testator sign and seal and heard him publish pronounce and Declare the will herein annexed to be his Last will and Testament, and that when he so did he was of a sound disposing mind & memory according to their best desernment and that they with Samuel Avery set their names as witnesses at the same time in the presence of each other and of the Testator.

Sworn before me Noah Sabin Judge of Probate.

I therefore approve of the said will and allow the same to be proved.

Attest: Noah Sabin, Judge

At a Court of Probate holden at Putney in the District of Westminster in ye 8th day of February AD 1798 Present Noah Sabin Esq. Judge.

John Averall Administrator of the estate of John Averall Late of Westminster Deceased Represented that the time for settling said estate is Insufficient it is therefore ordered by the Judge that the time for settling said estate be farther lengthened to the first Day of September next ensuing by order of the Judge.

Noah Sabin, Ju<sup>r</sup> Clerk.

At a court of Probate Holden at Putney in the District of Westminster on the 23d Day of February AD 1799

Present Noah Sabin Esq. Judge  
of said Court

John Averil Administrator on the estate on Capt. John Averil Late of Westminster Dec'd in account with sd Judge.

Am't of the Inventory being	\$396.30
and prays to be allowed the following items	
To Legasis & Debs as appear by Receipt the sum of	90.00
Likewise prays to be allowed for Debts	
Due to the Estate not likely to be	
Recovered the sum of	256.00
To cost in the Probate Court	6.00
Allowed the administrator for his trouble	10.00
	\$362.00
Remaining in the hands of the administrator the	34.30
sum of thirty four Dollars and thirty cents and	396.30
also the sum of 256 Dollars as above mentioned	
in Bad Debts if any part should be Recovered to be Divided	
accordingto the will of the Deceased	396.30
The above account Allowed	362.00
By order of the Judge	34.30
Noah Sabin Ju <sup>r</sup> —, Clerk.	

The children of **John and Mary (Phippen) Averill** were:

157. i. MARY<sup>s</sup>, bap. Mar. 14, 1736, at Topsfield, by Rev. John Emerson; m. ——— Rockwood.
158. ii. ABIAL ("ABIEL")<sup>s</sup>, bap. Nov. 26, 1738, at Topsfield, by Rev. John Emerson; m. John Abbe, or Abby.
159. iii. ASA<sup>s</sup>, b. abt. 1739, prob. at Groton or Northfield, Mass.; m. (1) Anna Chaffee; m. (2) Mercy Lovejoy.
160. iv. THOMAS<sup>s</sup>, b. abt. 1745; m. Elizabeth Robinson.
161. v. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>, b. 17—; m. Mollie Barnes.
162. vi. JOHN<sup>s</sup>, b. abt. 1748; m. Olive Estabrook.
163. vii. ANNA<sup>s</sup>, b. Autumn of 1751 ("the first child b. at Westminster, Vt."); m. Peter Lovejoy.
164. viii. AMY<sup>s</sup>, b. abt. 1778; m. Robert Rand.
165. ix. OLIVE<sup>s</sup>, b. 17—; m. William Martain.

**49. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Averill**, also called "**Avery**" (*John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 17, 1713, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*); m. May 20, 1739, at Ipswich, Mass. (*T. R.*), **Sarah Kneeland** (called also Nealand, Neeland, Neland), who was then of Ipswich (*T. R.*). She was bap. June 17, 1716, at Topsfield (*Ch. R.*), and was the dau. of Philip Kneeland (or Nealand), who was of Topsfield and Ipswich, and of Martha Graves, his wife (see *The Kneeland Family*). Thomas was in Topsfield, Dec., 1738, and in Andover, Essex Co., Mass., Dec. 8, 1741, and in Amherst, N. H., in 1760, or earlier.

The following items from the *Essex Co. Mass. Registry of Deeds* may be of interest:

I Thomas Averill of Topsfield in consideration of the sum of £115; to me in hand . . . . paid by John Averill of the same town and county aforesaid Husbandman have . . . sold . . . unto him the s'd John Averill a certain parcel of upland and meadow situated in Topsfield Bounded South Easterly with land of Jacob Perkins, SouthWesterly with land of W<sup>m</sup> Perkins, NorthWesterly 27 Pole and 8 links with land of Thomas Averill aforesaid, etc. etc. . . . . ten acres more or less part of an Estate of Inheritance

March 19, 1736/7 (Signed) Thomas Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup> Eunice Averil

Nathaniel Averill Jun<sup>r</sup>

Ack. by Thomas Averill May 18, 1738 (*Essex Reg.*, Vol. 74, p. 257).

I Thomas Averill of Topsfield Husbandman, for the sum of £104 to me in hand paid by Nathan Wilds of Topsfield do . . . . sell him a certain tract of upland and meadow situate in Topsfield bounded as follows:

beginning at an ash tree standing by Mile Brook thence South Westerly with lands of John Averill to a heap of stones by land of W<sup>m</sup> Perkins. thence North Westerly by lands of s'd Perkins to a great white oak tree; South Westerly by lands of W<sup>m</sup> Perkins, then North West by land of John Wildes, then North West by land of John Averills. Thence Easterly with land of said Averill, to land which is ye Widow Ann Averills Thirds, thence North Easterly with ye s'd Widows thirds to ye Brook aforesaid . . . . thence down the brook to the first mentioned bounds . . . . in all 8 acres 110 poles.

Dec. 11, 1738.

(Signed) Thomas Averill

Wit's

Jacob Averill

Nathaniel Averill.

Ack. by Thomas Averill Feb. 21, 1738 (*Essex Reg.*, Vol. 77, p. 231).

I Thomas Averill of . . . . . for the consideration of £81, sell . . . . . 7 acres 15 poles of land . . . . . to John Wildes . . . . . Butted and Bounded . . . . . Being at a Corner bound Between John Averill's land and ye aforesaid Thomas Averill's land and ye above said Wild's lands Easterly to Perkins lands, so to Highway and thence *as the fence* stands by said way to the above said John Averill lands . . . . . which land is owned in right of a good perfect and absolute estate of inheritance by the said Thomas Averill.

July 3, 1738.

(Signed) Thomas Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup> John Wildes Jun<sup>r</sup>

Elisha Wildes

Ack. Feb. 21, 1738. (Same date as previous instrument, *Essex Reg.*, Vol. 77, p. 231.)

I Thomas Averill of Andover in ye County of Essex Prov. Mass. Bay yeoman for and in consideration of the sum of £15 to me in hand paid by Nathan Wildes of Topsfield . . . . . sell him . . . . . ye one half of a Barn Standing in Topsfield the Easterly end of which Barn John Wildes own, ye other half of which said Barn together with all my right of land in ye foreside and Easterly end of said Barn . . . . . I own in my own right as a good perfect and absolute Estate of inheritance

Dec. 8, 1741

his  
Thomas × Averill  
mark

Wit<sup>s</sup> John Wildes

John Wildes jun<sup>r</sup>

Ack. by Thomas Averill March 17, 1744 before

Daniel Appleton

(*Essex Reg.*, Vol. 87, p. 24.)

The following abstracts also refer to said Thomas : Deed from John Whitney of Tewkesbury, gent. for £680 to Thomas Averill and John Chapman Jr. both of Topsfield, yeomen, who bought 117 acres of upland meadow and swamp, situate in Tewkesbury (Mass.) (1) 90 acres lying on W. side of Road that goes to Borland farm from Billerica, with houses and buildings and b'd w. by Concord River; (2) Parcel of land E. side of Road 27 acres on Road to Tewkesbury Meeting house.

July 1, 1738, & July 5, 1738 (*Reg. of Deeds, Middlesex Co., Mass.*, Vol. 42, p. 438).

Dec. 24, 1741, Thomas Averill sold the above to Davis Chapman.

In *Mass. Archives; Colonial Records*, A—1710—(unpublished); we find:

Thomas Averall appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, Feb. 27, 1756, of a Company of his Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Henry Ingalls: Quality, Sentinal; Residence, Andover; Entered services, Oct. 3; Served until Dec. 27. Length of service 12 weeks 2 days. Remarks: endorsed: Co. on Crown Point Expedition: Year: — Not given; probably 1755. Reported: Allowed subsistence from Albany home [*Muster Rolls*, Vol. 94, p. 108].

The first record of Thomas Averill Sr. in the town of Amherst, N. H., was in 1760, when appears as a tax payer. In 1763 he signed a protest from Amherst against the annexation of part of Monson to Hollis. He and his son Thomas "Avarel" Junr., signed a petition from Amherst against the division of the town, which was filed Feb. 4, 1771. On March 14, 1776, his son Thomas offered with others to do his utmost to aid the Colonies; but the father's name does not appear on the record. He was then 63 years of age.

July 4, 1758, he purchased land in Amherst, N. H., from Andrew Bixby of New Plantation, called Sowhegan West, No. 3 (now Amherst) Province of New Hampshire in New England, paying £60 for lot No. 47, in the first Division. (*Hillsborough Co., N. H., Reg. Deeds*, Vol. 17, p. 304.) In this instrument he is called Thomas Avery of Andover, Co. Essex, Prov. of Mass. Bay, husbandman. This land was sold by Thomas "Avery" Sr. to his son Thomas "Avery" Jr., Mar. 4, 1793, for £60, with the reservation that he (the father) was to have one half the annual

income during his life (*Hillsborough Co. Reg. Deeds*, Vol. 30, p. 453).

He therefore d. after Mar. 4, 1793, at which time he was about eighty years of age. The following named children of Thomas and Sarah (Kneeland) Averill are the only ones of whom we have any record, but there may have been others.\*

Children:

166. i. JOHN<sup>5†</sup> "Avery" or Averill, b. Oct. 13, 1741.
167. ii. THOMAS<sup>5†</sup> "Avery" or Averill, b. Sept. 26, 1747, at Andover, Mass.; m. Mary ———.
168. iii. SARAH<sup>5†</sup> "Avery" or Averill, b. Nov. 3, 1751; m. (1) James Hutchinson; (2) (as 2d. w.) Ebenezer Chandler.

MEMORANDA.

\* It is possible that William Averill, mentioned once in Bedford, Hillsborough Co., N. H., April 12, 1769, was another son. Ed.

† A family Bible with records of Thomas Avery (No. 167) and his children, contains the only data we have as to the birth of John (No. 166) and Sarah (No. 168) brother and sister of Thomas. We are much indebted to Mrs. Ella M. (Averill) Ellison, wife of Harry Hildreth Ellison, of Battle Creek, Mich., for records of this family, which are in her grandmother Averill's Bible.

50. **Emma<sup>4</sup> Averill**, called "Emme," "Ami," "Ammie" (*John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. and bap. May-Aug., in the same year, 1715, at Topsfield, Mass. She was m. Sept. 7, 1738, to **Samuel Phippen**, then a resident of Topsfield. He was probably a brother of John Averill's wife. She was a minor at the time of her father's death, and Apr. 7, 1735, Judge Appleton appointed John Wilds of Topsfield guardian of herself and the three younger children. In the division of the estate she received the same portion given to all the children except the oldest brother, i. e., £66. 8. 9, July 7, 1735. [See *Topsfield T. and Ch. Rs.; Essex Co. P. R.*]

They removed to Westminster, Vt., where their uncle John Averell had settled, and where most of their family followed them.

Children (all b. at Topsfield) were:

- i. MERCY<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Jan. 31, 1738-9.
- ii. MARY<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. July 3, 1740.
- iii. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Jan. 20, 1742-3.
- iv. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Apr. 21, 1745.

- v. HANNAH<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Dec. 4, 1747.
- vi. MEHETABEL<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Apr. 19, 1750.
- vii. SARAH<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. Sept. 10, 1753.
- viii. RUTH<sup>5</sup> Phippen, bap. Nov. 9, 1755; d. June 15, 1757.
- ix. JONATHAN ATWATER<sup>5</sup> Phippen, b. May 15, 1758; lived at Westminster, Vt.

## MEMORANDUM.

The above named children were all bap. in Christ Ch., Topsfield, the first four Oct. 12, 1746; Hannah, Dec. 13, 1747; Mehetabel, Apr. 22, 1750; Sarah, Sept. 16, 1753; Ruth, Nov. 9, 1755; Jonathan Atwater, May 21, 1758 (*see Ch. R.*).

51. Katherine<sup>4</sup> Averill (*John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Apr. (14?), 1717 (*Ch. R.*), at Topsfield, Mass., was a minor at the death of her father; and Apr. 7, 1735, she and other members of the family were placed under the guardianship of John Wilds of Topsfield (*see p. 123*). She was m. Dec. 22, 1736, to Nathaniel Moulton of Ipswich, Mass., the intention of marriage being published Nov. 13, 1736 (*see Ipswich T. R.* for both items). They lived at Ipswich and Topsfield.

The children of Nathaniel and Katherine (Averell) Moulton were:

- i. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup> Moulton, b. Feb. 24, 1737-8, at Topsfield.
- ii. JOHN<sup>5</sup> Moulton, bap. Oct. 14, 1739 (*Ch. R.*), at Topsfield.

52. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Averill (*John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was bap. Oct. 1, 1718, at Topsfield, Mass. (*Ch. R.*), and lived at Topsfield. He was taxed there in 1744-'47-'58. He was m. there Apr. 5, 1748 or '49 (int. pub. Feb. 28, 1747-8), to Mary Towne.

He removed to Amherst, N. H., about 1760, according to the *Averill Genealogy (Essex Ant.)*, but the *History of Milford, N. H.*, states that he came in 1752 as one of the pioneers of the town, and to that part of the town then called the South Parish of Amherst, but now part of Milford. He purchased a farm joining the Mont Vernon line. He was an active man, well equipped to succeed in the troublesome and difficult life of the early settlers.

Children (the first three b. at Topsfield and bap. there):

- 169. i. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, bap. Jan. 1, 1749.
- 170. ii. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup>, bap. Dec. 22, 1751; lived at Amherst, N. H. His int. to marry Anna Johnson of Danvers was pub. Oct. 3, 1775 (*Averill Gen., Essex Ant.*).

- 
171. iii. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1755; bap. Aug. 13, 1755; m. Mary Charlton.  
172. iv. ELIJAH<sup>5</sup>, bap. May 29, 1759; m. Mehitabel Bradford.  
173. v. MOSES<sup>5</sup>, b. in 1761; m. (1) Nancy Parker; m. (2) Mary Bridges; m. (3) Emmie ———.

## AVERELLS, AVERILLS, AVERYS OF POWNALBORO, ME.

Pownalborough was part of the early well known "Sheepscot farms," called the Garden of the East. It (Sheepscot) was governed from Pemaquid, and lots and tracts of land were then granted at old Sheepscot and Wish-casset. The Plymouth acquisition of land title on both shores of the Kennebec "fifteen miles wide, (was made) by purchase of the Indians Jan. 13, 1629;" (and) the proprietor of this purchase (or their heirs?) with untiring zeal and great sagacity stimulated settlement of their lands with so much success as to colonize a new town, by the name of Pownalboro and secure its incorporation Feb. 13, 1760. It contained some one hundred and fifteen families, broken into three precincts for religious uses, viz.: west, north, and east. East was Wiscasset Point. The north precinct had industrial water privileges, where were fording places and mill-sites on the Sheepscot, near Head of the Tide and the Falls. The influence and activities of the industries in the north precinct created an export trade at Wiscasset Point below, which became the centre of a lucrative and extensive West India commerce.

In 1794, Pownalboro was divided into the municipalities of Dresden to the west, and New Milford to the east; and in 1811, the name of New Milford was changed to Alna from the luxuriant alder groves on the banks of the Sheepscot River fords. (The above is quoted freely from articles by Rufus King Sewall, Esq., of Wiscasset.)

Early deeds to the Averells who settled there 1738-39 to 1761—Job (No. 54) Averell, his brother Israel, and later for a short time their brother Ezekiel, and at Balltown Plantation Samuel Avery their cousin—, give the name of the place as Sheepscot.

Another account of Sheepscot is found in the following items:—1682 Aug. 30. A meeting was held at the house of Mr Robert Gibbers, at Fort Hill, Boston—(Colony Mass. Bay)—for

the purpose of forming an association for the re-settlement of New Dartmouth (Sheepscot) There were present, John Alleyn, Thomas Gent, Christopher Dyer, Thomas Messer, Robert Scott, William Lowering, John White, Daniel Gent, William Willcutt, John Browne (Jr?) John Dyer, Caleb Ray, Elizabeth Phips, and David Ransford.

[The names of a majority of those mentioned above are found in the early deed of this locality.]

Cushman says that Col. David Dunbar, an Irish man and British officer was given the superintendence and government of Sagadahock (which included Sheepscot, Wiscasset—Damariscotto, etc.) in 1729; and that he introduced a large number of persons into this section of the country: the M<sup>c</sup>Cobbs, Reeds, Aulds, M<sup>c</sup>Clintocks, M<sup>c</sup>Farlands, Briers, Knights, Forsets, Montgomerys, Kennedys, Campbells and others whose names have been familiar for 130 years. They came originally from Scotland, and settled in the North of Ireland. These were among the choicest of European emigrants, and their blood was as precious as any that coursed in the veins of the people of these United States—a fearless indomitable people. Some of these people and others, including the Averells, served in Colonial Wars.

From unpublished records we obtained the following:

*Mass. Archives*; Vol. 95, pp. 336, 337.

A true list of the Company of Militia within the Destrict of Whiscasit & Under the Command of Jonathan Williamson

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Williamson

Lf<sup>t</sup>. Michal Leve.

Ens<sup>n</sup> Thomas Williamson

Clark William Cliford

Robert Lambert

Serj<sup>ts</sup> William Boyinton

Frances Gray

*Samuel Trask*

Simon Crosby

Richard Greenlief

Corp<sup>l</sup> Jonathan Williamson Jun<sup>r</sup>

.....

*Job Avery Jun<sup>r</sup>*

.....





JOB AVERELL'S "MOUNTAIN" AND THE OLD SCHOOLHOUSE.







Comition Officers & men upwards of sixty

Viz

*Job Avery*

.....  
The Above is a True List of Every man Within the Destrict of Whiscasit  
Mounsweg Jeremy squam Island & Sheepscott without Newcastle line

Taken Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 30: 1757—

*Mass. Archives*; Vol. 95, p. 46.

A Muster Roll of the Company in His Majesty's Service.

Under the Command of Alexander Nickel's Jun<sup>r</sup> Captain, Viz:—

*Job Averell*—Quality, *Centl* Time of Entrance in the Service—April 1, 1756—Until what Time in the service, Nov<sup>r</sup> 10, 1756—Whole Time of Service, 32 weeks.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Office of the Secretary, Boston, Oct. 7, 1897. I certify the foregoing to be true abstracts from the Mass. Archives deposited in this office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth—

WM. M. OLIN, *Secretary*.

**54. Job<sup>+</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 11, 1707, at Topsfield, Mass., was a very enterprising and ambitious man, of more than ordinary ability, and equal to the demands of the pioneer life which he chose very early for himself. He was identified with the early history of Arundel and Pownalboro, Me.

He was bap. at Topsfield, Aug., 1707 (*Ch. R.*), and possibly he was the Job Averill admitted into the Middleton Church the year it was established, 1729, as Mrs. Job Averell, his mother, who was a member of the Topsfield Church, is not mentioned, and his father, who d. about that time, may not have been transferred. It is probable that he married his first wife, **Sarah** ———, about 1730, at Arundel (Cape Porpoise), now Kennebunkport, Me., where he lived for a time. But one or two clues have been found to her surname; and those not sufficient for us to recover it (see p. 207). *The Arundel Town Records* were searched for vital statistics of himself and children, but none were found. His associations with Samuel Whittemore were very intimate, and Sarah may have been his daughter. He had a large family and was undoubtedly married when quite young, as indicated by records relating to the older children.

*Middleton Church Records* give the baptism of his dau., "Sarah Averill of Job and Sarah, bap. Aug. 14, 1748"; and "William Averill of Job and Sarah, bap. Aug. 14, 1748," at that place, though Sarah may have been born much earlier; but the lists given of his children appear to be confused with that of the family of his brother Israel.

He and his brother Israel were named with their mother Susanna (Brown) Averell as exrs. of their father's estate, 1729-30; and Job was appd. admr. of his mother's estate in 1732 [see p. 130].

At what date he settled in Arundel Co., York, Me., we do not know; but deeds of which we give abstracts, show he was there in 1734:

I Thomas Prentice of Arundel . . . . . for £50 to me in hand paid by *Job Averill* of Middleton in the County of Essex Yeoman . . . . . have given granted and sold to said Job Averil . . . . . 50 acres of Land to be laid out any where in the Common Land of Arundel not Infringing upon former and other grants, which 50 acres is Part of the 200 acres which the Proprietors of s'd Town of Arundel at a meeting Sept. 21, 1730 gave and granted to me the s'd Thomas Prentice

(Date) \_\_\_\_\_

Signed

Thomas Prentice

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Irene Prentice

Benjamin janenma (?)

Joseph *Averelle*

Ack. York ss. Arundale Ap. 19, 1734

by The Rev Mr Thomas Prentice and Irene his wife.

(*York Deeds*: Vol. 16, p. 192.)

I *Zacheus Perkins of Topsfield* in the Co. of Essex . . . . . Taylor . . . . . for the sum of £150 to me in hand paid by *Job Averell* of Arundel, Husbandman have sold him the sd Job Averell 50 acres of Land in the Town of Arundel . . . . . which was granted to Jonathan Shearman at a town meeting of Arundel May 30, 1720—1 one and forty acres of which land hath been laid out to the sd Zacheus Perkins as by town records may appear, the other nine acres yet to be laid out . . . . . and also one eighth part of a saw mill standing on a River known by ye name of Kenebunk Which Mill is near adjoining Mr John Fairfields House and Land which he bought of Sam'l Littlefield, the said river being the Bounds between Wells and Arundel.

Nov 14 (?) 1734

(Signed)

Zacheus Perkins

Wits's James Phillips

Samuel Tarbox Jun r

Ack. Essex ss. Nov. 14, 1734 by Zacheus Perkins

Rec. York. Jan 13, 1735/6

(York Deeds; Vol. 17, p. 264.)

I Job Averill of Arundell Co. York, Husbandman, for and in consideration of their lands in Middleton . . . . . Released to me by my brother Israel Averill of Middleton . . . . . have released and quitclaimed unto said Israel . . . . . several tracts of land in Middleton . . . . . butted and bounded and described as followeth — the first parcel beginning by a stake and heap of stones by the river two poles from Paul Averill's land running southeast with a straight line through ye middle of ye Barne and Dwelling house to a stake and heap of stones 21 rods from Nichol's line, then running Eastward to a stake and heap of stones, by Sewal Towns land, then running south east by Town's land about 13 rods, then Eastward by Towns land to Nichols brook, then Southward (by) ye brook to Cases land, then Westerly by land of Case to ye highway, so across the way by land of Eben<sup>r</sup> Nichols by ye river, then running down the river to the Stake first mentioned.

2<sup>d</sup> Portion — begins at norwest corner of Jacob Towns land, Eastward by Towns land to a stake 20 rods Westward from Nichol's brook, then northwest ten rods to a stake, then westward to a stake 9½ rods from ye afore s'd Jacob Towne's land, then South to the corner bound first mentioned.

3<sup>d</sup> piece lying on the north side of Ipswich River, beginning at a Black oak tree marked, so running by land of Nath'l Symonds to a stake and heap of stones by Zerobabell Endicotts, then northward by s'd Endicotts land to a corner bound by Benj<sup>n</sup> Endicotts land, then southwestward by s'd Benjamin's line until a straight line from thence to ye first bound will complete the measure of eleven acres and one half together with all and singular . . . . . of buildings, fences wood, etc etc

Nov. 15, 1734.

Signed Job Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup> John Leach

Francis Peabody

Ack. by Job Averill to be his free act and deed Nov. 18, 1734 and Recorded same date.

(Essex Reg.; B. 67, p. 146.)

We Job Averill of Arundell in ye county of York husbandman and Israel Averill of Middleton County of Essex, Husbandman, for £100, paid us by Joseph and Benjamin Knight both of Middleton . . . . . sell to them . . . . . eight acres of land or thereabouts . . . . . in Middleton, butted and bounded as follows, Southerly on Land of Thomas Robinson, Easterly on Nichol's brook, Northerly and Westerly by ye Middle of ye Cart path as it runs from Nichols brook so called to Robinsons land . . . . . this being an estate of Inheritance . . . . .

Nov. 18, 1734.

(Signed) Job Averill

Israel Averill

Wt<sup>s</sup>. Robert Bradford

Frances Peabody.

Acknowledged same date by Job Averill and Israel Averill.

(*Essex Reg.*, B. 62, p. 254.)

I Jacob Curtis of Arundel for £400 to me in Hand paid by Job Averell of Arundel yeoman (agree) to sell unto him Job Averell one messuage or Tract of Land in Arundel Butted & Bounded as followeth : begin<sup>s</sup> at a stake & stones by the Salter Water, so running North on a strait line with a ditch by Isaac Curtises Marsh, then by s<sup>d</sup> marsh to stakes and stones, then west with a ditch by s<sup>d</sup> Curtises march and by the marsh of Rob<sup>t</sup> Smith to stakes and stones, then north east by marsh of Rob<sup>t</sup> Smith to stakes and stones, then west by marsh of Humphrey Dearing to stakes and stones, by land of Capt. Thomas Perkins, then south by said Perkin's land to the Cove . . . so by the cove to the first mentioned stake and stones about 34 acres with dwelling house & barn . . etc etc

March 7, 1735.

signed

Jacob Curtis

Abigail Curtis

Wit<sup>s</sup>. Isaac Curtis

Hannah × Curtis

Ack. Wells. July 28, 1735. (*York Deeds*; Vol. 17, p. 176.)

I Job Averell of Arrundell yeoman for £400 do make over all my lands that I am now possessed of in the Township of Arrundel which I bought of Jacob Curtis & Mr Thomas *Prentice* & Zacheus *Perkins*, as it is now butted and Bounded . . . to Jacob Curtis of Arrundell, also one eighth part of the *saw mill* which I bought of Zacheus Perkins afores'd, The conditions of this Present Deed or Mortgage is such that if the above s'd Job Averell his heirs . . . shall well & truly pay, satisfie and take up a Bond Conditioned for the Payment of Four Hundred Pounds with lawful Interest for the same bearing even Date with these Presents at or before the 10<sup>th</sup> day of March 1739 as by the Bond more fully may appear then this deed of Mortgage to be wholly void and of none Effect, or else remain in full force and virtue for performance of the above s'd obligation . . . I bind myself my Heirs executors & adm<sup>rs</sup> form'ly by these presents. *Sealed with my seal\** dated this 10 day of March 1735.

(Signed)

Job Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Isaac Curtis

Hannah × Curtis

Ack'd York ss. July 28, 1735. (*York Deeds*; Vol. 17, p. 188.)

[This mortgage probably was discharged, and the entry overlooked.]

\* Queries: *What became of Job Averell's seal? Has any one ever heard of that seal? What device was on it?*



Previous to April 5, 1737 Joseph Averell (No. 34), bought of *Job Averell*—at least some of the land which Job Averell purchased of Rev. Thomas Prentice. (*York Deeds*; Vol. 19, p. 48.)

I Job Averell of Arundell, yeoman, for £225 paid by John Fairfield of Arrundel Gentleman and Nath l<sup>l</sup> Kimball of Wells millman . . . Have given . . . and sold . . . unto them . . . one eighth part of a *saw mill* going with two saws standing on Kennebunk River between the Township of Wells and Arundel adjoining the home of Mr John Fairfield with the eighth part of the privilege of the Stream, . . . also 89 acres of land, 49 of which was granted to Jon<sup>n</sup> Sherman by the Pr's (Proprietors) of Arundel the other 40 given and granted to Mr Thomas Printese by the Pr's of Arundel Sept 21, 1730.

Mch 16, 1738

Signed Job Averell

Ack. March 21, 1737/8.

(*York Deeds*; Vol. 19, p. 231.)

Dec. 5, 1737: Warranty deed from John Burt, goldsmith of Boston, Mass., to Job Averell of Arundel, York Co., Massachusetts Bay, and Israel Averill of Middleton, Essex Co., same province, for £384. The land conveyed was One Messuage or Tract of Upland & Marsh situate lying and being on the Westerly side of Sheepscut River in the County of York in the lower Township or lower half Part of Nathaniel Drapers Right near to the Batt Falls Containing One Thousand Two Hundred & Eighty Acres, lying Two Miles in length on a North West Course from the River & One Mile in Weadth on a North East Course Bounded on the River Also One Tenth Part of all the Salt Marsh belonging to Nathaniel Draper Sen<sup>r</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup>

(*York Deeds*; B. 19, F. 232.)

Received Nov. 16, 1738.

The above is probably only an equitable mortgage as the following abstract would indicate. But between March 16, 1738, and July 9, 1739, Job Averell had removed from Arundel to Sheepscot.

July 9, 1739: Warranty Deed: Job Averell of Sheepscutt, Yeoman, and Israel Averell of Middleton, Husbandman, conveyed to John Burt of Boston, Goldsmith, for £384 One Messuage or Tract of Up Land & Meadow Land & Marsh Situate lying & being on the Westerly Side of Sheepscot River in the County of York in the lower Township or lower half part of Nath<sup>l</sup> Drapers Right near to the Batt Falls Containing One Thousand Two Hundred & Eighty Acres lying two Miles in length on a North West Course from the River & One Mile in Weadth on a North East Course Bounded on the River Also One Tenth part of all the Salt Marsh on the Easterly Side of Dyers River that formerly belonged to Nath Draper Sen<sup>r</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup> Consideration 384 Pounds. Recorded March 3<sup>d</sup> 1739. [*York Deeds*; B. 19, F. 312.]

July 10, 1739: Warranty Deed from John Burt of Boston, Suffolk Co., Massachusetts Bay, goldsmith, for £142 to Job Averell of Sheepscutt, York Co., Massachusetts Bay, yeoman, and Israel Averell of Middleton, Essex Co., same prov., husbandman.

One Piece or Parcel of Land lying on the Westerly Side of Sheepscot River above the Batt Falls being part of the Fourth Lot in the Upper Township Bounded on the South West Side by M<sup>r</sup> John Cooksens Land Two Miles & an half in Length & On the North East Side by Land of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Whittemore Two Miles and and half in Length & on the South East side by the River Ninty four Rods and and half the whole containing four Hundred Seventy Two Acres & an half . . . [*York Deeds*, B. 23, F. 214.]

I Job Averell of Sheepscott, Co. York . . . . . for £250 to me in hand paid by John Webb of Arrundell or other good and lawful considerations me thereunto moving . . have given granted sold . . . . to the s<sup>d</sup> John Webb a certain Parcell of land and marsh lying in the township of Arrundell . . . bounded By the Cove By Capt. Thomas Perkin's land, so North by s<sup>d</sup> Perkin's land to a stake by Humphrey Dearings Marsh . . . . . to a stake by Robert Smith's Marsh, south by s<sup>d</sup> Smith's . . . . . and so running as the Creek runs from the Pond to the Cove, then Westerly by the Cove to the 1<sup>st</sup> bounds mentioned, the whole containing about 35 acres.

Aug. 27, 1740.

(Signed) Job Averell

(*York Deeds*; Vol. 22, p. 121.)

I Job Averell of Sheepscot for £30; paid by Isaac Curtis of . . . . .  
 . . . sell him one certain piece of Upland and Marsh and Thatch Beds lying & being in Arrundel—

Aug. 21, 1740

(*York Deeds*; Vol. 23, p. 25.)

Job Averill of Sheepscutt, Co. York, gentleman, gives, April 6, 1742, power of attorney to W<sup>m</sup> Shillabar, his lawful attorney, to sell and dispose of all that tract of land in Middleton, Essex Co., Province of Mass. Bay (nine acres) South on Simonds land, Westerly on Paul Averill's land, Northerly on land of Robert Bradford, westerly on land of Robert Bradford northwest on Paul Averill's land, northerly on Endicott's land, Easterly on land of Israel Averill.

(*Essex Reg.*; B. 83, p. 240.)

Job Averell also gives power of attorney to Wm Shillaber of Salem a second time.

(*Essex Reg.*; B. 84, p. 175.)

Dec. 23, 1762: Deed of Mortgage: "Job Averell" owed the Proprietors of the Kennebec purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth the sum of £316-16s., for which he gave his bond to Sylvester Gardiner to pay him £316-16s., on or before Dec. 23, 1765, with lawful interest for the same. As further surety for the payment of said bond and for 20s. paid him by Silvester Gardiner, "Job Averell" conveys to him a certain Parcel of Land in said Pownalborough, containing Seven hundred & Ninety two Acres,

including four Lots of Land, Viz:—No. 53, 54, 55, & 56, and Butted & Bounded as follows—Viz: Beginning at Sheepscutt River, And on the Northerly line of a Road, Eight poles wide lying between Said Lot number 53, and number 52 and from thence running a north west Course on said Northerly Line and so far as to Compleat Two Miles & One Quarter of a Mile, From Thence to Run a North East Course one hundred & twenty six poles, From thence to run a South East course, so as to meet the End or Termination of the Southerly line of Lot No. 57, and So along a South East course upon Said Southerly line, about Two Miles & One Quarter of a Mile to said Sheepscutt River, and from thence Down said River to the first Mentioned Bounds, and is a Parcel of Land Two Miles & one Quarter of a Mile long, and one Hundred & Twenty Six poles wide, and Contains Seven hundred & Ninety Two Acres—Together with all the Priviledges and Appurtenances to the same belonging.

Received Feb. 3, 1763. (*Lincoln Reg.*, Lib. 3, F. 47.)

Discharge of above mortgage recorded in margin of record—Viz:—Know all Men by these Presents, That I Henry Alline Clerk to the said Proprietors of the Kennebeck Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth, for and in Consideration of the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds lawful Money paid by Enoch Averell to John Pitts Esquire Treasurer of the said Proprietors, Have and do by These Presents, as Clerk aforesaid, and by order of David Jeffries Esq, the said John Pitts and Mr James Thiving, three of the Committee of the said Proprietors, discharge the within Deed of Mortgage In Witness Whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal this 12<sup>th</sup> Day of April in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy nine—Henry Alline & a Seal. Witness John Pitts.

Pownalborough October 20, 1779, I do hereby acknowledge to have received of Samuel Averell, Benjamin Averell John Averell, William Averell the within mentioned sum of five Hundred Pouns lawful money, which I paid John Pitts Esq, Treasurer of the Kennebeck Company—Enoch Averell.

Lincoln ss. Received October 20, 1779, and accordingly entered and examined by Jon<sup>o</sup> Bowman Reg'r

[The above mentioned Enoch Averell was son of Israel, and nephew of Job Averell.]

Job Averell Gentleman of Pownalborough sells to Israel Averell, Housewright, for £126, 316 acres Butted & bounded as follows—Beginning on Sheepscut River at a stake standing on the North line of Lot No. 53 & running from said stake a North West course 750 poles then to run a N. E. course 48 p. then a S. E. course 320 poles—thence N. E. 40 poles & South East course to Sheepscut River from thence to run southerly down said River to first mentioned Bounds—together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereof . . . Sarah the wife of me the said Job—doth hereby give & grant her dower & right of dower—unto the said Israel—Jan 25—1763—

Ack. Jan 25, 1763. Rec. Feb. 26, 1767.

(*Lincoln Co. Reg.*; B. 5, p. 146.)

The above is the only mention of Job Averell's first wife, by name, which we have found, except in the Middleton Church records, where her given name appears in two entries (see p. 200). There were about fifteen years between these records, and Job's "brother-in-law" was mentioned in a manner which indicates that he must have been Sarah's brother, but no surname was given, or has been learned (see p. 208).

Aug. 23, 1773: Warranty Deed from Job Averell of Pownalborough, Lincoln Co. for £40 to Ebenezer Whittier of Pownalborough.

This was the half part of the Said Mill now standing on Mill Brook in said Town with the one half of the Stream Dam, Going Geer, Irons & all Appurtenances belonging to said Mill together with the one half of an Acre of Land on the Northerly side of said Mill for the use of a Mill Yard adjoining to said Mill with its appurtenances.

Received Oct. 26, 1773.

(*Lincoln Co. Reg.*, B. F.—)

From the Town Proceedings, Pownalboro:

Nov. 12, 1766, Job Averell, Constable, warned Daniel Tuckerman and wife with five children and servant, and (others) . . . to depart out of the town. *Lincoln ss. Novm<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1765.*

[The above was a formal notice to enable the town to avoid the expense of caring for dependants. On this occasion it included the woman who was to become Job's second wife.]

Aug ye 4<sup>th</sup> 1766, warning ordered given to Ezekiel Averell, and . . . . that they all depart immediately and leave this town.

Said order given Pursuant to the above order to all except Ezekiel Avrell. Sept. 15, 1766

John Moore Constable.

[Ezekiel was Job's brother.]

At a Town meeting held on June ye 25, 1760 Job Averill was chosen among others as Surveyor of Highways—and Fence Vewer.

"This was the first meeting in the Town of Pownalborough"

All were sworn into their severall offices

John Fairfield.

Mch 23, 1763. Job Averill surveyor of Highways and Fence Vewer—and Constable

1764 Job Averell among the Field Drivers and Hog Reves

1765 Job Averell, constable, and Collector

" Job Avrill is appointed to prevent the destruction of Alewives

1771 Job Avrill and Tho<sup>s</sup> Rice Esq. are appointed a com. to Procure Preaching

1774 March 1. Job Averill, Surveyor of ways.

1777 Mch 13, " " warden (of the South Parish?)

1787 April Job Averill, Surveyor & Tything man

1771. At the sale of Pews in the East Parish of Pownalborough, Oct. 23, 1771, no Averills are mentioned.

1772. May 12. Voted to divide the town into two Parishes: voted that the North Part of the Town shall have their part of Preaching agreeable to the 4th Article: Voted not to divide the East side into a parish.

1773, Wed. March 31. There was spread on the records an interesting protest (from a com. appointed for the purpose) against the unjust demands on the colonists. This was ordered forwarded to the General Court in Boston.

1774. March 1. Voted that the East side of this town be divided into two Parishes. Asa Smith on the com.

1775 Tues. Jan. 4. A meeting called to see if the town will abide by the action of the American Congress and enter into any measures to have the same obeyed and executed.

Also to see if the town will raise money to supply arms and ammunition.

1775 Tues. Jan 24. The freeholders and inhabitants of the Town of Pownalborough, at a town meeting Voted to abide by the result of the American Congress.

1776. Nov. 10. Full copy of the Declaration of Independence spread with care on the town records.

1777 March 13. The South Precinct established (?)

1779 March 9. A return of a roade from the town roade on land allowed for a roade between Messer<sup>s</sup> Job and Sam<sup>l</sup> Averels land on the line of said lots. etc etc. Voted to be accepted

*The Lincoln Co. Registry* also contains the following entries which suggest that Sarah, wife of Job Averell, may have been the daughter of the grantor (we give abstracts of the deeds):—

Oct. 7, 1749, Samuel Whittemore of Cambridge, Mass., conveyed by a quit-claim deed to Job Averell of Sheepscutt in the Co. of York, Gent., all said Samuel Whittemore's right to one fourth part of two lots of land, No. 5 and No. 6, in the upper part of Nathaniel Draper's right;—with the fourth part of the Mills and Mill privileges on the whole lots, reserving to himself the one fourth part of the Mills and Mill streams in that part I have given away, *provided* said Job Averell shall enclose the front of said lots within fence.

This was not recorded until July 7, 1795, long after Job Averell's death.

Also, the same date, Oct. 7, 1749, Samuel Whittemore conveyed to Job Averell by a quit-claim deed,—consideration 5 shillings,—one messuage of land on the Westerly side of Sheepscott River . . . . . *from the middle of the foreside* of said Job Averell's dwelling house—60 acres.

This also was rec'd July 7, 1795.

The United States Census for 1790 gives us as a resident of "Pownalborough Town," Job Averell as head of a family, with three "white females including head of family." As there is no record of the marriage of Job, Jr., this must refer to Job No. 54, his second wife and their two daughters.

It is evident from the above that our subject was a man of importance in Arundel and Sheepscoot, an owner of land, mills, timber and lumber, and a manufacturer; and that he kept up close association with his brother Israel and his family. It is family history that Job's house had a stockade around it, and in times of trouble it was used as a fort. During one of the Indian raids when Job *and his brother-in-law* (name unknown) were out after the cattle they were surprised by Indians. The brother-in-law was shot and killed; Job was wounded in the foot and captured before he reached the stockade. He was taken up on the mountain, called ever since "Job's Mountain," in full view of those inside the fort, and tortured; but would not confess how many were in the fort. For three days he was held there and suffered at the hands of the Indians, but always persisted in saying that there were a great many in the fort, when in truth there were only the members of his family. The Indians then took him to Canada (1755?), but he was ransomed after six months. His hair which was dark when he went away, was snow white when he returned, and he had lost the great toe of his wounded foot. The date of Job's capture has not been ascertained though lists of the ransomed have been searched.

Job Averell or Averill figures largely in the Town and Church affairs of Pownalborough from its incorporation in 1763. He filled many offices—was Constable for years and was appd. Deputy Sheriff of Pownalboro' under Charles Cushing. The bond was made Mar. 1, 1763, and signed to take effect Sept. 3, 1763. Benjamin Averill, his son, and James Hodge were his bondsmen. He secured Cushing for this by bonding two hundred acres of land on which his house stood. As he received his bond back again it is probable that he discharged the duties of his office faithfully. He kept a ferry on the Sheepscoot River, where the bridge now stands (see deed to his son Samuel under

No. 177). Later, he sold his early home in the stockade which stood on what has always been called "Job's Mountain," and which was nearly at the foot of it toward the East, and facing the cove of the river. "Eben Averill built his barn exactly on the site of the stockade," it is said (1912). Job built his second house down the hill nearer the river, and very near the Ferry, just below what is now (1912) Geo. Mahoney's house. He also built the old "John Averill's workshop," which is still standing (on the Sargeant place), and gave it to his son John.

Among his last acts he conveyed land May 8, 1781, to his son Ezekiel; and June 20, 1794, to "my son Samuel Averel." This was signed Job Averel, Sr.; it is thought this was just before his death, of which we find no record of any sort.

His family burial lot was back of Geo. Mahoney's stable (1912); but when that land was sold, the family remains were transferred to the Alna Cemetery by the ancient Church.

Although it is probable that slate markers were on the old lot, none have been found for Job or his two wives, and so we lack the dates they might have furnished.

Job's int. of mar. to "Marey tuckerman both of Pownalboro" was pub.; and Apr. 14, 1774, they were married. She was the widow of the Daniel Gent Tuckerman who was "warned to depart out of the town" 1765; but who was afterwards permitted to remain.

We have one statement about Job and his family from Rev. Elihu Baxter Averill (No. 973) who gathered the following items from descendants of Job Averill; and through the courtesy of his family we are able to enter them in this family history of Job<sup>4</sup>. As the names and dates of birth of his children have not yet been fully ascertained, it may be that statements made by those of earlier generations will help solve some of the problems.

"Job Averill with two brothers came from England and (settled) in or near Barnstable Cape Cod [see p. 3]; this Job Averill came to Maine and settled in Alna and bought 6 lots of Sylvester Gardiner of Boston, the deed bearing date 1762, and recorded in Vol. 1 of Lincoln Registry (see p. 204); he m. a

second wife, a widow Tuckerman of Boston, very much younger than he . . . . .

Job had by his first wife (name not given), seven sons and four daughters, viz.: Job Jr., Joseph (both d. y.), Benjamin, Susan, William, Samuel, Sally, John, Mary, Ezekiel, Lydia. (Then follow the data of the families of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> and John<sup>5</sup>.)

Others add the name of a son James.

From data in the possession of the compiler, the above statement by Rev. E. B. Averill, and another by Miss Ella Leighton, dau. of Sarah (Averell) Leighton-Roffe (No. 2035), a descendant of Job, and a resident of Sheepscot, the following somewhat doubtful list of Job's children has been obtained. There may have been others.

Children of Job and Sarah Averell:

174. i. JOB, JR.<sup>5</sup>, b. prob. between 1730-40, was a soldier at Wiscasset or vicinity, 1757 (*Mass. Arch.*, Vol. 95, muster roll 336), under Capt. Jonathan Williamson (*Mass. Arch. Boston, and Bangor Hist. Mag.*).
175. ii. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, b. between 1730-40; m. Mary Hunter.
176. iii. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (?), b. between 1730-40 (name merely traditional).
177. iv. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. 1742 (?); m. Mary McClelland.
178. v. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (?), b. 17—; d. y. (name merely traditional).
179. vi. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, bap. Aug. 14, 1748, at Middleton, Mass.; m. Sept. 21, 1769, at Pownalboro (now Alna), Me., Thomas Stewart of Pownalboro. They had two daus., one m. ——— Rundlett, of Alna, the other m. ——— Johnson, of Wiscasset.
180. vii. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, bap. Aug. 14, 1748, at Middleton; m. (1) Abigail Gray; m. (2) Eunice Mayhew.
181. viii. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1753; m. Mary Stewart.
182. ix. SUSANNA<sup>5</sup> (?)\*, name merely traditional.
183. x. MARY<sup>5</sup> (?)\* (Israel had a dau. Mary, but we have no records of this dau. of Job).
184. xi. EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup>, b. June 6, 1854; m. Priscilla Tuckerman.

Children of Job and Mary (Hutchinson) Tuckerman Averell:

185. xii. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, b. after 1774; m. Joseph Grant.
186. xiii. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1779; m. Moses Weymouth.

MEMORANDA.

\* Dea. Enos Averill knew that his mother, Mary Hodge, dau. of Capt. James Hodge and Susanna (189) Averell, was a granddaughter of Israel



(No. 56); but this fact was not generally known by other Alna Averills. It is also conceded that Mary was the dau. of Israel. But as these misunderstandings have existed for many years we let the list stand with the interrogations and with these corrections added.

**56. Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 21, 1713, at Topsfield, Mass., was bap. there, June 21, the same year (*Ch. R.*). He was a minor at the time of his father's death, but was named in his will as an executor of his estate with his elder brother Job, and his mother, Susanna (Brown) Averell as exrx. (see p. 129).

As his father, by the incorporation of part of Topsfield as Middleton, became a resident of the latter place, we find in the *Town Records* of Middleton the marriage of "Israel Averill and **Mary<sup>1</sup> Kinney** June ye 11 1735," both of Middleton. (She was the dau. of Daniel Kenney, a famous ironmonger of Mass.) The following year both were received into the Middleton Church; and there some of their children were bap.: Huldah, 1736; Mary, 1739; Susanna, 1742; Enoch, 1744; David, 1747; Ruth, 1749 (see *Ch. R.*).

We find them in Topsfield a little later, 1751; and there their dau. Eunice was bap. 1753, and their son Israel 1756 (*Ch. R.*). If not permanently in residence in Topsfield all the time, Israel Averell was taxed there from 1752 to 1759; but Dec. 5, 1737, he and his brother Job purchased (?) from John Burt of Boston 1280 acres of land on Sheepscut River (see *Warranty Deed*; p. 203), holding it at least for a time. (See also *Warranty Deed* by Job and Israel to said Burt July 9, 1739 [p. 203]. Also see deeds under Job No. 54.) In a letter to him from his brother, 1741, Job urges him to come to the Sheepscut River and build a mill there at once, either with him or with the Quinceys of Cambridge, Mass. [We give it in full. The original is in the possession of the compiler of this genealogy.]

Sheepscut June ye 4th 1741

Brother Israel these Lines are to inform you that old morrison has Cut a Sloop load of wood on your Side of the lot and whittemores two lots has had two hundred tuns of oak timber Cut of by Bradbury & John Adams

I desire you to Write from this letter and Send to whittemore or Carry it yourSelf and give for evidences the names of Daniel Collins

and Daud Cary that help<sup>d</sup> Cut the timber and william Carr and Samuel trask and william morreson and George Scot that were hired to hallout the timber: I hear you are going to build a mill if you ant able well to do it I will build a third or a quarter of it with you and you shall build with mee afterwards Never-the less for all anything else I desire you to take Isaac Keney and as soon as you see this letter go both of you to Camebrige and see if mr flint the mate of the collige and his cousins the Quinzees that owns dyers neck will joyn you in building the riuier mill and see what part of their privelige they will give away or if not what they will Sell it for and if they will do nothing go to Capt<sup>n</sup> flint which I misst mentioning before and dont fail of agreeing to come down the first of August to finish the riuier mill as for Vaughan he has enough to do to Keep garison for fear of executions; and Colonel huchinson has promised to defend any man that gets possession of the land and giue a hundred Acres to each man that build a house any where

there neuer was a better time than (now) and will assure you if it be neglected this year Nickhals and some others will certainly take it up next if they dont this year. and if you think wee want more strength Nickhals will willingly joyn and build a quarter and burbank of Cape porpas would build half the mill if wee would let him therefore I desire think of that mill only: I have more (than) two thousand plank at the mill and I have stick sawed on purpose for two water and rag wheels and three saw gates I desire you to leave a letter at felt or Sleemans at Salem within three days to be sent to mee what you agree to do that so I may know whether I must Keep the plank or no: I wod inform you that I will send up eight thousand of boards to Captain barnard by the uery first Sloop that I can I intend to send two thousand to you and two or three cord of bolts: I intend in three or four days to (go to) the Cape (Cape Porpoise prob.) to Mr fairfield and get some boards or money on webbs account and send up if possible—for I have not had any thing of webb yet All the rest and our curcumstances and condition I leave to the bearer to tell you; no more at present from yours to serve

You must bring good stores for raising  
for an hundred men: all the irish are very  
forward to haue the mill go up.

Job Auerell

In 1754 common land is laid out to Israel Averell in Fal-mouth, Co. York (then Mass., now Me.).

At this period we find him responding to the call of his country:—

From unpublished Colonial Records we have the following:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Office of the Secretary.

French and Indian War Service

of

*Israel Averell.*

*Israel Averell:* Appears on a Muster Roll sworn to in Boston, March 14, 1759, of Capt. Thomas Dennis's co., Col. Daniel Appleton's regt., which marched on the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. Quality, *Sergeant*, Marched from Topsfield August 16, to Sudbury. Distance travelled out & home, 75 miles. Time in service, 6 days. Reported belonged to Capt. Bordman's co. (Vol. 95: p. 511.)

*Israel Averil:* Appears on a Billeting Roll of men enlisted by Capt. Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Nutt for the total reduction of Canada. Mustered May 5—Roll made up to June 28. Number of days 54. Amount 9s. (year not given). (Vol. 98: p. 147.)

*Israel Averill:* Appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, April 29, 1761, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Francis Peabody. Quality, *Corporal*. Residence, Topsfield. Entered service, May 5, 1760. Served until, Apr. 28, 1761. Length of service, 51 weeks, 2 days. Reported 30 miles travel home allowed. (Vol. 98: p. 396.)

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Office of the Secretary.

Boston, June 20, 1901.

I certify the foregoing to be true abstracts from the Record Index to the French and Indian War Archives deposited in this office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

Isaac H. Edgett,

Deputy Secretary.

He removed with his family to Pownalboro, Me., about 1761, when 48 years of age, and soon became identified with the life of that place as a land owner, mill owner and manufacturer of lumber; and also as an associate of his elder brother, Job, who had long been a prominent resident of Pownalboro.

Abstracts of deeds give us a general idea of his possessions, business interests and places of residence, and town and church records show other interests.

I Israel Averill of Middleton husbandman, for and in consideration of other lands in Middleton aforesaid Released to me by my brother Job Averill of Arundell in the County of York . . . . . Husbandman, release and quit claim unto Job Averill . . . . . several tracts of land lying in Middleton . . . . . butted and bounded and described as follows . . . . .

(1<sup>st</sup> piece) Ye first piece beginning at a stake and heap of stones (being ye first bound mentioned in his deed to me) running to a stake and heap of stones which is the second bound therein mentioned; then thro the Barne and Dwelling house bounding by my land to Jacob Towns and by Jacobs land to my own land 12 or 13 rods then East by land . . . . . to a stake being the North East corner bound of my land then Southerly to Town's land, then by Town's land over ye brook to a stake being the south East corner bound, then by Town's land to an ash tree—being Knight bound So by Knights land and John Burton's land till it comes to Thomas Robinson's land, then westward with Robinson's land to ye highway. Then over ye way and then by the way to Paul Averill's land, then by his land to the river, then by the river two rods to the stake first mentioned.

2<sup>d</sup> piece—on the north side of Ipswich River, containing 14 acres and an half—bounded Southwardly on Nath'l Symonds; westerly and nor westerly on land of Paul Averills northwardly on land of Benj Endicotts, and Eastwardly on my own land.

Ye third piece—containing about two acres on Walcutts Island bounded Eastwardly on Knights, norwesterly on Paul Averills, and south westerly on Robinsons land.

Ye fourth piece—bounded easterly and northerly on Towns land—Westerly on ye brook and Southerly on Humphrey Cases land—Together with all and singular ye buildings, fences, wood timber—ways, waters.

Nov. 15, 1734.      Signed    Isarael Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup> John Leach.

Francis Peabody.

Acknowledged by Israel Averill to be his free act and deed

Nov. 18, 1734, and Recorded same date.

(Essex Co. B. 67; p. 147.)

March 2, 1750—Deed by Israel Averell of Middleton, Essex Co. P. Mass. Bay, to Nathaniel Peabody—3 tracts of land, two of them in Middleton.

1<sup>st</sup> piece; 13 acres and 80 poles, from stake and stone on Robert Bradfords corner bounds by his watering place thence southerly by the river to Timothy Fuller's land thence Easterly by Fuller's land to a field fence to a Stake and Stones thence northerly as the fence now stands to a gate Poast by the way, and then in strait line to Bradfords wall . . . . . thence norwesterly and westerly by said Bradford's to the bounds first mentioned.

2<sup>d</sup> piece; on Wallcots Island by meadow side and Robinsons land . . .  
 . . . norwesterly to land of Nath'l Peabodys . . . . noreasterly by  
 said Peabody's land to the meadow Southerly by meadow to bounds first  
 mentioned.

3<sup>d</sup> piece; lying partly (in) Middleton and partly in Topsfeil on Robert  
 Bradfords corner, and running southerly by Bradfords to Townses land,  
 then easterly to 2d Townses land to the Upland to a stake and stone; then  
 west northerly by Burtons land to Daniel Robinsons land then westerly by  
 Robinson's to the bounds first mentioned.

Signed Israel Auerell

her

and Mary × Auerell

Mark

Wit<sup>s</sup> Zorobald Peabody

Robert Bradford

*Israel and Mary Averell* acknowledged this to be their free act and deed.  
 Salem March 2, 1750

Recorded June 24, 1757.

(*Essex Co. Reg.*, B. 106; p. 67.)

[The original deed is in the possession of the Compiler through the  
 kindness of Mrs. Caroline A. Fletcher of Middleton, Mass., who is the wife  
 of Mr. Samuel A. Fletcher, T. C. of Middleton; the year the gift was made  
 was 1898.]

*Israel Averell* of Middleton and *Mary* his wife sign deed M'ch 1, 1750  
 and ack, same March 2, 1750, making sale of land to Humphry Hobbs of  
 Middleton for £192, 19, 2, paid by s<sup>d</sup> Humphry to them. This land con-  
 sisted of upland and meadow 33 acres more or less bounded as follows:  
 Beginning at stakes and stones by road at the north west corner of said  
 Hobbs land; thence North by said road as it goes to Paul Averells Land,  
 thence Eastwardly by said Paul Averell's land to the Lane that goes to a  
 Watering place, with the privilege of s'd Watering Place belonging to said  
 land, thence to Daniel Robinsons land, to a stake and stones, thence south-  
 wardly by Robinsons land to a stake and stones, thence Eastwardly by said  
 Robinson's land to Nichols Brook, thence south as runs the brook to Stephen  
 Towns Land, thence westerly by said Hobbes land to a stake and stones;  
 thence southerly and Easterly by ye s'd Hobbs land to Nichols brook, and  
 southerly as brook goes to Land of Sam'l Nichols and so west by Nichols  
 and Hobbs land to bound first mentioned . . . . . this is an absolute  
 Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple

Wit<sup>s</sup>. were Samuel Bradford, Zerobabel Peabody, Robert Bradford.

(This Humphry Hobbs moved to Amherst, N. H.) (*Essex Co., Reg.*,  
 B. 96, p. 104.)

I Israel Averell . . . . . sell to Robert  
 Bradford 11 acres, 126 poles for £——— Bounded by— from Stakes

and stones by land of s'd Bradfords which is also the North East Corner bound of Nathaniel Peabodys land, thence south east and east by Robert Bradfords land to the old way, thence south by way of Timothy Fullers corner bound thence West by said Fuller's land to Nathaniel Peabody's corner, thence northerly by sd Peabodys land to bound first mentioned; with the dwelling house and barn thereon standing, the fences rights members etc. This being an estate of Inheritance in Fee simple

March 2, 1750

Signed Israel Averell

Mary Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup> Nathaniel Peabody

Zorababel Peabody

Ack'd same date. (*Essex Co. Reg.*, B. 148; p. 224.)

I Israel Averell of Topsfield yeoman with and by consent of my wife Mary for the sum of £106, 13, 4—to me ine hand paid by David Balch Jun<sup>r</sup> in the same town and Co. . . . do sell to said David Balch . . . one message or tract of land in Topsfield 16 acres more or less . . . Beginning at stakes and stones at south east corner of Cornelius Balch's land late dec'd, also by land of Joshua Town, thence Northerly by said Balch to stakes and stones, then westerly by s'd Balche's land to an oak and Burch tree grown together at ye root which was a corner bounds of Jacob Robinson's land dec'd, thence Northeast by Robinsons jr, and his brother Elisha deceased, thence Southerly by s<sup>d</sup> Perkins land to stakes and stones by Jacob Perkin's land, thence Westerly by said Jacob's land to a heap of stones, thence south by s'd Jacobs land to land of Joshua Towne and so on a straight line to stakes and stones in cor of s<sup>d</sup> Joshua's field, thence westerly by Joshua's land to bounds first mentioned . . . This land is held as absolute estate of Inheritance by me the said Israel Averell . . .

Feb. 13, 1753

Signed

Israel Averell

Ack. Aug. 21, 1753.

Mary Averell

(*Essex Co. Reg.*, B. 148; p. 159.)

I, Israel Averell of Topsfield, Essex Co. P. M. B— . . . for £287½ . . . paid by Joseph Perkins of Danvers do sell to said Joseph . . . two messages or tracts of land . . . in Topsfield aforesaid—one—19 acres and 40 poles bounded by a grate rock in the edge of the North side of Ipswich river which is a south easterly corner bounds of David Balch Jun<sup>rs</sup>, thence north easterly and north-westerly to a black oak tree and stones which is also a corner bounds, thence north easterly by said Balch to Joshua Townes corner bounds, thence by said Joshua's land to the County road, thence by county road to Mr David Balch's house lot, thence westerly, south east and easterly by said lott to

the above said road, thence southeasterly and southerly by said road to above said River, thence North Westerly by said river to the rock first mentioned.

2<sup>d</sup> tract on south side of said River, containing 16 acres and 110 poles—beginning at a grate rock in Ipswich river at the edge of the south side which is David Balches north east corner bounds, thence southerly by said Balches to a stake and stones, thence easterly by said Balche's and Matthew Peabody's to Capt'n Thomas Tarbox corner bounds thence northerly by Tarbox's to the river—westerly by said river to brook—with the house barn and all privileges appurtenances there unto belonging the same sold in my own right as a good perfect and absolute estate of Inheritance in Fee simple

April 1, 1758.

Signed—Israel Averell

Wit's Sam'l Smith

Mary Averell

Thomas Symonds

Ack. April 25, 1758

(*Essex Co. Reg.*, B. 105; p. 68.)

William Rogers of Topsfield Essex Co. . . . . sells to Israel Averel of Topsfield, a tract of land of 34 acres to be laid out in the common lands in the Town of Falmouth.

Feb. 20, 1754.

(*Co. York Deeds*, Vol. 33; p. 147.)

I Moses Pearson Esq . . . . . do give up and quit claim unto Israel Averil of Pownalborough in the Co. of Lincoln, Yeoman, all the lands within mentioned . . . . . in the town of Falmouth (?)

25 day of June A. D. 1762.

Moses Pearson.

Ack, same date, Cumberland SS—Falmouth

(*Cumberland Co. Deeds*, Portland, Me., Vol. 2, p. 128.)

I Israel Averil of Pownalborough Co. of Lincoln, yeoman for £11, 4/— p<sup>d</sup> me by Daniel Hall of Falmouth Co. of Cumberland do sell him 14 acres of land to be laid out in Falmouth being the remaining part of 44 acres of land granted by the Proprietors of s<sup>d</sup> Falmouth to W<sup>m</sup> Rogers of Topsfield the 14 day of Feb. 1754, of which s<sup>d</sup> Rogers sold 30 acres to Moses Pearson Esq<sup>r</sup>, and s<sup>d</sup> Pearson sold me the same 30 acres, which same 30 acres I afterward sold to James Tory as . . . . . , So the remaining 14 acres I now sell to the said Daniel Hall

Feb. 27, 1766.

Israel Averil

Wit<sup>s</sup> Enoch Freeman

James Freeman.

(*Cumberland Co. Deeds*, Vol. 3, p. 290.)

I Josiah Noyes of Falmouth, gentleman, by virtue of a Power of Attorney made to me by Israel Averrell of Pownalboro' Yeoman, bearing date, June 30, 1763, . . . . . sell to James Torey of Falmouth for £24, . . . . . paid to me . . . . . 30 acres of the common and undi-

vided lands in sd Falmouth by virtue of a Proprietor's vote made to W<sup>m</sup> Rogers of Topsfield, Jan. 2, 1765;

Signed by Josiah Noyes att. for Israel Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup> Enoch Freeman

W<sup>m</sup> Freeman.

Ack. by Noyes to be his act and deed as Attorney for Israel Averell Jan 22, 1765 before Enoch Freeman

Just. Pax

(*Cumberland Co. Deeds*, Vol. 4, p. 59.)

Jan. 25, 1763: Mortgage Deed between Israel Averell of Pownalborough, Lincoln Co., Massachusetts Bay, and Silvester Gardiner of Suffolk Co., same Co. and Prov acting for the proprietors of the Kennebeck purchase. Israel Averell promised to pay the said Silvester Gardiner for the use of £126—8s. on or before Dec. 23, 1765, with lawful interest on the same annually from Dec. 23, 1763, giving his bond for the same.

As further security for the payment of said bond and for twenty shillings paid him by the said Silvester Gardiner, Israel Averill conveyed to him a certain Tract or parcel of Land lying in said Pownalborough containing about three hundred and Sixteen Acres, Butted and Bounded as follows, Viz., Beginning on Sheepscutt River at a Stake standing on the North Line of Lott Number 53 and running from Said Stake a North West Course Seven hundred and Twenty Poles, then to run a North East Course forty Eight Poles, Thence a South East Course three hundred and Twenty poles, then to run North East forty poles, from thence to run a South East Course to Sheepscutt River, then to run Southerly down said River to the first Mentioned Bounds.

Rec'd Feb. 3, 1763.

[It is probable that this sum was borrowed in order to purchase land in Pownalboro from his brother Job, as the deed from Job (which follows the discharge of said mortgage) is dated about fourteen days later.]

The Discharge of Israel Averill's Mortgage, by Enoch Averell, Administrator, appears on the face of the instrument:

Know all Men by these Presents, That I Henry Alline, Clerk of the Proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth, for & in consideration of the Sum of three Hundred & nineteen Pounds, three Shillings Lawful Money paid (by Enoch Averell Administrator &c on the Estate of the within named Israel Averell) to John Pitts Esq. Treasurer to the said Proprietors, do as Clerk as aforesaid, and by Order of James Bowdoin, David Jeffries & the said John Pitts, Esquires, three of the standing Committee of the said Proprietors, discharge the within written Deed of Mortgage. In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the twenty ninth Day of February 1779.

Henry Alline, Clerk & a Seal

Witness, John Leach, Dan'l M<sup>c</sup>Neill.



Lincoln ss. Received June 3, 1779, and accordingly entered and examined, by Jon<sup>n</sup> Bowman Reg.

Jan. 5, 1763: Warranty Deed from Job Averell of Pownalborough, Lincoln Co., Massachusetts Bay, "Gentleman," for £126—8s. to Israel Averell of Pownalborough, same Co. and Prov. This was for a certain Tract or Partel of land lying in said Pownalborough containing about three hundred and sixteen acres Butted and bounded as follows: Beginning on Sheepscut River at a stake standing on the North Line of Lot No 53 and running from said stake a north west course seven hundred and twenty poles; then to run a Northeast course forty eight poles, then a Southeast Course, three hundred & twenty Poles thence to run Northeast forty Poles from thence to run a Southeast Course to Sheepscut River from thence to run Southerly down said River to the first mentioned Bounds. together with all the priviledges & Appurtenances thereof. . . . . & Sarah the Wife of me the said Job doth hereby give and grant her Dower and Right of Dower unto the said Israel.

Rec'd Feby 26, 1767.

DESCRIPTION AND PLAN OF A PORTION OF ISRAEL AVERELL'S LAND IN  
POWNALBOROUGH (ALNA), ME., 1750-1778.

Lincoln Co. Pownalborough Die Augustii viginta quarto Annoque Domini 1764

Anno Regni Regis Georgii Tertii Quarto Magna Britanniae etc.

Then surveyed for Israel Averell of Pownalborough a certain tract or Messuage of Land situated & lying in Pownalborough on the *Western* side of the Western Branch of Sheepscut River surveyed according to Job Averell to said Israel Averell, Baring date the Twenty fifth day of January Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred & sixty three, butted and bounded as followeth: (viz) Beginning at a Stake Standing in the Salt Marsh on the bank of the River, being the North East Corner bounds of lot No 53. Thence running North West Seven hundred and twenty poles to a stake & stones, thence running North East forty eight poles—to small yellow Birch tree, marked on four sides, thence running South East three hundred & twenty poles to a stake & stones; thence running North East forty poles; to a stake and stones *about it*, thence running South East four hundred poles to the Western Branch of Sheepscut River to a stake standing in the salt marsh, thence running south westerly on the Branch of said River until it cometh unto the first mentioned Bounds containing of the hundred and sixteen acres as appears by this actual Survey taken per me

Elijah Packard sworn Surveyor of Lands

Israel Averell had a saw mill at Sheepscoot, the remains of which were clearly visible on the west bank of the river in 1897 and pointed out to the compiler by Mr. Benjamin Donnell, who said they had always been called by Israel's name.

That Israel Averell was a man interested in his religious and civic duties, is shown by the following items taken from church and town records:—

Alna, Me., "Head Tide," *North Parish Church records* of Pownalboro, State of Mass. (later Maine), in custody of the Town Clerk Mr. Glenn Jewett, 1897.

(p. 10.) At a Legal meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the North Precinct in Pownalboro; assembled and meet together at the Dwelling house of Israel Averell on Wednesday the fifth Day of March A. D. 1777.

- 1<sup>st</sup> Voted and chuse Mr Israel Averell Moderator
- 2<sup>d</sup> voted and choose Asa Smith: Clerk.—Sworn
- 3<sup>d</sup> vote and choose that Missors Solomon Hearsey Stuart Hunt and George Erskin be committee and assessors
- 4<sup>th</sup> choose Mr William Clark to be Treasurer
- 5<sup>th</sup> choose Mr Moses Carlton Collector

Asa Smith, Clerk.

(p. 11.) Lincoln ss: To the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the North Parrish in Pownalboro . . . . . Qualified to vote in parrish meetings in the Name of the Government and People of the State of the Massachusetts Bay, you are hereby required to assemble and meet at the house of Mr Israel Averells on Munday the twenty eight day of April instant at three of the clock in the afternoon then and there to act on the following articles. Among other articles was (3<sup>d</sup>) to see if the parrish will vote to divide.

Monday the 28<sup>th</sup> April A. D. 1777, the meeting was held at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Israel Averells, Mr Israel Averell chosen moderator.

(p. 12.) same meeting. They voted (2<sup>d</sup>), to raise *fifteen pounds* for preaching and *sixteen pounds* for schooling, the present year.

(pp. 14, 15, 17.) Another meeting (among others held at the dwelling house of Mr Israel Averells) was held Monday the twenty third day of March A. D. 1778 in the 2<sup>d</sup> parrish This was an Annual Meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the North parish of Pownalborough. It was voted at this meeting that Capt. Daniel Scott, Missiors Samuel Averell and James Hodge be parrish Committee and assessors.

Voted (3<sup>d</sup>) To raise £40, for schooling and the same for preaching. [Schooling appears to be first in the minds of the people.]

Voted (4<sup>th</sup>) To see what sum the parish will vote for the preaching of the reverend Tho<sup>s</sup> More for the past and present years preaching.

(p. 18.) The freeholders and other inhabitants of the North Parrish in Pownalboro are called in the name of the Government and people of the

State of Mass Bay to meet at the dwelling house of the *Widdow Mary Averells* in said Parish on Thirsday the twenty fifth day of March

Pownalboro the Seventeenth day of

March A. D. 1779.

James Hodge } Parrish  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Averell } committee

(p. 19.) At the annual Meeting of the North Parish in Pownalboro at the dwelling house of the *Widdow Mary Averells* in said Parish on thirsday 25 of March A. D. 1779

1<sup>st</sup> voted and choose Mr Job Averell moderator

2<sup>d</sup> choose Mr Asa Smith Clerk—

(p. 23.) A Meeting of the North Parish was called at the residence of widow Mary Averell Monday 22. Feb. A. D. 1779.

Mary (Kenney) Averell, the first wife of Israel Averell, died May 7, 1763, at Pownalboro (*T. R.*), in that part now called Alna, and we find in the town records, Oct. 20, 1763, the pub. int. of the second marriage of Israel Averell to **Mary (Lee) Hilton** (wife and widow of William<sup>4</sup> Hilton), of Broad Cove (*Pownalboro T. R.*). They were m. Dec. 8, 1763, by John Kingsbury, Justice of the Peace (*Pownalboro T. R.*). She was prob. the dau. of John Lee, Sr., of Manchester, Mass., from whom she inherited real estate in Manchester, as shown by the abstract following:

I Israel Averil of Pownalborough in the Co. of Lincoln in the Province of Mass Bay yeoman and Mary my wife—for £4, 13, 4, to me in hand paid by Samuel Alian . . . . . do sell said Alian . . . . . three common rights and an half lying in the westerly part of the 2<sup>d</sup> division in the Commons in Manchester . . . . .

Said lot being drawn by John Lee Sen<sup>r</sup> of said Manchester late dec'd

Aug. 29, 1767.

Signed Israel Averell

Mary Averell

Co Lincoln Sept 1, 1767 Israel and Mary Averell acknowledged this to be their free act and deed.

(*Essex Co. Reg.*, B. 125; p. 70.)

After Israel's second marriage, Mrs. Mary (Lee) Hilton Averell's two daughters married the sons of her husband Israel Averell; and it seems probable that it was her son Joseph Hilton who was appd. admr. of the estate of Israel Averell's son David "Avery," his brother Enoch Averell being at that time in Balltown, some miles north of Alna. Mary (Lee) Averell

survived her husband and is called "Widow Mary Averell," Feb. 22, 1779.

*Lincoln Co. P. R.*, Vol. 2, pp. 90, 91. Enoch Averell of Balltown, appointed administrator of the Estate of Israel Averell of Pownalborough late dec'd. Aug. 7, 1778.

Appraisers were Daniel Scott, gentleman,  
James Ayer, blacksmith  
Henry Hodge, Mariner.

By the inventory Israel Averell had 276 acres of land with  $\frac{7}{8}$  of a saw mill on said land—value £690,00. 1000 pine boards; 4 oxen; 2 steers, 1 year old, 1 bull, 5 cows—2 pairs of sheep 4 Hogs—5 Tons Eng. hay. 7 bushels of grain, 6 bushels of corn, 2 ploughs—various implements, saws, Broadax—axes—1 old law book—music book, Bible, Psalm books

Total value of effects given as £1006, 12.  
Sept. 25, 1778.

The exact date of Israel Averell's death has not been learned. His family burial lot was on his own land, that part now the property by inheritance of Hartley Averill (2043); and it is said that lot has never been desecrated.

The children of Israel and Mary (Kenney) Averell were:

187. i. HULDAH<sup>3</sup>, bap. —, 1736, at Middleton, Mass.
188. ii. MARY<sup>3</sup>, bap. — 1739; m. Archelaus Kenney.
189. iii. SUSANNAH<sup>3</sup>, bap. — 1742; m. Capt. James Hodge.
190. iv. ENOCH<sup>5</sup>, bap. — 1744; m. Ruth Hilton.
191. v. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, bap. — 1747; m. Elizabeth Hilton.
192. vi. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, bap. Nov. 19, 1749, at Middleton, Mass.; m. Apr. 3, 1766, by Thos. Rice, at Pownalboro, to Asa Smith\* of Pownalboro. She lived at Middleton and Topsfield, Mass., and Pownalboro, Me.
193. vii. EUNICE<sup>5</sup>, bap. — 1735, at Topsfield; m. Apr. 10, 1771, at Pownalboro (T. R.), Benjamin Glidden.
194. viii. ISRAEL<sup>5</sup>, bap. — 1756; m. Jane Clark.

57. **Keziah<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 6, 1715, at Topsfield, Mass. (T. R.); m. (2d w.), June 27, 1754, at Middleton, Mass., **Jonathan<sup>5</sup> Whipple**† of Danvers (son of

\* Pownalboro Records give the Intention of Marriage of a Mr. Asa Smith and Mrs. Easter Fisher of Georgetown, Feb. 27, 1790. This may be another marriage of Ruth's husband.

† Jonathan Whipple was m. (1) to Anna ———; m. (2) to Keziah Averill; and m. (3), Oct. 25, 1757, to Mrs. Abigail Buzell of Boxford, Mass.

Joseph<sup>4</sup> Whipple, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Matthew<sup>2</sup>, Matthew<sup>1</sup>), bap. May 6, 1716, at Salem Village. She d. after June 22, 1755, and before Oct. 25, 1757.

Child (probably) :

- i. ENOCH WHIPPLE<sup>5</sup>, b. June 22, 1755; grad. at Harvard Coll., 1779. He was a minister.

(See note under No. 131 of Nov., 1878, *Putnam's Monthly Hist. Mag.*, Vol. 2, p. 62.

58. **Samuel<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June, 1720, at Topsfield, Mass.; was a blacksmith, and lived at Middleton, Mass. He was bound out, Dec. 30, 1734 (according to his father's desire as expressed in his will of Feb. 27, 1729-'30), to Daniel Kenney, the famous ironmonger, who became his guardian. He was m. Sept. 3, 1742, by Rev. Peter Clark, to **Martha Clemens**,\* dau. of Benjamin Clemens, of Salem, Mass. (*Salem T. R. Copy, Middleton T. R.*) He d. about 1756-'57, at Middleton.

Children (all b. at Middleton, Mass., *T. R.*) :

195. i. SUSANNA<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1743.
196. ii. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. —, 1745; m. Feb. 20, 1766, John Nichols of Middleton (see *Averill Gen., Essex Ant.*).
197. iii. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1747; m. (1) Sarah Blye; m. (2) Mary Pitman; m. (3) Mary Holmes.
198. iv. EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1748; bap. Mar. 12, 1749.
199. v. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 18, 1749; m. Lucy Jane Foye.
200. vi. LUCY<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1752; m. Abijah Wilkins.
201. vii. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1754; was m. (1) May 30, 1791, at Wenham, Mass. (int. pub. Jan. 31, 1790), by Rev. Jos. Levain) to Samuel Carter of Wenham and Manchester. She m. (2) Wm. Tarbell; and d. Sept., 1851, aged 96 years and 9 mos.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* She was published to marry Michael Dwinell of Topsfield as "Widow Martha Averill," Nov. 27, 1764. This probably did not result in marriage, as Oct. 20, 1774, *Martha Averill* was published to marry Samuel Carter of Manchester, Mass. The will of Samuel Carter of Manchester . . . . gives beloved wife, "Marthew" (Martha?) as long as she remains his widow one half his dwelling and part of his garden. Prob. 1788, May 6.

Daniel Kenney of Middleton, Mass., was appointed guardian of Samuel Averill, a minor upwards of fourteen years of age, son of Job Averill, late of Middleton, 30 day of Dec. 1734 (recorded Probate Court, Essex Co., Mass.). Mary, the dau. of the above-mentioned Daniel Kenney, m. Israel Averill, brother of Samuel<sup>1</sup>.

**60. Ezekiel<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. before Feb. 7, 1729-30; lived at Topsfield and Middleton, Mass., Sheeps-cot, Me., Halifax, N. S., and Pownalboro, Me. Aug. 4, 1766, "Warning" ordered to be given to Ezekiel Averell and others "that they leave this town (Pownalboro)." "Sept. 15, 1766, said order given Pursuant to the above order, to all *except Ezekiel Averell*." March 9, 1767, Ezekiel Averell, John Moore (Constable), and David Tuckerman hold offices in Pownalboro (*Pownalboro T. R.*). This "Warning" above mentioned was only a custom to avoid the possible expense to the town of caring for the incompetent, and was issued to all comers.

Ezekiel Averell was a young child, if not the youngest of his family, when his father made his will, Feb. 7, 1729/30, wherein he expressed a desire to have "Samuel and Ezekiel to be bound out to a trade such as they shall chuse." His brother Samuel was bound out to Daniel Kenney, the noted iron worker of . . . Mass., but no mention has been found of Ezekiel's being so "bound out." We find him, however, as early as 1744 at Sheeps-cot with his brother Job, who was the head of the family, but in the employment of Israel Kenney. He must have gone away, and been long absent to have been "warned" in 1766. He was for a time in Halifax (see below).

Mrs. Martha J. Averill, of Middleton, who has generously aided all searchers who have turned to her for Averill data, very kindly sent the Compiler the following record, "copied from an old paper in the possession of the Kenney family":

"Middleton, Septembre the 5th, 1744, Received of Israel Keney one pound ten shillings old tener, to pay *to Ezekiel Aurill* for his work for him at *Shepcut* as witness my hand.

Robert Clark."

Ezekiel Averil was m. July 6, 1749, at Boston, Mass., by Rev. John Webb, to **Jane Clark**, a widow (*T. R.*). Evidence of this marriage is also given by the following item:

Sept. 16, 1761 (*Suffolk Reg.*): I John Clark of Boston, Mariner, son of Jean Averhill wife of Ezekiel Averhill of Halifax, in the Province

of Nova Scotia, House wright; grandson of John Mayors, Tallow Chandler, dec'd, do quit claim my right in the Estate of John Mayors, dec'd, for £60, to my Mother Jean Averhill. Recorded Mar. 11, 1780.

Mrs. Jean (Mayors) Clark-Averill had by her husband, Thomas Clark, a son John, a dau. Martha (who m. Andrew Lange), a dau. Ann, and a dau. Jane.

The *Registry of Deeds, Suffolk Co.* (at Boston), Mass., has the following:

Dec. 28, 1763, recorded 1764, Abstract: Jane (or "Jean") Averell, the wife of Ezekiel Averell, and dau. of John Mayors, late of Boston, dec'd, and formerly married to Thomas Clark, late of Boston, dec'd, . . . . . "now acting by power of attorney from my said husband Ezekiel Averil" . . . . . etc. etc. . . . . and from my dau. Martha Lang, dau. to said Thomas Clark and Jane Averil; and for the daughters of same (Thomas Clark & wife Jane) Ann and Jane . . . . . transfer . . . . . house . . . . . and land in Boston to my brother Alexander Mayors.

(N. B. John Mayors and Alexander Mayors were at Sheepscoot, May 25, 1750, as appears in Petition for the Incorporation of Sheepscoot, and a "Mayor" was associated there with Job Averill. Also a William Clark, and James Clark, Jr., were in Sheepscoot about this time.)

If Mrs. Ezekiel Averill returned to Pownalboro with her husband at the time he was warned, there was no mention of that fact, though it is possible that she and her children were at Sheepscoot (Pownalboro).

We have no other facts about Ezekiel, but he and Jane (Mayors) Averill may have been the ancestors of Averills said to be living now in Nova Scotia.

Child:

202. i. ———<sup>s</sup> (?).

**62. Lieut. Luke<sup>1</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. and bap. Aug. 2, 1699. at Topsfield, Mass., was a "Sergeant," 1748; a "Lieut.," 1771; and lived at Topsfield and for a time at Boxford. He and his wife were received from the church at Boxford into the Church at Topsfield, Jan. 4, 1730. He m. Mar. 10, 1726, at Topsfield, **Sarah Peabody** (dau. of Isaac Peabody and Sarah ———, his wife), who was b. Mar. 10, 1706, at Topsfield, and d. there May 22, 1790. He d. there Apr. 16, 1776. His will of February 10, 1772, was made when he was "advanced

in years," and his wife was still living. We give an abstract of the instrument:—

I Luke Averell of Topsfield, gentleman, being advanced in years ———. Do give to my beloved wife Sarah ——— the use and improvement of all my half part of the dwelling House from Top to Bottom and of the Cellar under it, and 8 cord of fire wood hauled to the door ready out fit for the Fire. Also one hundred and twenty Weight of Pork, and also fifty Weight of Beef, and also 3 Pecks of Salt, and one Bushel of Turnips, and one Bushel of Potatoes, and half one Bushel of Beans, and also eight bushels of Indian Corn, and two Bushels of Rie, and one Bushel of Winter apples, and eight pounds of Sheepswool, and fifteen pounds of Flax from the Swingle, and one Barrel of Cyder, and one Bushel and half of Malt, and also Liberty of Improving a small garden, and Liberty to gather green Beans and other green sauces as she may have occasion for her own eating, and also theme and Profit of two good cows to be well kept summer and winter, and suitable and sufficient Barrels and Tubs to put both her meat and Drink in, and the use of a horse to ride to Meeting and elsewhere as she may have occasion, and also two gallows of Molasses and two gallons of Rum, and also the cost and charge of a Doctor and Nurse and good tendance in case of sickness . . . . . All this yearly and every year so long as she remains my widow.— . . . . . Also one half my household goods. But in case she shall not dispose of them—they shall be equally divided between my two children, viz. Isaac and Susanna.

To my daughter Susanna Averell the other half of my household goods and £100. lawful money to be paid to her or her heirs.

To my son Isaac Averell a confirmation of all the lands and Buildings that I have heretofore given him deeds of; All my lands meadows and Buildings that I have lying in Topsfield, And my salt Marsh lying in Ipswich also my Pew in Topsfield Meeting House; all my live stock of Cattle, Horse, Sheep and Swine (In fact all the rest and residue of the estate). If after my decease it shall appear that anything has been given my daughter Susanna after the drawing of the will "it is to be reckoned as part of what I had heretofore given her."

I give to my grand child Elijah Averell my smallest gun, and my Sword that was my Fathers

Feb. 10, 1772.

Luke Averell.

Isaac Averell the son and executor of the estate of Luke Averell, gentleman, appeared before Judge Benj. Greenleaf June 3, 1776 to probate his Father's will, and was appointed executor, according to said will, which was allowed.

In *Essex Co. Land Records* (Reg. Deeds), the name of Luke Averell appears many times from 1735.

Children (all b. at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*), and all except the last bap. by Rev. John Emerson, Jr.):



203. i. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1727; bap. Dec. 22, 1728; d. Jan. 16, 1748.  
 204. ii. MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. July 14, 1730; bap. Aug. 9, 1730; d. May 1, 1737.  
 205. iii. MOSES<sup>(<sup>u</sup>)<sup>5</sup></sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1732/3; bap. Feb. 4, 1733; d. May 3, 1737.  
 206. iv. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1735/6; bap. Feb. 1, 1736; d. June 8, 1747.  
 207. v. MOSES<sup>(<sup>u</sup>)<sup>5</sup></sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1738; bap. Aug. 13, 1738; d. July 7, 1739.  
 208. vi. ISAAC<sup>5</sup>, b. June 2, 1740; bap. June 8, 1740; m. Priscilla Peabody.  
 209. vii. ELIJAH<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 14, 1743; bap. Mar. 20, 1743; d. Feb. 4, 1748.  
 210. viii. SUSANNA<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1746; m. David Towne, Jr.

**67. Mary<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 15, 1710, at Topsfield, Mass., m. Feb. 24, 1729-30 (*T. T. R.*), **Nathaniel Porter**\* (son of Nathaniel Porter and Eleanor Dorman, his wife), who was b. Dec. 22, 1703, at Topsfield. He d. Jan. 22, 1758; she d. Dec. 23, 1736 (*T. T. R.*), at birth of her last child, the mother and all her children dying within one month.

Children:

- i. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> PORTER, b. June 6, 1731; d. Dec. 19, 1736.
- ii. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup> PORTER, b. Dec. 15, 1733; d. Dec. 24, 1736.
- iii. MARY<sup>5</sup> PORTER, b. Dec. 23, 1736; d. Dec. 31, 1736.

MEMORANDA.

\* Nathaniel Porter m. (2) May 25, 1738, Abigail Jacobs, dau. of John Jacobs and Abigail Waters, his wife, and granddaughter of George Jacobs, who was hung for witchcraft in 1692. Mrs. Abigail Jacobs Porter was living in 1767.

**69. Jemima<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. May 1, 1715, at Topsfield, Mass. (*Ch. R.*); became Feb. 14, 1737-8, the third wife of **John Perkins** (No. 37) (see *Perkins Gen.* by Geo. A. Perkins). He was b. June 2, 1700, at Topsfield; and his first wife was Dorothy Wildes.

The children of John and Jemima (Averill) Perkins were:

- i. TIMOTHY<sup>5</sup> PERKINS, b. June 10, 1739.
- ii. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> PERKINS, b. Nov. 13, 1740.
- iii. DOROTHY<sup>5</sup> PERKINS, b. Oct. 18, 1742.
- iv. JETHRO<sup>5</sup> PERKINS, b. Nov. 20, 1745.

**75. Ichabod<sup>4</sup> Averell** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 25, 1710, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), was mentioned May 9, 1734, in his father's will as an heir and executor of his estate (see Will, p. 135). March 3, 1746-7; Ichabod Averill of Stafford, Co. Hartford, Conn., for £700, sold Nathaniel Butler of Stafford, two tracts or parcels of land in the township of Stafford, one containing about one hundred acres, the other containing fifty acres, warranting the same against the lawful claims of any person or persons.

(*Stafford Deeds*, Vol. 2. April 4, 1746.) He had paid £435, 10s for the above land (which had recently belonged to Joseph Payn), to Ebenezer Gray and John Johnson both of Co. Windham, Colony of Conn., he being then of Preston, in the Co. of New London, Conn. (Quit Claim deed *Stafford Reg.*, Vol. 2, p. 172).

March 9, 1747;—Ichabod "Averil" of Stafford, in Co. Hartford, Col. of Conn., for £1000, in bills of public credit according to the old tenor, rec'd from Abijah Averil of Preston, Conn., sells him . . . . . a house and land in Preston, Conn., . . . about 100 acres . . . . . bounded by land which Capt. Taylor bought of Thomas Averil, and by land of Edward Cogswell and Obed Benjamin. Wit's, John Crery, ——— Crery. In Plainfield, Windham Co. Conn. March 9, 1747, Ichabod Averil ack. same before John Crery Justice of ye peace. Rec. same date (*Preston Deeds*, Vol. 6, p. 28). Dec. 26, 1753:—Ichabod Averill formerly of Preston, Conn., now of *Shiffeld*, in ye Mass bay in New Eng., for four thousand pounds (£4000) in bills of credit of ye old tenor to me in hand paid by Solomon Averill of Preston, husbandman sell him about 100 acres of land in Preston. Wit's, Samuel Morgan; Jedediah Frink.

Ack. and recorded same duly by Ichabod Averill at Preston, before Sam'll Morgan, Justice of the peace (*Preston Deeds*, Vol. 6, p. 498. See also deed of Abijah Averell).

According to Taylor's *History of Great Barrington*, p. 94, Ichabod Averill was admitted to the Congregational Church at Great Barrington, 5 Feb'y, 1744. A cross against his name shows he was admitted from another church. The original records were destroyed years ago, and this record was from a copy.

Great Barrington in 1774 was a part of Sheffield. His brother John was associated with Stafford, Conn., having purchased land there.

A deed from the Stockbridge Indians, to John Dibble, Josiah Loomis and others, dated 29 Mar. 1757 (*Springfield Reg.*, *Mass.*, B. 1, p. 11), names as one of the grantees to Taconic

Mountain, Mass., Ichabod Averell, he having one Right or forty-eighth part of a township of land west of Sheffield. This was apparently in the present town of Mount Washington.

And in B. 1, p. 128, same registry, we find that Ichabod Averill "living on the Province land lying west of Sheffield" and "one of the early proprietors of said land," conveys the above Right of land in Taconnuck Mountain to John King of Grump, Elbo Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., by deed dated 23 Dec. 1757, and recorded the same date (?). This "Province land" was probably what is now the towns of Mount Washington, Egremont and Alford.

Sept., 1767, John King, then of Armenia Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., brings suit against Ichabod Averill "living on Taconnack Mountain so called in Sheffield," to eject the said Ichabod from land above mentioned. This suit Ichabod successfully defends.

The suit was renewed at the Sept. Term, 1768, and by agreement was referred to three men. At the Feb. Term, 1769, the referees reported in favor of King.

From records of the Court of Common Pleas, for 1761-1772, at Pittsfield, Mass., we find that at the Sept. Term, 1767, a suit was brought against Ebenezer Averill "of Taconnack Mountain so called in Sheffield," on a note given 7 July 1766. It is to be noticed that the date and locality are the same as specified in the suit against Ichabod.

At the Feb. Term, 1768, Ebenezer Averill "living on Taconnack Mountain so called in said (Berkshire) county," appears with George Hall of Sheffield, "together with one Ichabod Averill," as defendant in suit on note given 19 Nov. 1767. Execution is issued 20 Sept. 1768 against Ebenezer Averill and Hall. Ichabod may have endorsed the note. From this may be inferred some relationship between Ichabod and Ebenezer.

Probate Records at Pittsfield, Mass., have no Averill records prior to 1800.

Land Records show only two Averill deeds prior to 1790:—One from David Calkins to Paul Averill of Tockonuck Mountain, dated 17 Sept. 1772, and conveying a half Right of land on Tackonuck Mountain; the other from Paul Averill "of a Place

called Tackonock Mountain, yeoman," to Thomas Caide, dated 18 March 1773, conveyed the same half Right above, "together with all Improvements."

"Tackonock (modern Taconic) Mountain" is generally assumed to be the present town of Mount Washington in the south-westerly part of Berkshire county, bordering on Connecticut and New York, though the bounds in 1773 were rather indefinite. But other Averills were close by at Salisbury and Kent, and their influence may have led their relatives to this locality, which was near them. Our next Averill record is of Thomas Averill of Tyringham "housewrite," who conveys lands in that town 1801, *Vital Record of Tyringham to 1850* (N. E. H. G. S.) do not give any records of Averills; but as Tyringham was near Sheffield, Mass., where Thomas Averill was born in 1763, he too becomes identified with the above Averills of Taconic Mountain.

Until 1847 Monterey was part of Tyringham.

The above records are supplemented by records of soldiers in the American Revolution, some of which, when compared, show the association of some of the Averills named above, and in the list of children, with the same officers and in the same companies.

Dec. 8, 1742, Ichabod m. **Bathsheba Pain** (*Records of 2d Cong. Ch.*), of Preston (that part now Griswold), Conn.

From the foregoing records and statements by descendants of persons named below, we believe the following to be some of the children of Ichabod and Bathsheba (Pain) Averell.

Children:

211. i. PAUL<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232), b. — —, 17—, we assume, was one of the children of the above Ichabod. From *Pittsfield, Mass., Reg. Deeds*, we obtain the following:—David Calkins Sr. & Paul Averill of Tackonnuck Mountains, convey a half right of land in Tackonnuck Mountain. Paul Averill conveys this to Thomas Caide March 18, 1775, being still of Tackonnuck Mt.† Paul was also in service in the War of the Am. Rev. [See p. ...]
212. ii. THOMAS<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232), b. July, 1763, at Sheffield, Mass., we assume with good reason was one of the chil-

---

† Tackonnuck Mountain was a plantation, now called Mount Washington, which is in the extreme S. W. corner of Mass.

dren of Ichabod, for Revolutionary records at Wash., D. C., give the above place and date of birth. He enlisted at White Creek (now Salem), Washington Co., N. Y., April 1, 1779. Served 10 mos. under Capt. Levi Stockwell. He was then ranked as Acting Adjutant, service for New York. Enlisted, at Pawlett, Vt., Spring, 1781; service 9 mos.; rank not given. Was under Capt. John Starks. Col. Samuel Fletcher for *Vermont*. Application for pension Oct. 4, 1832. Claim allowed. He was living at *Rochester*, N. Y., at date of application.†

*U. S. Pension Records.* Copy of Certificate. At Pawlett, Vt., there were other Averills.

213. iii. JOSIAH<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?), Serg't, b. Oct. 12, 1755. See No. 236, under which his record was given before it was decided that legends and associations pointed to his belonging in this family. As there is still doubt about it, we allow it to stand under Joseph (No. 84), as first written.
214. iv. "THAT"<sup>7\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?) (or Thaddeus?), b. — —, 17—. This name may be intended for Thad, an abbreviation of Thaddeus; but it appears in Revolutionary records as That (?) Averill, 3 days. Private. In Capt. Elijah Galusha's Co. (Rev. War) Alarm of May, 1782. (Josiah was in this expedition as Sergt. for three days under the same officer.) Rev. War, Vt. Pension Certif.; signed by W. H. Gilmore, Adj. Gen. State of Vermont.
215. v. ISAIAH<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?), b. — —, ——. 6 days. Corporal. In Capt. Elijah Galusha's Co. (Rev. War), in Arlington. Oct., 1781: 3 days. Corporal. Capt. Elijah Galusha, Expedition to Northward, Dec., 1781. Residence, unknown. Rev. War, Vt. Pension Certif.; signed by W. H. Gilmore, Adj. Gen.
216. vi. EBENEZER<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?), b. — —, ——. A private in Capt. Robert Cochran's Co., enlisted about Nov. 26, 1775, Maj. Brown's detachment; now in service of the United Colonies, dated Camp, near Quebec. Feb. 16, 1776. Rev. War, Vt. Pension Certif.; signed by W. H. Gilmore, Adj. Gen. State of Vermont.
217. vii. CYRUS<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?), b. — —, ——.
218. viii. SILAS<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 232) (?), b. — —, ——.

---

† A Thomas Averill is a "House write" at Tyringham, Berkshire Co., Mass., 1801, & conveys land in that town. Monterey has the early records of Tyringham.Ed.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* Although it does not seem likely that Ichabod (No. 75) was the father of eight sons, the compiler has placed these names of Averills here after considerable thought about the facts in hand; believing that if new data comes to light, correction can be made more easily for having all known facts and traditions placed together.

First, Josiah No. 213<sup>a</sup> (or No. 236) and Paul were associated with Sunderland, Vt., by records; Josiah's name appears among the creditors of Capt. Joseph Averill (No. 84) in the adm'n of his estate. Josiah and Thomas served under Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup> Wallis, April 1782; "That" (?), Isaiah (Corporal), and Josiah (Sergt.), all served at the same time under Capt. Elijah Galusha 1781-2. As Capt. Joseph Averill (No. 84) lived for some years at Killingly near Ichabod's home in Preston, Conn., and as they were cousins, and as their other cousins Samuel (No. 88), Daniel (No. 89), and Moses (No. 92) Averill of New Preston, Conn., were original grantees of much land in Vermont preceding the Revolution, it seems certain that they were all closely related. Also the Coopersville, Mich., Averills, in ignorance of all the above facts, have legends that hold these doubtful members of Ichabod's family as sons of one man, whose name they do not know. For this reason the last two names, not mentioned, save by them, were also added to the list; namely, Cyrus and Silas. See statements made under Paul (No. 211), and Thomas (No. 212), which were given by descendants of some of this family.

**77. Abijah<sup>+</sup> Averell** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. between 1714 and 1718, at Preston, Conn., is mentioned in his father's will, May 9, 1734, as a minor, and as "my third son." His brother Ichabod is to give him £15 within two years after he reaches the age of 21, and he is to be put out to learn a trade until he is of that age.

Feb. 13, 1739-40, Thomas Johnson of Plainfield sells Abijah Averell land in Preston for £90. (*Preston Deeds*, Vol. 5, p. 205.)

Aug. 7, 1739, Jonathan Phillips sells him land in Preston adj. Edward Cogswell's land for £300. (*Id.*, Vol. 5, p. 374.)

May 22, 1744, John Brown, Esq., of Preston sells him for 14 shillings 10 acres of land in Preston. (*Id.*, Vol. 5, p. 375.)

Aug. 28, 1745, Abijah "Averil" of Preston sells 90 acres of land in Preston adj. Edward Cogswell's land, to Richard Cook, for £650.

Witnesses are Asher Rosuter (Rossiter) and Sam'l Morgan. (*Id.*, Vol. 5, p. 424.)

In *Trinity Church Records*, Newport, R. I., is found the record of his marriage, Jan. 8, 1749-50, to **Sarah Martin**. That she was a widow is proven by baptismal records in the 1st Congregational Church at Newport, which state that their son Ebenezer Averill was bap. Apr. 8, 1753, and at the same time, Martha Martin,\* ten years of age, dau. of Abijah Averill's wife.

Jan. 11, 1753 Abijah Averill of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations for the Consideration of two thousand pounds (£2000), in bills of Credit of ye old tenor rec'd to his full satisfaction of Capt. Roger Billings of Preston did give grant . . . . . to him . . . . . a (certain) tract of land in Preston . . . . . with a dwelling house and barn standing thereon containing by estimation about 100 acres . . . . .

Wit's Signed Abijah Averill

John Tyler

Amos Kinne.

Ack'd same date by Mr. Abijah Averill (at Preston) before Sam'll Coit, Justice of the Peace. *Preston Deeds*, Vol. 6, p. 461.

Rec. June 16, 1753.

Feb. 26, 1754, Abijah Averill formerly of Preston Conn., . . . but now of Newport in the Co. of Newport in Rhod Island Government. . . . . Whereas I ye sd Abijah Averill did on ye ninth day of March A. D. 1747 receive of my Brother Ichabod Averill of Stafford in Hartford, Conn., a deed of about one hundred acres of land in Preston in ye County of New London, and as to ye boundaries of sd deed reference to Preston Records may be had . . . . . the sd land was made over to me . . . . . only to secure the same from two executors of about three hundred pounds in favor of Mr. Jonson of Lebanon, of Windham County, and against sd Ichabod Averill, . . . . . and I the subscriber did at the same time owe my brother Ichabod Averill, and since have paid sd Jonson his demands . . . . . and now I do by these presents *and by ye earnest request of my sd brother Ichabod Averill and for Love and good will I have to my sd brother* and that justice might be done, do give, grant, make over and release unto my brother Solomon Averill of Preston all the right, title, and interest that I now have or ever had to or by virtue of said deed, and I the sd Abijah Averill do for myself my heirs . . . . . acquit, . . . . . and discharge the above Solomon Averill, his heirs . . . . . from all obligations etc. etc.

(Signed) Abijah Averill.

Wit s.

2. Mar. 1754,

Benjamin Tucker

Newport Ss. Ack. by Abijah Averill

James Rogers

before Martin Howard

Justice of the Peace

Recorded *Preston Deeds*, April 19, 1754. Vol. 6, p. 499.

\* Martha Martin, b. 1743; bap. 1753, was Sarah (Martin) Averill's daughter by a previous marriage.

*Old Newport Land Evidence*, Vol. iii, p. 298. William Blackstock of Newport, Mariner, sells for £1000, to Abijah Averill of Newport, Merchant, ½ part of a lot, bounded N. & E. on streets; S. on other ½ part of sd lot, owned by grantor and occupied by grantee; W. on another street. Dated Aug. 20, 1750. Rec. Aug. 29, 1750.  
Wit's, Job Littel and Jos Fox.

Also, Vol. iii, p. 301-2. Abijah Averill of Newport, Merchant, for £1000, sells to Patrick Grant ½ part of lot bounded S. by W<sup>m</sup> Blackstock's ½ part of same lot, and occupied by Nassau Hastie and Patrick Chambers. Sarah wife of Abijah releases down right. Dated Dec. 4, 1750. Rec'd Dec 17, 1750.

Wit's And<sup>r</sup> Heatley, Nathan Miller.

March 7, 1768, Town Council Meeting, Newport, R. I. Sarah Averill is allowed 40s a week for support of her sick daughter named Martha Martin.

April 4, 1768, Council Meeting, Newport. Sarah Averill allowed 60s a week for her daughter Martin "who is much disordered in her senses."

March 5, 1770 Town Council Meeting, Newport. Sarah Averill, "for her daughter till she died,—3 weeks £12."

The above are from *Council records; Early records of the Town of Newport, R. I.* The amounts seem large for charity. There may be some other explanation. Some calamity certainly had befallen Abijah Averill before this time.

The Census of 1774, State of Rhode Island, under heads of families and number in each, gives: "Sarah Averill, one male over sixteen, and two females over sixteen."

Sarah Averill's family evidently consisted of herself, her son Ebenezer and a daughter. As no other Sarah Averill appears in Newport records it seems that she must have been the widow of Abijah, and that her husband had died before this date, and probably before April 4, 1768, when the Town Council allowed her the amount mentioned above for her daughter. Special Town Council Oct. 11, 1793, voted: "that Sarah Averill now sick with Small Pox in the natural way, be removed to Coasters Harbor," and Patty Averill is permitted to go with her grandmother, and be inoculated at her own expense.

Children:

219. i. EBENEZER<sup>s</sup>, bap. April 8, 1753; m. Sarah Crossing.



220. ii. (A DAU.)<sup>5</sup> (?), b. — —, 17—; mentioned in Census 1774 as over sixteen.

**78. Solomon<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 22, 1719, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*); lived at Preston, and m. Dec. 18, 1746 (*Preston, 2d Cong. Ch. R.*), **Hannah Pettengill** of Bridgewater, Conn.

He was mentioned in his father's will as an heir and the "fourth son" (living). He was to live with his brother Ichabod till he reached the age of 21. He is mentioned in deeds from Ichabod and Abijah, his brothers, Dec. 26, 1753, Feb. 26, 1754.

March 15, 1756, he purchases land from Nathan Herrick (*Preston Deeds*, Vol. 7, p. 92); and Dec. 14, 1761, sells land in Preston with dwelling house thereon to Jonathan Pitcher (*Preston Deeds*, Vol. 7, p. 463). He d. at Preston, 1791. Col. Samuel Tyler was app'd adm'r to the Estate of Solomon Averill, late of Preston, dec'd, Feb. 11, 1791. (See *Norwich, Conn., Ct. R.*, Vol. iv, pp. 184, 194, 217.)

All of his sons were soldiers in the war of the American Revolution.

Children (all b. at Preston, *T. R.*):

221. i. JOANNA<sup>5</sup>, b. June 27, 1747; m. at Preston, May 25, 1769, Silas Glass of Canterbury.
222. ii. MEHITABLE<sup>5</sup>, b. June 20, 1749.
223. iii. THOMAS<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1751; m. Abigail Case.
224. iv. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1756; m. Anna Watkins.
225. v. JACOB<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1758; was a Rev. soldier; a Fifer in the 7th Co. Capt. Edward Mott, of Preston, Conn., Lieut. Benj. Throop, of Norwich. Enlisted May 5 to Oct. 11, 1775-6 (?). Jan. 26, 1776, he and his brother Thomas appear in a bill for services to soldiers; "the sick of the Conn. Forces at Still Water, going to and returning from the Northern Army." He was at this time in the same Co. as his brother Thomas, under Capt. Mott, and Gen. Schuyler, service at Ticonderoga. In list of Preston and Norwich officers he appears as Capt. Mott. Enlisted May 6; disc. Oct. 11, 1775. He was in the Fourth Reg. Conn. Line, 1777-81; in Bacon's Co., April 28, 1777, 8 mos. app'd musician Sept. 1, 1777; discharged Dec. 31, 1777. See *Conn. Rev. Records*.
226. vi. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 13, 1762; m. Elizabeth Turner.
227. vii. POLLY<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 31, 1763.

**82. Paul<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 16, 1711, at Topsfield, Mass., was bap. there June 1, 1712. He lived at Topsfield and Middleton, Mass. His house was that one afterwards called "the Mark Averill House"; and it was very near the river bridge in Middleton, which is still called the Paul Averill, or "Avery" bridge, on the road from Middleton to Topsfield.

Mrs. A. A. Averell informed the Compiler that Mr. William Daniels told her that he was with Mr. Paul Averill when he d. "in his 95th year" at Middleton, and that the snow was four feet deep at that time 1805-6 (?).

He m. April 21, 1737, at Middleton (*T. R.*), **Zeruah Howe**, who was b. in that part of Andover, which is now Middleton. She was bap. May 15, 1715, at Topsfield, and was the dau. of John Howe of Andover and Middleton, and Sarah Cave, his wife. It is probable that she d. at Middleton. They were recorded as members of the Middleton Church in 1754.

Children (all b. at Middleton):

228. i. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, b. July 26, 1738 (*T. R.*); d. Jan. 20, 1739 (*T. R.*).
229. ii. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1740 (*T. R.*); m. Mary Bradford.
230. iii. PAUL<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1742 (*T. R.*); m. Deborah Foster.
231. iv. ELIJAH<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 28, 1745 (*T. R.*); m. Hannah Perkins.
232. v. MARK<sup>5</sup>, b. May 12, 1747 (*T. R.*); m. Dorcas Foster.
233. vi. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, b. July 26, 1750 (*T. R.*); m. Daniel Stiles.
234. vii. MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. May 11, 1752 (*T. R.*).
235. viii. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1757 (*T. R.*); m. (1) Susannah Pettin-gell; m. (2) Mrs. Rachel (Leefavor) Petingell.

**84. Capt. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Avery** (*Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 17, 1719, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*); lived at Middleton, Mass., Killingly, Conn., and Danby and Sunderland, Vt. He m. (1) Feb. 14, 1743-4, at Topsfield (*T. R.* wit. also in same), **Mary Symonds**,—he being then of Killingly. (His father had m. at Wenham, Mass., Feb., 1736, another "Mary Symonds" for his second wife, and it is probable these two were related.) It is possible that Capt. Averill was named Joseph Page, as this second name appears clearly on one record relative to him in Sunderland, Vt., but the probability is that it indicates the sheet on which the record is written, though placed so as to be open to question. (Ed.)

Capt. Joseph Averill's first wife, Mary (Symonds) Averill, d. probably at Killingly in 1745, as her death does not appear in *Topsfield* or *Middleton Records*, and as he m. (2) Dec. 24, 1745, at Middleton (*T. R.*), **Sarah Mansfield**, (dau. of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Mansfield of Ipswich, Mass., whose father, Thomas, and grandfather, Thomas, were b. at York, Eng. She was b. 1725 (?) ; and d. 1806, aged eighty-one years (*T. R.*), having survived her husband many years. He d. at Sunderland, Vt., before Aug. 21, 1781, at which time her son Robert was app'd adm'r of his estate. *Killingly records* give the birth dates of their children from Dec., 1746, to Dec., 1752, inclusive, but other children were b. to them, whose names do not appear on the town records. Deeds recorded at Killingly contain one to Joseph from his father as follows (Abstract) :

I Paul Averil of Killingly, in consideration of love, good will and fatherly affection which I have to my well beloved son Joseph, and for other valuable considerations which I have received of him the said Joseph Averill, and for service he hath done me since he arrived to ye age of twenty years, and for his advancement in ye world, sell to him one hundred acres of land.

This is dated Feb. 28, 1856, and signed by Mary Averil and Paul Averil.

The name is spelled Averil, Averill, Avrill in the registry of this deed.

Among the *Colonial Records of Conn.*, Vol. xi, p. 576, Oct., 1761, is the following:

This Assembly (at New Haven) do establish Mr. Joseph Averil to be Captain of the 13th Company or train band in the 11th Regt. in this Colony. And Feb. 7, 1763, David Holmes of Woodstock conveys to Capt. Joseph Averill of Killingly, for £150, one hundred and forty acres of land in the N. E. Corner of the town.

In a deed recorded at Shelburne, Vt., Joseph Averill of Danby in the County of Rutland and State of Vermont, and Robert Averill of Sunderland in the County of Bennington and State aforesaid, for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred Pounds lawful money to us in hand paid by Daniel Comstock of Sunderland aforesaid . . . . quit claim unto the said Daniel Comstock . . . . all our Right Title Interest . . . . and Doweries of in and unto one lot of Land in the Township of Shelburne, in the County of Addison in the state aforesaid, and is Lot Number four in said town as may appear by the Survey Bill of said lot on the proprietors Record reference being had thereto for particular bounds

of said Lot reserving three acres of said lot for public Highways . . . .  
 said township of Shelburne granted under the great seal of the Province  
 of New Hampshire . . . . . We hereby . . . . warrant and  
 forever defend the said . . . . premises from all claims . . . .  
 In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seales this 30th day  
 of August 1766.

Signed sealed and Delivered in Presence of Dudley Averill

T<sup>ra</sup> (?) Knickerbocker

Joseph Averill L. S.

State of Vermont

Robert Averill L. S.

Bennington County SS Sunderland August 30th 17—, Personally ap-  
 peared Joseph Averill and Robert Averill signers and sealers of the above  
 written Instrument and acknowledged the same to be their free act and  
 deed.

Before me Sim<sup>n</sup> Brownson Justice.

Recorded at Shelburne July 26, 17-7. Attest

Caleb Smith Town Clerk Shelburne.

A certified record of service in the Revolutionary War, a  
 transcript from the records in file in the office of the Adjutant  
 General of the State of Vermont, March 22, 1901 (Montpelier),  
 is as follows:

Joseph Averill served as a Private 27 days in Capt. Gideon Brownson's  
 Co., for the defence of the Frontiers of the N. H. Grants, June 29, 1776,  
 and received £2. 12. 0.

Served as a Private, 5 days in Capt. Daniel Comstock's Co., that turned  
 out on the Emergency of March 22, 1780 and received £1. 15. 0.

Served as a Private, 20 days, in the Fifth Co. in Sixth Regt. state of Vt.  
 in Alarms in the month of October, 1780, and received £3. 11. 8.

As Joseph Averill, Sr., was living at these dates, and "Jr."  
 is not affixed to these records, we assume they relate to the  
 father. (Ed.) His four sons, Robert, Joseph, Jesse and Wy-  
 man, were also soldiers in the American Revolution.

From the *town records* we find that at Sunderland (Vt.),

Mar. 12, 1771, By legal warning the inhabitants of the foresaid town met  
 at the time and place appointed & chose Zaac Hill moderator of meeting,  
 Gideon Brownson, town clerk, Jabish Bingham *Capt. Joseph Averill* and  
 Zaac Hill selectmen for ensuing year. Gideon Brownson, Constable. Gideon  
 Brownson to keep the Charter of this town from New Hampshire.

Before me, Gideon Brownson,

Town Clerk.

Also, in the *Reg. of Deeds of Sunderland*, we find that

March 9, 1779 Joseph Averill and Robert Averill of Sunderland, Co. of Bennington, Vt., yeoman, for £320, continental currency paid them by Samuel Barrett of Sunderland, yeoman, conveyed to him land in the township of Sunderland adjoining on the north side of lot No. 61, running northward—"bounding" on the road thirty rods, thence running westwardly bounding on land belonging to Samuel Hoyt and Robert Averill until it comes to the west line of the fifty acre lot of which this is a part, then running southward thirty rods to the north-west corner bound of lot No. 61. Witnesses were Joseph Averill and Wiman (Wyman) Averill.

Deed ack'd at Sunderland June 15, 1780 by Joseph and Robert Averill before Timothy Brownson, and rec. Feb. 2, 1781.

At a Court of Probate holden at Manchester in and for the District of Manchester this 21st day of August, 1781, . . . . Martin Powell, Esq., Judge, holding the same Court grants administration on the Estate of Joseph Averill Late of Sunderland, deceased, unto Robert Averill of said Sunderland who gave bonds, with Surety, of one hundred pounds lawful money for his administration on said Estate, according to law, and took out Letters of administration this day.

Test. Enoch Woodbridge

At the same Court the administrator made oath (?) that said Estate was insolvent whereupon this Court appoints Maj. Sam<sup>l</sup> Bartlett and Sam<sup>l</sup> Hoit commissioners to Examine the claims and demands of the Creditors of said Estate and make their report by the 21st day of February next.

An Inventory of the estate of Capt. Joseph Averill late of Sunderland, deceased, is given under same date (?), and a number of the articles mentioned were "ordered to be delivered to the widow" by the Judge of the Court.

At a court held at Manchester Aug. 21, 1783, the adm'r to the Estate of Joseph Averill Deceased exhibited an inventory of the following articles, viz.

Joseph Averill, Jr.,	Dr by note.	£ 4. 10. 0
Robert Averill	" " Book	7. 0. 10
Amos Chapman	" " "	1. — —
Jeremiah Sinter (?)	" " Book	1. 2. 0
Left. Bradley	" " "	2. 0
Josiah Averill	" " note	1. 10. 0
M <sup>c</sup> Chancy	" " "	1. 0. 0
Stephan Hard	" " Book	1. 4. 0

The articles allowed to the widow sold with the Incumbrance (some articles?)

6.

17. 14. 10

At a Court of Probate holden in Manchester in and for the district of Manchester (Vt), on the fifth day of April 1784, Martin Powell Esq., Judge holding the same, the Adm'r to the estate of Joseph Averill Deceased exhibited an acct of Money and time expended.

To the appraisers for Inventoring the estate of said

Deceased	£ 1. 7. 0
paid for funeral charges and last sickness	1. 13. 0
To money and time expended in settling Estate	5. 0. 10
paid to commissioners for examining Claims etc.	2. 2. 10
Court Charges	1. 4. 0
	<hr/> 11. 7. 0

At the same Court the order was made out and exhibited to said administrator to pay out to the several creditors the Estate remaining in his hands—being £23. 0. 0

Creditors were:

Eleakim Stoddard Esq.

Capt. Daniel Comstock.

James Lenard

Georg Oatman

Temperance Welman

Robert Averill

Samuel Thompson.

An additional inventory of Capt. Joseph Averill's estate found since the above amounted to £7. 2. 9.

The family of Joseph Averill was as follows, with possibly one exception:

Children (It is thought that there were others whose names do not appear here):

(by first wife?)

236. i. ROBERT<sup>5\*</sup> (see mema., p. 241), b. — — —, 1745 (?) (see *Pension Rolls Rev. War*); m. Anne ———.

(by second wife)

237. ii. DUDLEY<sup>5†</sup> (see mema., p. 241), b. Dec. 5, 1746, Killingly, Conn. (*T. R.*); bap. 1746, at Middleton, Conn. (*Ch. R.*), Robert Averill of Sunderland, Feb. 19, 1785, conveys land, part of lot No. 39, 2d div. of fifty acre lots, right of Tho<sup>s</sup> Hubbard, to Dudley Averill of Sunderland; also part of lot No. 9, in the second div. of fifty acre lots, right of Elias Lyman, which J. B. Venden sold in Sunderland, July 14, 1783, under the direction of Gilbert Bradley to pay the land taxes; Feb. 19, 1785: witnesses were Jesse Averill and Benj. Wing. Ack. Feb. 27, 1790.

Jan. 13, 1787, Dudley Averill sells to Jesse Averill, both of Sunderland, fifty acres of land in Sunderland, being the 2d div. of lot No. 50; witnesses Elijah and John Stoddard. Ack. Feb. 4, 1788; rec., Mar. 5, 1790.

He is said to have married and to have had children, one a son, Dudley, Jr.

- 238. iii. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1748, at Killingly, Conn.
- 239. iv. MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1749, Killingly (*T. R.*).
- 240. v. HEPZIBAH<sup>5</sup>, b. July 19, 1750, Killingly (*T. R.*).
- 241. vi. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1752, Killingly (*T. R.*). Served as Corporal 11 days in Capt. Eli Brownson's Co., Col. Ira Allen's Reg't of Militia that marched to Castleton, Oct. 20, 1781. Certif. of service.
- 242. vii. EPHRAIM<sup>5</sup>, b. — — —, — — —.
- 243. viii. JOSIAH<sup>5</sup> (?), ‡ b. Oct. 13, 1755; m. Catherine Canfield.
- 244. ix. PARLEY<sup>5</sup>, b. — — —, — — —.
- 245. x. JESSE<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 13, 1759, at Killingly, Conn. (*F. R.*); m. Elizabeth Stoddard.
- 246. xi. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, b. — — —, — — —.
- 247. xii. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, b. — — —, — — —.
- 248. xiii. WYMAN<sup>5</sup>, b. — — —, — — —.

## MEMORANDA.

\* Robert does not appear in *Church or Town Records* of this family.

† Dudley appears as "Duty" in *Killingly Town Records*, and in published *Vital Records of Middleton, Mass.*, under *Church Records* is recorded as Dudley Averil s. of Joseph and Sarah, bap., — 1746.

‡ All the above named children except Josiah appear in family records. Josiah, as will be seen under his number, is closely associated with this family, and his date of birth accords with records of others here given. (Ed.)

86. Esther<sup>4</sup> Averill (*Isaac* (b)<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Mar. 11, 1712, at Preston (*T. R.*), Conn.; was m. April 13, 1732, by Rev. Hezekiah Lord, at Preston, to Daniel Parke [*T. R.*, B. No. 1, p. 127.]

## Children:

- i. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> PARKE their son born Feb. 25, 1732-3.
- ii. EPHRAIM<sup>5</sup> PARKE their son born Oct. ye 31, 1734; d. 1737.
- iii. HANNAH<sup>5</sup> PARKE their dau. born Sept. 13, 1736.
- iv. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup> PARKE their son born Sept<sup>r</sup> 10, 173- (torn)
- v. MARY<sup>5</sup> PARKE their dau. born Dec. 25, 1739; d. 1748. Sept. 9.
- vi. ALLISE<sup>5</sup> PARKE their dau. born Nov. 23, 1741.
- vii. SARAH<sup>5</sup> PARKE their dau. born June 3, 1743.
- viii. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> PARKE JR. their son born Mch. 4, 1747-8.

## THE AVERILLS OF WASHINGTON. CONNECTICUT.

The Town of Washington was incorporated in January, 1779, and was taken from the towns of Woodbury, Litchfield, Kent and New Milford. The Waramaug Reserve embraced part of some of these towns.

Our earliest records of the Averills who settled in this part of Connecticut date from 1744; and the removal of Isaac Averill (No. 21) and his family from Preston to the Waramaug Reserve must have taken place between 1744 and 1749. The sons of Isaac Averill—Samuel, Daniel and Moses—became identified with the development of this part of the state.

88. **Samuel<sup>1</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 1, 1714-15, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), lived at Preston, and Kent (that part now called Washington), Conn.

Arnold's *Vital Records of Rhode Island*, 1636-1850, Vol. 9, gives the mar. of **Samuel Aurell** of Preston and **Patience Perry** of Rehoboth, Mass., June 7, 1739, from Newman *Congregational Church Records* (Newman was formerly part of old Rehoboth, Mass.). Patience<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1716 (*Rehoboth V. R.*), was the dau. of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Perry (Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Anthony<sup>1</sup>) and Patience Butterworth, of Rehoboth, his wife. Samuel's Int. of mar. was pub. Aug. 20, 1738.

Mr. Averill was an ambitious man, a good and trusted citizen, and a forerunner of the business men of the last half of the nineteenth century, who placed themselves and business at a high level among the various interests of our nation.

One of the earliest records we find of Samuel is in a deed of land to him from his father, Aug., 1738 (*Preston, Conn., Deeds*, Bk. 5, p. 94):—

## SAMUEL AVEREL'S DEED FROM HIS FATHER, ISAAC AVERILL.

To all Christian People before whom this Deed of Gift shall come Isaac Averel of Preston in y<sup>e</sup> county of New London in y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Connecticut in New England House Right Sendeth Greeting—

Know ye that I y<sup>e</sup> said Isaac Averil for and in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Love good will & affection that I have & Do bare towards my Loveing Son Samuel Averil of Preston above sd Labour Have Given Granted aliened Conveyed & Confirmed and by these presents do fully freely & Absolutely



Give Grant alien Convey & Confirm to him my Said Son Sam<sup>11</sup> Averil his Heirs and assigns forever acertain piece or parcel of Land Scituate Lying & being within y<sup>e</sup> Township of Preston aforesaid and is bounded as followeth—Beginning at a maple tree markt on one side with E B and on y<sup>e</sup> other side with E A which is the Northwest corner of y<sup>e</sup> Land of Jacob Burton which tree stands about four rods East of a small brook and from thence four rods to sd brook and then Northwardly bounded by y<sup>e</sup> middle of sd brook until it comes west of y<sup>e</sup> Southwest corner bound of y<sup>e</sup> Land of Jabez Averil that being y<sup>e</sup> stump of a white ash tree then two Rods & a half to said bound which was marked when first made with E A on two sides then Easterly to a white oak tree markt on y<sup>e</sup> North and South sides with E A and then bounded on sd Jabez his Land to another white oak tree markt E A on y<sup>e</sup> north and South Side of it and still easterly by y<sup>e</sup> sd Jabez Averil his Land to y<sup>e</sup> East Line of the Land y<sup>e</sup> I bought of Josiah Hayns of Groton in y<sup>e</sup> sd County and thence South to said Burton's Land and from thence bounded by sd Burtons Land to a walnut tree a Side Line bound of said Burtons Land & then Still by said Burtons Land to y<sup>e</sup> bound first mentioned To Have & to Hold y<sup>e</sup> sd given and granted Premises as y<sup>e</sup> whole of his portion out of my Estate with all y<sup>e</sup> Priviledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining to him y<sup>e</sup> said Samuel Averil his heirs and assigns forever to his and there only proper use benefit and behoof forever and I the said Isaac Averill for myself my Heirs Exc<sup>ts</sup> Admini<sup>rs</sup> Do Covenant promise and Grant to and with him y<sup>e</sup> sd Sam<sup>11</sup> Averil his Heirs and assigns that before the Ensealing hereof I am y<sup>e</sup> true Sole & Lawfull owner of y<sup>e</sup> above given & Granted premises and am Lawfully Seized and possessed of y<sup>e</sup> same in my own proper Right as good perfect and absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee-Simple and have in myself good Right full power and Lawfull authority to give Grant Convey and Confirm y<sup>e</sup> said Given & Granted premises in manner as above sd and that y<sup>e</sup> said Sam<sup>11</sup> Averiel his Heirs and assigns Shall & May from time to time and at all times forever hereafter by force & Vertue of these presents Lawfully peacably & Quietly Have hold use occupy possess and enjoy y<sup>e</sup> sd given & Granted premises with y<sup>e</sup> Appurtenances free & clear & freely & clearly acquitted Exonerated & Discharged of and from all and all manner of forme or other Gifts Grants Bargaines Sales Mortgages Leases Wills Entails Joyntors Dowries Judgements Executions and Incumbrances whatsoever for y<sup>e</sup> whole of his portion out of my Estate as afore sd—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & seal this Eighteenth Day of August and in y<sup>e</sup> twelfth year of his Majesties Reign George the Second A D 1738.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered before us

John Brown Ju<sup>r</sup>  
Jacob Brown

Isaac Averill      Seal

Preston August y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1738. Then y<sup>e</sup> above Subscriber Isaac Averill personally appeared & acknowledged y<sup>e</sup> above written Instrument to be his own Voluntary act and Deed—before me

John Cook Justice of Peace

This Deed Entred y<sup>e</sup> Record august y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1738. P<sup>r</sup> John Brewster Rec<sup>d</sup>

The land thus received from his father by deed of gift he disposes of in 1744 (*Preston Deeds, Conn.*, Bk. v, p. 394) :

Samuel Averil and Patiance Averil of Preston for £850, pd to above sd Samuel by John Hatch of Preston sell him 86 acres more or less in Preston, bounded by land of Jacob Burton and Jabez Averill, and to the East line of ye land my Hon<sup>l</sup> Father Isaac Averil bought of Josiah Hayns of Groton (Conn.). In witness whereof I ye sd Sam<sup>ll</sup> Averil and Patience my wife—in this her full and free consent to this my act and deed have here unto set my hand and seal

1744

Wit's

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Averil

Roger Billings

Patiance Averil

Joseph Bordman

About this time Samuel Averill removed to Kent, in the western part of the State of Connecticut, where he had purchased land previous to Oct. 31, 1744, adjoining the "Woodbury North Purchase," and adjoining land owned by Samuel Chappel (see deed of above date to Daniel Averill). This was probably in Wauramaug's Reserve. April 21, 1746, Samuel Averill purchased of Samuel Chappell for £500, a tract of land which included what is now the old "Averill Homestead" in the town of Washington, and occupied at present by Hon. H. O. Averill (No. 2669), fifth in lineal descent to own and occupy this land. He holds the original quit claim deed. It is to Samuel Averill from Samuel Chappell (who was possibly a land agent), and was recorded Oct. 18, 1746. The following is taken from an early copy made by Samuel Johnson Averill and in the possession of Hon. Heman Otis Averill:—

To all people to whom these presents shall come Greeting. Know ye that I Samuel Chappell of Wraumaug's Reserve In the County of Hartford & Colony of Connecticut in New England, for, and in consideration of Five Hundred Pounds Money old tenor to me in hand paid by Samuel Averill of said Wraumaug's Reserve in ye County of Hartford in the Colony aforesd, which is to my full satisfaction, have Remised, Released and forever Quit Claimed unto him ye said Samuel Averil & to his heirs and assigns forever all my right, title, or Claim that I have or ought to have in or to a certain tract

of land lying and being in the place commonly known by the name of Wraumaug's Reserve in the County of Hartford, Conn. being part of the second right or lot yt was laid out in sd Wraumaug's Reserve. And it is butting and bounded as follows (viz) beginning at a heap of stones at the Southeast corner of said lot then running West 5 degrees north by Woodbury highway Two hundred & twenty six rods to a heap of stones by a white oak tree; then running north about 37 degrees 30 minutes East by ye first lot yt was laid out in sd Wraumaug's reserve about one hundred & fifty three rods to a stake with stones about it, then running East 43 degrees South Sixteen rods to a stake with stones about it in the edge of a little swamp, then running south 34 degrees East forty rods to a red ash tree by the side of a little brook with stones about it, then running East 39 degrees South fifty six rods to a stake with stones about it by sd brook, then running East Eleven degrees south twenty two rods to a heap of stones by sd brook, then running south 40 degrees East Seven rods to a heap of stones by sd brook; then running East 13 degrees south twenty rods to a heap of stones in sd brook, then running East 1 degree south twenty four rods to a heap of stones, then running East twenty eight degrees North eighteen rods to a maple tree with stones about yt by sd brook, then running East 3 degrees north twenty three rods to a heap of stones, then running Southeast Eighty four rods to ye first mention bounds; To have & to hold ye above Demised & premises . . . . . Unto him ye sd Samuel Aviril, and to his heirs & assigns forever, In & for the consideration aforesd So that neither I the sd Chappell nor my heirs, or any under me shall have any right, title, interest or claim to or in sd Remised Released premises but I and them and every one of us shall be utterly excluded and barred forever by these presents. In witness whereof I the sd Samuel Chappell have hereunto set my hand and Seal In Woodbury this twenty first day of April A:Do: 1746

Signed sealed and delivered  
in presence of  
Ezekiel Rogers  
Increase Moseley

Samuel Chappell                      Seal  
May the 24 — 1746 In Hartford then  
personally appeared Samuel Chappell  
the signer and sealer of this instru-  
ment and acknowledged the same to  
be his free act and deed before me

Tim Hatch  
Justice of Peace.

Received October 18<sup>th</sup> 1746 and is entered upon the  
Publick Records of the Colony for Pattents  
Deeds &c Book No. 4. fol. 583

Test. George Wyllys Savel

In 1749 Samuel secured a warranty deed of this same property from Cheerie Waraumaug, Chief of the Indian tribe that claimed possession of this land, which was in the south-east

part of the town of Kent. Samuel's two brothers Daniel and Moses had land in the same Waraumaug Reserve. Kent was incorporated Oct., 1739, being then in New Haven County, which embraced the Waraumaug Reserve (Werawmagnes. Werowmangs, Werawmangs, Rawmoags, Waraumaug), to which the above mentioned Chappell tract belonged. This land is in what is now the north-western part of the town of Washington, near the Kent line. Although Litchfield County was incorporated 1751, it is difficult sometimes to trace estates in the territory comprising the present town of Washington. All estates settled in "the Judeah Society," so called, were established in Woodbury from 1719 to 1832. The other part of the town, called the New Preston Parish,—an ecclesiastical society,—was originally taken from the town of Kent, and was for a long time a part of the town of Litchfield. The estates in that parish up to 1832 are liable to be found in either New Milford (which was set off as a Probate District in 1787), or in the Probate District of Litchfield, which was created in 1749. (A report by the Sec. of State and State Librarian 1889, gives the date as Oct., 1742. Letter from Probate Court, Woodbury, Conn., 1902.)

The society of New Preston embraced parts of the towns or townships of Kent, New Milford and Woodbury. Cothren's *Ancient Woodbury* was compiled from the *Town Records of Woodbury*, with additions given by various families. Data relating to the Averills was furnished by Samuel Johnson Averill of Washington, Conn., whose original MS. was temporarily in the possession of the Compiler of this history. *The Real Estate Index of North Woodbury* records seven deeds to Samuel Averill from 1753 to '74 incl.;—land in North Purchase (2); Judea (4); Werawmangs Reserve (1); Samuel Averill, Jr., gift, North Purchase (1), and one to Daniel Averill in the North Purchase, 1749. Also one from Daniel Averill, land in North Purchase, 1751; and three from Samuel Averill, 1755-'78, Judea (2); North Purchase (1), gift to his son. The old wills are among the Probate Court Records, Woodbury, Conn., where the only Averill estate mentioned previous to 1825 is that of Samuel, 1793, intestate in the town of Washington. (The "Avered" estates mentioned in Woodbury Probate Records refer to Ev-

eretts. See *Descendants of Richard Everett*. The Avereds were Everetts, not Averills.) New Milford was incorporated 1712, but its records are not of interest at this point. North Purchase was what is now the Town of Washington, which was set off from Woodbury in 1779. The Parish of Judea also refers to what is now land in the town of Washington. In Oct., 1781, a deed from Samuel Averill states he is "of Kent, now called Washington, in Conn." (See *Rehoboth, Mass., Deeds*.)

*Col. Records of Conn.*, Vol. x, p. 397:—Oct. 1748 upon the Memorial of Samuel Averill and others living in the South East of Kent, and Edward Cogswell and others living in the North East part of the town of New Milford, petition [was made to the Assembly] for the privilege of having an orthodox minister preach to them for six months in the year for such term of years as the Assembly shall think fit.

Samuel was "rated" in Kent in 1750, for £70.00; and in 1752 for £80; and 1753 for £78.10 [*T. R.*]. *Colonial Records of Conn.*, Vol. x, give us the following item of interest:—

May, 1752; This Assembly do Establish and Confirm Mr. Samuel Averill to be ensign of the company or train band in part of the township of New Milford, and part of the town of Kent, and order that he be commissioned Accordingly. His brother Moses had also a similar but higher commission. Orcutt's *Hist. of New Milford, Conn.*, states that in 1753 a petition was sent to the Assembly for the establishment of an Ecclesiastical Society to be named New Preston, in honor of the fact that a number of the leading men had come from Preston in this State (Conn.) to New Milford.

This was signed by two Samuel Cogswells, David (this must have been Daniel<sup>4</sup>) Averill, Moses Averill and Samuel Averill. These three Averills were undoubtedly the three sons of Isaac Averill, all of whom were living at that date in New Preston. Among other deeds of interest we give the following abstracts:

To all Christian people to whom this Present deed shall come Greeting: Know ye that I John Camp of New Milford in the County of Litchfield & Colony of Connecticut in New England for & in consideration of three hundred pounds money old tenor in hand rec'd of Samuel Averil of Kent in the County & Colony afores'd which is to my satisfaction & content have sold & by these presents Do fully freely absolutely for myself & my heirs grant bargain sell make over & convey unto him the s'd Samuel Averil & to his Heirs & Assigns forever a certain tract or Parcel of Land lying in the Township of Woodbury near the Northwest corner of s'd Woodbury Bounds

in the sixth teer in the North Purchase so called, (viz:) the equal half for quantity & Quallity of the twenty second lot in s'd sixth teer as it lyeth in partnership undivided with my Uncle Nathaniel Camp of Milford which land as above described Together with all present and furture Priveleges & appurtenances thereto belonging or in anywise appertaining as free clear & absolute Indefeasable estate of Inheritance in Fee Simple for him the s'd Samuel Averil his Heirs & Assigns To have & To Hold for his & their own proper use & Benefit forever, avouching myself before the ensealing hereof to be the true & lawful owner of the above Bargained Premises & that to s'd Samuel Averil His Heirs & Assigns by Virtue of these Presents may at all times forever hereafter lawfully & Quietly hold & enjoy the same without lett or Molestation & that the same is free of all Incumbrances whatsoever & further I the s'd John Camp Do for myself & my Heirs Covenant & Engage to Warrant & Defend s'd Bargained Premises to him the s'd Samuel Averil his Heirs & Assigns forever against all lawful claims & Demands whatsoever

In Witness Whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal this 28th. day of May Anno Dom' 1753.

Signed & Sealed & D. D.

John Camp (Seal)

in presence of us

Sam'l Bostwick

Nath'l Bostwick

Réc'd & Recorded

July 18th. 1753

by Jos. Minor Recorder

New Milford May ye 28th. 1753 then personally appeared the signer & sealer & Deliverer written Deed & acknowledged the same to be his free act & Deed, Before me

Nath'l Bostwick, Justice of Peace.

State of Connecticut

County of Litchfield) ss. Woodbury April 15th. 1902.

A certified copy of Page 160 Vol. 9 of Woodbury Land Records.

Certified to by

Asahel W. Mitchell

Town Clerk.

A quit claim deed to the above was given by Nathaniel Camp to Samuel Averil Dec. 7, 1753.

#### ABSTRACTS OF DEEDS.

Vol. 10, Page 54:—I Samuel Averill of Kent in the County of Litchfield Colony of Connecticut in New England for the consideration of the sum of eleven hindred & forty three pounds money old tenor received to my full satisfaction of Henry Skilton of Farmington in the County of Hartford in the Colony afores<sup>d</sup> sell him a certain tract or parcel of land in the tract of land in the Parish of Judea in the town of Woodbury containing eighty acres being the Westerly part of lot Number 22 in the sixth teer.

Samuel Averill (Seal)

Date:—The 26th day of June in the 29th year of the reign of Our Foreign Lord George the 2nd of Great Britain &c King Anno Domini 1755.

Vol. 15, Page 98:—Know ye that I Henry Skilton of Woodbury in Litchfield County and Colony of Connecticut in New England for the consideration of four hundred pounds lawful money received of Samuel Averill of Kent in the County & Colony aforesaid. . . . Do sell & Confirm unto him two pieces of land; one piece being in the Township of s-d Woodbury in the Parish of Judea containing eighty acres being a part of the twenty second lot into the sixth tere . . . . the other piece lying in the Township of Kent and being a part of the second lot in that tract of land known as Werawmague's Reserve containing thirty nine acres and a quarter bounded South by Woodbury North Purchase

Date: the eighth day of Sept. 1763.

and

Henry Stilton (seal)

Vol. 15, Page 249:—I Ephraim Tyler of the County of Dutches in the Province of New York do Quit Claim to Samuel Averil of Kent in the County of Litchfield Two certain tracts or parcels of land: . . . One tract situated in the Southeast part of Kent being a part of the second lot of the tract called Warawmagues Reserve containing seventy acres with a dwelling house & barn erected thereon bounded South by Woodbury North Purchase and West by Moses Averil's land

Date: 25th. of October 1759.

Ephraim Tyler (seal)

*New Milford, Conn., Deeds*, Vol. 9, Page 367:—William Bozworth of New Milford for £20 rec'd of *Samuel Averill of Kent* sells him land in New Milford part of the third Lot in the North Purchase 1st Div. about 8½ acres . . . . partly on the land of Nathaniel Bozworth of Rehoboth as the same is bounded in a deed from Daniel Averil to me reference thereunto being had . . . .

April 13, 1758.

Rec. Jan. 31, 1759.

Vol. 11, P. 478:—*Samuel Averil of Kent* for £20 rec'd of James Wood Bozworth of New Milford sells him land in New Milford part of the 33d Lot of Land called the North Purchase in the First Div. Easterly on W<sup>m</sup> Cogswells land. Sept 29, 1769.

Wit's

Samuel Averil

Joel Crery (or Gary?)

Sam l<sup>l</sup> Averil Jr.

Rec. April 23, 1770

Vol. 12, p. 236. Daniel Owen of New Milford for £47. 10 rec'd of *Samuel Averil and Morgan Noble both of Kent* sells them land in New Milford North Purchase about 38 acres May 14, 1772.

Vol. 19, p. 294. I Samuel Averil of Knent (Kent), Co. Litchfield, Conn., for £10 paid by Isaac Brown of Coventry in the Co. of Windham sell him . . . . one full right or share of Land in the Township of *Woodbury*

*in the Province of New Hampshire* w<sup>h</sup> share I bought of Gideon Tuttle who was one of the original Grantees as by his name written on the back of the Charter or Patent for sd Township may appear . . . . it is to be understood that said right is subject by charter to a Quit Rent to the Crown and to Duties of Settlement . . . . .

March 2, 1771

Sammuel Averil

(This looks like an autograph signature to the copy.—Ed.)

Witnesses Howlet Hazzen

Daniel Hazzen.

Ack. at Norwich March 2, 1771.

Rec. March 4, 1771

Vol. 15, p. 280:—*Samuel Averill of Washington & Morgan Noble* of New Milford for £45 recd of Eli Taylor of New Milford sell him land on the north side of the bare hill 38 acres. Aug. 11. 1783

Tabitha Calhoun

Sam l<sup>l</sup> Averill

John Calhoun

Morgan Noble

Rec. Jan. 14, 1786.

Vol. 16, p. 345:—*Morgan Noble to Samuel Averill of Washington* for £200, sells him land in New Milford North Purchase the equal half of the 39<sup>th</sup> lot in the South tier the West part of sd 39<sup>th</sup> lot together with the buildings thereon, and also about 30 acres more adjoining thereto—also a strip of land off the East Side of the fortieth lot together with the fruit trees thereon . . . . . the whole about 80 acres

Wit's Perry Averill

Morgan Noble

Nathaniel Averill

Ack. same date

Rec. April 18. 1786.

Samuel Averill's deed to Isaac Brown shows that in 1771 he had grants of land in other states. The *New York Historical Society* publications: *Calendar of New York Colonial MSS. Indorsed Land Papers* in the Office of the Sec'y of State of New York, show where some of those grants were:—

*Averill*, (Vt.), p. 567:—May 8, 1772. Petition of the proprietors and inhabitants of the township of Maidstone, Minhead Lemington, and Averill in the county of Gloucester for a confirmation of the grants of said townships and that such proceeding be had on their petition as to secure to them a preference to all other applications for said lands (Vol. xxxi. *Land Papers*, p. 121. This refers to land in Vermont).

In the *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, by Abby M. Hemingway, is an article on Essex Co., Vt., from which we obtained the following items:—



In 1777 the Gen. Convention of Vermont declared themselves independent, and in 1779 divided the State into two counties and each county into shires. Essex was then in Cumberland Co., and in the Shire of Newbury. New Hampshire first claimed it, and in 1770 because Essex was in Co. Gloucester, New York claimed it. In 1781 this county was divided into Windham, Windsor and Orange, Essex being in Orange, with Newbury as its shire. The county of Caledonia was incor. Nov. 8, 1796, and included all the N. E. part of the State within its limits. Essex Co. was however soon incorporated from it and county officers were appointed in the Oct. Session of the Legislature 1800. Guildhall was its shire. As a considerable portion of it is still a wilderness, we have four unorganized towns, *Averill*, Ferdinand, Lewis, Norton, and the three Gores, viz. Avery's, Warner's and Warren's.

From the V. H. G. we have also many other items.

Samuel Averill is mentioned as one of the Original Proprietors of the town of Bolton, Vt., which was chartered June 1, 1763, by George the Third through Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to Thomas Darling and 71 others. His neighbours and connections Nathaniel and Daniel Cogswell of Conn., also appear in this list. The first meeting was held in Newark, N. J., May 10, 1770.

Samuel Averill appears also in the list of the sixty-six original grantees of the Charter granted by the Province of New Hampshire on the 7th of June 1763, for the town of Burlington, Vt. The first Proprietor's meeting was held in Salisbury, Litchfield Co., Conn., March 23, 1774, "at the dwelling house of Samuel Morris, Innholder." Col. Thomas Chiltenden was voted Moderator and Ira Allen Proprietor's Clerk for said Township.

At an adjourned meeting held next day Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, Herman Allen, Zimri Allen and Ira Allen are mentioned as forming the "Onion River Company" and as "Proprietors in this Township of Burlington on said River (a Township lately granted by the Governor and Counsel of New Hampshire and is now in the Province of New York)." It is stated that they had already laid out fifteen hundred acre lots in said Township bounding on said river; and these lots are confirmed to them.

The first settler in Burlington was Felix Powell in the year 1773. On the 22. day of Oct. 1774 Mr Powell bought of Samuel Averill of Litchfield, Conn., in consideration of £30 a tract of land in Burlington. The deed describes Powell as of Burlington county of Charlotte, and Province of New York, and the land as: all that one full right or share of land in the township of Burlington on Onion River, in the province of New York, granted under the great seal of the province of New Hampshire, which share I (Samuel Averill) have as an original grantee [*Town Rec.*, Vol. ii, p. 201].

This land in addition to the village lots consisted of 103 acre lots occupying the whole of Appletree point, and running nearly to Onion river. Mr. Powell subsequently cleared a portion of the land on the point, and erected a log house, but afterward moved to Manchester (Vt.). He sold this right Aug. 19, 1778, for £190, to James Murdock of Saybrook, Conn.;

the deed, recorded in Vol. ii, p. 4, of *Town Rec.*, describes the land as "1 full share or right of land lying in the town of Burlington on Onion river, in the State of Vermont which right was granted by Gov. Wentworth to Samuel Averill."

On the 22. of Oct. 1774, Mr. Powell bought of Samuel Averill of Litchfield, Conn., for £30, a tract of land in Burlington, Vt. This deed describes Powell as of "Burlington, County of Charlotte, and Province of New York," and the land as: "All that one full right or share of land in the township of Burlington on Onion river in the province of New York granted under the great seal of the province of New Hampshire, which share I have as an original Grantee." Burlington was recognized by the first meeting of the proprietors as being in the Province of New York (1774), and also as such in the deed from Averill to Powell, above mentioned. But Powell deeded his purchase from Averill to James Murdock of Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 19, 1778, and describes the land as in the State of Vermont.

Bristol, Vt., now in Addison Co., was chartered by Benning Wentworth, Gov. of New Hampshire, under the name of Pocock, June 26, 1762, (26,000 acres) to Samuel Averill and 62 others. Its name was changed to Bristol Oct. 21, 1789, and 4,400 acres were set off to Lincoln Nov. 18, 1824.

Samuel Averill was one of the original "grantee proprietors" of New Huntingdon, Vt. (later called Huntington) in Chittenden Co., Vt. It was an original grant, and was chartered by Gov. Benning Wentworth to Edward Burling and others as early as June 1763. It is bounded N. by Richmond; E. by Bolton, Duxbury, and on the E. line of Avery's Gore by Fayston; S. by Starksborough; W. by Hinesburg, S. of Buel's and Avery's Gore, four miles of which is included in the town precincts, and is bounded by the unincorporated residue of sd Gore not included in any town.

The town of Essex, (Vt.) was among the grants made by His Excellency Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire. The document . . . . . dated June 7, 1763, is in the name of George the Third . . . . . "The town was divided into 72 shares of 330 acres each." Among the grantees was Samuel Averill. Among the early settlers were Capt. Morgan Noble on the Case farm, and Col. Stephen Noble on the Herrick farm. Col. Noble kept a store in the same house. In the north and west portions of the town, Averill Noble is mentioned as an early settler [He was the grandson of Samuel.—Ed.]. The town was organized March 22, 1786. The meeting was at the house of Dr. Elkanah Billings. . . . .

In 1788 Stephen Noble was elected tything man, an office nearly answering to city police, whose duty it was to take care of the rude and ungovernable boys at church and other public meetings. Stephen Noble was elected constable 1788 and 1790, '91. [This was a position of importance in those days.—Ed.]

Bloomfield, Essex Co., Vt., was chartered by Gov. Benning Wentworth June 1762, under the name of Minnehead, to 63 grantees. It was on the Connecticut River, bounded W. by the unorganized township of Lewis, N.

by Lemington, and S. by Brunswick. This was near Averill's & Avery's Gore. Among these original grantees we find Daniel Averill, Moses Averill, Samuel Averill, William Cogswell, Stephen Noble, Israel Nobles, Morgan Nobles, Zachariah Nobles, William Cogswell, Joseph Calhoun, John Calhoun, David Calhoun, and James Calhoun. [Averills settled early in this locality; Robert, No. 236, among others.—Ed.]

The township was 6 miles square, and divided into 70 shares. 500 acres (?), which was to be accounted two shares, were reserved for the Governor's right, one share for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, one for a glebe for the benefit of the Church of England, one for the first settled minister, and one for the schools.

Averill, Essex Co., was chartered June 23, 1762. It is 6 miles square, and bounded N. E. by Canaan, S. E. by Lemington, S. W. by Lewis, and N. W. by Avery's Gore and Norton. It is well watered and well timbered, but broken and uneven in surface and contains but few inhabitants.

Of these three Gores Warren's contains 6,380 acres, Warner's 2,000, and Avery's 10,685. They all lie together, being bounded N. by Norton, E. by Averill and Lewis, S. by Brighton and W. by Holland and Morgan. They contain some ponds and small streams, are in some parts well timbered, and the Grand Trunk R. R. running through near the center of the three, or through the center Gore, renders the timber of some value.

Averill, though wild and broken in scenery, and a forest, contains embedded in its valleys some of the most beautiful ponds in the County [Essex Co.].

Great Averill Pond, so called, is situated in the extreme north corner of the town, and a small part of the pond extends over into Norton. It is about 1½ miles long, and from three-fourths to one mile in width. Its waters are clear and cold. Little Averill Pond is about 1½ miles due south of the former and is nearly round—perhaps three-fourths of a mile in diameter. It is the main head of Averill stream which runs north through Great Averill Pond, thence north-west into Canada. Bloomfield is watered by East Branch and Nulhegan Rivers.

In *Vermont Records of the Governor and Council* we find that

“**Samuel Avery** of Westminster was Deputy Sheriff in Windham Co., Oct. 1782, and in that capacity executed the sentence of banishment upon sundry violent Yorkers.” “A person of the same name (Samuel Avery), probably another man, was sent to the Legislature of N. Y. in March of the same year, as agent of Brattleborough, Halifax and Guildford.”

The latter was undoubtedly the Samuel Averill of our sketch (see p. 183), and the former was one of the *Groton Avery Clan* (see p. 185).

Mrs. Averill inherited land in Bristol Co., Mass., where her parents lived; and associations were kept up with her Massachusetts relatives.

From *Deeds of Bristol Co.* at Taunton, Mass., we have the following Rehoboth Abstracts:

Elizabeth Perry, widow of Anthony Perry of Rehoboth quit claims to Samuel Averill and Barnabas Allen for £93, 4, 0., her right in 8½ acres set off to her as part of her thirds, land east of Fuller's Ferry. Oct. 22, 1781; witnesses, Asal Carpenter and Daniel Carpenter (B. 60, p. 446): Anthony Perry of Rehoboth, and Sarah Willmarth, of Rehoboth, widow, in consideration of a quit claim given them by Samuel Averill and Patience Averill, his wife, of Kent, Conn., July 14, 1772, being in full of their share of ther Hon'd father Nathaniel Perry's Est., that was since his death sett off to his widow for dower, and she being now also dead the above named persons came to a division by aquittance to each other. Sd quit claim deed was for 12 acres 31 rds in Rehoboth, bounded on South by land of sd Anthony Perry.

28 July, 1792. Wit's, Daniel Perry; W<sup>m</sup> Cole (B. 55, p. 232).

Samuel Averill and Patience Averill, his wife, of Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn., Gent., and Barnaba Allen of Lanesbury, Berkshire Co., Mass., and Amy, his wife, for 28 silver dollars sold to Sarah Willmarth of Rehoboth Mass., 8 acres in Rehoboth at a place called Watchamoket Neck, near Fuller's Ferry, being all that lot that was lately divided and set off to ye Widow Elizabeth Perry, as part of her thirds in ye division of her Dec'd Husband Anthony Perry's Estate, and afterwards by her acquitted unto the above sd grantors 25 Oct. 1781.

Wit's: Jonathan Barney, Silvanus Martin. (B. 60, p. 392.)

Elizabeth Perry widow and adm'x, of the Est. of Anthony Perry late of Rehoboth, dec'd, and Sarah Willmarth of Rehoboth, widow, & Samuel Averill & Patience Averill his wife of Washington, Conn., and Barnabas Allen and Amey Allen his wife of Lanesborough, Mass., agree upon the division of Estate of sd Anthony Perry. 8 June 1781.

(Witnesses?)

Abiel Carpenter  
W<sup>m</sup> Winser  
W<sup>m</sup> Cogswell  
Daniel Averill  
Geo. Sherman  
Rhofe Mason

Elizabeth × Perry  
Sarah × Willmarth  
Samuel Averill  
Patience Averill  
Barnabas Allen  
Amy × Allen.

The above is recorded in B. 60, p. 445.

Samuel & Patience Averill of Kent, now called Washington in Connecticut for £77-8-0, sell to Benj. Martin of Providence, R. I., 12 acres and 31 rods in Rehoboth near a place called Watchamoket neck. 29 Oct. 1781.

Wits's. Sam'l Chase, Barnabas Allen (B. 62, p. 2): Samuel & Patience Averill of Washington, Ct. Barnabas Allen & Amy his wife—to Levi Daggett of Rehoboth 8 acres in Rehob., 22 Sept. 1785.

Patience Averill of Washington, Ct., app't her beloved son Perry Averill of same town as her Att'y, 8 Oct. 1787. Wit's, Samuel Averill; John Whittlesey; ——— Patience Averill, widow, of Washington, Ct., by Perry Averill, Att'y, Barnabas Allen & wife Amy, for £103, sell to Geo. Cortis of Rehoboth abt 31 acres in Rehoboth: 8 Oct. 1787. Wit's Rob't Sutton, Jos. Cole. (B. 66, p. 395.)

A few personal characteristics of Mr. Averill are gathered from the various records. They show his affection for his sister and his family, his interest in his town and in his county.

After many arduous years in brave, pioneer, business ventures this life came to its earthly close in 1786.

Mrs. Patience Averill died in 1790, aged 74 years. She had inherited a good estate from her father, as many deeds indicate, and appears to have been a most excellent helpmeet and mother, although but few facts relative to her are known to her descendants.

At a Court of Probate held at Litchfield in and for the District of Litchfield July 4th 1786: Present, Oliver Wolcott Esq. Judge. The last Will and Testament of Samuel Averil late of Washington in said District deceased was exhibited to this Court by Samuel Averil one of the Executors therein named which Will being proved the same was approved by this Court and ordered to be recorded and kept on file.

—o—  
WILL OF SAMUEL AVERILL.

—o—  
In the Name of God Amen.

I Samuel Averill of Washington in Litchfield County, being Pained and Weak in Body but of Perfect mind and Memory Blessed be God therefor and considering my own mortality and liableness to Death Do make Publish and Ordain this my last Will and Testament That is to say First of all I Give my Soul unto God from whome I Receivd. Trusting in the Merits of my Redeemer for Acceptance.

Secondly I give my Body to the Earth from whence it came to be buried in A Decent and Christian manner in sure hopeof A glorious Resurrection and Eternal Life and with what worldly goods it hath Pleased God to Bless me I give and Dispose of in Manner following that is to say. Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto my beloved Wife Patience Averill one third Part of the Personal Estate I Die Possessed of (Debts and

Funeral Charges being first Paid) to be at her absolute Dispose forever Item. I give to my sd Wife her Riding Sorrel Mare together with her saddle and bridle (the above Mare and Saddle etc to be considered as part of her thirds) and also one third part of the Real Estate I Die Possessed of During her Natural Life together with the use of one third Part of my Dwelling House and one third Part of the Barn Nearest sd House and garden for and during the Term of Her Life.

Item. I give to my sister Abigail Kinne wife of Mr Stephen Kinne of the Nine partners State of New York one Hundred acres of Land in the State of Vermont in the Township of Philadelphia which I Bought of Levi Allen.

Item. I give to my Grandson Nathaniel Averill A Certain Bay Mare Colt of three years old—and also one Pair of Plain Silver Shoe Buckles with Brass Chapes and Tongues.

Item. I give unto my Daughter Patience wife of Morgan Noble My right in the Corn mill built by Danl. Averill Being in Washington Containing one quarter part thereof together with my Part of the Land adjoining and Benefit of the Stream.

Likewise a Lott of Land lying in New Town Near the South East Corner Containing about Twenty Six acres & three quarters which I Bought of Capt. Jos Moss and also one Full right or Share of Land in the Township of Berlin on Onion River in the State of Vermont which with what she hath heretofore Received to Be Considered as the whole of her Portion Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Sons Samuel Averill Jr. and Perry Averill the whole of my Real and Personal Estate that I shall Die Possessed of my Debts Legacys and Funeral Charges Being first Paid to be Divided Between them in Equal Division to Belong to them and their Heirs. Lastly. I Constitute and Ordain my Beloved Sons Samuel Averill Jr. and Perry Averill my Sole Executors of this my Last will and Testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 26th Day of April A. D. 1786 Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and Declared By the sd. Samuel Averill as his last will and Testament in the presence of us and in the Presence of Each Other have subscribed our Names.

James Calhoun

Saml. Averill

Seal

Robert Dickinson

John Whittlesey.

Litchfield County, Washington May ye 4th. 1786.

Personally Appeared John Whittlesey, James Calhoun and Robert Dickinson and Made Solemn Oath that they were Witnesses to the Foregoing Will of EnSn. Samuel Averill, Late of sd. Washington, Deceased and in their Opinion sd. Averill was of sound Mind and Memory,

Sworn before me. John Calhoun Just of Peace.

*New Milford, Conn., Reg., Vol. 16, p. 361.* We Samuel Averill & Perry Averill of Washington . . . Executors and sole Heirs of the

last will and testament of Samuel Averill late of Washington aforesaid . . . . for one hundred and thirty four pounds rec'd of David Olmstead sell him land in the North Purchase in New Milford it being the equal half of the 39<sup>th</sup> lot in the South Tier of sd purchase . . . . together with buildings standing thereon and also about 30 acres adj. (same as previous deed—about 80 acres) Jan 18. 1788

Rec. Jan. 21. 1788.

Vol. 18, p. 274. Roger Cogswell, Execut'r on the last will and test. of W<sup>m</sup> Cogswell Dec'd . . . . . makes sale for the Consideration of £200, rec'd of Perry Averill of Washington of . . . . . land, in New Milford 90 acres—2 dwelling houses.

Aug. 25, 1788.

Rec. Sept. 20, 1789

At a Court of Probate holden at Litchfield within and for the District of Litchfield Dec. 17th 1793.

Present The Honble. Oliver Wolcott Esq. Judge

The last Will and Testament of Patience Averill late of Washington in said District desc'd. being exhibited by the Executor therein named and proved according to law was established and ordered to be recorded and be on file—At the same Court Perry Averill, the said Executor, accepted the appointment and together with Nathaniel P. Averill became bound to this Court in the penal sum of two hundred pounds lawful money for the faithful & legal performance of the duties thereof.

(COPY OF WILL)

In the Name of God Amen

I Patience Averill of Washington in Litchfield County Being weak and Pained in Body but of sound mind and memory thanks to God therefor and calling to mind my Own Mortality and knowing I must Die Do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament That is to say I Recommend my Soul to God Trusting in the merits of his Son for Acceptance and my Body to the Earth from whence it came to be Buried in Decent and Christian manner in Sure Hopes of Receiving the same again by the mighty Power of God to a glorious Resurrection and Eternal Life and with what worldly goods it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life I give and Dispose thereof in the manner following (viz)

I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Patience Noble and to her Heirs one Feather Bed with striped Ticking with the Bolster & Two Pillows & Furniture thereto belonging one Black Silk Gown and One Black Camblet gown one Black quilt Six pair of linen Sheets Six Pair of Pillow Cases Six linen Shifts one Black Silk apron one Black Barcelona Handkerchief one Pair Black Silk Cuffs one black gauze Handkerchief Two Black Velvet Hoods & one gauze Hood one Black Velvet Cloak one white Holland apron Four lace caps one Muslin Handkerchief one Cambrick and

one Holland Handkerchief one Pair Cambrick Ruffles one Pair Stays three Cheet Linen aprons three Striped Shortgowns three Linen and One Cotton Table Cloths Two Cotton Napkins Five Linen Towels Seven Pair yarn Stockings Five yards whitened Tow Cloth One Camblet Riding Hood and Head and Six Cheet linen Handkerchiefs

I give and bequeath to my two Sons Samuel Averill and Perry Averill and to their Heirs the whole of my Right Title and Interest that I have or ought to have in Remainder or Reversion to any Lands lying or being in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay or in the State of Rhode Island that Descended to me from my Honored Father Nathaniel Perry of Rehoboth deceased or from my Brother Anthony Perry or from my Sister Sarah Wilmarth both Late of Rehoboth in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay Deceased and also all the Remainder of my Personal Estate that I Die Possessed of Debts and Legacies being first Paid To be Divided in Equal Shares Between them and Lastly I Do Constitute and appoint my Two Sons Samuel Averill and Perry Averill to be Sole Executors of this my Last will and Testament and I Do make and Ordain this to be my last will and Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this Third Day of April 1790 at Washington. Signed Sealed Published Pronounced and Declared to be the last will and Testament of the above Named Patience Averill who in our Presence and in the Presence of each Other have hereunto Set our Names.

her

John Whittlesey

Patience Averill (SEAL)

John Moss

mark

David Rynolds

State of Connecticut, County of Litchfield, District of Litchfield ss

Office of the Court of Probate in and for said District May 30th 1902

I Geo. M. Woodruff, Judge of said Court hereby certify that the foregoing seven pages are true copies of the last Wills and Testaments of Moses Averill, Samuel Averill and Patience Averill as on file and recorded in the Records of said Court and of the records of the proceedings of said Court establishing and admitting to Probate said several Wills.

In the Averill burying ground at Washington, Conn., on Baldwin's Hill, and on part of the original farm, is to be seen an excellent double headstone marking the graves of Samuel Averill and his wife Patience.

The inscriptions are:

In Memory of  
Ens<sup>n</sup> Samuel Averill  
who died April 30<sup>th</sup> 1786  
aged 71 years.

In Memory of  
Patience Averill  
wife of Ens<sup>n</sup> Samuel Averill  
who died April 4<sup>th</sup> 1790  
aged 74 years.



The family of Samuel and Patience (Perry) Averill, so far as we have knowledge of it, consisted of the following children\* (*T. R., Kent, Conn.*) :

249. i. PATIENCE<sup>5</sup>, b. May (?), 1741 (bap. May 15, 1741, 2<sup>nd</sup> Ch. of Preston, *Ch. R.*) ; m. Morgan Noble.
250. ii. PERRY<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1754, at New Preston, Conn.; m. (1) Dorothy Whittlesey; (2) Mrs. Sarah ——— Turrell.
251. iii. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. May 18, 1752,\* at New Preston; m. Sarah Payne.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* The family records give no date for the birth of this Samuel (No. 251), whose name is placed after Perry's. It is possible that another son of the same name was born and died before the Samuel known to the family, and that the date given in the *T. R.* relates to that son.—Ed.

Witness my hand and the seal of said Court the day and year last above written

Geo. M. Woodruff

Judge

89. **Daniel<sup>4</sup> Averill** (also Everil) (*Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 7, 1717, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), lived in that town until 1744-5. He m. Nov. 11, 1742 (prob. at Preston, as the record appears in those of the Second Congregational Church of Griswold, which was formerly part of Preston), **Lucy Cogswell**,\* (see mema., p. 266), dau. of Edward<sup>4</sup> (*William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) Cogswell, and Hannah† (see mema., p. 266) Brown, his wife. She was b. April 14, 1726, at Ipswich, Mass., and d. Sept. 23, 1782, aged 55 years, at New Preston, Conn. The Cogswell and Averill families were associated for several generations, as both were among the early settlers of Ipswich, Mass., and of Preston, and New Preston, Conn. There were also the closer associations of marriage, as both Lucy<sup>5</sup>, above mentioned, and her sister, Martha<sup>5</sup>, married brothers, and their niece Anna<sup>6</sup>, dau. of their brother Maj. William<sup>5</sup> Cogswell, m. Roger<sup>6</sup> Averill; and their niece, Zeruah<sup>6</sup>, dau. of their brother, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Cogswell, m. Gideon<sup>5</sup> (No. 145) Averill. (It is believed there were earlier Cogswell-Averill marriages; and both Mr. Horace Averill [in 1820], and Mr. Samuel Johnson Averill claimed that the Averills came over to America with the Cogswells in 1635, sailing from Milford Haven, Wales, although they gave no proof of their statement, and none has yet been found. If one of the Cogswells was a

merchant in London, as has been stated, and our William<sup>1</sup> Averill was from Ashe, Co. Kent, the statement may have had its foundation in a fact. Ed.)

We find no Preston, Conn., record of Daniel Averill. His interest in the western part of the State while he was at Preston is shown by the following abstract from a deed recorded at Hartford, Conn., for what was formerly the County of New Haven, which embraced the Rawmoag Reserve. This shows the early association of Daniel Averill with the Cogswells both in Preston and New Preston:—

Deeds recorded at Hartford, Conn. (Abstract) Vol. 7, p. 119 (y'r 1744):

"Know all men by these presents that whereas Wee Edward Cogswell & Daniel Averill, both of Preston, Co. of New London, Col. of Conn. . . . have bought a certain Tract of Land known by the name of Rawmoags<sup>†</sup> (see mema., p. 266) Reserve, but we . . . have purchased the above said land of Capt. John Baker of Woodbery and Caleb Mallery of New Milford both in the Co. of New Haven . . . and is bounded as followeth . . . beginning at the north west corner bound of Woodbury North Purchase and bounded by Woodbury North Line of said Purchase Two hundred and Twenty Rods to a White Oak Tree Markt with stones about it and from thence Northwardly Three Hundred and Twenty rods to a great Rock with stones upon it, which is the bound between the above said Land and the Land of Saml Chappel and Samuel Averills Land—and from thence Running Westerly By Land of the Colony Two hundred & Twenty Rods to a mear stone which is the North west corner of said Tract of Land and from thence running Southwardly by the Land of New Milford Three Hundred and Twenty Rods to the first bounds mentioned . . . and in the above said Edward Cogswell and Daniel Averill have divided (said) Tract of Land as Followeth, beginning Thirty and one Rods South of the middle of said Tract of Land upon the West side of said Land at a Heap of Stones, by a black oak Tree one hundred and twenty nine rods to it more or less Northwardly of Woodbury North west corner, and from thence Eastwardly a strait Line to a stake and a heap of stones standing thirty one rods South of the Middle of said Tract of land which is two hundred and twenty rods Easterly of said Heap of Stones and black oak Tree, and one hundred and Twenty nine Rods Northward of a White Oak Tree which is the South East Corner of said Tract of Land be it more or Less, and we the above said Edward Cogswell and Daniel Averil have and do agree that a straight line between said Heap of Stones by said Black Oak Tree and the last mentioned stake and heap of stones shall be and Remain the dividing Line between us the said Cogswell and Averill, and our Heirs and Assigns for ever, and the Land North of the dividing Line belongs to the above said Edward Cogswell and the Land south of the Said (Line to) Daniel Averill

. . . . . Each relinquishing his right to to the other's half. . . . .  
 . . . . . Note here that the said Danil Averil for himself and his  
 Heirs and Assigns Covenant and agree that the said Edward Cogswell and  
 his heirs and assigns Shall have free Liberty to Digg in his said Averils  
 land so as to turn a certain spring or Runn of Water that there is near  
 to said Cogswell's Land Where he said Cogswell or heirs or assigns shall  
 think may be most for his or their advantage to Lead or Carry Said Water  
 to his Land for ever. And in Witness and Confirmation of all the above  
 articles we the said Parties have hereunto sett our Hands and Seals this  
 Thurty-first Day of October AD:1744

Edward Cogswell (Seal)

Wit's

Daniel Everil (Seal)\*

John Cogswell

John Cook Jn<sup>r</sup>

New London Ss.

January

ye 16th 1744:5      Then Edward Cogswell and Daniel Everil the  
 subScribers to this Instrument written on the other side did both par-  
 sonally appear and acknowledge said Instrument to be their own Voluntary  
 Act and Deed.

Before me

John Cook Justice of Peace.

Rec'd for record

January 18, 1744/5

The following abstracts show that Daniel Averill settled  
 in Litchfield Co. about 1749. Deeds recorded at N. Woodbury;  
 —Ephraim Tyler, grantor, 1749, to Daniel Averill, land in North  
 Purchase, Vol. 8, p. 165, War. deed;—Daniel Averill, grantor,  
 1751, to Hezekiah Doolittle, land in North Purchase, Vol. 9, p.  
 10, War. deed.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come Greeting Know ye  
 that I Ephraim Tyler of Woodbury in the County of Fairfield & Colony of  
 Connecticut in New England for the consideration of two thousand pounds  
 money old tenor to me paid before the ensealing hereof by Daniel Averil  
 of Kent in the County of Hartford & Colony afores'd do Give Grant Bar-  
 gain Sell Convey & Confirm unto the s'd Daniel Averil to his Heirs and  
 Assigns forever, a certain tract or parcel of land lying in Woodbury  
 afores'd & is a part of the 8th. lot in the 6th. teer of lots in the North  
 Purchase in s'd Woodbury the west side of s'd lot according to the division  
 of s'd lot formerly made by the freeholders appointed for the dividing of  
 the land in the records of which division the length & breadth may be

\* (Although the spelling of Cogswell is not varied, Daniel signs his  
 name "Everil" and his name appears in the instrument four times "Averill,"  
 three times "Averil"; once "Avirel"; once "Averel"; once "Everil."—Ed.)

seen, be the same more or less: Bounded North on Highway West on Highway South on the 5th teer of lots, East on land of Lt. Steel of Bethlem with a right in the common undivided land in s'd North Purchase belonging to half a right in proportion with the other proprietors in s'd tract of land & also three acres of land lying in s'd North Purchase being a part of the 9th. lot in the 6th. teer of lots in s'd purchase at the Northeast corner of s'd 9th. lot & is twelve rods in width East & West & forty rods in length North & South Bounded East on Highway North on Highway West & South on land of Samuel Jackson which two pieces of land as above described together with the dwelling house and barn thereon standing & all & singular the priveleges & appurtenances that any ways appertain to the premises.

To have and to hold unto him the S'd Daniel Averil & his heirs & assigns to his & their own proper use benefit & behoof & I the s'd Ephraim Tyler for myself & heirs do covenant with the s'd Daniel Averil his heirs & assigns that until the ensealing hereof I am well seized of the premises as a good indefeasible in fee simple free of all incumbrances which I have good right to Bargain & Sell as above written & I bind myself & heirs to warrant & forever defend s'd granted & Bargained premises unto him the s'd Daniel Averil & his heirs & assigns against all claims & demands.

Witness my hand & seal this 8th. day of February Anno Domini—1749-50 & in the 23rd. year of the reign of his Majesty King George the second of Great Britain &c.

Signed sealed & Delivered  
in presence of

Deborah Moseley  
Jervease Moseley  
Rec'd & recorded  
Febr'y 16th 1749-50

By Jos. Minor Recorder

Ephraim Tyler (Seal)

Woodbury February the 9th. A. D. 1749-50

The Personally appeared Ephraim Tyler  
signer & sealer to the above written instru-  
ment & acknowledged the same to be his  
free act & deed, before me.

Jervease Moseley Justice of ye Peace.

State of Connecticut }  
Litchfield County } ss. Woodbury, April 11th, 1902.

A certified copy of page 165, Vol. 8, of Woodbury Land Records. Cer-  
tified to by ASAHEL W. MITCHELL, Town Clerk.

To all People to whom these Presents shall come Greeting &c.  
Know Ye that I Daniel Averil of Kent in the County Litchfield & Colony of Connecticut in New England for the Consideration of two thousand & three hundred pounds money old tenor to me paid before the ensealing hereof by Hezekiah Doolittle of Woodbury in the County & Colony afores'd Do Give Grant Bargain Sell & Confirm unto him the s'd Hezekiah Doolittle & to his heirs & assigns forever a certain parcel of land lying in Woodbury afores'd & is a part of the 8th. lot in the sixth teer of lots in the North Purchase in s'd Woodbury the West side of s'd lot according to the Division of s'd lot formerly made by the freeholders appointed for the Dividing of

the same may be the same more or less bounded North on Highway West on Highway South on the fifth teer of lots East on the land of Lt. John Steel late of Woodbury dec'd with a right in the common & undivided land in the in s'd North Purchase belonging to half a right in proportion with the other proprietors in s'd tract of land & also three acres of land lying in s'd North Purchase being a part of the Ninth lot in the 6th. teer of lots in said Purchase at the North east Corner of s'd lot & is twelve rods in width East & West & forty rod in length North & South. Bounded East on Highway North on Highway West & South on land of Samuel Jacksons which was pieces of land as above described together with the dwelling house & barn thereon standing & all singular the priveleges & appurn'ces that any ways appertain to the premises.

To have & to Hold the above granted & bargained premises with the Priveleges and appurn'ces thereunto him the s'd Hezekiah Doolittle his Heirs & Assigns to his & there own Proper use & behoof forever & I the s'd Daniel Averil for myself & heirs do covenant with the said Hezekiah Doolittle his heirs & assigns that at & until the ensealing of hereof I am well seized of the preises as a good Indefeasable estate in fee simple free of all incumbrances so that I have good right to bargain & sell as above written & I bind myself & heirs to warrant & Forever defend s'd granted & Bargained premises unto him the s'd Hezekiah Doolittle & to his heirs & assigns against all claims & demands.

Witness my Hand & Seal this 9th Day of December Anno Domini 1751.

Signed Sealed & D. D.

Daniel Averil (Seal)

in presence of

Woodbury December the 4th. Day Anno Do. 1751

Deborah Moseley

Then Personally appeared s'd Daniel Averil signer

Jrevease Moseley

& sealer to the above written instrument & ac-

Rec'd and Recorded

knowledged the same to be his free act & Deed,

Jan. ey 17th. 1751-2

Before Me.

by Jos. Minor Recorder.

Jrevease Moseley Justice of the Peace.

State of Connecticut }

Litchfield County } ss. Woodbury, April 11th, 1902.

A certified copy of page 10, vol. 9, of Woodbury Land Records. Certified by

ASAHEL W. MITCHELL, Town Clerk.

Deeds recorded at New Milford; Vol. 6, p. 706:

I Stephen Bosworth, of New Milford in Co. Litchfield for £135, rec'd of *Daniel Averill of Kent* in ye Co. aforesaid do sell to said Daniel Averil land in New Milford part of Lott No. 35 in that Tract of Land called ye North Purchase in ye first Division . . . . containing eight acres and a half . . . . 43° west of Werowmangs Reserve West 3 degrees North 4 rods by *Moses Averell Land*. A. D. 1752 April 6.

Ack. Dec. 25 1752

Stephen Bosworth.

Rec. Dec. 25 1752

("The North Purchase is what is now (1902) the Town of Washington, which was set off from Woodbury in 1779. Asahel Mitchell, Town Clerk. N. Woodbury.")

Vol. 9, p. 91. *Daniel Averil of New Milford* for 250 rec'd of W<sup>m</sup> Bozworth of the same town sells him 8½ acres of land of the North Purchase in New Milford. Jan. 9. 1754.

Wit's,

Sam l<sup>l</sup> Averil

Caleb Rude

Daniel Averil

Ack. Jan. 10. 1754

Rec. June 26. 1754.

Vol. 14, p. 115. Josiah Caswell of New Milford for 5, rec'd of Daniel Averill of the same town . . . . sells him land in New Milford being part of several small lots and lies across the stream that runs out of the pond called West Pond and leads from thence to the Iron works called Weraumagne Iron Works and lies between sd Pond & sd Iron Works bounded Westerly by W<sup>m</sup> Cogswell Esq's land. Dec. 6, 1776

Josiah Caswell

Rec. Oct. 27, 1779.

William Cogswell

Justice of Peace

Chere Weraumagne sells land to Daniel Averell July 14, 1749; and other purchases by Daniel are recorded with this one in the town of Kent between that date and 1779. He was "rated" in Kent, 1750, at £79.06; and 1752 at £61.04.

Daniel Averill was in Kent until Apr., 1752, or later, and in New Milford, Jan., 1754, and probably from that time until his death, as he is called of New Milford, Dec., 1776. Family records state that he lived at New Preston Village, which was probably that part which was once in New Milford. Cothren's *History of Ancient Woodbury, Conn.*, pub. 1879, has in Vol. i, p. 484, a genealogical record given by Samuel Averell of the Averill family of Ancient Woodbury. Vol. iii, p. 318, gives births in Washington, stating that the town was composed of Judea Society in Woodbury, and New Preston Society, and taken from the towns of Kent, Litchfield, and New Milford, and was the first town incorporated in the State after the dec. . . . of said . . . . and was inc. Jan. 7, 1777, at a special session of the Gen. Assembly and called Washington. Judea So. was inc. Oct., 1741.

Orcutt's *History of New Milford and Bridgewater, Conn.*, refers to the early generations of Averills and mentions the pur-

chase of a tract of land by Mr. Edward Cogswell, of Preston, New London Co., Conn., and by John Baker, of Woodbury, and Caleb Mallery, of New Milford, on Sept. 10, 1745, in the North Purchase; the thirty-third lot in the South tier of lots. (This was nearly a year later than the purchase mentioned above, and of the same parties. Ed.)

Also, Samuel Cogswell, of Weston, bought June 9, 1746, lots 30 and 31. They probably settled there 1746. Matthew Whipple, of Ipswich, Co. Essex, Mass., . . . . . purchased of Edward Cogswell one-half of his Iron work in New Milford, Conn., in 1747.

Daniel Averill owned a grist mill at New Preston Village, where he lived for many years, if not all his life. The will of his brother Samuel refers to a mill he and Daniel owned together, although this may be Daniel, Jr., as the date is after Daniel, Sr.'s death. It is said that Daniel and Lucy (Cogswell) Averill lived for a time in Vermont; but this has not been proved by any records found up to this date, although Daniel and his brother Moses were associated with their brother Samuel Averill in Vermont land grants. They are mentioned as original grantees with Samuel and sixty others, including several Cogswells, Nobles, Calhouns, etc. (from their own county of Litchfield?) in the charter of Minnehead, afterward called Bloomfield, Essex Co., Vt., given June, 1762, by Gov. Benning Wentworth (see pp. 252-253). Mr. H. K. Averill, Jr., states that Daniel Averill, Sr., had land in Plattsburg, and lived there for a time, about 1785, and that Daniel, Sr., and his son Daniel helped survey the land about Plattsburg.

Mr. Averill d. at New Preston, Oct. 23, 1785, aged 69 years. An old tombstone still standing (1898) in the cemetery of New Preston Village marks the burial place of himself and his wife. The burial place of the Cogswells is near by in the same cemetery.

Children (order not ascertained):

252. i. NATHAN<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1745; m. Rosanna Noble.

253. ii. DANIEL<sup>s</sup>, b. prob. 1747; m. (1) Eunice Calhoun; m. (2) Hannah Tyler.

254. iii. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, b. 17—; lived at Amsterdam, N. Y., and is supposed to have been married and to have had a family. Amsterdam town records and county, land and probate records make no mention of him.
255. iv. JUDITH<sup>5</sup>§ (or Judah?), b. 1756; d. May 18, 1784, aged 18 years.
256. v. LUCY<sup>5</sup>.
257. vi. ESTHER<sup>5</sup>.
258. vii. RUTH<sup>5</sup>.

There may have been other children, as the name of Nathaniel did not appear in the data first received.

90. **Abigail<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. April 10, 1719, at Preston, Conn.; m. **Stephen Kinne**; and the 26th of April, 1786, her brother Samuel Averill wills to her his sister Abigail Kinne, of the Nine partners, State of N. Y., One hundred acres of land in the State of Vermont in the Township of Philadelphia, which he bought of Levi Allen. The Nine Partners (or Great Nine Partners?) was in Dutchess County, N. Y. The design and plan for the settlement at Danby, Rutland Co., Vt., were conceived and adopted in "Nine Partners," N. Y., and the Charter granted by Benning Wentworth, Gov. of N. H., Aug. 27, 1761. The first meeting was at the Great Nine Partners, Cromelboro Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Jonathan Willard, Moderator; the second meeting also, and others, until the spring of 1763. The first road was laid out 1763-4 from Bennington to Danby: 1<sup>st</sup> Settlement Feb. 21, 1763, but only the five families of Soper, Earl, Ball, Calverd and Vial were there up to 1766 (no Averills or Averys).

#### MEMORANDA.

\* See *The Cogswells in America* by Rev. E. O. Jameson, 1884.

† Hannah Brown is said by H. K. Averill, Jr., to have been the dau. of Nathaniel Brown of Ipswich, who is supposed to be the son of John Brown of Ipswich. She was b. 1691; m. 1708; and d. June 6, 1771. (See p. 234 *Whittlesey Gen. Memoranda*.) It is possible that Susanna Brown who m. Job Averill of Topsfield and Middleton, was related to this Hannah.

‡ This Reserve of the Indian Werowmang, is also spelled Werawmangs; and, probably by mistake, Rawmoags Reserve.

§ Judah is the name given by Mr. H. K. Averill, Jr., but Judith is given in the Cogswell Genealogy.



Jonathan Willard had charter granted to him and others Aug. 26, 1761, for Pawlet, Vt., Danby, Rutland Co., Vt.

Child:

i. \_\_\_\_\_<sup>5</sup> (?)

**92. Capt. Moses<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 6, 1722-3, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*); removed in his early manhood, between 1744 and '48, to New Preston, Conn., a parish in the town of New Milford, until 1763 or later, and then in Kent, until Jan., 1779, when it was included in the present town of Washington. He became an influential citizen in that locality, where he was a farmer, and also a deacon of the New Preston Congregational Church. Moses Averill was probably associated with Samuel Averill, his brother, in the petition of Oct., 1748, to the Assembly, asking for an orthodox minister. He also signed the petition to the General Assembly, sent in 1753 from New Milford by his brothers, the Cogswells and others, for the establishment of an Ecclesiastical Society to be named New Preston see p. 247). Cothren states that he lived on the borders of the Judea Society. Mr. Averill was also a grantee with his brothers in early grants of land in Vermont from Gov. Benning Wentworth.

He was a Representative from Kent (which then included New Preston), to the American State Legislature, May, 1776. (See Orcutt's *Hist. of New Milford, Bridgewater, Conn.*; Cothren's *Ancient Woodbury, Conn.*)

In the records of the town of Kent, he appears as very prominent in town affairs, holding the office of Constable many years preceding 1770, when he was elected Selectman.

Mr. Moses Averill was appointed Ensign in 1760; Lieut. in 1763; and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Capt. Moses Averill was Deputy for Kent in 1770, '71, '72, '76.

He was "rated" in Kent for £51.16, in 1750; for £52.4, in 1752; for £58, in 1753.

Among the *Proprietors' Records* for Kent, we find under date of December 7th, 1748:

Wee the subscribers Mutely agree and Do freely give to have an open high way Laid oute four Rods wide Begining att the 4 Rod highway Between Woodbury and Kent south westerly from Moses averills Hows att

a Black oak Stakes and stons about it and Runing a North Easterly Corse through each of our Lands In the Mostte Covenant place agreed upon by us: Edward Cogswell Matthew Beallis Benjamin Darling John Cogswell Daniel averill Moses Averill

He m. (1) prob. about 1748-9, **Martha Cogswell** (dau. of Edward Cogswell and Hannah Brown, his wife), b. Nov. 11, 1727-8, at Ipswich, Mass.; she d. July 30, 1781, aged 54 yrs. Her headstone inscribed: "In Memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Capt. Moses Averill," stands beside her husband's. He m. (2) **Sarah** ———. He d. Jan. 22, 1784, at New Preston, Conn., aged 60 yrs, and was buried beside his brother Samuel in the private burial ground on the farm of the Averill Homestead. His headstone, clearly inscribed "In Memory of Capt. Moses Averill," is still standing. His will, on file at Litchfield, Conn., is as follows:

At a Court of Probate held at Litchfield in and for the District of Litchfield, May 4th 1784

Present, Oliver Wolcott Esq. Judge

The last Will and Testament of Moses Averil late of Washington in the District of Litchfield; was exhibited to this Court by the Executors therein named, who accepted the Trust, which will being proved was approved of and ordered to be recorded and kept on file.

(COPY OF WILL)

In the Name of God Amen I Moses Averill of Washington, in the County of Litchfield and State of Connecticut being sick and weak in body but of Perfect Mind & memory, Thanks be to God Calling unto my mind the Mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that it is to say Principally and First of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it and my Body I Recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors Nothing Doubting but that I shall at the General Resurrection Receive the same againby the almighty Power of God—and as Touching my Worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to bless me in this Life I give Devise and Dispose of the same in the Following Manner viz

Imprimis I give and bequeath to my Beloved wife Sarah the sum of Thirty Pounds Lawful money together with the House Hold Furniture which she brought with her when she was married to me and Two Cows on Condition of her giving an acquittance to my Heirs of the use of one Third part of my Estate which by Law she may be Intitled to as widow's Dower.

2d I Give and bequeath unto my beloved son Isaac Averill the sum of Twenty Pounds Lawful money which makes his full portion of my Estate

together with what he has already had of my Estate to be paid by my Executors.

3d. I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Children Elisha Averill Moses Averill Jr Philo Averill and Calvin Averillall my Real and Personal Estate which shall Remain to be Equally Divided between them after the Legacies appointed and ordered to be paid to my beloved Wife and my Children as is mentioned in this my Last will and Testament Together with my Just Debts & Funeral ChargesPaid which Debts and Legacies I Do hereby Order my Executors to Discharge and Pay out of my Estate Real and Personalat Their discretion.

4ly. I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Lois Clark the sum of Three Pounds & Ten shillings Lawful money to be Paid by my Executors as afore Described which shall be the whole of her Portion of my Estate.

5ly. I give and bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Amy Caswell the sum of Six Pounds Lawful money to be paid by my Executors as before Described which shall be the whole of her Portion of my Estate.

6thly. I Give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Martha Murray the sum of Three Pounds Lawful money out of my Estate which shall be the whole of her Portion out of my Estate to be paid by my Executors as above.

7. I Give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Currence Averillthe Sum of Thirty Pounds Lawful money to be Paid by my Executors as above which shall be the whole of her Portion out of my Estate.

8th. I Do Constitute and Ordain my beloved Sons Elisha Averill Moses Averill Junr. and my Nephew Samuel Averill Jur. to be my Executors to this my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 20th Day of January A. D. 1784

In Presents of

John Calhoun

Saml. Averill

Daniel Averill

Moses Averill

(Seal)

N. B.—In the foregoing Instrument the words Paid and Averill were interlined before the signing & sealing of this Will

Litchfield County ss Washington Jany. 28th 1784

Personally appeared John Calhoun Saml. Averill & Daniel Averill Evidences to the foregoing Will and made oath that in their opinion the Testator was of sound mind and memory and that they see the Testator sign and Seal the foregoing instrument in their presents the day and date above personally agree the same (not certain as to the last four words G. M. W.) and made oath to the foregoing before me Wm Cogswell Just of Peace

## Children (by 1st wife) :

259. i. ISAAC<sup>s</sup>, b. June 25, 1750; m. (1) Hannah Miles; m. (2) Mrs. Beach.
260. ii. LOIS<sup>s</sup>, b. — — 1752; m. Lemuel Clark.
261. iii. ELISHA<sup>s</sup>, bap. Feb. 24, 1754; m. Mary ———.
262. iv. MARTHA<sup>s</sup> ("Patty"), b. — — 1763; m. Solomon Murray.
263. v. AMY<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —; m. ——— Caswell, was living Jan. 20, 1784.
264. vi. CURRENCE<sup>(a)</sup><sup>s</sup>, bap. Feb. 12, 1764.
265. vii. MOSES<sup>s</sup>, b. June 12, 1766; m. Cynthia Russell.
266. viii. PHILO<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —; lived at Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 1808; m. Rebekah ———. Philo Averill of Greenfield Saratoga N. Y., and Rebekah, his wife, convey land in Cicero, Onondaga Co., N. Y., to Stephen Comstock, of Stillwater Saratoga Co., Aug. 20, 1808 (Land Records, Saratoga Co.).
267. ix. CALVIN<sup>s</sup>, bap. Dec. 14, 1770; m. (1), Salome Clary; m. (2), Sarah Gunn.
268. x. CURRENCE<sup>(b)</sup><sup>s</sup>, bap. Dec. 14, 1770; living Jan. 20, 1784.

(If there were children by Capt. Moses Averill's last marriage their names have not been learned. Ed.)

97. **Samuel<sup>+</sup> Averill** (*Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 18, 1709, at York, Me., m. "**Eadeth**" (**Edith**) **Hutchins** (dau. of Jonathan Hutchins of York, Me.). Nov. 5, 1735, he was app'd adm'r of his brother's estate, and also of his mother's estate. He d. before May 20, 1746, at York, and his wife Edith was app'd adm'r of his estate at that date.

The following abstracts of York Co. deeds show some of his interests:

Vol. 17, p. 7. I, W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell of Kittery, Esq<sup>r</sup> for the sum of 220 to me on hand p<sup>d</sup> by Samuel Averell of York, Mariner, . . . . do by these presents quit claim to him the said Samuel Averell all the right title interest and property . . . . which I have by virtue of a quit claim under ye hand and seal of Sam<sup>l</sup> Penhallow of Portsmouth in the Prov. of New Hampshire, Esq., bearing date of July 2, 1726. Also by virtue of a Deed Sale under Hand and Seal of Jacob Curtis of York bearing date Oct. 4, 1727 unto a certain tract of land in the Town and Co. of York . . . . bounded as followeth On the sea fronting North East and Run-

ning back between the land of Elizabeth Wardwell on one side and the land of Jn<sup>o</sup> Spencer on ye other side . . . . .

Jan. 25, 1734/5. (Signed) W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell  
Mary Pepperel

Ack<sup>d</sup> Jan 25, 1734/5 York Ss.

We Benj. Marston of Salem . . . Esq., and Elizabeth Marston Spinstr for £350 rec'd from Joseph Weare and Jon<sup>n</sup> Hutchins and Samuel Averell and Josiah Webber Coasters all of York . . . . . do . . . . . sell them a certain neck of land scituate in Casco Bay, Co. of York, called by the name of Potts his Neck containing about 800 acres with an Island known as New Damaris Cove Island . . . . . reserving to ourselves the moiety or half part of all mines or minerals that may be found thereon, and to the Heirs of James Stoy 100 acres of the aforesaid Neck formerly conveyed to him by his honored Father Benjamin Marston late of Salem.

The date of this instrument is probably 1737.

York Deeds, Vol. 19, p. 49. 1735-41.

We Joseph Weare, Jon<sup>n</sup> Hutchins Husbandmen, Samuel Averill, and Josiah Webber Coasters, all of York . . . . . for £350 paid us by Benjamin Marston of Salem do sell unto him a certain Neck of Land situate in Casco Bay in the Co. of York, called Pott's Neck, . . . . . containing 800 acres more or less butting Eastwardly and Southerly on the Sea, Westerly on a River or Creek together with the Island lying about 50 or 60 rods Southward of the s<sup>d</sup> Neck, which neck and Island we this day purchased of the sd Benjamin Marston and Elizabeth Marston, they reserving 100 acres on the North East part of the neck and half the mines and minerals as expressed in their deed to us.

June 24, 1737.

Signed Jon<sup>n</sup> Hutchens  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Averell  
Josiah Webber

In *Essex* SS. June 24 1734 all four ack<sup>d</sup> the above to be their free act and deed.

Rec'd York deeds Aug 20, 1737

Joseph Wear, Jonathan Hutchins, Samuel Averell and Josiah Webber all of York . . . . . for £350, paid us by Benjamin Marston of Marblehead Co Essex . . . . . convey to him A tract of land at Casco Bay called "Potts Neck" containing 800 acres more or less which we formerly purchased of said Marston.

Jan 20, 1743. Signed by the above named four persons.

(As in the case of land bought by Job and Israel Averell I have been told transfers like the above were made so that the

persons purchasing could cut the timber and return the land to the original owners. Ed.)

I Samuel Averell of York . . . . for £200 to me in hand paid by Jonathan Hutchins formerly of Kittery in the sd County of York, now of York aforesaid Husbandman Have given . . . sold unto him the s'd Jonathan Hutchins . . . . forever, The full Moiety or half Part of all the Estate which formerly belonged to my Hon'd Grandfath<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Averell dec<sup>d</sup>, the Moiety hereby sold contains sixty three acres be same more or less scituate in York . . . . and is the same half that was laid out by Order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Wheelwright Esq<sup>r</sup> Judge of the Probate of Wills . . . . for my Uncle Benj<sup>n</sup> Averell and Sarah Luffkins share of my s<sup>d</sup> grandfather<sup>rs</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Averells Estate . . . . Butted & Bounded on the South West by the Land Laid out to the Heirs of my Hon<sup>d</sup> Father Job Averell now belonging to me the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel, & on the Northeast land formerly John Spencers, on the North-West the Commons, on the South East by the Sea. Excepting only & reserving out of the sd Moiety or half part of s<sup>d</sup> Estate the one half of the Pond Marsh so called to myself my Moth<sup>rs</sup> Thirds of the s<sup>d</sup> half of the Estate during her Natural Life . . .

Feb. 15, .738.

(Signed) Sam<sup>l</sup> Averell

Wit's

Thomas Card  
Daniel Moulton

Ack. Feb. 15, .738 by Sam<sup>l</sup> Averell

*York Deeds*, Vol. 19, p. 241.

We Jonathan Hutchins of York in the Co. of York Yeoman, and Samuel Averell of the same town and County yeoman for £170 to us in hand paid by W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell of Kittery do sell to the sd W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell the whole of that Tract of Land and Meadow *whereon we now dwell* containing 160 acres more or less in York . . . . Butted and bounded on the South East by the Sea, and on the South West by the land of Elik<sup>m</sup> Wardwell's and North East by land of Aaron Banks, being the whole Tract of land whereon We now Dwell and all that we have which adjoyns to the same together with all Dwellings Houses Barnes Fences with all our right of Comon and undivided Land as the same hath been heretofore stated and divided. Judith Hutchins wife of the Said Jon<sup>s</sup> Hutchins, and Eade Averell wife of the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Averell doth surrender up their Right of Dowry and Power of Thirds . . . . .

Feb. 23, 1738.

his  
Jonathan Hutchins  
mark  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Averell

Ack. Same date.

## Vol. 22, p. 260.

W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell of Kittery Co. York for £170 sells to Jonathan Hutchins and Samuel Averell . . . all the within mentioned land and premises . . .

(I think the above of Feb. 23, 1738)

Wife Mary surrenders Dowry

W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell

Feb. 7, 1741

Mary Pepperrell

## Vol. 20, p. 279.

Samuel Averell of York sells to Jonathan Sayward of York one full share of the common lands belonging to York and granted to him by the Town

June 19, 1732

Jan. 16, 1738/9.

## Vol. 20, p. 280.

Samuel Averell of York sells to Jonathan Sayward land in York which was granted to Job Averell late of York dec'd (Brother of the s<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup>) June 19, 1732 one of which shares descended and came to me by *my afores'd brother Job Averell Dec. he Dying Intestate Without wife or children* and so by conveyance according to the law of the Probate I am the lawful owner thereof and the other share hereby granted and given descended and became the right of *Sam<sup>l</sup> Bartoe* and Elizabeth his wife She being sister to the s<sup>t</sup> Job Averell dec'd, whose right and interest therein I the s<sup>t</sup> Samuell have bought and purchased as by deed may appear.

Feb. 1, 1738/9.

(Signed) Sam<sup>l</sup> Averell

Wit's Jeremiah Moulton

Daniel Moulton.

## Vol. 21, p. 8.

Samuel Averell of York sells one share of a Town Grant made to him June 19, 173-, to Daniel Moulton

May 3, 1738.

(signed) Samuel Averell

## Vol. 21, p. 10.

Samuell Averell of York, Coaster, sells to Jeremiah Moulton & David Moulton 2 shares of land granted to him June 19, 1732 by the Town of York.

Jan. 15, 1738.

Signed Samuel Averell

## Vol. 26, p. 107.

We Eade Averill, Widow, and Mehetable Hutchins Singlewoman both of York in the Co. of York . . . Two of the Daughters and Heirs of Jonathan Hutchins late of York dec'd, for £10, to us in hand paid by Norton Woodbridge do sell him all our and Each of our Right Estate & Title to all that 63 acres of land which our Honored Father the afores'd Jonathan Hutchins dec'd purchas'd of Samuel Averell Dec'd . . . late husband

of the s<sup>d</sup> Eade, and who sold same to W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell . . . who released  
same to our said Father again as by deed may appear . . . . .  
Feb. 5, 1746.                      (Signed)                      her

Eade                      Averill  
mark her  
Mehetable                      Hutchins  
mark

Vol. 26, p. 304.

Eadeth Averell of York, Widow, admn<sup>x</sup> of the Estate of Samuel Averell  
dec'd, being authorized by the courts to pay her husbands debts—his Estate  
being insolvent—sells land in York to Norton Woodbridge for £72. 5/.—  
June 1. 1748

Vol. 6, pp. 216, 217.

Jeremiah Moulton, Judge of Probate appoints Edith Averil of York . . .  
widow, admr x of the Estate of her late husband Samuel Averil of York  
. . . . . yeoman, dec'd.                      May 20, 1746.

Vol. 6, p. 226.

The Inventory rendered of the Estate of Samuel Averill of York June 7,  
1746, mentions among other possessions, "39 acres of wilderness land 64  
acres of Land, Dwelling House and Barn; Silver buttons; gold rings, one  
Bible Sunday Books Pewter platter, 8 pewter plates; Stock."

Total valuation                      £284, 5. 8

July 1, 1746 Edith Averell swore to the truth of the inventory. In the  
presentation of her own account, her name appears on Index in Clerk's  
hand—as "Eade Averill."

Vol. 45, p. 108.

Estate of Samuel Averell to Enoch Hutchins Eade (or Edith) Averell of  
York . . . . Oct. 12, 1778, as adm<sup>x</sup> of the Estate of her late husband  
Samuel Averell, sells to Enoch Hutchins of York . . . three of the Five  
shares originally granted by the Town of York in the late Common and  
undivided Lands in the Township of York to Job Averell in a deed . . .  
*Only Brother* of the said Samuel . . . and the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel was in his life  
lawfully seized of the Premises in right of the sd Job Averell dec'd.

(Signed) Eade Averell

Vol. 31, p. 202.

The Court ordered Edith Averell admr<sup>x</sup> of the Estate of Samuel Averell  
late of York dec'd, to sell real Estate to the value of £18, May 10, 1754 to  
discharge some remaining debts.

She sells land to this am't to Norton Woodbridge to pay the remaining  
debts.



The family of Samuel and Edith (Hutchins) Averill was as follows:

Children (all b. at York [*T. R.*]):

- 269. i. JOANNA<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1736.
- 270. ii. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1740; m. Mary ———, April 2, 1779; lived for a time at Majabagaduce and he and his wife Mary were living in 1812 at York, Me.
- 271. iii. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1742; m. Sarah Stone.
- 272. iv. JOB<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 14, 1743/4; m. Margaret Simpson.

**101. James<sup>4</sup> Averell** (*Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 3, 1703, at Gloucester, Mass. (*T. R.*); lived at Gloucester. He was m. there Feb. 19, 1727, by Rev. John White, to **Hannah Hammond**, or "Hamones," who d. Nov., 1738, at Gloucester (*T. R.*). He also d. at Gloucester in the same year.

Children (all b. at Gloucester, *T. R.*):

- 273. i. HAMMOND<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1727; bap. Dec. 24, 1727, in 1<sup>st</sup> Ch., Gloucester, Mass.; living July 12, 1746.
- 274. ii. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, bap. Dec. 21, 1729; m. Judith Roberts.
- 275. iii. JAMES<sup>5</sup>, JR., b. Jan., 1732; bap. Aug. 13, 1732, 1st Ch., Gloucester, Mass.; living July 12, 1746.

**106. Mary<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 8, 1717 (*T. R.*), at Gloucester, Mass.; was m. (1), Dec. 19, 1734, at Gloucester, by Mr. John White, to **Joel Ingersoll**; she prob. m. (2), before July, 1746, Mr. — Bailey. (See will of Benjamin Averill, her father.)

Children (all b. at Gloucester. *T. R.*):

(by first marriage)

- i. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> INGERSOLL, b. Dec. 11, 1735.
- ii. JOEL<sup>5</sup> INGERSOLL, b. Sept. 27, 1737.
- iii. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> INGERSOLL, b. May 22, 1740.
- iv. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> INGERSOLL, b. June 29, 1742.

**107. David<sup>4</sup> "Avery"** (*Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) of York, Me., b. at Gloucester, Mass., Feb. 2, 1720 (?); m. (Int. pub. Oct. 23, 1742, *York T. R.*), 1742 at York, **Elizabeth Allen** of York. Some of the Gloucester, Mass., Averells called themselves Avery, and although this David "Avery" may be the son of Benjamin Averill of Gloucester, Mass., who was b. Feb. 2, 1720, he is not mentioned in his father's will of July 12, 1746.

And as no proof of his relationship to York Averells or "Averys" has come to light it seems open to question. He may be a descendant of the Kennebunkport branch of which we have very imperfect records. We enter these records here for preservation, and for later identification and correction.

(At a Court at Berwick, Co. York, May 21, 1798, David Avery, late of York in the Co. of York, yeoman, dec'd intestate. Adm'n was granted to Jeremiah Clarke of sd York, gentleman, the widow of sd dec'd having declined adm'n. This may refer to the above David, or his son David. Ed.)

Children of David Avery and Elizabeth Allen his wife:  
(all b. at York, Me. *T. R.*):

276. i. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1743; was m. Sept. 13, 1746, at York, by Rev. Isaac Leyman to Eunice Roberts of York (*T. R.*), Int. of mar. pub. there, Aug. 28, 1762. It is to be noted that Benjamin Averill of Gloucester, g<sup>d</sup>son of Benj. mentioned above, m. 1750 Judith Roberts, and lived at Gloucester.
277. ii. ELIZA (BETH)<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1744.
278. iii. MARY<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1746.
279. iv. LUCY<sup>5</sup>, b. June 12, 1748.
280. v. SOLOMON<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 15, 1749-50; was m. Dec. 25, 1772, by David Sewall, Esq., to Hannah Barns of York, Me. (*T. R.*).
281. vi. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1752.
282. vii. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 15, 1754; m. (?) Apr. 27, 1775, Petiah Banks.
283. viii. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1756.
284. ix. ELIAB<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1759.

108. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Averil, or Avery (*Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 23, 1722, at Gloucester, Mass. (*T. R.*); bap. July 22, 1722, at Gloucester; was m. there (Int. pub. Oct. 26, 1745), by Rev. Mr. White to **Lucretia Giddings**. He d. before June 10, 1765.

*Suffolk Probate, Boston, Mass.*, Vol. 16, p. 254; Vol. 76, p. 8. 1777. May 13, 1777, Lucretia Avery, widow, app. by the Judge guardian to Benjamin Avery a minor *above* fourteen years of age, son of Samuel Avery *late of Gloucester* in the Co. of Essex, *Gentleman*, deceased.

Samuel Avery of said Gloucester Gentleman, & Lazarus Goodwin of Plymouth in the Co. of Plymouth Gentleman, became bound with the sd Lucretia Avery for the faithful discharge of sd trust.

Att. W<sup>m</sup> Cooper. Reg.

Children (all b. at Gloucester (*T. R.*) and called Avery) :

285. i. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 21, 1746; bap. Nov. 23, 1746, 1<sup>st</sup> Ch., Gloucester, Mass.; living June 10, 1765, when guardianship of Samuel Averill a minor above 14 years of age, son of Samuel Averell, late of Gloucester dec'd, was granted to Andrew Giddings, Jacob Parsons, Alexander Smith as sureties. (See *Essex Co. P. R.*, Book 242, p. 227.)
286. ii. JUDITH<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 24, 1750; prob. d. early.
287. iii. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, bap. Dec. 17, 1752; prob. d. early.
288. iv. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, bap. Jan. 5, 1755; in Rev. War;\* prob. d. unm.
289. v. ROBERT<sup>5</sup>, bap. Apr. 10, 1757; Private Capt. Warner's Co., Col. Little's Regt. Enl. May 3, 1775, aged 20; Co. returns (prob. Oct., 1775). *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Rev.*, pp. 362, 363, 364. He prob. d. early.
290. vi. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, bap. Nov. 23, 1760; 1<sup>st</sup> Ch., Gloucester, Mass. His Mother appointed his guardian, 1777. Suffolk Probate. May 13, 1777; Lucretia Avery, widow app'd by the Judge guardian to Benjamin Avery a minor above fourteen years of age, son of Samuel Avery, late of Gloucester, in the Co. of Essex, gentleman, dec'd, Samuel Avery of said Gloucester, Gentleman, and Lazarus Goodwin of Plymouth in the Co. of Plymouth, Gentleman, became bound unto the s<sup>d</sup> Lucretia Avery for the faithful discharge of sd trust.

109. **Abigail<sup>4</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 31, 1724, at Gloucester, Mass. (*T. R.*) ; bap. at First Church, Gloucester, Mar. 28, 1724 (*Ch. R.*) ; was m. July 22, 1748, by Mr. White, to **Isaac Bray**.

Children (*Gloucester T. R.*) :

- i. ISAAC<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. June 14, 1749.
- ii. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. Aug. 28, 1751.
- iii. SARAH<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. Sept. 7, 1753.
- iv. ANDREW<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. — —, 17—.
- v. MARY<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. Nov. 13, 1758.
- vi. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. Oct. 2, 1759.
- vii. SUSANNA<sup>5</sup> BRAY, b. Nov. 24, 1761.

\* From *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the War of the Rev.*, pp. 362-4, William Averal, Gloucester: Private, Capt. Warner's Co., Col. Little's Regt.; Co. Returns (prob. Oct., 1775) : Enl. May 3, 1775, aged 20.

## THE FIFTH GENERATION

113. **Mary<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), appears first upon the Records of the Town of Windham, Conn., as "Mary averel the Daut of William averel by Ruth his Wife was born may 24, 1724" (*Cer. Rec.*). She was bap. in the "Hampton Church" June 7, 1724 (*Ch. R.*), and was m. "Oct. ye 9, 1746, by Rev. Samuel Moseley, pastor of the Church, to **William Preston**. The record appears: "William Preston & Miss Averel, both of Windham" (see *Hampton Ch. R.* and *Early Conn. Marriages*). This is from copy of marriages taken from records of the Congregational Church of Hampton (formerly Windham Village) prior to 1786. William Preston of Windham was, we believe, the son of John Preston (and Mary his wife), whose estate was admr'd, July 11. 1738 (*Willimantic Prob. R.*). Mr. Eleaser Crocker was app'd guardian to Benjamin, Theodore, *William*, David and Sam'll Preston. There were two daughters, "Mary Smith, the eldest dau. of the dec'd," and Abigail Preston. Dec. 12, 1742, William Preston ack'd the receipt in full of his share in the estate of his "honored father." William Preston was a surveyor of Ashford highways 1760, and he signed a petition there in 1764. Many Windham people settled in Ashford, and James Averell followed his brother-in-law there.

William and Mary (Averell) Preston, it is said, had children. Possibly the following record may relate to one of them.

Child:

- i. (son)<sup>6</sup> PRESTON, b. — —, 174—; m. Mary ———; probably the Mary Preston who had son *Averell<sup>7</sup> Preston*, b. Dec. 3, 1771.

(This Averell Preston, or another by the same name, appears in Vt. records.—Ed.)

114. **Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Avery, Averill or Averell** (*William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 17, 1725-6 (*Cert. R.*), at Windham, Conn.; m. **Jonathan Burnap, Burnet or Burnett** of Windham.

## Children :

- i. RUTH<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Feb. 3, 1747/8; d. (?).
- ii. JONATHAN<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. June 8, 1749; d. (?).
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>(a)</sup><sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Apr. 27, 1751; d. July 15, 1769.
- iv. BENJAMIN<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Feb. 21, 1753; d. (?).
- v. JAMES<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Apr. 5, 1756; d. (?).
- vi. MARTHA<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Mar. 6, 1758; d. (?).
- vii. CALVIN<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. May 18, 1760; d. (?).
- viii. CATHERINE<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Mar. 31, 1762; d. (?).
- ix. LUTHER<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Feb. 14, 1764; d. (?).
- x. JOHN<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. June 7, 1766; d. Aug. 14, 1768.
- xi. ESTHER<sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Aug. 13, 1767; d. (?).
- xii. WILLIAM<sup>(b)</sup><sup>e</sup> BURNAP, b. Sept. 17, 1769; d. (?).

**James<sup>6</sup> Burnet** (*Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Averell, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 5, 1756; m. about 1780, at Hampton, Conn., **Chloe Martin**, dau. of David Martin. Mr. Burnet d. Jan. 27, 1840, at Hampton, Mrs. Burnet d. there, Feb. 8, 1847.

## Children (all b. at Hampton) :

- i. CLARISSA<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. June 20, 1781; m. Elisha Griffin; lived at Dekalb, N. Y.
- ii. JAMES<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Sept. 16, 1782; m. Jan. 16, 1805, Amanda Parks, had a son, Averell Burnett, lived 1819-99 in Mich.
- iii. CHLOE<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. June 26, 1784; m. Martin Flint; lived in Hampton.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. June 12, 1786; m. John Spencer, of Gouverneur, N. Y.
- v. PHOEBE<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Feb. 19, 1789; m. ——— Buckley.
- vi. ASENATH<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Apr. 13, 1791; m. Capt. James Abbott, Jan. 26, 1814; had nine children; lived at Hampton.
- vii. JOHN<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. July 1, 1793; d. Oct. 1, 1834.
- viii. LORA<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Aug. 9, 1795; d. Jan. 17, 1817.
- ix. DAVID<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Nov. 20, 1797, lived in Mich.
- x. JONATHAN<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Nov. 16, 1799; d. Jan. 22, 1881; lived in Mich.
- xi. HARRIET<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Jan. 23, 1802; d. June 11, 1814.
- xii. LESTER<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Oct. 29, 1804; m. Olive Brown, lived at Long Bar, Cal.; his son is Dr. Edward W. "Burnette," of New York City.
- xiii. ELLSWORTH<sup>7</sup> BURNET, b. Feb. 21, 1808; killed by Indians in Wis., Nov. 5, 1835.

**116. Hon. Stephen<sup>5</sup> Averill\*** (*William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>*), was b. Oct. 18, 1730, at Windham, Conn. (*Cert. T. R.*), on his father's farm, which was in that part of the town later called Hampton. He lived on that farm until May 5, 1770, when he sold part of it and removed to Pomfret, an adjoining town in the same county. He was a member of the Connecticut Legislature in 1785.

"Stephen Averil was Married to **Sarah Hendee** ye 18th of June 1752" at Windham (*Cert. T. R.*). She was b. in 1731, and was the dau. of Josiah<sup>3</sup> Hendee† and Bathsheba Larned, his wife. In the distribution of the estate of Josiah<sup>3</sup> Hendee, Mar. 7, 1766, there were mentioned, Caleb Hendee, only surviving son, Sarah, wife of Stephen Averell, and Elizabeth, wife of David Martin (letter by T. B. Davis of Wesleyan University, Chicago, Ill.). Stephen's wife, Sarah (Hendee) Averell, was the mother of seven children. She died in 1775, aged 45 years. He m. (2) about 1776, Mrs. Mehitable (Dana) Allin, dau. of Ebenezer and Mehitable Dana, and widow of Ebenezer Allin‡ of Pomfret. She was b. Feb. 28, 1739 (see *Windham* and *Pomfret T. R.*), and was the mother of three children, Ruth, Lucy, and Stephen 2<sup>nd</sup> Averell. In the first census of the United States—1790—Stephen Averell was living at "Pomfret Town" and was the head of a household consisting of three other men over 16 years of age, three under 16 years, and five "free white females including the head of the household." These included some of his own family and probably some laborers and helpers, as his eldest children were married.

That Stephen Averill was a man of unusual ability is shown

#### MEMORANDA.

\* The name of Averill in Pomfret, as elsewhere in New England, was often called Avery, and still is so called by the friends and neighbors.—Ed.

† Josiah<sup>3</sup> Hendee was the son of Richard<sup>2</sup> of Richard<sup>1</sup> Hendee. His first wife, Bathsheba<sup>1</sup> Larned (Benoni<sup>2</sup>, Poor<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), d. Oct. 25, 1757; and he m. (2) Keziah Mason, Nov. 5 (Mar.?), 1760. She survived him (*Ashford T. R.*).

‡ The children of Ebenezer and Mehitable (Dana) Allin were: Molle, b. Nov. 2, 1761; Phebe, b. Nov. 24, 1762; Nathan, b. Dec. 2, 1764; Elias, b. Jan. 14, 1767; Lucy, b. Sept. 20, 1769; d. Sept. 1, 1776; Eben'r, Jr., b. May 22, 1773 (*T. R.*).

by the inventory of his estate rendered to Hon. Thomas Grosvenor, Esq., Judge of Probate, and dated Pomfret, June 15, A. D. 1810, and signed by Eben'r Kingsbury, Lem'l Ingals, and Squire Sessions, appraisers. The value of the estate was \$9,738.72, which was large for a farmer of those days. The inventory is too extensive to copy in full. It contains a long list of wearing apparel:—including hats, coats, breeches, wescots, linen, and knee buckles; household furnishings;—including loomes, linen wheels, chests, iron ware, pewter, china, bellows, warming pan, a round table, desk, looking-glass, great chair, silver tea spoons, table linen, several beds with flannel and linen bedding; farm products;—large quantities of pork, beef, Indian corn; five barrels of cider. Among out-of-doors movables were side saddles for men and women and farming tools; in the list of stock, he specifies a sorrel horse, Old Line back cow, speckle cow, little Red do, 17 sheep, and a four year old mare, and he owned much more in common with his son Stephen. Among his books were Salmon's *Geography*, the *Bible* and *Self Knowledge*, and the *Sincere Convert*. Stephen had at least part of the original farm of his father, William Averell, and probably some of his household effects, but they are not specified as inheritances in the inventory. It is also evident that his wife looked well to the ways of her household, as she was a spinner of linen and wool for her large family.

We give an abstract of the will found in the *Probate Court Records*, recorded at Pomfret. This will of Stephen Averill of Pomfret was drawn up 5. Nov. 1804:—

I give to my well beloved wife Mehitable Averill two cows of midling size and my best horse kind and the best woman's saddle, and four good sheep together with one half of my indoor movables to be hers forever—together with the improvement of the following described land and buildings during her remaining my widow—

To my son William Aveill two elevenths of my estate He having had 101¼ pounds which is to be allowed as so much of his portion: also my wearing apparel.

To my son Frederick Averill two elevenths of my estate he having had £120.

To my son Josiah Averill two elevenths he having had £113.s.11.d.4.

To my son Stephen Averill two elevenths.

To my dau. Sarah Crafts one eleventh She having had £39.16.s.

To my dau. Lucy Averill one eleventh.

To my grandson Stephen son of my son Stephen one eleventh of my estate.

Frederick (my son) to have the following described lands———

Stephen to have all my lands not heretofore willed to Frederick, meaning to contain the widow's dower after her decease. Sons Frederick and Stephen appointed executors.

Wit's

Stephen Averill

Daniel Clap Junior

Daniel Clap

Daniel Goodell

Proved June 5, 1810.

(*P. R., Pomfret, Conn.*)

The settlement of this estate was mathematically rather complicated, but it appears to have been made to the satisfaction of the family.

Children (Windham cert. *T. R.*) :

291. i. STEPHEN<sup>c</sup>, the elder, b. June 11, 1753; m. Jerusha Dresser.
292. ii. WILLIAM<sup>c</sup>, b. April 19, 1755; m. Abigail Holt.
293. iii. SARAH<sup>c</sup>, b. Sept. 26, 1757; m. Griffin Crafts.
294. iv. BATHSHEBA<sup>c</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1759; d. Oct. 8, 1775.
295. v. FREDERICK<sup>c</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1761; m. Lucretia Waldo.
296. vi. JOSIAH<sup>c</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1763; m. ——— Allin.
297. vii. RUTH<sup>c</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1778; d. Sept. 13, 1779.
298. viii. LUCY<sup>c</sup>, b. June 2, 1779. Did she marry ——— Henry?
299. ix. STEPHEN<sup>c</sup>, THE YOUNGER, b. Dec. 27, 1780; m. Susannah Griffin.

**117. Ruth<sup>5</sup> Avery, Averell or Averill** (*William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 2, 1733 (*Cer. Rec.*); m. Sept. 21, 1758, (2<sup>d</sup> w.) **John Loomis, or Lummus**, Windham, Conn. (*T. R.*). Both were of Windham. She d. Dec. 3, 1773.

Children (b. at Windham) :

- i. JONATHAN<sup>c</sup> LOOMIS, b. July 31, 1759; d. (?).
- ii. RUTH<sup>c</sup> LOOMIS, b. Sept. 16, 1760; m. Mr. Hebard; d. (?).
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>c</sup> LOOMIS, b. Aug. 30, 1763; d. (?).
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>c</sup> LOOMIS, b. Jan. 17, 1766; m. Mr. Martin; d. (?).
- v. DANIEL<sup>c</sup> LOOMIS, b. Aug. 18, 1772; d. (?).

#### MEMORANDA.

John Loomis m. 2<sup>d</sup> Jan. 5, 1775, Eunice Sessions, of Windham, Conn.

The above Loomis records are from Windham Vital Statistics, Court House, Willimantic, Conn.



118. **James<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was b. at Windham, Conn. The Town Clerk announced his advent as follows: "James avery the Son of William avery by ruth his wife was born febr 23: 1734/5 (Cert. T. R.)." His elder brother "James avrel Dyed Decm: 3: 1722," and his birth record the same year was written "averel."

The James of our sketch was thirteen years of age at the time of his father's death, and as his mother died a year later, he must have been brought up by his married sister, and later by his brother Stephen, who was five years older than he.

He inherited land at Ashford, Conn., as his share of his father's property (see will), and the original deed of this land was held by him and is now in possession of a descendant, L. Averell Carter, Esq., of Cooperstown, N. Y. (see below). This deed was the first deed to an Averell recorded at Ashford, and the certified copy gives his name as William Averel, date 1739, residence Windham, Conn. (see below).

James Averell was m. at Ashford, Mar. 3, 1757, to **Mary Walker** (Cert. T. R.); and he lived there from that date to 1775, as all his children were born there.

Ashford in 1760 was prominent among Windham Co. townships (*Larned*); when pews were distributed in the church there in 1770 James Averill and Job Tyler were 14th in the list.

His wife, Mary (Walker) Averell, died at Ashford, May 21, 1775 (Cert. T. R.), probably after they had decided to remove to Palmer, Mass., for the first deed recorded to him as grantee in Palmer is dated Apr. 30, 1775, and he then buys a homestead in that town. The deed to this property was in his possession, and is now in the possession of Mr. L. Carter Averell (see below). In that deed he is called "James Avery"; and under this name he appears in other records.

Sept. 15, 1779, he was Constable and Collector of Palmer, as appears by a warrant of the Treasurer and Receiver General of Massachusetts. Record of this service is also held by his descendants. It is said that he was in the Colonial and Revolutionary Wars, but these records may be under the name of Avery, and in that case would be difficult of identification.

He was taxed at Palmer in 1786 as James Averill (*Gates' Hist. of Palmer*); and Nov. 13, 1786, while still "of Palmer,"

James "Avaril" bought two pieces of land at Wilmington, Windham Co., Vt., of James Hamilton; one of 240 acres, the other 150 acres (*Wilmington Reg. Deeds*). In the first United States Census, 1790, James Averil was of Wilmington with one other adult male in his household, and two women, one of whom was probably his wife.

It is probable that James Averell's second marriage took place at Palmer or Wilmington under the name of Avery; which makes it almost impossible to identify the record. Mrs. Jane R. Carter, dau. of William Holt Averell, records on a piece of paper in the *Family Bible*:

"Father's grandmother, Mrs. Mary Averell, consort of Mr. James Averell (Sr) d. March 11, 1812 in the 77th year of her age."

There is a headstone to her memory in the churchyard at Cooperstown, N. Y., where she died.

In 1797 Reuben Corse conveys land to James Averell in Wilmington, "and Apr. 12, 1798, we have a last Vt. record of him as a citizen of that state." James Averell of Wilmington on that date conveys 73 acres on the Road from Halifax to Wilmington to his son Benjamin. It was bounded by Benjamin's land, and the name of Reuben Corse appears in the deed (abst. not definite; probably the 20 acres purchased of Corse were included in the transaction.—Ed.). He included in this conveyance "one half of the dwelling house in which I now live" (*Wilmington Reg. Deeds*). It is probable that at about this time, although only 63 years of age, he returned to Cooperstown to live with or near his son James Averell, Jr., who had become a prominent man in that town. His presence there was marked by a change in deeds to or from his son James, who thereafter was called James Averell, Jr. (*Otsego Co. Reg. Deeds*). The Surrogate Records for that County do not contain record of a will or the admn. of his estate. The date of his death appears in the following records, which include a memorandum of old deeds of the Averell family.

"These deeds were found by L. Averell Carter in his home at Cooperstown, N. Y., called the 'Averell Homestead,' which was built in 1793 by

James Averell, Jr., a great-grandfather of L. Averell Carter, the present owner. The bundle of old deeds, etc., was endorsed as follows:

'Ancient deeds etc. found

among the Papers of my grandfather, who  
*died 11th Nov 1819.*

*at 4 oclock A. M. aged almost 85 years. W. H. A.'*

The initials 'W. H. A.' and above writing are those of William Holt Averell, a son of James Averell, Jr., and referred therefore to papers belonging to James Averell, *Senior*. The papers are now in possession of and belong to L. Averell Carter, a grandson of William Holt Averell and a great-great-grandson of the James Averell *Senior*, who was probably the grantee named in most of the deeds. The Earliest deed, that to 'William Averrell' Dated Dec. 26th, 1739, is probably to the father or grandfather of James Averell, *Senior*. This old deed has been loaned to the Historical Society at Cooperstown, N. Y."

- (1). *Date* 26th Day of December 1739.

*Consideration* £127.

Conveys *property* in Ashford, County of Wynham.

*Parties*, J. Joseph Reynolds of Brystol, Co. of Brystol, Province of Mass. Bay

to

"William Averrell" "of Wynham County of Wynham Colony of Connecticut in New England."

- (2). *Date* April 30th 1777--

*Consideration* £425.

Conveys "one certain tract or parcel of Land in

Palmer afore<sup>st</sup> being the Homested on which on which I the S<sup>d</sup> James Lammon settled in S<sup>d</sup> Town beginning . . . . ."

*Parties*.

"We Moses Lammon, James and Mary Lammon of Ashuelet (?) Equivalent so called in the County of Berkshire & State of Massachusetts Bay Husbandmen"

to

"James Avery of Palmer in the County of Hampshire and State of Massachusetts Bay, husbandman"

- (3). *Date* "this thirteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Six (1786) and in the Tenth year of the Independence of America."

*Consideration* £150.

*Property* 246 acres. "a certain tract or Parsal of Land Lying in Wilmington in the County of Windham and State of Vermont."

*Parties.* "John Hamilton of Palmer in the County of Hampshire and Commonwealth of Massachusetts Gentlemen"

to

"*James Averil* of Palmer in the County of Hampshire and Commonwealth of Massachusetts aforesaid yeoman (?) . . ."

- (4). Date. Nov 13th 1786.

Consideration £120.

Property. "a Sertain tract or Persal of Land Lying in Whitingham in the County of Windham and State of Vermont Containing Two hundred acres . . ."

*Parties.* Same as in Deed No. (3).

- (5). Date. Oct. 6, 1792 (This is apparently a tax sale deed, from Jesse Groves Constable of Whitingham in Windham County and State of Vermont to "*James Averill* of Wilmington in the County of Winham aforesaid")

Conveys "the whole of Lot No Six in Whitings grant so called in s<sup>d</sup> Whitingham."

Consideration "Nineteen Shillings and four pence."

This last named deed was *after* the date of the removal of James Averell, *Junior*, to Otsego County, N. Y. Probably James Averell, *Jr.* went to Otsego Co., N. Y., and to Cooperstown first, and was joined there later by his father James Averell, Senior. The above cited endorsement on the bundle of papers in handwriting of William H. Averell is interesting as showing that the above deeds belonged to James Averell, *Senior*, and also that this James Averell, *Senior* died on Nov. 11th 1819. "aged almost 85 years," and he must have died in Cooperstown, as the *hour* of his death is stated by William H. Averell, as "about 4 o'clock A. M."

(Note: James Averell, *Senior* would, therefore, have been born about 1734.)

Papers in bundle *other than* Deeds:

- (1) Warrent of the Treas. and Receiver Gen. of Mass. to James Averell, Constable and Collector of Palmer. Sept. 15th 1779.  
(2) Receipt.

"Treasurers office 27th April 1780.

Received from James Averel of Palmer Thirteen hundred ninety Eight Pounds 7/10 in full for Taxes committed to him to collect for the year 1779, State Tax,

H. Gardner Treasurer, £1398, 7/10'

Also other receipts etc., some Continental money, etc."

L. Carter Averill.

Although James Averell, Sr. was the nominal head of the Cooperstown Branch of the Averells, it was his son James who became especially identified with the early settlement of that town and its development, but the descendants of James Averell Sr. have become prominent citizens of the State of New York.

Children (all b. at Ashford. *T. R.*) :

- 300. i. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1757; d. Nov. 23, 1757.
- 301. ii. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1758; was a Rev. soldier, a private, from Ashford, Conn., Fourth Troop. Enlisted May 19, 1777. He was a farmer, 5 ft. 6 in., com., eyes, and hair dark (*Rev. War: Conn Rolls*).
- 302. iii. MARY<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1760; m. (1) Abner Sykes; m. (2) Joseph Crafts.
- 303. iv. ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1762.
- 304. v. JAMES<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1763; m. Marcy Holt.
- 305. vi. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 15, 1765; m. (1) Rhoda Hedge; m. (2) Lovina Holland.
- 306. vii. AARON<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1768; d. Sept. 28, 1775, at Ashford.
- 307. viii. JABEZ<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1770.
- 308. ix. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1773; d. Sept. 10, 1775, at Ashford.

**119. Ruth<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Samuel<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. between 1720 and 1735, lived at Arundel, Me.; m. **James Huff** (or Hough) of Arundel. He was the son of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Huff (Fernando<sup>1</sup>), also spelled Hough, of Arundel (now Kennebunkport), Me., and Sarah Ferris, his wife, who was the dau. of Aaron Ferris of Kittery, Me.

Children (all b. prob. at Arundel) :

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; d. Feb. 11, 1750.
- ii. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>\* (see mema., p. 288) HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Keziah Wakefield (date from Wakefield Gen.); lived at Kennebunkport.
- iii. JAMES<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Hannah Seavey.
- iv. RUTH<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Nathaniel Wakefield.
- v. LUCY<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Miles Rhodes (see the Wildes Family, 103, Ruth, m. Jacob, son of Miles and Mary (Huff) Rhodes).
- vi. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. widow Sarah Burnham.
- vii. JOHN<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Sarah Seavey.
- viii. ISRAEL<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —.
- ix. SARAH<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Jacob Merrill.
- x. ABNER<sup>6</sup> HUFF, b. — —, —; m. Elizabeth Brown.

## MEMORANDA.

\* Mr. Theo. S. Lazell, of Boston, Mass., has kindly given the names of the children of the above James and Ruth (Averell) Huff,—a list ascribed to Bradbury. His wife is a descendant of this line and he gives the following:

Samuel Huff m. Keziah Wakefield.

Keziah Huff m. Stephen Seavey, b. June 18, 1777, at Kenne-  
bunkport, removed abt. 1832 to Boothbay, Me.,  
d. there.

Lyman Seavey m. Elsie Getschell; they lived at Bangor,  
M., where she died.

William Wallace Seavey m. Amanda J. Stewart;  
lived at Bangor, 1901.

Jane Wilson Seavey m. Theodore  
Studley Lazell of Boston, Mass.

**133. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Avery** (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*),  
b. prob. abt. 1734, at Arundel (now Kennebunkport, Me.,  
where he passed his life. He m. there prob. abt. 1760 to '65,  
**Hannah Watson** (see Bradbury's *Hist. of Kennebunkport*).

## Children:

309. i. SHADRACH<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1766; m. Hannah Smith.
310. ii. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1768; m. David Boothby.
311. iii. JOSEPH<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1770; m. (1) Mary Stone, (2) Martha  
Tyler, (3) Polly Haley.
312. iv. JANE<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1772.
313. v. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1774; m. Eunice Burnham, Nov. 20, 1794;  
d. at sea.
314. vi. STEPHEN<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1776; became insane.
315. vii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1778; m. (1) "Susan"(na) Boothby, (2)  
Mary Weeks.
316. viii. HANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1779; m. Ebenezer Huff.
317. ix. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. —, 1781; m. Catherine Kimball.

**137. Phebe<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Stephen<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, Will-  
iam<sup>1</sup>*), b. —, 17—; m. after 1757, was the second wife of  
**Nicholas Weeks**, who came from Kittery, Me. His first wife  
was Susanna Wildes (dau. of ———), who d. 1757, in Arun-  
del, Me. (Bradbury).

The children of Phebe (Averell) and Nicholas Weeks were:

- i. JAMES<sup>e</sup> WEEKS, b. —, —; d. y.
- ii. JOHN<sup>e</sup> WEEKS, b. —, —; m. Persis (or "Passis")  
Stevens, a widow.

- iii. SALLY<sup>6</sup> WEEKS, b. — —, —; m. John Bickford.
- iv. MARY<sup>6</sup> ("Polly") WEEKS, b. — —, —; m. William Averill (No. 315).
- v. BETSEY<sup>6</sup> WEEKS, b. — —, —; m. Daniel Thompson.
- vi. LYDIA<sup>6</sup> WEEKS, b. — —, —; m. ————, and removed "East."
- vii. JANE<sup>6</sup> WEEKS, b. — —, —; m. John Bickford (was she the 2d wife of her brother-in-law?)

**142. James<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec 25, 1738, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), in that part which is now Griswold. He was a captain in the 3d Co. of Militia from the town of Preston. He was in the Revolutionary War as Lieutenant under Capt. Joseph Boardman, enlisted Sept. 8, disc. Nov. 17, 1776.

OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS IN THE 3D MILITIA COMPANY IN THE TOWN OF  
PRESTON, AND INHABITANTS OF SD TOWN.

James Averill, Capt.  
Sergt. Robert Gates.  
Sergt. Peter Branch.  
Sergt. John Tyler.  
Sergt. Thomas Chessbrough  
Corpl. Joshua Woodward.  
Corpl. Cyrus Gates.  
Corpl. James Tyler  
James Turber, fifer.  
Henry Coit.  
Henry Wetting.

Bela Tracy.  
James Lord.  
Josiah Kinney.  
Nathan Geer.  
Samuel Coit.  
Moses Tyler, Jr.  
Daniel Harris.  
Jonathan Phillips.  
Esquier Phillips.  
William Averill.

From Conn. Military Record of the Rev. War, p. 627.

[The above mentioned William Averill was the brother of James.]

The *Preston Registry of Deeds* shows that Isaac and Amos Wedge conveyed to Capt. James Averill land in Preston, on the Voluntown Line, Sept. 2, 1782; and that Peter Branch conveyed to Capt. James Averill land in Preston at a place called Chestnut Hill, 45 acres, bounded by land of the said James Averill and William Averill, Nov. 6, 1782. (This was near the ancestral home at Chestnut Hill.—Ed.)

In 1784, Pierce Burton conveys land to James Averill; Jan. 30, 1788, Gideon Averill conveys land to Capt. James Averill; and the same year, Rufus Hatch conveys land to his brother

William Averill (who is often called Avery in the index of these deeds).

Capt. James Averill d. 1815, and his will was probated May 2 of that year; his son James was the executor.

May 2, 1815, the inventory of the estate both real and personal of Capt. James Averill late of Preston was presented. It mentions the home farm of 350 acres as valued at \$8,050.00; land in Voluntown, at \$800.00, value of this estate \$14,000.00. The appraisers were Nathan Geer, William Belcher, and James Lord.

April 5, 1817, Aaron and Rachel Crary acknowledge the receipt "from our brother James Averill executor of the last will and testament of our honoured father James Averill late of Preston, dec.," for \$504.00, which was in full of all their demands against the estate, including an amount paid Rachel when she was Rachel Park; and the same date Samuel and Lucy Gallup, Benjamin and Sally Andros, Jabez and Dolly Kingsley, acknowledge receipt of the same sum. On the same date, also, Aaron Crary acknowledges receipt as guardian for his children by his dec. wife Harmony, dau. of James Averill.

The executor's account was allowed July 1, 1817.

Children (all b. at Preston, Conn.) :

318. i. LUCY<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1766; m. Samuel Gallup; d. Feb. 11, 1846.
319. ii. DOROTHY<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1769; m. Jan. 23, 1792, Jabez Kingsley of Canterbury, Conn.; both living Apr. 5, 1817.
320. iii. HARMONY<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 8, 1773; m. Aaron Crary.
321. iv. RACHEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1776; m. (1) Elisha Parke; m. (2) Aaron Crary, who was Capt. of the Twenty-first Reg. of Light Inf., 1799. She d. before Apr. 5, 1817.
322. v. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1781; m. Benjamin Andros.
323. vi. JAMES<sup>e</sup>, b. July 17, 1786; m. Lucy Button.

#### MEMORANDA.

Samuel and Lucy Averill Gallup lived in Voluntown, now Sterling, Conn. He was a farmer; both were members of the Congregational Church. He d. Oct. 13, 1856; she d. Feb. 11, 1846. They had no issue.

**145. Gideon<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Jabez<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 5, 1744, at Preston, Conn.; m. (1) — —, 17—; **Zeruiah<sup>6</sup> Cogswell** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Preston, July 14, 1752. Her mother was Huldah (Kinney) Averill, dau. of Dea. Thomas Kinney [*The Cogswells*



*in America*]. Zeruiah d. about 1776. He m. (2) Oct. 6, 1776, **Elizabeth (Morgan) Johnson** (dau. of Capt. Daniel Morgan and Elizabeth Gates, his wife, and widow of Stephen Johnson of Norwich, Conn., by whom she had one child, Stephen Johnson, Jr.), b. Jan. 23, 1753.

We have only legal records relating to this family. The death of Gideon Averill occurred before the filing of the following inventory:

*Norwich, Conn., P. R.* (Volume 8, p. 446): Inventory—filling two pages—of effects of Gideon Averill, late of Preston, dec'd; Feb. 17, 1792. Wm. Belden and Wm. Tucker appraisers. Gideon Averill had twelve fiddle back chairs (how we envy him!); much furniture, many tables, dishes, etc., value of articles inventoried being £821.14.10.

(Volume 4, p. 222): At Court, Norwich, M'ch 6, 1792. Mrs. Elisabeth Averill appd. admr<sup>x</sup> on the estate of Mr Gideon Averill Late of Preston Dec'd, accepted said trust and gave bonds agreeable to the law.

Inventory of estate of Gideon Averill late of Preston dec'd was exhibited approved and recorded.

(Volume 4, p. 245): Court at Norwich Nov. 6, 1792. Mrs. Elizabeth Averill admr<sup>x</sup> on the estate of Gideon Averill late of Preston dec'd has exhibited a list of debts due from said estate amounting to £233.2.4, the personal estate of sd dec'd ammounting to £240; and as the widow of sd dec'd will want a considerable part of said personal estate for support of the family and to carry on the farming business, this court do therefore impower and direct sd admr<sup>x</sup> to dispose of all the land of sd Dec'd excepting what is appraised in the inventory of said estate as the Home farm, (said several pieces appraised at £101.0.0), and to dispose of said land either at public or private sale as will appear most prudent, first giving legal notice of the time and place of said sale . . . . .

(Volume 13, p. 81): I Elizabeth Averill of Preston sole adm<sup>x</sup> of the estate of Mr. Gideon Averill late of Preston dec'd, for the consideration of one dollar rec'd from James Averill of Preston do sell him land in Preston—about 12 rods more or less . . . . . Aug. 3, 1797.

Wit's. Nath'l Coit

Elizabeth Averill

Jim'ah Morgan

Ack. same date.

#### Children (by second wife):

324. i. JABEZ<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1777; m. Abby ———.
325. ii. ZERUIAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1780.
326. iii. ELIZABETH<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1783.
327. iv. EUNICE<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1785.
328. v. DANIEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1787; m. Sarah Browning.
329. vi. ERASTUS<sup>e</sup>, b. July 23, 1790; m. ———.

**147. William<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1748, at Preston, Conn., was mentioned in his father's will. He m. at Preston in 1779 **Bethiah Whipple**. He removed to New York State, prob. about 1800, and is found in Aurelius in 1806; in Caledonia in 1811; and in North East, in Erie Co., Penn., in 1815, as shown by the following deeds:

*Preston, Conn., Reg. Deeds*, Bk. 14, p. 331: Know ye that I William Averill late of Preston in New London Co. State of Conn., now of Aurelius County of Tioga, State of New York—for \$950.00 recd of Pardon Brown of Preston, do sell him the whole of the tract or farm of land in s'd Preston that Mr. Rufus Hatch late of s'd Preston, dec. died seized of, with all the buildings there on standing, except that part of the farm & buildings that was set out to Mrs. Elizabeth Hatch widow and Relict of sd dec'd, as her right of thirds oe Dower: That is to say all the land and building I . . . bought of Gilbert Hatch, Rufus Hatch, Elijah Hatch, John W. Hatch, Joseph & Seth Hatch & Ephraim Hatch, Heirs of the dec'd. And for a further consideration of fifty dollars (\$50.00) I do sell to him sd Brown all that part formerly belonging as thirds to the Widow Elizabeth, and then to her sons as heirs bought by a quit claim deed 25 Jan. 1800, rec. 218 page 13 Book in Preston Town Records, Excepting the Widow's thirds on the last mentioned parts. Oct. 21, 1806

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Daniel Morgan Jr.

Daniel Morgan 3<sup>d</sup>

William Averill

Same date, William Averill

appeared before Daniel Morgan J. of P.  
(in Preston) & ack. the same to be his  
free act & deed. Rec. Oct. 21, 1806.

*Preston, Conn., Deeds.*

Vol. 12, p. 70. W<sup>m</sup> Averill grantee, land from Mr. Lord which adjoins Mr. Averill's own land Nov. 8, 1792.

Vol. 12, p. 306. W<sup>m</sup> Averill, Lease April 10, 1794

Vol. 12, p. 358. W<sup>m</sup> Averill, land from Hatch Nov. 28, 1795.

Vol. 12, p. 450. W<sup>m</sup> Averill, land from Hatch, Dec. 19, 1797.

Vol. 13, p. 178. W<sup>m</sup> Averill land in Preston from James Harris which he inherited from his father, Daniel Harris & from his Sister Lydia Mills.

Vol. 13, p. 178. W<sup>m</sup> Averill, land in Preston from John W. Hatch, Seth Hatch, Jan. 25, 1800.

Vol. 13, p. 376. William Averell of Preston & Daniel Harris of "Korbright," Co. of Delaware, State of N. Y., Sell land in Preston, to Thankful Davis (or Harris) "which is the whole of our rights of all the land which fell to us from the estate of Lydia Mills dec'd by purchase or any other way." Oct. 14, 1801

Vol. 13, p. 391. Thankful Davis to William Averils Oct. 13, 1801.  
Consideration \$40.00

Vol. 13, p. 419. Rufus Mulkins and Lemuel Withy (overseer) to W<sup>m</sup> Averill for \$49.00 15 acres Jan. 21, 1801.

B. 14, p. 335. I William Averill formerly of Preston now of Aurelius Co. of Cayuga & State of N. Y. for \$800.00 *rec'd of my brother James Averill of Preston*—sell him land in Preston—55 acres, & 22 rods + or —. Oct. 23, 1806

Wts. James Alexander  
Stephen Nichols

Ackd. Windham Co. Voluntown  
Oct. 23, 1806

Rec. Nov. 1, 1806, at Preston.

B. 15, p. 439. Another Deed—William Averill of Caledonia in the Co. of Chenessee (Genesee) & State of New York for \$266.67 *rec'd from James Averill Jr of Preston*, sells him land in Preston (15½ acres).

William Averill.

Ack. in Preston Conn. April 1, 1811.

B. 15, p. 445. William Averill of Caledonia Co. of Genesee N. Y. To Wheeler Brown Land in Preston for \$270.00

April 1, 1811. W<sup>m</sup> Averill. Ack. in Preston  
April 1, 1811.

B. 17, p. 165. I William Averill of North East and Co. of Eri and State of Penn. for \$100. lawful money *rec'd of Wheeler Brown of Preston* do sell to Sd W. Brown a piece of land in Preston, Nov. 28, 1815.

William Averill.

Ack. in Griswold Conn. Nov. 28, 1815  
by William Averill.

This William Averell (or possibly another, William No. 292) was engaged in privateering, during the American Revolution, and D. H. Hurd states that: "The Continental vessels no less than the privateers seized upon peaceful merchantmen, and therefore as much historical credit should be awarded to the brave privateers as to commissioned officers."

William Averell served in the Connecticut Militia in Capt. Lyons' Co., at New York City, 1776; and was in the 3d Co. of Militia from Preston, Conn., serving under his brother, Capt. James Averill [*Conn. in Rev. Service*].

Children (all b. in Preston, Conn.):

330. i. SUSANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. May 24, 1780; d. Mar. 17, 1788.
331. ii. REBECCA<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1782.
332. iii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1785; m. Ann Durham.
333. iv. LYDIA<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1786.
334. v. JASPER<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1788.

- 335. vi. CLARISSA<sup>6</sup>, b. July 30, 1790.
- 336. vii. GIDEON<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1792.
- 337. viii. LORING<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1793; m. Betsey Edwards.
- 338. ix. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup>, b. July 13, 1795.
- 339. x. SUSANNAH<sup>(h)</sup><sup>6</sup>, b. April 15, 1799.
- 340. xi. "FANNA"<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1801.
- 341. xii. CHARLES<sup>6</sup>.

There were perhaps other children.

**148. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 27, 1747, at Topsfield, Mass.; was a yeoman and wheelwright (Averill Gen., *Essex Ant.*), and lived at Topsfield. He m. (1) Dec. 16, 1766, **Dorothy Perkins** (dau. of Stephen<sup>126</sup>, of John<sup>27</sup>, Timothy<sup>12</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup> Perkins. See *Perkins' Gen.*). She was b. May 9, 1749, and d. May 6, 1767, after the birth of her only child. (A very pretty monument marks her grave in the Topsfield Cem.) Mr. Averill m. (2) **Hanhah Wildes** (int. pub. Sept. 8, 1776). He d. in 1811; and Mrs. Hannah (Wildes) Averill d. Oct. 28, 1816, aged sixty-seven (Averill Gen., *Essex Ant.*).

Children:

- 342. i. NATHANIEL PERKINS<sup>6</sup>, b. May 1, 1767; m. Mrs. Hannah (——) Wood.
- 343. ii. AZARIAH<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1778; m. Sarah Towne.
- 344. iii. AMMI<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1779; d. unm., Apr. 18, 1822, in Topsfield, where he had lived.
- 345. iv. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1782; bap. Mar. 25, 1782; m. Sept. 25, 1806, in Topsfield, Ebenezer Towne (*Topsfield T. R.*). Living there in 1816.
- 346. v. DOROTHY<sup>6</sup>, bap. Apr. 2, 1784; m. in Middleton, Mass., Abraham Gage. Living in 1816.
- 347. vi. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, b. June 5, 1786; m. Mehetabel Merrill.

**151. Daniel<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Jacob<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 3, 1730, at Topsfield, Mass., was bap. by Rev. Mr. Emerson; m. Feb. 27, 1759, **Joanna Hood** (dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth Hood). Mr. Averell d. Mar., 1801; Mrs. Averell d. Dec. 12, 1816.

Children (all b. in Topsfield):

- 348. i. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. June 20, 1760.
- 349. ii. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>, b. June 12, 1762; m. Betsey Clinton.
- 350. iii. SOLOMON<sup>(a)</sup><sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1765; d. Apr. 1, 1766.

351. iv. JOANNA<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 7, 1767; m. Nov. 23, 1786, by Mr. Cleaveland, Jus. of the Peace, to Thomas Willis (*T. R.*); The *Averill Gen. (Essex Ant., Vol. iv)*, states that Joanna m. ——— Shays.
352. v. SOLOMON (<sup>h</sup>)<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1769; m. Anna Towne, of Boxford.
353. vi. MEHETABEL<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1774; m. Nov. 15, 1793, by Mr. Cleaveland, Jus. of the Peace, to Silas Beckford (*T. R.*).

**157. Mary<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Mar. 14, 1736, by Rev. John Emerson, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. ——— **Rockwood**. They lived for a time at Westminster, Vt. Mrs. Rockwood d. before Nov. 30, 1795, at which date the will of her father mentions her as deceased and gives the names of her children.

Children:

- i. AARON<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- ii. MARY<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- iii. OLIVE<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- iv. ISABEL (?)<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- v. DAN ———<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- vi. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.
- vii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> ROCKWOOD.

**158. Abial<sup>5</sup> or Abigail (?) Averell** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Nov. 26, 1738, by Rev. John Emerson, at Topsfield, Mass.; m., prob., 1764, John Abby or Abbe (son of Ebenezer?). She (Abial) was living Feb. 13, 1797, at Westminster, Vt., where she had lived at least from 1764.

Children (all b. at Westminster, Vt.):

- i. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Apr. 22, 1765; d. May 18, 1791.
- ii. ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. July 3, 1767.
- iii. INFANT<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Apr. 26, 1769; d. at birth.
- iv. JOHN JR.<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Mar. 26, 1770; d. Oct. 26, 1775.
- v. OLIVE (<sup>a</sup>)<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Apr. 26, 1772; d. Nov. 2, 1774.
- vi. AMOS<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Apr. 9, 1774.
- vii. OLIVE (<sup>h</sup>)<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Sept. 26, 1776; d. Jan. 2, 1778.
- viii. MARY<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Nov. 7, 1778.
- ix. ABIAL<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Apr. 8, 1781.
- x. JOHN<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Sept. 22, 1783.
- xi. PHEBE<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Nov. 2, 1785.
- xii. DAVID<sup>6</sup> ABBE, b. Oct. 28, 1788.

(From *Westminster T. R.*).

## MEMORANDA.

From Vol. 1787-1790 of *Westminster Deeds*.

John Abbe deeds land to Capt. David Heaton, March 8, 1784.

Rec'd, Apr. 11, 1788.

Witnesses: Nathaniel Robinson; Nathaniel Robinson Jr.

**159. Asa<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1739, prob. at Groton or Northfield, Mass.; removed from the latter place with his father to Westminster, Vt., in 1751. He was m. there abt. 1761-'62 to **Anna Chaffee** (dau. of Atherton Chaffee), by whom he had six children. He was m. (2) to **Mrs. Mercy** (——) **Lovejoy**, widow of Major Peter Lovejoy. Their marriage was interesting (see account in Fairbank's *Hist. of Westminster*). The bride concealed herself in some place where there was absolute privacy, stripped herself of everything given her by her late husband, and the marriage ceremony was performed with their hands meeting outside the place of concealment. She then clothed herself in attire provided by her new husband, and thus he evaded responsibility for the debts of his predecessor.

After the death of Mrs. Mercy Averill, Asa m. (3) **Betsey**, widow of Patrick Wall. [Samuel Avery, of the Groton Clan of Averys, sells land in Westminster to Patrick Wall, Dec. 3, 1799. As both names were unusual in New England we presume that Patrick Wall was the husband of Betsey, and that her marriage to Asa Averill occurred after 1799.—Ed.]

*Deeds, Westminster, Vt.* Asa Averill, Grantee.

Indenture Sept 25, 1772 between Josiah Willard and Asa Averill, both of Westminster,—consideration five shillings received by sd Josiah Willard for Lot No 7 first Range of One hundred acre lots containing one hundred acres. Lot 72, Lot 29 in Second Range of fifty acre lots.

Know all men by these presents that whereas Asa Averil, Elkesiah Day, Jesse Burke, Nathan Fisk Jun<sup>r</sup>, Amos Jones, Samuel Avery, Samuel Pratt and myself being all of Westminster . . . . have formed themselves into a Company or society and have covenanted and agreed to and with each other to bring the water of a certain spring that flows out of the Earth on my Land about thirty Rods north westerly of the place where my Potash House now stands in said Westminster to their several Dwelling Houses in said Westminster, to accommodate them with water for their various uses of which water I am to have two equal shares or Proportions being two ninth parts for the Preveledge of one ninth Part I am

to be (or?) my equal or eight part of the expense of bringing it with the other members of the Society, and the Privilege of the other ninth Part I am to have for giving, leasing and conveying to the said Society the Prevelege of all the use of sd spring of Water for ever free of any expense of Repair or Renewing . . . . and care dig up as may be necessary and most convenient from the Head of Sd spring to the corner of the Street near the new dwelling House of the above named Asa Averil . . . . .  
(Also, the right to a brook near by was added to the privilege accorded by Mr. Averil.—Ed.)

March 7, 1787.

Joseph Bullen

"This Society to be called the Hydro statick Society" (Town Clerk?)

March 27, 1787.

Signed by the eight.

(*Proprietors' Records.*)

Bellows Falls *P. Ct. R.*, Vt. Asa Averill's will was presented Aug. 31, 1825, by Eleazer May Esq. Ex'r at the Probate Court:

I Asa Averill of Westminster . . . . give and bequeath to my beloved wife Elisabeth Averill all the property of every kind that she hath brought with her into the family and also what she hath procured since to be disposed of by her according to her pleasure. Also the use and improvement of the North half of the (front) part of my dwelling House with a privilege in the Kitchen, cellar, garret and water so long as she shall remain my widow . . . . . I give and bequeath unto my daughter Marcy Averill and to her heirs and assigns forever the South half of the front part of my dwelling House with a privilege in the kitchen, cellar, garret and water; my small Brass Kettle Iron Pot, Dish Kettle and Loom, also my great Bible and the fifth volume of Scott's Family Bible.

. . . . I give and bequeath unto the children of my son Obed Averill Deceased to Whom I have heretofore given his portion—viz. to Phebe Martin four dollars; to Susan Johnson, four dollars; to Persis Averill four dollars, to Obed Averill four dollars and to David Averill four dollars to be paid by my ex'rs within six months after my decease.

. . . . I give and bequeath unto Mary Rockwood the Fourth vol. of Scott's Family Bible; a good piece of Black silk for a gown, and it is my express wish and order that she shall have the privilege of a home in my house during her pleasure.

. . . . I give and bequeath unto Jonathan A. Phippan the first vol. of Scott's Family Bible; unto Abraham Nutting the second vol. of Scott's Family Bible, and unto John Averill the third vol. of Scott's Family Bible.

. . . . I give and bequeath unto Charles Wyman now living with me my Gun and military Equipments.

. . . . I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Averill and my daughter Marcy Averill and Charles Wyman the use and improvement of all my estate both real and personal for the support of my family so long as the said Elizabeth shall remain my widow and my family con-

tinue to keep house, or in other words until the expiration of my lease to said Charles (Wyman).

Be it also remembered that it is my will and order that all my debts and the legacies heretofore mentioned shall be paid by my executors out of my mony on hand or notes which I hold against individuals and the grave stones shall be procured for my former wife Marcy Averill and for myself by my executor the expense to be paid for out of mony on hand or notes as above mentioned; and that what money or notes shall remain after paying as above mentioned and paying my annual subscription for the support of the Gospel one year after that which becomes due the year of my decease —then what remains shall be equally divided between my *five heirs*, that is to say: one fifth part unto the children of my daughter (1) *Mary Phippin* deceased; one fifth part unto (2) *Experience Nutting*; one fifth part unto the Children of my Daughter (3) *Anna Averill*, dec'd; one fifth part unto my daughter (4) *Marcy Averill* and one fifth part unto (5) *Sally Davis*.

Let it also be distinctly understood that at the expiration of the term of time for which my farm is now leased to Charles Wyman it is my will and order that it be equally divided between my legal heirs, and also that there be an equal distribution between them of all my personal estate.

Be it also remembered that it is my express will and order that all my waring apparel of every description shall be equally divided as to its value between *Samuel Lovejoy*, Abraham Nutting, Josiah Davis, and Jonathan R. Phippin as soon as convenient after my decease.

Eleazer May sole Executor.

18th day of April A D. 1822

Asa Averill

Richard Fairbrother	}	Wit <sup>s</sup>
James May		
Sylvester Sage		

Proved Sept 28, 1825.

Asa Averill qualified as freeman at the Freeman's Meeting Mar. 21, 1781, with his father and his brother John and John Atwater Phippen. He was Petit Juror in 1784, and Mar. 21, 1786.

Asa Averill was on the Grand List (Tax) of the East Parish in 1819, with his brother John, Jonathan, and Widow Averill; he was on the list from 1820 to 1824 inclusive.

He d. at Westminster, Aug. 25, 1825, aged 86.

Children (all b. prob. at Westminster) ; (by first wife) :

359. i. OBEDIAH or OBED<sup>e</sup>, b. in 1763 (?); m. Susannah or Susan Lyman.

360. ii. ASA<sup>e</sup>, JR., b. in 1767; d. May 17, 1807, aged 40.



361. iii. MARY or MOLLY<sup>c</sup>, b. in 1768 (?); m. Jonathan Atwater Phippen.
362. iv. DAVID<sup>c</sup>, b. in 1769; d. Nov. 7, 1799, aged 30.
363. v. EXPERIENCE<sup>c</sup>, b. in 1770; m. Abraham Nutting.
364. vi. ANNA<sup>c</sup>, b. in 1774; m. John Averill.  
(by second wife):
365. vii. MERCY<sup>c</sup>, b. in 177—; d. Nov. 17, 1830, at Westminster (*Ch. R.*); she was unm. Apr. 18, 1822, and mentioned in the will of her father on that date; she m. James Swinton, and d. at Westminster Nov. 17, 1830, aged 51, and is buried beside her mother.
366. viii. SARAH or SALLY<sup>c</sup>, b. in 1782; m. Josiah Davis.
367. ix. SUSANNA<sup>c</sup>, b. in 17—; d. Mar. 9, 1872 (*T. R.*).

**160. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in Westminster, Vt., in 1745.\* He married **Elizabeth Robinson**, a sister of Amos Robinson, who was b. in Providence, R. I., in 1751. He removed to Northfield from Westminster, with his two sons Jesse and John, in 1805. Oliver, another son, came two years later. They settled on East Hill, near the real settlement, and were all industrious, enterprising farmers. Mr. Averill was a strong-minded man and interested in his town and county. Town meetings were occasionally held at his house (*Gregory's Hist. of Northfield, Vt.*).

From Westminster, Vt., Bk. 18, p. 28: Thomas Avery of Westminster conveys to Ephraim Ranney land in Westminster. (The name appears twice in this instrument as "Thomas Avery," but the deed is signed (Aug. 2, 1798) by "Thomas Averill."—Ed.)

Wit<sup>s</sup>. Robert Rand  
Benj. Parsons.

Northfield, Vt., *Reg. of Deeds* Grantees, Book 1, p. 302 (Abstract):

I Joseph Nichols of Northfield, Orange Co., Vt., for fourteen hundred dollars (\$1,400.00) paid to my full satisfaction by Thomas Averill of Westminster in Windham Co., Vt., have and hereby do freely give grand, etc. to the sd Thomas Averill a certain piece of land in Northfield aforesaid described as follows: viz. Lot Number two in the fourth Range of the first Division of Lots in said Northfield Drawn to the right of Sylvester Smith said to contain two hundred acres to the same more or less . . . . . (Warrantee deed).

Eighth day of October 1804.

Oliver Cobleigh }  
Amos Robinson } Witnesses.

Joseph Nichols

Ack. before Amos Robinson, J. P.  
Rec. Oct. 12, 1804.

*Deeds*, Northfield, Vt. Grantees. Book 2, p. 101. (Abstract):

Thomas Averill of Northfield, Orange Co., Vt., for \$200.00 rec'd from Jesse Averill of same place sells him land in Northfield described as follows: fifty acres on the West side of lot No. two in the fourth range of the first Division of allotments in said Northfield, Sylvester Smith, being the original grantee.

Sixth day of April 1808

Almon Robinson }		
Amos Robinson }	Wit*.	Thomas Averill.

Ack. same date

Rec. July 4, 1808.

Northfield, Vt. *Deeds*, Grantees. Book 2, p. 125. (Abstract):

I Thomas Averill of Northfield, Orange Co. Vt., for the consideration of ten dollars (\$10.00) paid to me by Oliver Averill of Northfield aforesaid, sell him land in Northfield part of my (Thomas Averill's) first purchase

April sixth 1808.

Almon Robinson }		
Amos Robinson }	Witnesses	Thomas Averill

Ack. same date.

Rec. Feb. 28, 1809.

*Reg. of Deeds*, Westminster, Vt. Book B, p. 54. Indenture 26 Sept 1772 between Josiah Willard of Winchester, N. H., and Thomas Averill of Westminster in the Province of New York (Vermont being at that time contested for by other states) of the second part, . . . for £1.10.s Lot No. 2. Fourth Range of eighty acre lots in Westminster . . . . . The Quit rent now and hereafter to become Due Excepted.

The "Ear Mark" of Thomas Averil for his animals is entered among other "ear marks" in the *Westminster Records*, May 6, 1786.

Children (all b. at Westminster. The six first named were recorded Lib. B., p. 66, of *Proprietors Records* and *Town Records* of Westminster, Vt. The four last named were recorded on page 64 of the same records):

- 368. i. JOHN<sup>(a)</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1775; d. Apr. 29, 1776.
- 369. ii. BETSEY (Elizabeth?), b. Sept. 25, 1777; m. Silas Loomis.
- 370. iii. AMOS<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1779; m. Reliefa Robinson.
- 371. iv. OLIVER<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 18, 1782; m. Polly Hopkins.
- 372. v. NABBIE (Abigail?), b. Apr. 16, 1784; m. ——— Marsh.
- 373. vi. JESSE<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 11, 1786; m. Polly Loomis.
- 374. vii. LUCY<sup>e</sup>, b. July 16, 1788; m. Dyer Loomis, who lived most of his life at Middlesex, and the last part at Montpelier, Vt.
- 375. viii. LAVINA<sup>a</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1790; m. Andrew Tracy.
- 376. ix. JOHN<sup>(b)</sup>, b. Apr. 28, 1794; m. Loretta Robinson.

377. x. KEZIAH<sup>a</sup>, b. May 11, 1798; m. Sept. 7, 1820, at Northfield, Vt., Samuel Fisk. Dates of death unknown. They had several children.

**161. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. between 1745 and 1754; was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. See Copy Vermont Pension Certificate. "Samuel Averill; time of service unknown; private, Capt. Elkanah Day's Co., Maj. Joel Hoesington. Aug. 1776 Residence unknown."

N. B.—Westminster men were under Capt. and Maj. Elkanah Day during the War; and as "*Samuel Avery*," who also lived at Westminster (*Groton Averys*, No. 41, p. 565), is accounted for, and was never called Averill, and as our records are quite complete as to Samuels of our stock, we conclude there can be no doubt that this record is of the above Samuel Averill.—Ed.

He lived at Westminster, Plymouth, Randolph\* and Brookfield, Vt. He m. (1) prob. about 1776, **Mollie Barnes** "of Concord"† (Mass.?). He m. (2) **Mrs. ——— Washburn**, "widow of a Rev. Soldier." He is said to have died at Brookfield about 1825, when about 70 years of age.

The first United States Census—1790—gives "Samuel Averal" of "Westminster Town" as head of a family, with one boy under sixteen years and six females, prob. his wife and their five daughters.

Children (by first wife):

- 378. i. SAMUEL<sup>a</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1777; m. Christabel Kibbee.
- 379. ii. SARAH<sup>a</sup> (Sally), b. — —, 17—; m. Diah Hebard.
- 380. iii. ABIGAIL<sup>a</sup> (Nabby), b. Feb. 6, 1787; m. William Mudge.
- 381. iv. REBECCA<sup>a</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Elijah Amidon.
- 382. v. HANNAH<sup>a</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Jonas Colburn, West Brookfield, Vt.
- 383. vi. BETSEY<sup>a</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. John Downs.
- 384. vii. ANNA<sup>a</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Nov. 17, 1801, at Plymouth, Windsor Co., Vt., by Ephraim Moor, Justice of the Peace, to Caleb Cross. (*Records of Plymouth Union Vt.*; Vol. 4, p. 309.)
- 385. viii. MARY<sup>a</sup> (Molly, Polly), b. — —, — —, at Barnes; m. Eleazer Pinney.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* At Randolph, Orange Co., Vt., the only transfers recorded in the name of Samuel Averill are found in Vol. 4, p. 368; & Vol. 5, p. 273.

Vol. 4. Samuel Averill, grantee, and Dudley Chace as trustee of Orange Co. Grammar School property, grantor of said school lands (both parties of Randolph), which Samuel as lessee, is to have "as long as wood grows and water runs," provided he keeps up the rent of twelve dollars annually on the twenty five acres leased.

Instrument dated April 26, 1809, signed by Dudley Chace,  
Samuel Averill.

Vol. 5. An Indenture between Samuel Averill and William Nutting, both of Randolph, in which Samuel sublets to sd Nutting the above twenty-five acres of school lands, under the same conditions as those exacted for his own lease. Date of Instrument May 1, 1812, and signed by both parties.

Dudley Chace } Wit's William Nutting  
Tim<sup>o</sup> Baylies } Samuel Averill

† Mr. Martin, of *The Congregationalist*, Boston, having rec'd from the Compiler's amanuensis, Miss A. E. B., a note relative to the following verse in Molly Barnes' Bible (printed 1732):

"Mollie Barnes is my name,  
English is my nation,  
Concord is my dwelling place,  
Christ is my Salvation."

put the query in the "Corner" of *The Congregationalist*, Dec. 15, 1900, about the origin of this verse and about the name. This led to a long and very interesting sampler story! After it was published, the Concord Mass. Anti-quary, Mr. Geo. Tolman, wrote him that he thought Molly was a Barron, as the names (Barnes and Barron) were interchangeable, and there was some connection between the Barrons and Averills. To this the Ed. replied that Mollie's son Samuel Averill had a daughter called "Mollie Barnes" Averill, who d. 1851, and who thought that Barnes was her Mother's sur-name, though that does not prove that it was not originally Barron.

**162. John<sup>5</sup> Averill**, called also **Avery** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1748, at Northfield, Mass., was a carpenter and built the first frame house in Westminster, Vt. He took the home place at Westminster and lived there until his death. He was a Revolutionary Soldier. He m. before 1777. **Olive Estabrook**. She was b. 1745; d. Sept. 27, 1833. In the first United States Census—1790—John Averal, Jr., is head of a family at "Westminster Town" and has three boys under sixteen years, his wife and two daughters probably, who form the household.

*Westminster Reg. Deeds*, Book 9, p. 398 (Abstract):—

. . . . . Know ye that I John Averall of Westminster . . . .  
Gentleman, in consideration of the Love and Good will I have and do bear

toward my well beloved son John Averall Jun<sup>r</sup> of said Westminister as also for the consideration of his having lived with me managed my farming business for me and contributed much toward the support of myself and wife to the present time for a number of years past, as also for his further Engagement to furnish us a decent support during the remainder of our lives have therefore given and granted and do sell . . . to him the several lots tracts and parcels of land hereafter mentioned and described . . . in the town of Westminister . . . House lots number 50 & 51 on the east side of the Main Street nearly opposite my dwelling house (about 10 acres each); lots No.33.34.35, 36, 37, 39 on the Westerly side of the Main street one of the lots being the lot on which my dwelling house now stands . . . westerly part of houselot No. 49 Not 2½ acres—also lot No. 15. 2<sup>d</sup> Range of Fifty Acre lots (about 50 acres).

Nov. 30. 1795.

Wit<sup>s</sup>

John Averall

{ *Samuel Avery*  
 { Benjamin Ranney  
 { Elihu Wright

John Averill d. July 22, 1835, aged 87 years, "in the 88th year of his age," at Westminister. Good memorial stones mark the graves of his wife and himself in the old Westminister Cemetery.

Children (all b. at Westminister, Vt.):

386. i. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1778; m. (1) Anna Averill; m. (2) Rhoda Spooner Wales.
387. ii. DANIEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1781; m. (1) Betsey Vent; m. (2) Zilpah Harlow.
388. iii. JOTHAM<sup>e</sup>, b. May 21, 1783; d. Mar. 10, 1837, at Westminister.
389. iv. HANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1785; d. Nov. 1, 1861, at Westminister, ae. 76 years.
390. v. OLIVE<sup>e</sup>, b. June 27, 1789; m. John Eliot Heald.

#### MEMORANDA.

Copy of Certificate from Office of Adjutant General, State of Vermont Rev. War records: John Averill Jr. private, 3 days service, Capt. Benj. Whitney's Co., Col. Bradley's Regt. from Sept. 20, 1782. To assist the High Sheriff.

**163. Anna<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Autumn, 1751, at Westminister, Vt., was the first white child b. in that town. She m. prob. 1777 or 1778 **Peter Lovejoy**. They witness a deed Oct. 6, 1779, from Bildad Gaston to Robert Rand. She d. Nov. 30, 1795.

Children (all b. at Wesminister, Vt.) (*T. R.*) :

- i. ANNA<sup>e</sup> LOVEJOY, bap. by Rev. Mr. Sage, Sept. 4, 1791.
- ii. MIRIAM<sup>e</sup> LOVEJOY, bap. by Rev. Mr. Sage, Sept. 4, 1791.
- iii. PETER CORNEIL<sup>e</sup> LOVEJOY, bap. by Rev. Mr. Sage, Sept. 4, 1791.
- iv. ISAAC AVERILL<sup>e</sup> LOVEJOY, bap. by Rev. Mr. Sage, Sept. 4, 1791.
- v. THANKFUL<sup>e</sup> LOVEJOY, bap. by Rev. Mr. Sage, Sept. 4, 1791.

## MEMORANDUM.

One of the above named daughters of Anna (Averell) Lovejoy, m. Amos (No. 370) Averell.

**164. Amy (Emma?)<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1753; prob. 1778, m. at Westminister, Vt.; m. **Robert Rand.**

Children (all b. at Westminister, Vt.) (*T. R.*) :

- i. BENJAMIN<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. July 10, 1779.
- ii. LUCE<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. July 19, 1781.
- iii. ROBERT<sup>e</sup> RAND, JR., b. July 6, 1783.
- iv. AMY<sup>e</sup> RAND (Emme in deed & this *T. R.*), b. Sept. 25, 1785.
- v. CATHERINE<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. Aug. 13, 1787.
- vi. NEHEMIAH<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. Feb. 14, 1790.
- vii. BETSEY<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. Feb. 14, 1790.
- viii. ORPHA<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. May 12, 1792.
- ix. JOHN<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. Nov. 7, 1794.
- x. OLIVE<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. May 15, 1797.
- xi. HIRAM<sup>e</sup> RAND, b. Nov. 10, 1799; lived to an advanced age.  
His descendants are said to live at Barnard and Morrisville, Vt.

**165. Olive<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1755; m. **William Martain.**

Children (all b. at Wesminister, Vt.) (*T. R.*) :

- i. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup> MARTAIN, JR., b. Oct. 6, 1777.
- ii. ASA<sup>e</sup> MARTAIN, b. Apr. 1, 1779.
- iii. OLIVE<sup>e</sup> MARTAIN, b. Aug. 30, 1781.
- iv. AZUBAL<sup>e</sup> MARTAIN, b. Aug. 31, 1783.
- v. ISAIAH<sup>e</sup> MARTAIN, b. Feb. 23, 1785.
- vi. POLLY<sup>e</sup> (Mary?) MARTAIN, b. Jan. 18, 1787.
- vii. PATTY<sup>e</sup> (Martha?) MARTAIN, b. Mar. 21, 1789.

**167. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 26, 1747, at Andover, Mass. He lived for a time at Amherst, N. H., and removed March 27, 1800, to Windsor, N. H.,

where he lived the balance of his life. He m. Jan. 18, 1775, in Amherst, N. H., **Mary** or "**Molly**" **Dresser** (dau. of Jacob Dresser), who was b. July 22, 1748, and bap. July 31, same year, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R., F. B. R.*); and d. June 5, 1823, at Windsor, N. H. He d. Jan. 25, 1825, at Windsor, N. H. The First United States Census—1790—mentions Thomas Averill Jr. of "Amherst Town," N. H., where he was the head of a family consisting of five boys under sixteen years, and three women, one, prob. his wife, the other two his daughters.

Children (all b. at Amherst, N. H.):

391. i. SARAH<sup>e</sup> (Sally), b. Oct. 30, 1775.
392. ii. MARY<sup>e</sup> (Polly, Molly), b. Aug. 25, 1777; m. Joseph Towne.
- 392a. — "We lost a man child."
393. iii. RACHEL<sup>(a)</sup><sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1780; d. Sept. 5, 1784.
394. iv. THOMAS<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1782.
395. v. JACOB<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1784 (*F. B.* gives Dec. 22, 1783); m. Matilda Nott.
396. vi. EZRA<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1788; he d. in infancy.
397. vii. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1786; m. Lucretia Taggard.
398. viii. ASA<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1786.
399. ix. PHILIP<sup>e</sup> (first named Ezra, name changed Nov. 18, 1790, b. Feb. 27, 1788; m. (1) Hannah Boutwell; m. (2) Mary Vose; m. (3) Hannah G. Barber.
400. x. RACHEL<sup>(h)</sup><sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1790; m. Denison Gould.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* "Mother was b. July 22, 1748, in Topsfield," wrote John Averill.

[N. B.—Jacob Dresser's Molly was bap. in Topsfield Ch., July 31, 1748, and only one other child is mentioned in July of that year, and she was b. the 17th. Prudence, dau. of Saml. Potter. Therefore Molly may have been this Molly Dresser. The next Mary is in Oct., 1748.—Ed.]

A. J. Gray writes: "The records that I have were written by John Averill. He records this:

My Father was B — in Andover, Mass. Sept. 26<sup>th</sup> 1747;

D— Jan. 25<sup>th</sup> 1825 in Windsor N. H.

My Mother was B— July 22d. 1748 Topsfield, Mass:

My Mother D— June 5th 1823 in Windsor N. H.

My Father and Mother were married, Jan. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1775 at Amherst, N. H."

Mr. Gray is the husband of Jennie M. Jones (dau. of Nancy<sup>r</sup> Averill, No. 893), for whom he wrote. Mrs Gray gave the other names from records in her possession.

168. **Sarah<sup>5</sup> Averill or Avery** (*Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 17—; m. (1) **James Hutchinson**, who d. about 1778; she m. (2) prob. 1779, **Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Chandler** (*Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), and was his second wife (see *The Chandler Family*, 1883, by Geo. Chandler, in which she is called the “daughter of Mr. Averill, by his wife Sarah Kneeland”).

Mr. Chandler died Sept. 15, 1823, in his 75th year, at Wilton, N. H. She died after June 19, 1794, “having had five sons and four daughters,” by Mr. Chandler.

The children of Sarah Averill and Ebenezer Chandler were:

- i. EBENEZER<sup>(a)</sup><sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Mar. 12, 1780, Wilton, N. H.; d. May, 1781.
- ii. EBENEZER<sup>(b)</sup><sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. May 14, 1781, Wilton, N. H.; m. Damaris Howe, of Peterborough, N. H.
- iii. THOMAS<sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Jan. 8, 1783; m. (1) Dolly Holt, Nov. 17, 1805; m. (2) Sally Averill (dau. of David<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), Oct. 14, 1828, at Temple, Me. Lived at Temple, Me.
- iv. SARAH<sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Feb. 28, 1785; m. (1) Nov. 28, 1820, Jacob Clark; m. (2) Feb. 19, 1835, Ezra Clark.
- v. AMY<sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Nov. 18, 1787; m. Chapin Bolster.
- vi. JOSEPH<sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Jan. 28, 1789; m. (1) Asenath Pratt; m. (2) Dorcas Pratt.
- vii. EDNA<sup>(a)</sup><sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. June 16, 1790; d. June 21, 1790.
- viii. EDNA<sup>(b)</sup><sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. Sept. 6, 1791; m. Oct. 15, 1815, at Wilton, N. H., Nehemiah Bennett.
- ix. JOEL<sup>c</sup> CHANDLER, b. June 19, 1794; m. Feb. 19, 1818, Lucy Burnham Gray.

The above items are from *The Chandler Family*. Mr. Chandler's first wife was Mary Burnap, who left five daughters. He lived at Wilton, N. H., before his second marriage. He m. (3) Remembrance Fletcher, widow of Moses Pierce.

170. **Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Dec. 22, 1751, at Topsfield, Mass.; was a farmer, and lived in the old homestead at Milford, N. H., nearly all his life. He m. (Pub. Oct. 3, 1775) **Anna Johnson** (dau. of James Johnson of Topsfield and Danvers, Mass., and Milford, N. H.). She was b. Apr., 1775 (?); d. Sept. 15, 1839, at Milford, N. H. She came to Milford on horseback and brought her spinning-wheel with her. He was a private in Capt. Taylor's Co. of Mili-



tia which marched from Amherst Dec. 8, 1775, to join the Cont. Army on Winter Hill (*N. H. State Papers Rev. Roll*) ; also Corporal in Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Satterlee's Co., Col. Hazen's Regt., Sept. 13, 1778. He d. Nov. 2, 1837, at Milford, N. H., aged 85.

The first United States Census—1790—gives us Ebenezer Averill of "Amherst Town," as head of a family, prob. with five sons and his wife and another female. As no daughter's name is given before 1790, the other female mentioned was probably a helper, or relative.

Children :

401. i. JAMES JOHNSON<sup>c</sup>, b. Aug. 6, 1778, at Milford, N. H.; m. Lucy Wallace Burnham.
402. ii. ELIJAH<sup>c</sup>, b. 1781; a lumber dealer, lived in Milford, N. H.; m. June 5, 1809, Lois Mace (dau. of Eliphalet and Lois Mace, of Milford), who d. 1854. He d. Feb. 13, 1854, at Milford, N. H.
403. iii. EBEN<sup>c</sup> JR. (Ebenezer, called Eben), b. Aug. 1, 1783, at Milford, N. H.; m. Fanny Bradford.
404. iv. LUTHER<sup>c</sup>, b. Mar. 14, 1786, at Milford; m. Hannah Wallace.
405. v. CALVIN<sup>c</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1788, at Milford, N. H.; m. Eunice Spalding.
406. vi. ALADDIN<sup>c</sup>, b. 1791, prob. at Milford; m. Mehitabel (called Kitty) Wilmarth (dau. of Rev. Ezra Wilmarth). He was a miller, and lived in Milford; d. June 20, 1865.
407. vii. NANCY<sup>c</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1793; m. John Leavitt.
408. viii. ALMA<sup>c</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1796; m. (1) Daniel Johnson, Jr.; m. (2) Benjamin Barker.

171. David<sup>5</sup> Averill Sr. (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. Apr. 1, 1755, at Amherst, N. H.; bap. Apr. 13, 1755 (*Town Papers, N. H.*, Vol. 12, pp. 515, 518, 524) ; was living in the westerly part of Lyndeborough, May, 1784, to Aug., 1786, and in Greenfield, N. H., in 1800. He was a Rev. soldier 1777-80; "Marched from Rindge, N. H., July, 1777, to join Cont. Army at Bennington: Pay roll Capt. Salmon Stone's Co., Col. Nichol's Regt., Gen. Stark's brigade, out of 15 Regt. N. H. Militia, Col. Enoch Hale's Co." (*N. H. State Papers, Rev. Roll*) ; also in "Capt. Ephraim Stone's Co., N. H., 1780; Maj. Whitcomb; Capt. Lowell's return, Amherst, 24 Sept. (see also *Lieut. Jonathan Burton's Diary, N. H. Army Records*). He m. Mary Charlton, who was b. Nov., 1759; d. Mar. 21, 1838. David Averill purchased with Mr. Porter (?)  $\frac{5}{8}$  of 200 acres of land in Lynde-

borough, N. H., May 20, 1780. In the First United States Census—1790—he was of Lyndeborough, and prob. had in his family his two sons, wife, three daughters and a helper. After that date, probably after 1793, he removed to Sandy River, now Farmington, Franklin Co., Maine, when his son Ethan was *a very small boy*, and they travelled by ox teams, as there were no stages on the route. Daniel Averill lived for some time at Temple, Me., where he d. Feb. 13, 1812. His wife, Mary Averill, appd. admrx. of his estate, Apr. 11, 1812, petitioned the Judge of Probate for the Co. of Kennebec, Me. (Hon. Daniel Cony), to have Benjamin Abbott or some other person appd. to that trust. The Court appd. the s'd Benj. Abbott of Temple, gentleman, and Jacob Abbott Jr. of Hallowell adm<sup>rs</sup>., Apr. 14, 1812.

Children (from *T. R.* in possession of David Averill, Jr., and his dau., Mrs. Tobin) :

409. i. ASA<sup>a</sup>, b. Sat., Aug. 30, 1783; m. (1) Mary Catlin; m. (2) (Mrs.) Abigail Meserve.
410. ii. ALLEN<sup>a</sup>, b. Fri., Apr. 1, 1785, prob. at Lyndeboro'.
411. iii. SALLY<sup>a</sup>, b. Sun., Dec. 31, 1786, prob. at Lyndeboro'; m. (2d w.) Thomas Chandler, of Temple, Me., Oct. 14, 1828.
412. iv. JANE<sup>a</sup>, b. Sun., Sept. 7, 1788. (Did she m. a Moses Butterfield?)
413. v. RUTH<sup>e</sup>, b. Thurs., July 2, 1790; m. (1?) ——— Baker. (Did she m. (2) a Mr. Crane?)
414. vi. ETHAN<sup>a</sup>, b. Thurs., Apr. 12, 1792; m. Mary Cook.
415. vii. IRA<sup>a</sup>, b. Mon., Sept. 30, 1793; m. and had sixteen children. Four of his sons were in the Civil War. He removed to N. Y. State, and his relatives soon lost trace of him.
416. viii. ALVA<sup>a</sup>, b. Thurs., Sept. 1, 1795.
417. ix. FANNY<sup>a</sup>, b. Sun., Feb. 20, 1797; m. Mr. ——— Pratt.
418. x. DAVID<sup>a</sup>, b. Sun., Feb. 16, 1800; m. Mary M. Lee.

172. **Elijah<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. May 29, 1759, at Amherst, N. H. (that part which is now Milford), was m. May 28, 1782, prob. at Amherst, to **Mehetabel Bradford** (dau. of Capt. Andrew<sup>4</sup> Bradford) (son of W<sup>m3</sup> Bradford, W<sup>m2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), of Beverley, Mass., and Milford, N. H., and of Hannah Goffe (dau. of Col. John and Hannah (Griggs) Goffe of Bedford and widow of Thomas Chandler). She was b. July 27, 1766, at Amherst, in the part now Milford. Mr. Averill was a Rev. Soldier (see *N. H. State Papers, Rev. Rolls*, pp. 101, 207, 416, 572, 597). He was on the pay roll of Capt. Benj. Mann's

Co., Aug. 1, 1775, Col. Reed's Regt. as "Elijah Averill Private"; also a private in Col. Nalum Baldwin's Regt. Sept. 17, 1776; entered as from Amherst, N. H., under Col. Nichol's Reg. Militia, Capt. Wait's Co., 1777; enlistment for 3 years. He appears as Elijah "Averhill" in Capt. Wait's Co., on a pay roll made out at Walpole, Mass., 1778 (within the period of his enlistment). He was a corporal in Col. Moses Nichol's Regt., and entered as from Amherst (see pp. 611, 713, *N. H. State Papers, Rev. Roll*). He also appears as Corporal Elijah Averill, from Amherst, Col. Joseph Cilley in Capt. Lovewell's returns. The First Census of the United States—1790—gives us Elijah Averill of Amherst as head of a family, with one son under sixteen years, and three "free females, one the head of the family," probably his wife and two daughters. Administration of his estate was granted his widow Mehitabel Averill, at a Probate Court held at Amherst, Feb. 8, 1806. The dec'd had no real estate, and the personal property was of small value, and allowed the widow by the Court (see *P. R. of Hillsboro' Co., N. H.*, at Nashua, Vol. 11, p. 597; Vol. 12, p. 86; Vol. 15, p. 112). Mr. Averill d. before Feb. 8, 1806, at Mont Vernon, N. H., of which town he was a resident for some years. His widow, Mehitabel (Bradford) Averill, m. (2) July 4, 1826, Dr. Henry Colman, and m. (3) Jan. 4, 18—, Ezekiel Upton of Mont Vernon.

Children:

419. i. ELIJAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 178—; m. — — — — —, who lived in Lyndeboro', N. H.  
 419a. ii. — — — — — (dau.)<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —, 178—.  
 419b. iii. — — — — — (dau.)<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —, 178—.

MEMORANDA.

It is stated that this Elijah Averill, b. May 29, 1759, m. (1) "May 28, 1782, Mary, dau. of Major Joseph Gould. She was b. in 1761, and d. Sept. 8, 1797, aged 36 years, leaving an afflicted husband, a young family, and aged parents" (see item from *Salem Gazette, Topsfield Hist. Coll.*). It has been difficult to obtain records of these children, and it is believed there were several whose names are not known. These uncertainties, together with the date given for Elijah's marriage to Mehitabel Bradford and her age at that time, make the previous marriage seem possible.—Ed.

173. Moses<sup>5</sup> Averill (*Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. — — —, 1761, at Milford, N. H., has been quite a problem to the Editor of this Genealogy; but it is believed that the records

here given as the result of much correspondence, personal interviews with descendants, and search of various records (deeds and probate records) will prove to be correct.

The chief reason for questions appears to have arisen from the separation of the father and his son of the same name: the son being brought up by a cousin.

The First United States Census—1790—gives us Moses Averill as head of a family at "Wilton Town," N. H., with one son under sixteen years of age and three white females including the head of the family, probably his wife, his dau. Sally and a helper.

From the Dept. of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., April 5, 1901, we have the following:—

Moses Averill, Enlisted Jan'y 1776, for 1 year, as private, under Capt. David Keith, Col. Paul Dudley Sargent, Mass.; and he enlisted 1780 for 6 mos. as private, officers not named—but in Mass. He was engaged in the battle of White Plains, and his residence at Enlistment was Amherst, N. H.

He applied for a pension April 22, 1818, and at that date was a resident of Wilton, Maine. His age at date of application was 57 years . . . His claim was allowed. His widow did not apply for a pension. In an affidavit made in 1820 he said his family consisted of his wife Eunice, aged 53; son Luther, 16; daughters Alice, 14; Lucinda, 11; Virtue, 8. It is not shown whether his wife survived him.

(Signed) H. Clay Evans, Commissioner.

N. H. State Papers, Rev. Rolls, Lieut. Jonathan Burton's Diary, give: Moses Averill, enlisted at Amherst, N. H., 12 July, 1779. N. H. Regt. Col. Mooney; Pay roll, Capt. Nathan Bullard's Co., raised out of Col. Nichol's Regt. of Militia, which Co. marched from Amherst and Wilton for Ticonderoga on the Alarm, June 29, 1777; Pay roll, Capt. John Goss's Co. of Militia in Capt. Nichol's Regt., Gen. Starks; Pay roll, Capt. Dan. Emerson's Co., Col. Mooney's Regt.; Moses "Averhill", drummer; (pp. 74, 210, 664, 670, 682, N. H. State Papers, Rev. Roll). 1779 July 26, Pd. to Moses Averill (Avrill) a sum ordered paid by Selectmen of Duxbury School Farm and Mill Slip (N. H.) with receipt for same.

Moses Averell, of Amherst, N. H., Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C., 5th. Regt. Moses Nichols, 1779, Abiel Livermore's Hist. of Wilton, N. H. states that Moses Averill lived at Amherst until the close of the Rev. War; he was in Capt. Nathan Ballard's Co., at Alarm, June 29, 1777 (14 days); Capt. John Goss's Co. at battle of Bennington, 2 mos. 9 days: Enl. 12 July 1779 to serve 6 mos. in N. H. Regt. for defence of R. I. Disc. Jan. 8, 1780. In Wilton about the close of the War, and taxed here (at Wilton) 1802. His wife Mary, d. April 30, 1794.

(This Hist. records the names of three children which will be given later.)

Mr. Clinton Spalding Averill, who collected with great care as much data as he could of the Amherst Averills, and gave a copy of his records to one who has given them to the Editor, states in his notes that Moses Averill, m. (1) **Nancy Parker**; and m. (2) July 27, 1786, **Mary Bridges** of Wilton, N. H., dau. of John and Mary (——) Bridges. She d. April 30, 1794, at Wilton (as given above). Moses, his son, b. Jan. 26, 1785, has been called a nephew, and son of a brother of Moses<sup>5</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>). The descendants of his brother David speak of their uncle Moses<sup>5</sup> who lived at Wilton, Me.; and as no other Moses of Amherst has been found to make us question the various statements about the identity of Moses of Wilton, Me., with Moses<sup>5</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>) Averill of Amherst, we conclude they are one. Also, that he m. (3) **Eunice** ———, at or near Wilton, where he resided, cannot be disputed. Records show that he had a son Moses, the younger, who lived in Wilton, Me.

The children of Moses<sup>5</sup> Averill were (by first wife, Nancy Parker) :

420. i. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1785; m. Sally Odell.

(by second wife, Mary Bridges (see *Hist. of Wilton*) :

421. ii. MARY SUTTERSON<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1789, at Wilton, N. H.  
422. iii. JONATHAN BRIDGES<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1789, at Wilton, N. H.; m.  
Feb. 23, 1813, Olive Foster.  
423. iv. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 11, 1792, at Wilton, N. H.

(by third wife, Eunice ———) :

424. v. LUTHER<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1804; m. (1) ——— Cery.  
425. vi. ALICE<sup>6</sup>, b. — — (?), 1806.  
426. vii. LUCINDA<sup>6</sup>, b. — — (?), 1809.  
427. viii. VIRTUE<sup>6</sup>, b. — — (?), 1812.  
427a. ix. MOSES, THE YOUNGER<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. (1) Betsey  
Dorr; m. (2) Mrs. Doyn.

175. **Benjamin**<sup>5</sup> **Averill** (*Job*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. prob. between 1730 and 1740; m. **Mary Hunter** of Philadelphia, Penn.; the Int. of marriage was pub. at Pownalboro, that part now Alna, Me., and he was a resident of that town. His name does not appear in the United States Census for 1790 as

head of a family, so he may have been for a time in some other place.

He was in Colonial service (see *Mass. Col. R. Gen.*, No. 175).  
Children:

- 428. i. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1765; m. Elizabeth Hill.
- 429. ii. SARAH<sup>e</sup>.
- 430. iii. MARY (POLLY)<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. William Hodge.
- 431. iv. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1776, at Alna; m. Anna Boynton.
- 432. v. ISAAC<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1781, at Wiscasset, Me.; m. Susan Oakford.
- 433. vi. WILLIAM 2d<sup>e</sup>, b. July 25, 1783, at Alna; m. Sarah Cunningham.
- 434. vii. BENJAMIN JR.<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1784, at Alna; was unm.; d. Dec. 3, 1862, at Alna.
- 435. viii. THOMAS<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1785; m. Rachel Sewall.
- 436. ix. SUSAN<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 178—; m. Benjamin Kidder.

**177. Capt. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1742; lived at Sheepscot, Me., and was in the Militia, and a minute man during the Revolutionary War. He was commissioned Lieutenant, in Capt. Daniel Scot's 3d Co., 2d Lincoln Regt., July 23, 1776; and he assisted in defending and retaking a mast ship loading in the Sheepscot. He was a farmer and an extensive land-owner; a man of influence in his locality; active in Church and town affairs, and held various local public offices for many years.

The following deed of gift was from his father.

*Lincoln Reg.*, Bk. 32, p. 134 (Abstract of Deed):—

I Job Averell of Pownalborough for 30<sup>c</sup> paid or secured to be paid as by agreement by my son Samuel Averell of s<sup>d</sup> Pownalborough gentleman do sell him — land on Flatts lying in s<sup>d</sup> Pownalborough near but below the Falls called *Averells Falls* from a pine tree on Westerly side of Sheepscot River at S. W. side of the cove below said Falls— from Said tree running east on said Flatts until a northeast course will strike the path leading from the road which leads from *Jobs dwelling house to Averell Ferry* so called and at right angles with said path, from thence Northeasterly up on the line aforesaid to the shore of said cove thence W. & S. around the shore of said cove at high water mark to the 1st mentioned bounds—reserving however to myself for & during the whole of my natural Life — the Use and improvement of said granted premises with all the privileges and appurtenances thereof— I paying a rent yearly and every year of one stran of hay whenever specially demanded.

June 20, 1784.

Job Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup>: Silas Lee: W. Hodge.

Ack. June 21, 1794.

He was m. prob. 1770 (pub. in Pownalboro', Me., Sept. 29, 1770) to **Mary McLelland** (McClelland), dau. of Dea. William McLelland of Sheepscoot, Me., and Mary Ballentine, dau. of John and Sarah ——— Ballentine of Sheepscoot. She was b. 1748 or '49 at Sheepscoot, and d. at Alna, Me., Nov. 11, 1801, ae. 53 years. Capt. Averill d. there, Sept. 27, 1824, ae. 84 years. Both were interred in the old Alna Cemetery. In the First United States Census—1790—Samuel "Averel" appears as the head of a family, having six boys under sixteen years of age in his household, and four women, prob. his wife and three daughters.

Children (all b. at Pownalboro', that part later called New Milford and Alna) :

437. i. SARAH<sup>e</sup> (Sally), b. June 22, 1771; m. Jacob Hilton.
438. ii. MARY<sup>e</sup> (Polly), b. Sept. 15, 1772; m. Dea. Ezekiel Averill.
439. iii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup> 2nd, b. — —, 1774; m. Mary Hodge.
440. iv. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup> Jr., b. Dec. 29, 1775; m. Nancy Hodge.
441. v. MARGARET<sup>e</sup> (Peggy), b. — —, 1777; m. (1) Richard Mitchell; m. (2) Ezekiel Cutter.
442. vi. JOB<sup>e</sup> 2nd, b. — —, 17—; was a master ship builder and said to have been the most capable of Capt. Averill's sons. He was seriously injured in the Provinces where he was at work on a ship, and fell a great distance, striking a spike which penetrated the spine. His constitution was so vigorous that he lived a few years after this accident, although a great cripple. He d. unm.
443. vii. FRANCIS<sup>e</sup>, b. June 5, 1785 or '87; m. Ann Frances Young.
444. viii. GEORGE<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1796; ran away from home when sixteen years of age; enlisted for the War of 1812, and d. at Plattsburgh, N. Y.

**180. William<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), is one of the three children of Job, of whose birth or baptism we have record. His birth is given by his grandson, Frank B. Averell (son of Elijah Averell), of Rockland, Me., as June 13, 1748, at Alna. Before this birth record came to our knowledge, and while the descendants were still ignorant of William's parentage, the Editor verified the relationship through the discovery of a coffin plate preserved in the family of his son Moses by his granddaughter, Miss Susan M. Averell, now Mrs. Farnham, of Stillwater, Me., who fortunately had held it in safe keeping. This was marked: "William Averell, died Feb. 27, 1839 ae 91." This gave also, by deduction, the year of his birth, which was

the year of his baptism in Middleton, Mass., Aug. 14, 1748 (T. R.). He m. (1) Jan. 1, 1772, at Pownalborough (Alna), Me., **Abigail Gray**, of Pownalborough. The date of their removal to Oldtown is not known, but it must have been after March, 1790, when the First United States Census was taken, in which he was then of Pownalborough, with one other man in the household, and five boys under sixteen years of age, his wife and one other woman. He lived for some years in Oldtown, where he died. Mrs. Averell d. after the death of her son Carr, about 1784. He was m. (2) June 4, 1801, by John Murray, to **Eunice Mayhew** (see *Boston Vital Statistics*, Boston, Mass., Marriages). She was b. April 22, 1770, in ———, Mass., and d. 1839-40, at Rockland, Me., at the residence of her son, Elijah Mayhew Averell. She was buried in the Jameson's Point Cemetery. William Averell and his brother John were appointed guardians of the minor children of David "Avery" (Israel Averell) Aug. 18, 1788, as his brother Enoch "Avery" or Averell was living at Jefferson, Me., at that date. The names of all of William's children may not be known, nor are we sure of his place of burial. It was prob. at Oldtown or Stillwater, where most of his family lived, and where he appears to have been settled or to have visited. *William<sup>r</sup> Carr Averell* (of Carr<sup>e</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Job<sup>t</sup>) says he remembers that his grandfather, William<sup>r</sup> Averell lived for a while, when a very old man, with his (William Carr's) father, Carr Averell. He thinks he died in Alna. He does not remember his grandmother. People always said that he (Wm. C.) and his father, Carr, bore a striking resemblance to his grandfather, William<sup>r</sup> Averell. All were very tall, splendidly built, unusually erect, with blue eyes and fair complexion. William Carr resembled very strikingly the Jefferson, Me., Averys, descendants of Israel<sup>t</sup> Averell.

Children (all b. at Alna, Me.):

445. i. JAMES<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1772; m. Sarah Hilton.
446. ii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1774; m. Sally Smith.
447. iii. MOSES<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1776; m. (1) Margaret Lunt; m. (2) Mrs. Hannah (Rundlet) Averell; m. (3) Mary Trask.
448. iv. JOSEPH<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1778; m. ————.
449. v. "EBEN"<sup>e</sup>EZER<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1779; m. Mary Lord.
450. vi. A DAU.<sup>e</sup> (?), b. — —, —.



451. vii. CARR<sup>c</sup>, b. — —, 1784; m. (1) Eleanor Jameson; m. (2) Lucy Grant.
452. viii. ELIJAH MAYHEW<sup>c</sup>, b. June 26, 1803; m. (1) Jane Brown; m. (2) Lucy Simonton Partridge; m. (3) Nancy C. Helmerhausen.

## MEMORANDA.

The early death of William Averell, and the dispersion of some of the children from Alna and vicinity, caused perplexity among other Averills about the ancestry of his sons, James, William, Joseph, and Eben, who remained there. They were supposed by some to be descendants of Israel<sup>4</sup> instead of Job<sup>4</sup>. Augustus<sup>7</sup> B. (Francis<sup>c</sup>, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was able to solve some of these problems.

**181. John<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 12, 1753, at Pownalboro (Alna), Me., was a farmer and shipbuilder. He lived at Alna (Sheepscot?) until 1783 or '84, and afterward for a time at Montville, Me., and last at Alna. He m. Apr. 20, 1774, at Pownalborough, **Mary Stewart**, dau. of James Stewart of Pownalborough, who was an old Scotch Covenanter. It is stated that royal ancestry may be claimed through this line, as James "Stewart" was a lineal descendant of the Royal Family of Stuarts. Mary was b. June 14, 1756, although the family Bible of John Averell in the possession of Nathaniel Averell contains a date that is somewhat different. She was only eighteen years of age when married, but was a bright, capable woman, and well known in her father-in-law's household, where she had lived for a time before his second marriage to the widow Tuckerman. This marriage was the same month as her own. She d. Oct. 26, 1834. The First United States Census—1790—mentions John "Averal" of Pownalborough Town as the head of a family consisting of three boys under sixteen years, and five females, probably his wife, and four daughters.

New Milford Town Records mention a John Averell as among the surveyors of Highways, June 25, 1794; and surveyors of lumber and cutters of staves, Apr. 6, 1795.

Nov. 30, 1814, John Averell deeds land to his son Ezekiel, 2nd, which land is now (1897) occupied by his great-grandson, Emery Averell. It was bounded in part by the land of William Averell, 2nd., and Nathan Newell's Lane. This transfer was witnessed by John's sons James 2nd., and Guy.

The old homestead of John Averell—his second house—is still standing (1897) in Alna, near that of Deacon Enos Averell, and his old work shop is a land mark which stands in Sheepscot (1897) back of the residence of a venerable and interesting old lady, Mrs. Sargent, who was a pupil in the old school-house, of Elizabeth Averell, dau. of John. To this lady we are indebted for many interesting statements.

A witch story comes down through John's descendants which Mrs. ——— Flitner has kindly given us. It relates to John's first home.

"In those days there was a grand time at 'raisings,' and much New Eng. 'rum and molasses' was imbibed, and an abundance of good things eaten. To the raising of John Averell's first house, a witch in the town was not invited, and she became very indignant over this slight. The day came; every thing was ready, the feast was prepared, and when the frame of the large two storey house was up, the old witch put in an appearance. She cast her evil eye on the timbers raised so high, and at once something happened! A gust of wind came down suddenly and violently on the whole structure and swept it over! Not a cloud or sign in the heavens indicated a storm, so it had to be credited to the witch's power."

Mr. Averell then put up a smaller house which became the family homestead mentioned above.

This John Averill and his family were very musical, furnishing the choir and playing instruments in the old meeting house of Alna years before most churches allowed it.

Aug. 18, 1788. This John was appd. guardian of David Averell's son Simeon Averell or Avery, who also settled in Montville for a time.

John Averell d. July 5, 1838, at Montville, Me.

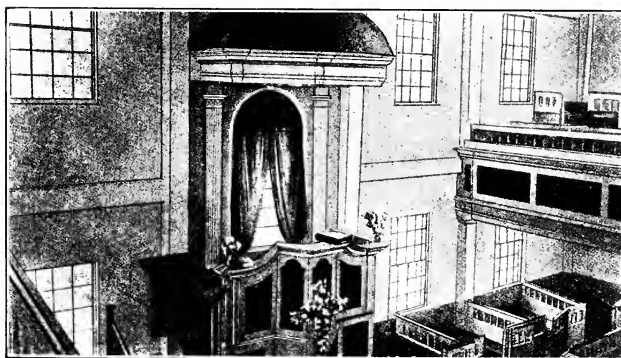
Children:

453. i. EZEKIEL, 2ND<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1775, at Alna; m. (1) Elizabeth Erskine; m. (2) Mary Averell.
454. ii. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, Jr., b. Apr. 21, 1779, at Alna; m. Harriet Dodge.
455. iii. HANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 7, 1781, at Alna; m. David Colburn.
456. iv. SUSANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1783, at Alna; m. David Hunt.
457. v. MARY STEWART<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1785, at ———; d. before 1798.
458. vi. ELIZABETH<sup>e</sup> (Betsey), b. Jan. 16, 1787, at ———; m. Joseph Newell.



THE OLD MEETING HOUSE, ALNA, ME.







459. vii. NATHANIEL C. (<sup>a</sup>)<sup>c</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1790, at ———; d. before Feb. 12, 1796.
460. viii. JAMES 2ND<sup>c</sup>, b. Mar. 22, 1792, at Alna; m. Eunice Hitchcock.
461. ix. GUY<sup>c</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1793, at ———; m. Hannah Rundlet.
462. x. NATHANIEL C. (<sup>b</sup>)<sup>c</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1796, at Alna; m. Anna Woodman.
463. xi. MARY<sup>c</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1788, at ———; m. John Mellus.
464. xii. SOPHRONIA<sup>c</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1803, at ———; m. Lemuel Norton, a Free-Will Baptist Minister, and removed to Falmouth, Me.

184. **Ezekiel**<sup>5</sup> **Averell** (*Job*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. June 6, 1854, at Pownalboro (Alna), Me., lived at Pownalboro, Whitefield and Wiscasset, Me. He m. Aug. 14, 1783, prob. at Alna, **Priscilla Tuckerman** (dau. of Daniel Gent Tuckerman and Mary (Hutchinson) his wife, who was the second wife of Ezekiel's father, Job Averell). She was b. 1764, at Boston, Mass. (?); and d. Jan. 29, 1843, at Whitefield (?). Ezekiel "Averall" was of "New Castle Town" in 1790, at which date he appears in the First United States Census as having one man beside himself in the household, two boys under sixteen years, and three women, of whom one was his wife.

Mr. Averell lived for some years in the "old Woodman house," a large two storey double house with an ell, which is still standing at Whitefield at the forking of the roads from Alna to King's Mills, and Pittston. His step-mother, who was also his mother-in-law, died at this house. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and his memorial stone at Wiscasset, Me., is one of the interesting features of the old cemetery. Ezekiel Averell d. Feb. 20, 1850, at Wiscasset.

The following copies of records are from certificates signed by Wm. M. Olive, Sec. of State for Mass., Oct. 4, 1897.—Ed.

He appears in *Rev. War Records* with rank of Private, Muster and pay roll, Capt. Daniel Scott's Co., Col. Joseph North's Regt., Sept. 10, 1777, to Sept. 12, 1777 (2 days service), on Sheepscot River.

*Mass. Archives*; Vol. 36, p. 223. He appears with rank of Private, on muster and pay roll, of Capt. Hunt's Co., Col. Jackson's Regt. Time of enlistment, Oct. 11, 1777. Place of res., Sheepscot. Town engaged for, Broad Bay. Enlisted for 3 years. *Mass. Arc.*, Vol. 26, p. 404.

He appears in a return of men enlisted into the Continental Army, Ebenezer Thayer, Jr's 5th Suffolk County Regt., dated at Braintree

(Mass.), Jan. 20, 1778. He then belonged to Pownalborough. Enlisted for town of Braintree. Term of enlistment, 3 years. Joined Capt. Langdon's Co., Col. H. Jackson's Regt. *Mass. Arc.*, Vol. 40, p. 191.

He appears with rank of Private, on Continental Army pay Accounts of Capt. Hunt's Co., Col. H. Jackson's Regt., for services from Oct. 11, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; credited to the town of Braintree. *Mass. Arc.*, Vol. 16, part 1, p. 56.

He appears with rank of Private on Continental Pay Accounts of Capt. Hunt's 4th Co., Col. H. Jackson's 16th Regt., for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Oct. 11, 1780; residence, Sheepscutt. *Mass. Arc.*, Vol. 16, part 2, p. 117.

Children (all b. at Alna; dates of birth not perfectly ascertained, but order prob. correct.—Ed.):

465. i. ARTHUR<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1787; m. (1) Rachel Harley; m. (2) Margaret Gray; m. (3) Abigail Hayward; m. (4) Julia Blagdon.
466. ii. DANIEL GENT<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1789; m. Maria Reed.
467. iii. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> (called Nathan), b. May 3, 1801; m. Sarah Thompson.
468. iv. ZACHARIAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1793 (?); d. at Whitefield; unm.
469. v. NANCY<sup>6</sup>,\* b. — —, 1795 (?); lived at Bath, Me. She m. between Oct. 26, 1806, and Apr. 1, 1807 (*New Milford Records*), Samuel Light. She had several children and d. at a great age in Boston, Mass.
470. vi. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1797 (?); m. James Cunningham.
471. vii. CHARLOTTE<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1799 (?); lived at Wiscasset, Me. She m. (1) W. H. Holmes; m. (2) Mr. Poole, a grocer at Wiscasset.
472. viii. SUSAN A.<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1801; m. James C. Marr.
473. ix. THANKFUL<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1803 (?); d. unm. and quite aged at Alna, Me.
474. x. STINSON<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, —; d. y., at Alna, Me.

185. **Hannah<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. after 1774, prob. at Pownalboro (Alna); m. Apr. 27, 1803, at Pownalboro, Me., **Joseph Grant**. She d. 1879 (?).

Children:

- i. JOTHAM<sup>6</sup> GRANT, b. 18—; m.
- ii. SUSAN<sup>6</sup> GRANT, b. 18—; m. Mr. Rollins.
- iii. MERCY<sup>6</sup> GRANT, b. 18—; m. Mr. Henry Pratt.
- iv. DOLLY<sup>6</sup> GRANT, b. 18—; m. (?).
- v. BETSEY<sup>6</sup> GRANT, b. 18—; m. Mr. Gore of Edgecomb.

\* This may be the Nancy "Avery" whose int. of m. with Geo. Paine appears 1821.



**186. Ruth<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 2, 1779, at Alna, Me., lived at Alna. She m. between Feb. 1, and Apr. 1, 1797, **Moses Weymouth**, who was b. June 8, 1771, and d. Apr. 2, 1833, at Alna, Me. She d. there Dec. 28, 1860. The old homestead of the Weymouths is the second house above the Emery Averells, at Alna.

Children (order of births not ascertained) :

- i. DENNETT<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m. (1) Mary Hodgdon; m. (2) Jane Glidden.
- ii. WILDES<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, unm.
- iii. JOHN AURELIUS<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m. three times. He was a physician, and had a son who was a grad. of Harvard and a physician.
- iv. GEORGE<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m.
- v. SEWALL<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, unm.
- vi. ARABELLA<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, unm.
- vii. JULIA<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m. Thurston Hilton, lived at Bremen and at Sherman, Me.
- viii. ELMIRA<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m. Wm. Jones, lived at Chelsea, Mass.
- ix. MARY<sup>6</sup> WEYMOUTH, m. Henry Chamberlain, lived at Bristol, Me.

**“General” Dennett<sup>6</sup> Weymouth** (*Ruth<sup>5</sup> Averell, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, — —; m. (1) **Mary Hodgdon**; m. (2) **Jane Glidden**. Dennett Weymouth was General of Militia. He d. at Alna.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- ii. LUCIUS<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- iii. RICHARD<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- iv. LIZZIE<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- v. HELEN<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH, b. 18—; m. Mr. ——— Freeman, lived at N. Newcastle, Me.

**George<sup>6</sup> Weymouth** (*Ruth<sup>5</sup> Averell, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, — —; m. ———.

Children :

- i. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH, b. — —, — —; m. ———; lived in Malden, Mass.
- ii. ———<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- iii. ———<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.
- iv. ———<sup>7</sup> WEYMOUTH.

188. **Mary<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. 1739 at Middleton, Mass.; m. Apr. 18, 1759, at Topsfield or Middleton, Mass., **Archelaus Kenney**. She d. Mar. 5, 1760. (*Topsfield Deaths*. The *T. R.* give under that date "Archelaus Kenney's wife died.")

Child:

- i. AN INFANT<sup>6</sup> (name not given).

MEMORANDA.

Archelaus Kenney m. (2) "Rebecker" ———.

Children:

- i. JESSE<sup>6</sup> KENNEY, b. July 18, 1763.
- ii. MOLLY<sup>6</sup> KENNEY, b. Aug. 17, 1765.

189. **Susanna<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. 1742 at Middleton, Mass., lived at Middleton and Topsfield, Mass., and at Pownalboro, Me. She m. Oct. 31, 1761, at Pownalboro, Me., **Capt. James Hodge**, of Freetown, Me. He was a man of importance in Pownalboro. In 1775, he was Surveyor of Highways; 1778-9 on Parish Com., and an Assessor of N. Parish, Pownalboro. His tombstone is still standing in the Cemetery at Sheepscot, Me. Mrs. Susanna (Averell) Hodge d. at the home of her daughter Anna (Hodge) Woodbridge, at Newcastle, Me.

Children:

- i. (DAUGHTER)<sup>6</sup> HODGE, b. — — —; m. ——— Kennedy.
- ii. (DAUGHTER)<sup>6</sup> HODGE, b. — — —; m. Deacon Trask.
- iii. (DAUGHTER)<sup>6</sup> HODGE, b. — — —; m. Esq. Trask.
- iv. ANNA<sup>6</sup> HODGE, b. — — —; m. Benjamin Woodbridge.
- v. MARY<sup>6</sup> HODGE, b. — — —; m. Jan., 1799, William Averill (No. 439).

**Anna<sup>6</sup> Hodge** (*Susanna<sup>5</sup> Averell, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Edgecomb, Me., lived at Newcastle, Me. She m. **Benjamin Woodbridge**, of Newburyport, Mass., and d. Nov. 6, 1796, at Newcastle, Me.

Children (all b. at Newcastle, Me.):

- i. SUSAN<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. May 28, 1774; d. at Newcastle.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Dec. 16, 1775; d. at Alna.
- iii. SALLY<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Sept. 27, 1777; d. at Newcastle.
- iv. ANNA<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Sept. 18, 1779; d. at Newcastle.
- v. ELISABETH<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Apr. 27, 1782; d. at Newcastle.

- vi. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Sept. 7, 1784; d. at Newcastle.
- vii. JANE<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Oct. 17, 1787; m. Jotham Donnell.
- viii. HODGE<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Jan. 16, 1790; d. at Newcastle.
- ix. RUTH<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Apr. 17, 1792; d. at Edgecombe.
- x. HENRY<sup>7</sup> WOODBRIDGE, b. Mar. 18, 1795; d. at Newcastle.

**Jane<sup>7</sup> Woodbridge** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> Hodge, Susanna<sup>5</sup> Averell, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 17, 1787, at Newcastle, Me.; m. Nov. 12, 1812, **Jotham Donnell**, of Bath, Me., and settled at Alna.

Children (all b. at Alna, Me.) :

- i. JOTHAM<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. Nov. 18, 1814; d. Nov. 10, 1889, at Houlton, Me.
- ii. NATHANIEL<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. Dec. 5, 1818.
- iii. JANE<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. July 8, 1821; d. Feb. 26, 1842, at Alna.
- iv. SUSAN<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. Dec. 1, 1823.
- v. BENJAMIN<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. Jan. 15, 1826.
- vi. ALMIRA<sup>8</sup> DONNELL, b. Apr. 27, 1831; d. May 25, 1868, at Alna.

All were m. except Susan and Jane.

#### MEMORANDA.

This is a very interesting family, typifying the best of Alna and Maine life. The old house is attractive, and its members are cultivated. Miss Susan Donnell, and her brother, Mr. Benjamin Donnell, were most helpful in securing and giving data of their large branch of the Averell family; and their knowledge of the history of their town and its citizens added greatly to the Editor's enjoyment of the place as well as to the family history. Seeing Alna with Mr. Donnell was a great privilege.

**190. Enoch<sup>5</sup> Averell, or Avery** (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was bap. in 1744, at Middleton, Mass. (*Ch. R.*), but it is prob. that he was b. between 1742 and '44. He was the fourth child and eldest son of his parents. He had his first experience of military life when very young, serving nearly one year from May 5, 1760:—

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

French and Indian War Service

of

Enoch Averill:—

Enoch Averill: Appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, April 29, 1761, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Francis Peabody. Quality, Private. Res-

idence, Topsfield. Entered service, May 5, 1760. Served until, April 16, 1761. Length of service, 49 weeks, 4 days. Father or Master, Israel Averill. Reported 30 miles travel home allowed. Vol. 98: 396.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,  
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

BOSTON, June 20, 1901.

I certify the foregoing to be true abstracts from the Record Index to the French and Indian War Archives deposited in this office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

ISAAC H. EDGETT,

Deputy Secretary.

(Seal)

Enoch Averell removed with his father, in 1761, from Topsfield, Mass., to the town of Pownalboro, Me. (then Mass.); this was the year following its incorporation. They settled in the business center of the town called the North Precinct, where his father long before had business interests, and where he became the owner of a mill. The family held a position of importance in that busy little mill town, which was later called New Millford, and then Alna. Between 1767 and '69 Enoch purchased 100 acres of land in the town from Samuel Hilton.

Enoch became identified with his father's interests in that town, and was m. there (*T. R.*) by Thomas Rice, Justice of the Peace, Jan. 29, 1767, to **Ruth Hilton** (dau. of William<sup>1</sup> Hilton, of Broad Cove, Broad Bay, Me., and Manchester, Mass., and of Mary Lee, his wife), b. — — —. She was then of Pownalboro. Ruth Hilton was a descendant of William<sup>1</sup> Hilton, who came to Plymouth by the *Fortune*, on her first trip; and a descendant of John Brown, of Pemaquid, who had the first recorded deed and made the first genuine purchase of land in New England (see *York Deeds*, and *The Hilton Gen.*).

The Town Book of Pownalboro shows that Enoch "Avrill" was made Warden, Mar. 12, 1771, and Tythingman, Mar. 15, 1775, offices which his father filled about the same period. He was a man to rely on, for his Uncle Job and his family trusted him with important business, and Aug. 7, 1778, he was appd. admr. of his father's estate. At that date he was already settled at Balltown. It is possible that Lincoln County deeds would give us the date when Enoch, acting for the family, disposed of

the mill at Sheepscot, and also the date of his first purchase of land at Balltown Plantation. It must have been before his father's death, Aug., 1778. It is stated in the family that the roads were so rough he took his first trip through the woods on horseback. Balltown Plantation was settled in 1770; and he was still of that town when he sold land to China Smith. We give an abstract of the deed. It is possible that the abstract, which was sent, left out mention of the mill, if that was "on the Western Branch of the Sheepscutt River."

Abstracts of Deeds.

April 7, 1779: Enoch Averell of Ball Town in the State of Massachusetts Bay & County of Lincoln, sells land in Pownalboro to China Smith for £4,000; and his wife Ruth Averell July 13, 1779 surrenders her right of dower in same. The land was "on the Western Branch of Sheepscutt River", and bounded as follows, Viz: "Beginning at a Stake or Stones on Bank of Sheepscutt River, so called, thence running N. West. 720 Poles to Stake or Stones, thence running N. East 48 Poles to a Small Yellow Birch Tree marked on 4 Sides, thence S. East til it strikes Pond Brook, thence down s<sup>d</sup> Brook N. East til it strikes Land of William Averills and from this last mentioned to the first described line, to be 88 Poles, thence S. East til it strikes Sheepscutt River, thence S. Westerly by s<sup>d</sup> River to the first mentioned Bounds." "S<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land contains two hundred & Seventy six acres."

Warranty deed. Recorded Aug. 23, 1779; Lincoln Reg., Me.

Apr., 1782, China Smith conveys to William and John Averell a mill privilege and land for a mill yard on Millbrook, *where a mill* now stands. Query: Was this the property conveyed to him by Enoch Averell? In 1778-9 Enoch sold land in Pownalboro to Benj. Glidden.

The original deed to his first purchase at Balltown, which was land on Dyer's Pond, is in the possession of Mrs. Elmira Jeanette (Avery) Hamlen (No. 2201), his great-granddaughter. His children inherited this land from him, and a part of it was sold by his sons Enoch, William, and Nathan, Dec. 12, 1812, to their brother, Joseph "Avery," Jefferson (which was the name given to that part of Balltown in 1807).

Know all men by these presents that We Enoch Avery & William Avery of Jefferson in the County of Lincoln and Commonwealth of Massachusetts and Nathan Avery of Jefferson adjacent in said County Yeomen

For and in consideration of two hundred and fifty Dollars to us paid by Joseph Avery of said Jefferson in the County and Commonwealth afore-

said yeoman, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, have remitted, released, sold and forever quit claimed, and do by these presents for ourselves and our heirs, remiss, release, sell, and forever quit claim unto him the said Joseph Avery his heirs and assigns forever a certin lott or tract of land situated in said Jefferson and bounded as follows to wit Beginning at a stake & stone by the western bank of Dyer's pond & on Enoch Week's line from thence running North North West one hundred and sixty rods to a stake & stone thenc North East ninety five poles to a Spruce markd for William Avery's corner then East South East one hundred poles to Dyers meadow Brook thenc down said brook southerly as it runs into the aforesaid Pond then as the shore runs to the first mentioned bounds containing one hundred acres more or less, to be considered that a certin living Spring near the Northern line of said land is to be excluded although it is to the south of said line

To have and to hold the aforesaid premises, with all the privileges & appurtenances, thereunto belonging to him the said Joseph Avery his heirs and assigns forever so that neither we the said Enoch Avery, William Avery or Nathan Avery nor our heirs or assigns nor any other person or persons, holding or claiming, from or under us or them shall or will by any way or means whatever have claim or demand any right or title to the aforesaid premises or to any part or parcel thereof forever

In witness whereof We do hereunto set our hands and seals this twelfth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve

Signed seald & deliverd in  
presence of us  
Samuel Jackson Junr  
Francis Shepherd

Enoch Avery  
William Avery  
Nathan Avery

Lincoln ss December 12<sup>th</sup> 1812

Then the within named Enoch Avery William Avery and Nathan Avery acknowledged the within written Instrument by them  
Subscribed to be their free act and Deed Before me

Samuel Jackson Junr' Justice of the Peace

Enoch Averell is said to have been a man of fine physique, tall, erect, and very strong. One story of his strength, which was repeated to the Compiler in 1912 by a descendant of John (No. 498), of Whitefield, Me., is that one winter he killed a bear with a pitchfork on Dyer's Pond. His wife, Ruth (Hilton) Averell must have been a woman of generous and loving nature, for her descendants who never saw her speak of her with affection, and it is said the family were all natural musicians. Enoch and his cousin John were sureties for the admn. of the estate of

James Clark in 1778 at New Castle, although he was living some miles away; so we may conclude he was a man of honor.

Enoch Averell was certainly one of the early settlers of Balltown in that part incorporated as Jefferson (the 166th town) Feb. 24, 1807. His farm and home were close to Dyer's Pond and near the place occupied later by Samuel Waters.

He d. at Balltown the latter part of 1785, or before Feb. 1, 1786, when his widow, Ruth (Hilton) Averell, was appd. admr. of his estate (*Lincoln Co. P. R.*, Wiscasset). Samuel Waters and Benj. Glidden, both of New Castle, were sureties. An Inv. was rendered by David Hopkins and Jacob Rowell, both of Balltown, and Samuel Waters of New Castle, 12 Apr., 1786. Enoch's name does not appear in the "Balltown Town" list of names in the First United States Census—1790—as he had d. before that date; and his sons are not mentioned in that census because the eldest was only eighteen years of age, and not head of a household, while the others were about ten or more years younger.

His widow, Mrs. Ruth (Hilton) Averell m. (2) Samuel Waters, Esq., one of the most honored and influential citizens of Jefferson. Both had large families by previous marriages, and they had one child by this marriage. Three of her children, Joseph, Ruth, and William Averell, married children of Samuel Waters.

Balltown was divided into Jefferson, which was incorporated Feb. 24, 1807, and Whitefield, named after Rev. Geo. Whitefield, which was incorporated June 19, 1809. The ancient records of Balltown are held by the town of Whitefield, from which the compiler obtained certified records of births and marriages. Jefferson is about 20 miles N. E. of Wiscasset, and Whitefield is about 18 miles N. N. E. from the same place; both are east of Augusta.

Four of the children of Enoch and Ruth (Hilton) Averell were b. at Pownalboro; the others were b. at Balltown before it was divided.

Children:

475. i. MARY<sup>e</sup> ("Polly"), b. after Jan. 29, 1767; m. ——— Bamford, and removed to the Schoodic Lake region in Maine. They had a family.

476. ii. RACHAEL<sup>e</sup>, b. abt. 1769; m. (1) John Weeks; m. (2) Joseph Chapman.
477. iii. JOSEPH<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1772; m. Sarah Waters.
478. iv. SUSANNA<sup>e</sup> ("Susan"), b. June 15, 1774; m. her cousin, Simeon (No. 484) Averell, called Avery.
479. v. RUTH<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 18, 1779; m. John Waters.
480. vi. ENOCH<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1781; m. Margaret Shepard.
481. vii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. July 25, 1783; m. before Jan., 1812, Mrs. Margaret (Waters) Bryson, widow of Capt. Bryson, and dau. of Samuel Waters, Esq., by his second wife, Margaret McLelland.
482. viii. NATHAN<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 18, 1785; m. Betsey Folsom.

**191. David<sup>5</sup> Averell**, called **Avery** (*Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. 1747, at Middleton, Mass., lived at Topsfield, Mass., and Pownalboro, Me., that part now Alna; and m. there Sept. 12, 1768 (*T. R.*), **Elizabeth Hilton**, of Broad Cove, Broad Bay, Me. (dau. of William<sup>4</sup> Hilton, of Broad Cove, and of Manchester, Mass., and Mary Lee his wife). She was bap. Aug. 12, 1750, at Manchester, Mass. Mr. Avery died before Jan. 24, 1788, at Pownalboro (Alna), and Joseph Hilton (prob. Elizabeth's brother) was appd. admr. of his estate. Mrs. Avery m. (2) Ephraim Brown. [See *The Hilton Family* by John T. Haslam, A. M. (privately printed)]. Nothing more is known of her.

Children:

483. i. DANIEL<sup>e</sup> (or David?), b. — — —; d.
484. ii. SIMEON<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 21, 1772; m. ——— Susanna Averell (No. 478).

There may have been other children.

#### MEMORANDA.

Mr. David Avery's father, Israel Averell, m. for his 2d wife, Mary (Lee) Hilton, widow of William<sup>4</sup> Hilton, and who was mother of Ruth Hilton, who m. Enoch Averell (or Avery), and of Elizabeth, who m. the above David Avery.

**194. Israel<sup>5</sup> Averell**, called **Avery** (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. 1756, at Topsfield, Mass. "He was a private in Capt. Daniel Scott's Co. in Col. Joseph North's Regt. Sept. 10-12, 1777, at defending and retaking a mast ship loading in the Sheepscot River (York, Me.); also in Capt. Timothy Heald's Co. in Col. Samuel M<sup>c</sup>Cobb's Regt. 25 July, discharged 25 Sept. 1779, serving 2 months and one day on Expedition to Penob-



scot." He was surveyor of highways 1787, lived at Topsfield, Mass., and Pownalboro (that part later called Alna) and Sheepscot, Me., where he m. Dec. 25, 1776 (Int. pub. Nov. 27, at Pownalboro) **Jane Clark**, of Pownalboro. He d. between 1836 and '40 (says Mark Avery), or about 1835-6 (according to his grandson Israel) at Clinton, Kennebec Co., Me. Clinton was first called Hancock Plantation; it is about 30 miles N. E. of Augusta. This family has some association with Merry Meeting Bay near Bath, Me., and visited there when Israel<sup>6</sup> was a little boy. Several deeds in the *Registry of Portland, Me.*, related to "Israel Avery," who was prob. this Israel (No. 194). The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions this "Israel Averal" as head of a family at Pownalborough (Me.), with three sons under sixteen years of age and, probably his wife, his two daughters and a helper as "four females" are mentioned.

Children ("all b. either at Woolwich or Sheepscot, Me.") :

485. i. JAMES<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; d. before 1834, at Clinton (prob.).
486. ii. ENOCH<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; d. before 1834, at Clinton (prob.).
487. iii. EUNICE<sup>6</sup> b. — — —; d. before 1834, at Clinton (prob.).
488. iv. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; d. before 1834, at Clinton (prob.).
489. v. ISRAEL<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1790, at Sheepscot; m. Sarah Grover.
490. vi. AARON<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; m. Sally Ayers, of New Brunswick. Aaron Avery moved with Robert Cooper of Clinton to Cooper (near Calais), later to New Brunswick. They had a son—possibly his name was Sewall, and two daughters (writes Israel<sup>7</sup>). Their descendants have lived there within 6 or 7 years.

**197. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 17, 1747, at Middleton, Mass., was a leather-breeches maker and lived at Middleton and Ipswich, Mass. He was a Rev. Soldier, service 5 mos. 28 days, disc. Dec. 8, 1780 (*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev.*). He was also on a list of men to reinforce the Continental Army for 6 mos. (resolve of June 5, 1780), age 32 yrs.; stature 5 ft. 7 in. He m. (1) Nov. 9, 1769, at Ipswich, Mass., **Sarah Blye** of that town (*Ch. R.*); Int. Pub. Sept. 23, 1769 (*Ipswich T. R.*). He m. (2) Dec. 21, 1772, at Ipswich, Mass., **Mary Pitman** (*Ipswich T. R.*). He m. (3) **Mary Holmes**. "He was dead in 1782" (*Essex Ant.*).

## Children (by 1st wife) :

491. i. BENJAMIN<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1770, at Middleton; m. Elizabeth Andrews.

## (by 2nd wife) :

492. ii. SARAH<sup>e</sup> (Sally), b. Dec. 20, 1773, at Ipswich; m. Daniel Coffin Johnson.
493. iii. ELIZABETH<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1773, at Ipswich, Mass.; bap. Dec. 26, 1773 (*Ipswich Ch. R.*). She m. at Newburyport, Mass., Feb. 18, 1795, Samuel Nason Morse.  
Their descendants live in Newburyport.
494. iv. MARTHA<sup>e</sup> (Peggy), bap. Nov. 18, 1781, at Ipswich (*T. R.*).

## (by 3rd wife) :

495. v. FRANCIS<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1775; m. ———— (his surname changed by law to Holmes, his mother's surname).

**199. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Averell**, called **Avery\*** (*Samuel<sup>t</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 18, 1749,† at Middleton, Mass. (*T. R.*), was a blacksmith and farmer. He was not ten years of age when his father died, and was probably placed with his prosperous uncles Job and Israel Averell at Sheepscot, Me., where he lived for some years. It is probable that he was there when he enlisted for Revolutionary service at Wiscasset, Me., a town adjoining Sheepscot. The records of this service are as follows: "Samuel Avery . . . made an application for pension on July 1819, at which time he was 62† years of age, and residing at Jefferson, Maine; his pension was allowed for one year's actual service as private in the New Hampshire troops, Revolutionary War. A part of that time he served under Capt. Titcomb, and Col. Poor. He enlisted at Wiscasset, Maine." W. J. S. Lamb. Act. Com. Record and Pension Office, War Dept., Washington, D. C.

## MEMORANDA.

\* The *Groton Avery Genealogy*, by Mr. Sweet, incorrectly claimed this Samuel<sup>5</sup> Avery as a descendant of Christopher and Eunice (Prentice) Avery, and gave his birth as Nov. 15, 1752.

† The *Rev. Records* as above given relating to the age of Samuel (199) do not correspond with *Town Records* of birth, as often happens in the case of Rev. War age records; while the Family and burial record are approximate. In this case, however, the latter are close enough to the *T. R.*—Ed.

*Maine Pension Rolls, Lincoln Co., Me., give:*

Samuel Avery, Private, Lincoln Co., Me.

annual al. \$95.00. Sum rec'd \$1518.50

Description of service; New Hampshire line.

Placed on roll Sept. 18, 1819; Com. of Pension, May 9, 1818, age 78.

His enlistment in the New Hampshire line may have been through the influence of his sister Lucy, who married Abijah Wilkins and lived at Amherst, N. H. Mr. John Avery of Whitefield, grandson of this Samuel Avery, told the Editor, that his grandfather, Samuel Averell, or "Avery," as he was called, lived very near his cousin, Enoch Averell (or Avery), beside Dyar's Pond in Jefferson, and near Samuel Water's house, Samuel Avery to the East of it. These three men and their families were very intimate friends.

Part of Balltown Plantation was incorporated as Jefferson, Feb. 24, 1807, and the other part known as Whitefield, June 19, 1809. The plantation records are at Whitefield. The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions Samuel Averill, of "BalltownTown" as the head of a family, consisting then of seven women. Prob. one was his wife and the others his daughters, and possibly relatives who were with them at that time.

Samuel Avery m. Aug. 4, 1774, at Pownalboro, prob. in that part now called Sheepscoot (Inc. June 25, 1774), **Lucy Jane Foye**. They lived at Whitefield, Me., adjoining Jefferson, for some years. The date of her death is not given. He d. at Whitefield, Me., "Aug. 12, 1836 aged 86 years" (*F. R.*, and *Cem. Rec.*).

Children (all b. at Balltown Plantation):

496. i. SAMUEL JR.<sup>6</sup>, b. 1775; followed the sea and was last heard from at New Orleans about 1824. Taxed in Jefferson, Me., 1812. He was prob. lost at sea about 1825.
497. ii. JANE<sup>6</sup> (Jenny), b. 1777; m. June 24, 1804, Henry Folsom of Balltown, Me. (*Whitefield Records*, Attest. Saml. Waters Justice of the Peace.)
498. iii. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, b. July 17, 1782; m. Hannah Potter.
499. iv. BETSEY<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1787; m. May 1, 1808, Jonathan Peasley; lived at Jefferson, Me.
500. v. LUCY<sup>6</sup>, b. 1788; m. 1803, Mr. Nutt; lived at Harmony, Me.
501. vi. MARY<sup>6</sup> (Polly), b. 1790; m. Gardner Murphy; lived at Jefferson, Me.; d. there, Feb. 20, 1874.
502. vii. ROBERT<sup>6</sup> FOYE, b. Jan. 27, 1799; m. Maria Dunton.
503. viii. MARIA<sup>6</sup>, b. about June 1, 1802; m. James Davis. She d. Jan. 30, 1869, at Whitefield, Me.

**200. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 18, 1752, at Middleton, Mass. She m. May 7, 1772, at Amherst, N. H., **Abijah Wilkins** (son of Joshua Wilkins, of Middleton, Mass., and Ruth ———, his wife), b. Oct. 7, 1751, at Middleton. They lived at Amherst, N. H. (see *Hist. Amherst, N. H.*, p. 836). She d. before Sept., 1788. He m. (2) Sarah Farmer. He d. July, 1833, prob. at Amherst.

Children:

- i. **ABIJAH<sup>6</sup> WILKINS**, b. Sept. 18, 1774.
- ii. **LUCY<sup>6</sup> WILKINS**, b. Mar. 27, 1777.
- iii. **JASON<sup>6</sup> WILKINS**, b. Dec. 7, 1780.

**208. "Lieut." Isaac<sup>5</sup> Averell, "gentleman"** (*Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 2, 1740, bap. June 8, 1740, at Topsfield, Mass., was the only son of his father who lived to maturity. He was a "yeoman" and lived at Topsfield. He was also a minute man at Lexington; private in Capt. Stephen Perkin's North Ward Co., which marched on alarm of Apr. 19, 1775; service 2½ days. He was m. Dec. 22, 1761, at Topsfield (*T. R.*), by Rev. Mr. Emerson, to **Priscilla<sup>4</sup> Peabody**,\* dau. of Joseph<sup>3</sup> Peabody (*Isaac<sup>2</sup>, Francis<sup>1</sup>*) and Elizabeth Bradstreet,\* his wife. She was b. 1743, at Topsfield (see Peabody Fam., *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, Vols. 2 & 3). She d. at Topsfield, Feb. 4, 1815, aged 71 years; and he d. there Jan. 26, 1816. His will of May 11, 1814, mentions his wife, Priscilla, still living; his son Luke was appd. sole exr. Joseph shares estate equally with Luke, after certain bequests to the wife and daughters are fulfilled. Phebe is to receive \$100.00; and the children of his son Elijah, dec., namely, May, Priscilla, and Betsey, are to receive \$15.00 each. His granddaughter Sally, child of his son Moses, dec., to receive \$30.00 when she is 18 years of age, or when she marries.

Children (all b. and bap. at Topsfield):

504. i. **ELIJAH<sup>6</sup>**, b. Dec. 21, 1762; bap. Dec. 26, 1762; m. Mary Gould.
505. ii. **JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>**, b. Oct. 28, 1764; bap. Nov. 4, 1764; m. Eunice Lamson.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Priscilla Peabody Averell was a descendant of Gov. Bradford, her mother Elizabeth Bradstreet being his great-great-granddaughter.

506. iii. ("REV.") ISAAC<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1767; studied for the ministry, received the degree of A. M., and was ready to be installed over his first charge at the time of his death. He is said to have been one of the first men in Topsfield to receive a liberal education. We have been unable to find from which Seminary or College he received his degree. He d. at Topsfield, Sept. 20, 1800.
507. iv. MOSES (2ND)<sup>6</sup>, bap. Oct. 1, 1769; m. Sarah Clark.
508. v. PHEBE<sup>6</sup>, bap. Mar. 3, 1771; m. John Batchelder.
509. vi. LUKE<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 21, 1779; m. Sally Foster.

**210. Susanna<sup>5</sup> Averell** (*Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 14, 1746, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. **David Towne, Jr.** (prob. son of David Towne, of Topsfield); b. Mar. 17, 1744, at Topsfield, bap. Mar. 25, 1744, and who was living in 1821. The date of his death was given as Feb. 16, 1815, but this seems a mistake. She d. Oct. 24, 1836.

Children (b. and bap. at Topsfield. Records given by E. E. T., of Newtonville, Mass.):

- i. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. June 26, 1772; bap. June 27, 1772; m. Mary Pettingill.
- ii. SARAH<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. Nov. 3, 1775; bap. Mar. 3, 1776; d. July 23, 1778.
- iii. MARY<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. Dec. 29, 1777; bap. Apr. 12, 1778.
- iv. DAVID<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. Mar. 6, 1780; bap. Apr. 30, 1780; d. unm.
- v. SARAH<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. Sept. 10, 1782; bap. Oct. 24, 1782; m. Ansel Pettingill.
- vi. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. Oct. 24, 1784; bap. Nov. 7, 1784.
- vii. LUKE<sup>6</sup> TOWNE, b. June 12, 1787; bap. June 24, 1787; m. at Topsfield, Sarah Moore.

**Ebenezer<sup>6</sup> Towne** (*Susanna<sup>5</sup> Averell, Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 26, 1772; bap. June 27, 1772, at Topsfield, Mass., lived at Hodgden, Me. He m. **Mary Pettingill**, who was b. at Topsfield.

Children:

- i. HOWARD<sup>7</sup> PETTINGILL TOWNE, b. Apr. 8, 1801; went west.
- ii. SUSANNA<sup>7</sup> TOWNE, b. Apr. 8, 1805.
- iii. MARY<sup>7</sup> TOWNE, b. Apr. 8, 1805.

**211. Paul<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*?Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. at Sheffield, Mass., — —, 17—; m. ———; was of Massachusetts, Vermont and New York, and had at least two sons, Paul and Samuel, and prob. other children. "He was a

Soldier in the American Revolution." The record of Paul Averill appears in the *Archives of the State of New York*, in the only volume for that State on the American Revolution (pp. 276, 133), as follows:

"The Charlotte Co. Militia, Dorset Regt., Paul Avaril, Ensign; Vice Fuller, Mch. 4, 1780; Alex Webster, Colonel, vice Williams, Daniel Bromdage 1st Lieut., Ephraim Fuller 2d Lieut.; in Tozer's Co.; also Sergeant under Tozer and Armstrong. Col. John William's Regt. of Charlotte Co. Militia (which county was in that part of Vt. claimed by N. Y. State), was called out from April 22, to 25, 1778. It was in pay under Major Armstrong's — during 1781" (probably several Averills were in this Dorset Regt.).

(In the *Roster of State Troops.*) Charlotte Co. Militia; Col. (Doctor) John Williams, Maj. Thomas Armstrong Maj. Alex. Webster: Capt\* John Armstrong, Alex M'Nitt, Elishama Tozer, Lieut Shaw, Capt. Silas Childs, Lieut. Paul Averill. Also Vt., Certified record, Am. Rev., Adjutant General's Office, State of Vt.; — Paul Averill served as a Private 6 days in Capt. Jacob Hind's Co., in an alarm to the Northward up to Castleton, in Oct. 1781, and rec'd £1. 4. 8. Residence not given.

*Vt. Rev. Roll* (490), p. 736. "*Paul Avery's*" Wages. These certify that *Paul Averill*, a soldier in Capt. Jacob Hind's Co., did go up in the Alarm to the Northward up to Castleton; in Oct. 1781. Sd *Avery* was not made up in the Pay roll. These are to desire the Honorable Board of Pay Table, to pay said Avery for six days, and this shall be your Security — Arlington, March 27, 1782. Jacob Hind, Capt.

Sunderland (Vt.), March 29, 1782, Pay Table Office. The Treasurer is directed to pay Paul Avery the sum of one pound four shillings and eight pence being the sum which is due to him for his services as appears by the within certificate.

Timo Brownson }  
Isaac Tichenor { Com.

Sept. 23d 1783. Recd of the Treasurer the contents of the above order in behalf of Paul Averill. Jno. Knickbackr

[N. B.—Joseph Averill (No. 84), and his family were residents of Sunderland, Vt.]

Mr. Mortimer G. Averill wrote Dec., 1900, that the name of his great-grandfather was Paul Averill, Sr., and he was the father of Samuel Averill (the grandfather of M. G. Averill, the writer), and of Paul Averill, Jr., the progenitor of all the Coopersville, Mich., Averills; and the first settler of that name in Coopersville, or near there; who died and was buried there. "Neither Paul, Jr., nor my grandfather, his brother, were ever

in England. The story that has come down *to us*, is that, originally two brothers came to this country from England. One was named Paul, and the name of the other has escaped my memory. For some reason they quarrelled and separated. One went to New England or Nova Scotia and the other one remained in Canada where they first settled; but where that was I do not know. After the settlement in Canada, Paul, Sr., went to New York State and worked, and did business in different locations there. He helped to build a mill near Niagara Falls; and while engaged in that enterprise discovered the "burning spring," which is still there, and has been seen often by visitors. He returned to Canada, and settled at a place called Otterville, in Oxford Co., Ontario. A family record stated that he built the first grist mill ever operated there; and it is said that up to a few years ago a set of mill stones that he made with his own hands were still in existence. He at one time lived in Oakland Co. in this State (of Mich.), but only for a brief period; I am quite positive he returned to Canada and died there. My father remembered seeing his grandfather Paul, Sr., often; and knew about when and where he died. I refer in the above to the Paul, Sr., who was the father of Paul who settled at Coopersville, Mich."

Mr. Mortimer G. Averill is of Muskegon, Mich., and is a man of education and ability. He writes later: "My grandfather Samuel Averill (son of Paul, Sr., lived in our own family for many years; and I never heard anything about his father (Paul) having more than one brother. I have heard my grandfather and Levi's father (Paul, Jr.), who were brothers, talk many times about their father Paul, and never heard them mention anything about his having more than one brother. My father, Daniel, had no recollection of any such individuals, although he had every opportunity to know something about them had they existed. I wrote to Canada for information; but two generations have come and gone since my great-grandfather's day, and it is difficult to find any one living who knows and could supply the knowledge sought" (Letters of Mar. & Apr., 1901).

Levi Averill, b. 1828, wrote Dec., 1900: "My father's name was Paul Averill; my grandfather's name was (also) Paul Av-

erill. My uncle's name was Samuel Averill; my aunts' names by marriage were Mrs. John Earle, and Mrs. Howell. My great-uncles' names were Thomas, Cyrus and Silas Averill.

Grandfather Averill (Paul, Sr.), with his brother Silas came to America from England (where they were born), just before the revolution, and both fought in that war. Silas Averill was found dead on the battlefield."

(These records are undoubtedly incorrect in many items. The members of this family appear to associate themselves with Robert, son of Joseph, and give as the other brothers of Paul and Thomas, the names of Josiah and Elijah and Ebenezer, and mention the States of Conn., Vt., N. H., Mass., and N. Y., in association with several. In one case Ebenezer is thought to have been the name of their ancestor. Identification is very difficult. We give the records as they were received, hoping that in a revision the data here appearing may be of aid to the revisers, and help in the solution of these problems. It is evident that the descendants of Paul and Thomas are unable to give many *facts* relative to them, and not all are agreed on the data given.—Ed.)

Mr. Harrison S. Averill wrote May 14, 1900: "The story of our family as we understand it, is: First—that there were three brothers in England, Josiah, a British Admiral, Paul, our ancestor (whose record is here given), and Thomas, who is reported to have been in Washington's body guard. Josiah died a bachelor in 1812 or thereabout, leaving a large fortune in the Bank of England. Paul came to this country somewhere in New York State. He started a mill; afterwards his sons, or perhaps he, too, with them, went to Canada, settling where London now stands, on land for which they have the original deed or grant from the Government; and Paul Averill (Jr.), an immediate ancestor, settled there, and built a mill where they ground corn and sawed lumber. This was about the time when Harrison invaded Canada and drove back the Indians (1813). My father, Harrison Averill, was the first white child born in London, Canada; that was in the year 1813, and he was named after Gen. Harrison. When this Harrison Averill (my father), was about 21 years of age an old lawyer, who was Queen's Council in



Woodstock, Canada, offered to pay all expenses and take him to England to get the money left by Josiah Averill to his brothers, or his heirs, as he (the lawyer) had helped to deposit or settle up his Estate and knew all about it. Harrison was the oldest son and direct heir of Paul, Jr., but as Paul himself had, at that time, removed to Mich., while Harrison was still in Canada, they were so far apart that no effort was made to secure the fortune."

Eugene F. Averill, of Tampa, Florida, thinks, if he remembers correctly, that some of his branch of the family lived in New Hampshire and M<sup>r</sup> Vernon in that state. He says that three brothers came from England many years ago, of whom Thomas was one, *or his father*; and that Thomas, Paul and Elijah were brothers. They separated after coming to the United States, and now several millions of dollars are in England awaiting the heirs of one of them who died there. One heir was Thomas Averill, who was last heard of at New Boston, N. H. He was for a time in Burlington, Middlesex, Mass., 1765 (1865?) and was then insane. We were near to kin. (This was Thomas Averill, No. 1344; but in this heirship he is evidently mistaken (see p. . .).

From the above we give the following list of Paul Averill's family:

Children:

- 510. i. (DAU.)<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, —; m. John Earle.
- 511. ii. (DAU.)<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, —; m. ——— Howell.
- 512. iii. PAUL<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1787, in Vermont, or N. Y. State; m.  
(1) Elizabeth Peters; m. (2) Myra ———, dau. or  
g'ddau. of Lord Beverly of Ireland; marriage in Can-  
ada (?); m. (3) Eltha (or Elsie?) Fox.
- 513. iv. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 29, 1790 (F. B.); m. Elizabeth Fowler.

**212. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Averill** (?Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. July, 1763, at Sheffield, Mass. (*Rev. Records*), was a pensioner of the Government for Revolutionary services. The battles in which he was engaged do not appear on his record. "At the time of enlistment he was living at White Creek (now Salem), Washington Co., N. Y." (about 30 miles from Pawlet, where a number of Averills settled after the Rev. War, and possibly some of the family before that period). "He applied for a pension Oct. 4, 1832, at which time he was living at Roch-

ester, N. Y. His claim was allowed." The above items in quotation marks and the following record are from the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.: "Thomas Averill a soldier of the Revolutionary War enlisted at White Creek, N. Y., April 1, 1779; served 10 mos as acting adjutant, under Capt. Levi Stockwell—for the) State of New York. He (also) enlisted at Pawlet, Vt., (the) spring (of) 1781; served 9 mos—under Capt. John Starks, and Col. Samuel Fletcher (for the State of Vermont)." (Signed) V. Warner, Commissioner; Washington, D. C. June 21, 1906.

"Records of *Vital Statistics* of Salem, N. Y., date back only to 1882;" wrote the Town Clerk, June 28, 1906.

[Gen. Elisha Averill (No. 261) was a resident of Pawlet, Vt.]

A certified record from the office of the Adjutant General of the State of Vermont, March 21, 1901,—W. H. Gilmore, Esq., is as follows: "Extract (from records on file in this office, regarding soldiers who served in the Revolutionary War) :

Thomas Averill served, as a Private, 2 days in Capt. Michael Gilson's Co., Maj. Elkanah Day's command in an alarm Oct. 17, 1780 in Westminster and received £0. 12. 8.\* Thomas Averill served as a Private from the beginning of the campaign, 1781 to the 30<sup>th</sup> of June, Capt. John Stark's Co., Col. Sam'l Fletcher's Battalion, and rec'd £6. 1. 4. And served as a Private from July 1, to Nov. 22, 1781, 142 days under some command and rec'd £9.12.8.

Served one day "on a scout", in Capt. Eben'r Wallis' Co., in April 1782, Residence unknown.

As only the service under Capt. John Stark appears in the United States Revolutionary pension records, it is probable two men of the same name appear in the above records. Thomas (No. 160) Averill lived at Westminster, and is undoubtedly the one first mentioned:

Thomas (No. 212) Averill was of Sheffield, Mass., White Creek, N. Y., and of Pawlet, and Vergennes, Vt.

A number of Averills lived in Addison Co., Vt.; and "Thomas Averill was living at Vergennes, Addison Co., Vermont, in 1790, and the head of a family there;" probably at that date having only his wife and dau. at home (see *U. S. Census for Vt.—1790*). The land records of the town show that

Stevenson Palmer conveyed to him under date of July 24, 1795, lot No. 44 (or 4?), in the 2d division of the town plat of the town of Ferrisburg, now Vergennes, for £6. Thomas Averill conveyed the same land to Amos Marsh, Nov. 7. 1795, for £71. On the Grand List of 1794, the first of which we have record, Thomas Averill was assessed £10; in the list of 1795, at £8. "His name does not appear on any list thereafter" (Town Clerk, Vergennes).

From Edward Averill (No. 1231), b. 1823, we received the following notes: "In regard to what I can remember about my grandfather, I give you the following: Thomas Averill, my grandfather, had three brothers, Robert, Paul and Ruben. Their father's name as I remember was Ebenezer Averill, of Massachusetts, (who) moved to Vermont, (and) had three sons that became soldiers of the Revolution. Ruben was killed in the war, as I remember my grandfather saying in those days. Thomas, my grandfather, married, in Herkimer Co., State of New York; his wife's name was **Louis (Lois?) Ransom**, when a maid. Born to them were five sons and four daughters, David Ransom, Theran, Fordis, Thomas, Ruben, Electa, Mira, Louis (Lois?), and Hannah. They (He?) moved to Hamilton, Canada, to work as a carpenter in ship building. My grandfather, Thomas Averill, died in Canada, at Mount Pleasant, near Brantford, Canada West, about the year 1840. His wife Louis (Lois), died near the same time; two sons died in Canada, one in Illinois, two in Mich.; three daughters died in Canada, one in New York State.

My father, David Ransom Averill, was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., 1793; and was married in Canada in 1820 . . . . . Father died in Mich., 1867.

"In regard to Robert Averill, that lived in Kalamazoo County, Mich., I will say that I have visited him; (and) as near as we could trace, our ancestry was from Vermont and Massachusetts. Paul Averill, of Coopersville, Kent Co., Mich.; and David Ransom Averill, of Allegan County, Mich., were cousins, or first cousins, and their children were second cousins." (Signed) Edward Averill, Dorr, Allegan Co., Mich.

N. B.—Edward Averill, grandson of Thomas Averill.

(For Ebenezer (No. 216) refer to article on Ichabod Averill, No. 75.—Ed.)

(The fact that Thomas Averill was b. at Sheffield, Mass., and that he and Paul were both in Vermont, and New York State, would seem to prove that Ichabod, not Ebenezer, was the father of both.—Ed.)

Edward Averill, grandson of Thomas Averill, thought he was b. about 1753 or '55; some records state or indicate 1761, or '64. He was m. "1786, according to the record we used to have," wrote a descendant; and he added: "I think the old Family Bible was left in Canada when we removed to Mich." "His wife was Lois Ransom," born "1758"; and another grandchild adds, "five years younger than her husband." This accords with the age given Thomas Averill in the *U. S. Pension Record*. Dr. Walter S. Averill said that he d. in the summer of 1847, or '46, having just returned with his pension record from Washington. Another grandson, Geo. A. Averill, writes that he walked three hundred miles to Washington, D. C., to draw this pension, and d. soon after. Still another, Edward, states that he d. 1840, at Mt. Pleasant, near Brantford, Brant Co., Ontario, Canada, to which place he had removed from New York State; and his death occurred in the home of his dau. Hannah.

The family give his places of residence as Vermont, Herkimer, and Monroe Counties, N. Y., and Canada.

Lois Ransom is said by one descendant to have had a brother, John Ransom, who d. in Eng., leaving a large fortune.

*New York Pension Rolls*, p. 342, state:—app. for pension Oct 4, 1832 Thomas Averill, Monroe Co., N. Y., Private; An allowance \$63.39. Rec'd \$189.99, N. Y. Militia. Placed on Pension roll Jan. 21. 1834. Pen. commenced, March 4, 1831; age 70. It will be noticed that his *United States* pension was allowed after this date, and that he was a resident of Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y., when he applied for it in 1832. His grandson, Edward Averill, of Dorr, Mich., thinks most of Thomas Averill's children were born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., and gives the following:

## Children:

- 514. i. DAVID RANSOM<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1792-3 (or earlier?), in Vermont, or b. Mar., 1796, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. Almira Barnes.
- 515. ii. THERON<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1794, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. Betsey ———.
- 516. iii. FORDAS<sup>6</sup> (or Fordis), b. — —, 1797, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. ————; lived for a time at Gd. Rapids, Mich.
- 517. iv. THOMAS<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1798, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. Frances Flewelling.
- 518. v. ELECTA<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1799, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. and had 5 childr.
- 519. vi. MYRA<sup>6</sup> (or Maria?), b. — —, 1801, in Herkimer Co.
- 520. vii. LOIS<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1803, in Herkimer Co. Did she m. Jacob Tuttle of Ontario, Canada?
- 521. viii. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1805, in Herkimer Co.; m. (1) ————; m. (2) Barney Patterson. Her father d. at her home at Mt. Pleasant, near Brantford, Canada.
- 522. ix. REUBEN<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1808, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; had one child, name not known, and d. at Detroit, Mich.
- 523. x. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—.

**219. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Averill or Averell?** (*Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was bap. April 8, 1753 (*Records, 1st Cong. Ch., Newport, R. I.*). His name appears in Arnold's *Vital Records of R. I.*, Vol. VIII, p. 400, as "Eleanor of Abigail," under above date, and assigned to Bristol, R. I.

"The original records are deposited with the Historical Society here, and the last line on that page should read Averell Ebenezer, of Abijah, (bapt.) April 8, 1753. The Eleanor of Abigail are both errors," writes a correspondent from the office of the Historical Society, Newport.

Ebenezer appears not to have been of age at the time the census of 1774 was taken, as he is called "a male over sixteen"; so we assume he was b. the year of his baptism. It is possible that he was named Ebenezer Nathaniel.

A deed from Anthony Shaw's adult heirs, of land in Newport, to Ebenezer Averill, chaise maker, Feb. 3, 1794, consisting of "one moiety or equal half undivided part of a lot of land and dwelling house in Newport on a street or highway leading up to a hill," was recorded at Newport, Nov. 9, 1796.

May 17, 1794, the minor heirs of said Anthony Shaw, by their guardian, Matthew Clark, deed to Ebenezer Averill, "one moiety of a lot of land and dwelling house in Newport on a street or highway leading up to a hill," thus completing the deed for the whole property.

The *Gardner Thurston's Marriages* state, **Ebenezer Averett** and **Sarah Crossman** were married, May 18, 1775 [V. R. of R. I., Vol. 7, Friends, p. 331]. A note from the correspondent of the Historical Society, Newport, states, "These marriages were copied from the original in a very limited time, and there is a possibility that this marriage was not copied correctly." It evidently refers to *Newport Marriages*; but it is not known at this time who holds the originals. However, as the name of Averell, or Averill, is often spelled Averett and Averitt in various records, there seems no question about this referring to our Ebenezer. In addition to this record we have a deed from Ebenezer Averill of Newport, Chaise maker, in which his wife Sarah releases dower right, to "one lot of land and dwelling house in Newport on highway leading up to the hill," Nov. 10, 1796. This is six months after the above marriage.

The grantee is Ebenezer Woodward, of Newport, Merchant.

The land was mortgaged to Ebenezer Averill, Oct. 23, 1797, . . . . . by Ebenezer Woodward, and in the corresponding deed from him, Oct. 21, 1797, **Sarah** the wife of **Ebenezer Averill** of Newport Chaise maker is also mentioned. That this Sarah "Crossman" was really Sarah *Crossing*, daughter of William Crossing, of Newport, shop keeper, and Sarah, his wife, is shown by Newport deeds of "School Lands." Between April 29, and Nov. 30, 1763, William Crossing of Newport . . . . . bought lots No. 5, 6, 21, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, & 76, of School Lands. July 18, 1771, William Crossing of Newport and wife Sarah give to their son Thomas, lot No. 26. School lands, which he, William, had bought of Charles Willet 1766.

Nov. 9, 1774, William Crossing of Newport, "Gentleman," Sells to Sarah Crossing of Newport, *widow*, dwelling house and lot of land 36 (School Lands); right of dower released by wife Susanna.

The *Newport Mercury* states that William Crossing died at Newport, Jan. 3, 1774; that was undoubtedly *before* this last deed was made by his son William, who deeds this lot to his Mother, the widow of William Crossing Sr.

Oct. 1, 1808, *Sarah Crossing*, of Newport, widow, deeds to *Henry Averill*, of Newport, cordwainer, the 36th lot of School Lands, at Newport, with dwelling house. A lease dated Oct. 21, 1808, is given by Henry Averill, of Newport, to Sarah Crossing, widow, of the 36<sup>th</sup> lot of School lands, Newport, with dwelling house. *This is a life lease; rent one cent annually.* There therefore seems no doubt that this Sarah Crossing, widow, was the grandmother of Henry Averill, a son of Ebenezer Averill and Sarah Crossing, as Widow Sarah Averill survived her husband Ebenezer many years. Power of attorney, recorded May 10, 1813, is given by Henry Averill of Charleston, South Carolina, Merchant to Thomas Simpson, of Newport; and in deed dated May 17, 1813, recorded May 20, Henry Averill by his attorney Thomas Simpson, sells to William Stewart of Newport, 136th (Sic) lot school lands, Newport; description as above, which indicates that it is the same lot 36, appearing in deeds of grandfather, grandmother and grandson, as above mentioned. Mrs. Sarah Averill d. at the residence of her son Isaac Averill, with whom she lived the last years of her life.

The First Census of the United States—1790—gives “Ebenezar Averil” of Newport Town, R. I., as the head of a family, consisting of three boys under sixteen years of age, and five white females including the head of the family. As given by *niece* of *Henry Averill* of Charleston, their grandmother, the wife of Ebenezer (Nathaniel?) Averill was *Sarah Crossly*; but their Uncle Henry was of Newport, R. I., and Charleston, S. C., and all other names, so far as known, correspond. I therefore hold that these were all children of Ebenezer and Sarah (Crossing) Averill.—Ed.

The Revolutionary record of Ebenezer Averill will be found under his number on p. . . . It is the only Rhode Island Averill record for the Revolutionary War.

The children of Ebenezer and Sarah (Crossing) Averill were:

Children (called Averell, all prob. b. at Newport, R. I.):

- 524. i. JOHN D.<sup>e</sup>, b. — prob. abt. 1776; m. (1) Susanna Munro;  
m. (2) Mrs. Laura Catherine (Griffith) Averell.
- 525. ii. PATTY<sup>e</sup> (Martha?), b. — prob. between 1777 and '81; m.  
Aug. 6 or 9, 1799, at Newport, R. I., Thomas Simpson of  
Newport, Merchant. He was living 1813, and acted as  
Attorney that year for Henry Averell of Charleston, S. C.  
It was stated by a niece that she lived and died at Provi-  
dence; but it was a memory of another aunt (see below),  
and therefore may be a mistake.
- 526. iii. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; unm.
- 527. iv. EDWARD<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; unm.
- 528. v. HENRY<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Louisa Catherine Griffith.
- 529. vi. THOMAS<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Eliza Thompson.
- 530. vii. ISAAC C.<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb., 1791; m. Rebecca Tennent.
- 531. viii. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—.
- 532. ix. ELIZABETH<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. F. Anderson.

#### MEMORANDA.

Is it possible that Ebenezer Averill m. twice, and that John Averill, whose name appears in Bristol, R. I., 1796, was his son? The only Averills found in R. I. at this period were Abijah and his family, excepting this John, who appears in the records of St. Michael's Church: John Avril and Susannah Munro married July 13, 1796.

Baptisms in same Ch.; Avriel, James, of John and Susannah June 15, 1800

Avriel, Francis of John and Susannah by Rev Mr Usher Apr 18, 1803

Burials same Ch.; Avril Francis of John and Susannah Sept 22, 1803  
Also Vital Records of R. I. 1636-1850. Marriages & records from Newport Mercury. Avery, Sally of John Avery, m. John Avery Collins at Boston July 21, 1795.

Avery, Mrs ———, wife of John Sr. died at Boston, Mch 13, 1788

It does not follow that these Avery items relate to John and Susannah (Munro) Averill, but it is possible.—Ed.

**223. "Dr. Thomas Averill"** (*Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 3, 1751, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), was a Revolutionary soldier. A bill was presented to Connecticut, for services for sick soldiers, in which he appears first as Thomas Averill at Stillwater at the house of Geo. Palmer, Esq., going to and returning from the Northern Army, Jan. 26, 1776, and "Mr. Thomas Averill of Preston, in New London Co. (Conn.), June 15, 1776. He had enlisted May 6, 1776 (?) for service in the



Northern Dept., under Gen. Schuyler, 7th Co., Capt. Edward Mott of Preston, Conn., Lieut. Benj. Thorp of Norwich, Conn. Disc. Sept. 21, same year. His brothers Jacob and Jonathan were in the same Company; they were on their way home from Ticonderoga.

He enlisted, Jan. 8, 1778, in Capt. Grant's Co., of Militia, service in R. I., and is then called Thomas Averill of Tolland (Conn.), and appears in the roll of Capt. Grant's Co. 7th Mar. 1778 in service in R. I. (See under his number *Conn. Rev. R.*, p. . .)

Dr. Averill m. May 27, 1779, at Tolland, Conn. (*T. R.*), **Abigail Case** (dau. of Jonathan Case and "Alise" (Alice?) Hatch, his wife), b. Mar. 6, 1756, at Tolland. The first Census of the United States mentions him as head of a family of three at that time, 1790, with two boys under sixteen years, and prob. his wife and daughter. They lived in 1790 at Harpersfield, N. Y., and by 1805 or earlier he was practising medicine at Elmira, N. Y., where his brother Ebenezer visited him that year. His granddaughters say he had eight children and only one daughter, "Polly" (or "Molly").

Children (the only names known are the following) :

- 533. i. MOLLY<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1780, at Mansfield, Conn. (*T. R.*); m. Matthew Riggs.
- 534. ii. ROSSITER<sup>e</sup>, b. July 13, 1782 (or '83?), at Mansfield, Conn. (*T. R.*); m. Naomi Mallett.
- 534a. iii. EDWARD<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17— (?); lived at or near Dayton, Ohio.
- 534b. iv. BENJAMIN<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17— (?).

**224. "Surgeon" Jonathan<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 8, 1756, at Preston, Conn., was a Revolutionary soldier and appears in Connecticut and New York Revolutionary records. In Connecticut he is recorded as Jonathan Averel, Fifer; Capt. Edward Mott's Co., of Preston, Conn., Col. Beebe's Regt., raised for the protection of New London, 1776. (His brother, Thomas, was also a fifer, in the same company.—Ed.) *N. Y. Pension Rolls* give: Jonathan Averill, Surgeon; Herkimer Co., N. Y.; an. allowance \$240.00; sum rec'd \$2,956.20. Disc. of service, Frigate Providence.

Placed on pen. roll, Jan. 22, 1819; pension com. May 11, 1818, age 74 (or 64?). (B. 1744? (See Rev. Records N. Y. and Conn. under his number.)

Jonathan Averell lived at Preston and Ashford, Conn. His children were b. at the latter place; he owned land in Bridgeport, Oneida Co., N. Y., and at Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y. He m. Dec. 4, 1783, at Ashford, Conn. (*T. R.*), **Anna Wilkins**, who prob. d. before he made his will, as she was not mentioned in it. This instrument is on file in the Surrogate Court of Herkimer Co., and was drawn May 28, 1835. His heirs were his daughters, or their children, as herein given. The date when the will was probated does not appear in the copy.

Children (all b. at Ashford (*T. R.*), except, possibly, the last) :

- 535. i. REX<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 29, 1784; not mentioned in father's will.
- 536. ii. GEORGE<sup>e</sup>, b. May 25, 1786; not mentioned in father's will.
- 537. iii. WILLIAM PITT<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1787; not mentioned in father's will; d. there Jan. 10, 1789.
- 538. iv. STATINA<sup>e</sup> ("Stata"), b. Aug. 24, 1791; m. Mr. ——— Mack.
- 539. v. HEARTA MARIA<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1793; unm. May 28, 1835.
- 540. vi. FRANCES L.<sup>e</sup>, b. ———, 17—; m. Mr. Paine.

**226. Ebenezer<sup>s</sup> Averell** (*Solomon<sup>t</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 13, 1762, at Preston, Conn. (*T. R.*), appears in family records as having been b. Mar. 29, 1761. This last date may be a deduction from some statements, as his descendants for a time lost trace of the lineage of their ancestor, Ebenezer, and had no knowledge of his association with other Averells, or of his relation to them. After the Revolution he appears to have settled at Mansfield, Conn., where he was married (*Cert. T. R.*), Oct. 24, 1782, to **Elizabeth Turner** (dau. of Philip Turner, Jr., of Mansfield, and Dorothy Royse, his wife), b. Oct. 20, 1760. They sold land in Mansfield, July 13, 1786; one piece to Zephaniah Swift, of Windham, in said County, and the other to John Conant, of Mansfield. Both of these pieces of land came to Elizabeth by inheritance from her father. Another piece was sold by them, May 22, 1783, to Ebenezer Snow. This also was part of her inheritance from her father. Ebenezer and his

brothers do not appear in the United States Census for 1790. They resided at Mansfield until about the year 1791, when they removed to a farm at Harpersfield, Delaware Co. (then Montgomery Co.), N. Y., where he resided until the death of his wife, which occurred Christmas, Dec. 25, 1804. He went in 1805 to Elmira, where his brother, *Dr. Thomas Averel*, was living; and in 1806 to Lindleytown, Steuben Co., N. Y., where he had a farm. Soon after he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., and resided there until 1829, when he removed to Cameron, N. Y., where he d. Dec. 10, 1839, at the residence of his son, Mr. Hiram Averill, with whom he lived the last eleven years of his life.

In Revolutionary Rolls, Conn., he appears as "Ebenezer Averil, Capt. Satterlee's Co. In garrison, Johnstown; enlisted April 16, 1776. Re-engaged Nov. Capt. Austen. In New York Pension Rolls: Steuben Co.; Ebenezer Averill, Private. An allowance \$26.66; sum rec'd \$66.65. (Service) *Conn. Cont'l Line*. Placed on pen. roll Feb. 16, 1833; pen. com. 1831, March 4; Age 72. His brothers Jacob and Thomas Averill were also in Revolutionary service in Connecticut. (See Conn. Rev. R. under their numbers for their records, also New York.) He names one son, Jacob, and a dau. is called Hannah, prob. after his mother, Hannah Pettingell. Mr. Averill was a man of superior talents, a very energetic character; well educated and influential. He was a merchant until about 1813, when the City of Buffalo was burned by the English, and he met with reverses that resulted in the loss of most of his property.

The children of Ebenezer Averell and Elizabeth Turner his wife were:

Children:

541. i. LUCY<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 7, 1783, at Mansfield, Conn. (*Cert. T. R.*); m. Daniel Wilber.
542. ii. BETSEY<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1785, at Mansfield, Conn. (*Cert. T. R.*); m. John Saunders.
543. iii. JACOB<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 10, 1787, at Mansfield, Conn. (*Cert. T. R.*); m. Mrs. Dunbar.
544. iv. HANNAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1793, at Harpersfield, N. Y.; m. William Bentley.
545. v. HIRAM<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 21, 1795, at Harpersfield, N. Y.; m. (1) Betsey Young; m. (2) Huldah Hemenway.

546. vi. HORATIO<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 4, 1797, at Harpersfield, N. Y.; is supposed to have died many years ago at Washington, D. C., or at Savannah, Ga., as he owned a line of stages running between these two towns. He went South about 1826, and the last word from him was received about 1832.
547. vii. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 8, 1800, at Harpersfield, was unm. and d. at Evansville, Ind., June, 1835.

**229. John<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 2, 1740, at Middleton, Mass.; was a farmer. He was m. about 1760, prob. at Amherst, N. H., to **Mary Bradford**, of that town, who was bap. at Middleton, 1742 (*Ch. R.*), and said by Mr. Charles J. Smith, of Mt. Vernon, to have been born 1741. She was the dau. of William Bradford, of Amherst, N. H., and Mary Lambert, his wife. She d. at Amherst, where they had lived many years, Aug. 21, 1814; and he d. at Mont Vernon, N. H., May 21, 1815, aged 74 years. (See Seacomb's *Hist. of Amherst and Mont Vernon, N. H.*)

In the First United States Census—1790—he is of Amherst Town, has two boys at home under sixteen years of age, and prob. his wife and three daughters.

His will is found among Hillsborough Co. *Probate Records*, at Nashua, N. H., in Vol. 18, p. 135. There was a testamentary letter presenting for probate the will of John Averell dec., late of Mont Vernon, N. H., June 21, 1815.

Vol. 22, p. 587. Will of "John Averill of Mont Vernon Co. Hillsborough, N. H., yeoman;" "being sick and weak in body but through the mercy of God sound in mind and memory, and considering the special uncertainty of my life I deem it my duty to make this my last will and testament . . . . . To be decently buried at the discretion of my children and friends. Item 1<sup>st</sup> To my son Levi Averill \$500.00. Item 2<sup>d</sup> To my daughter Naomi Averill \$300.00 worth of property in my dwelling house and land, and in case she should not live to spend the whole of said three hundred dollars, it is my will that the remainder descend to my grand-daughter Lucinda Averill, and also my bed and bedding, and also a case of drawers which was my sister Pettingills. Item 3d. I give and bequeath to my son David Averill one dollar: Item 4<sup>th</sup> I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Symonds one dollar: Item 5<sup>th</sup> I give and bequeath to my daughter Anna McColister one dollar, Item 6. I give and bequeath to my son John Averill one dollar. Item 7. I give and bequeath to my son Jesse Averill one dollar. Item 8. I nominate and appoint my son John Averill Jun<sup>r</sup> to be my executor of this my last will and testament; in con-

firmation of all which I do now in the presence of these witnesses set my hand and seal this seventeenth day of May ————— 1815

Wit's     John Carleton  
            James Smith  
            Thomas Goodhue

John Averill

From Seacomb's interesting *History of Amherst* we quote the following items relative to John Averill:

He signs a protest against the annexation of part of Monson to Hollis, Mar. 1763. A petition of Mar. 14, 1781, from inhabitants of Amherst, Co. of Hillsborough, to the Court in Exeter, against Rev. Jeremiah Barnard, and requesting the establishment of another parish was "signed by John Averill and fifty others", whose names did not appear. (They were residents of the South Westerly part of Amherst.)

June 30, 1781, several families were set off and constituted a second or N. W. parish; among them were John Averill, William Bradford Jr., with Goulds, Peabody, Perkins, Towne, etc., all names of old families at Topsfield and Middleton, Mass. He appears as a resident tax payer at Mt Vernon (Amherst), N. H., April 1, 1804, with his sons, Jesse, and John, Jr. After the Resolution in Congress Mar. 14, 1776, John Averil, Ebenezer Averil and Thomas Averil Jr., offered their utmost to aid the Colonies.

(In July 1776 a John Averill is among the Amherst (?), N. H. men in Capt. Samuel Wetherbee's Co., under Col. Isaac Wyman, according to Seacomb. But John (No. 162), son of John (No. 48), was at Westmoreland, Vt., and we therefore think this refers to him. See *Hist. of Amherst*, p. 375; also John, No. 162.) For his Rev. record see p. . ., under his own number.

*Provincial Papers of N. H.* have several references to John Averill of Amherst. Vol. ix, p. 19. Jno. Averil & others of Amherst petition against the division of the town— (Filed Feb. 4, 1771): Vol. xi, p. 93; Memorial against Thornton's exclusive Right to ferry on the Merrimack. Mar. 4, 1784; signed by John Averill and others: Vol. xi, p. 67. Relative to raising men for the Army (prob. 1779), signed John Averell. North West Parish protest, 1780, signed John Averell Isaac Berry of Middleton Mass, sells land in Amherst, N. H., to John Averil, Nov. 10. 1785 (*Hillsborough Reg. of Deeds*, V. 16, p. 105).

Children\* (b. prob. at Amherst, N. H.):

548. i. DANIEL<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 1762; m. (1) Mary Weston; m. (2) Mrs. ————— (————) Manning.
549. ii. NAOMI<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Sidney Dunlap of Antrim, N. H.
550. iii. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1767 (*F. R.*); m. Anna Woodbury.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* In the Will of John Averill the order in which his children are named does not correspond with the order given through family records. It is stated that "all were married and all had families."

551. iv. MARY<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Benjamin Symonds of Antrim, N. H., to which town he removed in 1793, where he d. 1826, aged 85 yrs. They had 8 children.
552. v. JESSE<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1775; m. Sarah Leavitt.
553. vi. ANNA<sup>6</sup>, b. May 29, 1777; m. Francis M<sup>c</sup>Allaster.
554. vii. LEVI<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1783, at Amherst, N. H.; m. 1803 (?) Mary Jones. He died Aug. 31, 1868.

**230. Paul<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 27, 1742, at Middleton, Mass. (*T. R.*); lived at Middleton and Andover, Mass. He settled at the latter place 1769, in what is now the old Averill homestead, occupied at present by his descendant, Mrs. Mary (Averill) Paul. He was a man of enormous stature and great strength. It is said he was double-jointed, and that his physical powers so aroused the curiosity of the town physician, that his body was not allowed to rest quietly in its grave. He m. Mar. 10, 1772, at Andover, Mass. (*T. R.*), **Deborah Foster** (dau. of John Foster, of Andover, and Deborah Barker, his wife). In the First United States Census, 1790, Paul Averill of "Middleton Town", and his wife appear to be in the home without their children. He d. at Andover after 1790.

Children:

555. i. DEBORAH<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 177—; m. Feb. 19, 1793, at Andover, Mass., Moses Wilkins.
556. ii. BETSEY<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 177—; m. James Pettingill, and lived at Boxford.
557. iii. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, b. 1778; m. Elizabeth Austin.

**231. Elijah<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 28, 1745, at Middleton, Mass., was a *cordwainer*, and lived at Milford, N. H. He m. Jan. 4, 1776 (*Middleton T. R.*), **Hannah Perkins**. He d. 1782, or earlier. His widow, Mrs. Hannah (Perkins) Averill, m. (2) May 25, 1790, Joseph Peabody 2nd (*Middleton T. R.*), and she died in 1825.

Child:

558. i. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1777; d. Nov. 20, 1801, aged 24 yrs., 8 mos., 4 days.

**232. Mark<sup>5</sup> Averill**, called **Avery** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 12, 1777, at Middleton, Mass., was a farmer. He moved in 1809 to Londonderry, N. H., where he bought a farm from Zaccheus Greeley, the grandfather of Horace Greeley.

His descendant, Jeremiah Mason Avery, lives on this old place at Londonderry. He m. June 8, 1775, at Middleton, **Dorcas Foster**, dau. of John Foster, of Andover, Mass., and Deborah Barker, his wife. She was a sister of his brother Paul's wife. He is mentioned in the First United States Census—1790—as head of a household in "Middleton Town", with three boys under sixteen years, and prob. his wife and a helper. She d. at Londonderry, N. H.; and he d. there 1798.

Children (all b. at Middleton):

- 559. i. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1776; lived at Andover, Mass. He was m. Dec. 29, 1825, at Andover, by Rev. Bailey Loring, to Sarah A. Porter (who was prob. a relative of Mr. John and Mrs. Eliz. Austin Averill, for "she lived with them and had their S. E. Chamber"). He d. about 1836, at Andover.
- 560. ii. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 12, 1780; lived at Londonderry, N. H. He m. at Marblehead, Mass., Sarah Topley, who d. Feb. 27, 1860. He d. Sept. 7, 1860, at Londonderry.
- 561. iii. ELIJAH<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1789; m. (1) Nancy Towne; m. (2) Lucinda Wells.
- 562. iv. FOSTER<sup>7</sup> (who called himself Avery, not Averill), b. Sept. 20, 1792; m. Rebecca Robinson.

**233. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 28, 1750, at Middleton, Mass.; m. there Sept. 25, 1771 (*T. R.*), **Daniel Stiles, Jr.** (*Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*. See *Stiles Gen.*), b. at Middleton, July 22, 1744. She d. Sept. 20, 1805, at Middleton; and he d. there May 29, 1812, aged 68 years (*T. R.*).

Children (b. at Middleton. *T. R.*):

- i. ZERUAH<sup>6</sup> (Zeruier) STILES, b. May 9, 1772; m. Dec. 9, 1800, at Middleton, Richard Crispen (*T. R.*).
- ii. ELIJAH<sup>6</sup> STILES, b. Mar. 4, 1774 (*F. R.*), 1784 (*T. R.*); m. Tabby Gray of Andover; int. Sept. 20, 1806 (*T. R.*, Middleton).
- iii. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> STILES, b. June 5, 1775; was an "Ensign." He m. Betty Peabody, Oct. 2, 1800 (*T. R.*, Middleton).

**235. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 6, 1757 (*T. R.*), at Middleton, Mass. ("Oct. 2." Topsfield pub. V. S.); lived at Middleton. He was m. (1) Dec. 12, 1780, by Rev. Wm Symmes, at Andover, Mass. (*Middleton, Mass.*,

*T. R.*), to **Susanna Pettingell** (dau. of Nathaniel Pettingell, of Methuen, Mass., and Elizabeth Swan, his wife), b. Aug. 10, 1755, at Methuen. She d. Sept. 20, 1813, aged 57, at Middleton. He m. (2), Int. Apr. 16, 1814 (*Middleton T. R.*), **Rachel (Le-favor) Pettingell** (widow of Moses Pettingell). He is mentioned in the First United States Census—1790—as of “Middleton Town,” with one boy under sixteen years of age in the household, and “six females,” one being his wife, undoubtedly, and the others his daughters and helpers. She d. Dec. 24, 1846. He d. Dec. 9, 1816, at Middleton.

Children (all b. at Middleton) :

(by 1st wife)

- 563. i. BENJAMIN<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1781; m. Hannah Peabody.
- 564. ii. MOLLY<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1783; m. Nov. 15, 1805, Moses Stiles.  
They had a son, Moses, who d. Aug. 13, 1810, aged 2½ years.
- 565. iii. BETSEY<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1786; d. Nov. 13, 1814, at Middleton.
- 566. iv. SUSANNA<sup>(a)</sup><sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 20, 1789; d. Jan. 16, 1792, at Middleton (*T. R.*).
- 567. v. JOSEPH<sup>e</sup> JR., b. Dec. 15, 1792; m. Elizabeth Averill.
- 568. vi. SUSANNA<sup>(b)</sup><sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 6, 1795; m. Jan. 1, 1816, Ebenezer Nichols. She d. at Danvers (now Peabody), Mass.

**236. Robert<sup>5</sup> Averill**, called also **Avery** (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. 1745 (see *Pension Rolls*), prob. at Killingly, Conn., and was the first child of Joseph, though his name does not appear in Killingly, Conn., birth records. He was a farmer, and trader in lands, and lived at Killingly, Conn., and at Sunderland and Shelburne, Vt. He m. **Anne** ———, 17—, ———, and d. Sept. 10, 1828, at Shelburne (*T. R.*), having removed there from Sunderland after May, 1799 (as is proved by deed to Jonathan and Francis Bradley, of Sunderland), and before March 18, 1818 (as is proved by *Rev. Records*).

He is known by his descendants and relations as “Capt. Bob,” and they still dwell with pride on his seven years’ service in the War of the American Revolution.

Our first published records of Robert Averill appear in land records and records of Revolutionary War service in Vermont.



Certified records of his services in the Revolutionary War, as on file in the office of the Adjutant General of Vermont, are as follows:

"Robert Averill served as a Private in Capt. Gideon Brownson's Co., Col. Seth Warner's Regt. in the Service of the United Colonies of North America, and was in Camp before Quebec, May 9, 1776; enlisted in Jan. '76. Served as a Serg't, 5 days, in Capt. Dan'l Comstock's Co., March 22, 1780; "on an emergency", and rec'd £1. 16. 3. Served as a Serg't, 15 days, in the First Co., in Sixth Regt., State of Vt., "in alarms" in month of October 1780, and rec'd £1. 2. 11. Served as a Serg't, 11 days, in Capt. Eli Brownson's Co., Col. Ira Allen's Reg't of Militia, that marched to Castleton, Oct. 20, 1781; and rec'd £1. 12. 5. Served as a Serg't, 2 days under same command in May 1782, and rec'd £0. 13. 2. Served 8 days assisting a Sheriff; no other details given."

Montpelier, March 21, 1901.

W. H. Gilmore,  
Adjutant General.

P. 38, No. 514, Pub. *Vermont Pension Rolls*: For persons residing in Chittenden Co., Vt., inscribed on pension rolls under act of Congress, passed March 18, 1818, we have the following record:

Robert Averill (called also Avery), private.

Annual allowance, \$96.80; Sum received \$1,357.06.

Description of service: N. H. Continental Line.

Placed on Pension roll, Dec. 7, 1818.

Pension commenced April 16, 1818

Age 72

Also, see Rev. Records, p. . .

Robert Averill and his father owned land in Shelburne, Vt., which they sold Aug. 30, 1766, he being then of Sunderland, Vt., and his father of Danby, Vt.

Before the death of his father, Joseph Averill, the father and Robert Averill conveyed part of a 50-acre lot adjoining lot No. 61, and land of Samuel Hoyt and Robert Averill, to Samuel Barret, March 9, 1779, for £320 (*Sunderland Deeds*).

His name appears in the First Census of the United States—1790—as Robert Avery of "Sunderland Town." He has 2 boys under 16 in his family, and 4 females.

Robert Averill was a trader in lands. At a Constable's Sale, Sunderland, Vt., April 26, 1782, Robert "Avery" purchased 50

acres; 2d division; Right of Daniel Jones. Constable's Sale, July 14, 1783, Robert "Averill" purchased the fifth 50 acre lot; Right of Henry Apthorp, the fifth 50 acre lot; Right of Timothy Woodridge, 21 acres, part of 2d division of 50 acres; Right of Thomas Hubbard.

There were several conveyances of land to him while in Sunderland from 1793 to 1799 inclusive.

Robert Averill conveys to Benj. Willman Sept 16, 1780, the whole of right No. 9 drawn on the Right of Joseph Lyman, except the division 50 acre lot No. 9, consideration £11. There are many other conveyances from Robert Averill; one, of Oct. 22, 1791, to Lydia King of Sunderland in which the witnesses were Anna Averill, and Martin Lewis; one to Dudley Averill, Jan. 31, 1789; to Eleaser Stearns, Nov. 5, 1781; Benj. Griffin, Nov. 30, 1789; Timothy Lewis, June 4, 1786; Ira Hawley, 1794; Robert Ray, 1792, to Sam'l Bartlett, 1795; to Simeon Hicks, 1796; Elihu Bartlett, 1797; Jonathan Bradley, 1799. (These names are given with the hope that they may furnish clues to daughters of Joseph Averill, Sr., and his son Robert.—Ed.)

Although the name of Robert Averill's wife does not appear in the abstracts given of deeds, as releasing dower rights, it is found in the original baptismal records of their children at Sunderland.

Sunderland was settled by Connecticut people in 1766; "and soon after received large accessions from Conn. and Mass., viz. Averills, Brownson, Bradley, Davis, Cobin, Everts, Holt, Hoit (Hoyt), Hicks. Cumstock, Stoddards and others" (Hemenway's *Vt. Hist. Gaz.*, Vol. 1, p. 859). Shelburne was first settled in 1768; but not permanently until 1783, after the Revolutionary War (see *Vt. Hist. Gaz.*).

Robert Averill's four sons were in the war of 1812, Gideon, Joseph and Robert were at the battle of Plattsburg (1814).

It is said that Joseph confessed he was afraid, when fighting began, and his brother Robert said: "I'll shoot you if you run." So he remained.

Children of Robert<sup>s</sup> and Anne Averill (all bap. at Sunderland, Vt., except Robert, Jr.):

569. i. JOSEPH<sup>(s)</sup>, b. —, —; bap. Oct. 30, 1784; prob. d. early.

570. ii. TRUMAN<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; bap. Nov. 7, 1790; m. Freelope Chamberlain.
571. iii. ANNE<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; bap. Nov. 7, 1790; m. Mr. Wyman; lived at Richmond or Sunderland, Vt. She d. before 1833 in Vt.
- 571a. iv. ZULIMA<sup>6</sup>, called "Lima," b. — — —; bap. Nov. 7, 1790.
572. v. RUBY<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; bap. Nov. 7, 1790; m. Mr. Thornton, lived in Vt. and near Manchester, Ind.
573. vi. GIDEON BARBER<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; bap. Nov. 7, 1790; m. (1) ——— Spear; m. (2) Diantha Samantha ———.
574. vii. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; bap. July 22, 1792; lived at Essex, N. Y., was in the battle of Plattsburg, 1814. He enlisted May 11, 1813, to May 10, 1814, as private in Capt. Gideon Spencer's Co., in the 30th Reg. U. S. Inf. Lt. Col. Martin Norton, 1814. He m. Sept. 1, 1822, at Shelburne, Vt. (T. R.), Rebecca Chamberlain, and had children.
575. viii. ROBERT<sup>6</sup> Jr., b. between 1797 and 1800; m. (1) Abigail Cooper; m. (2) Achsah Willey.

## MEMORANDA.

A William Averill who d. at Shelburne, Vt., Sept. 12, 1836, probably belongs to this branch of the Averills. He was a trader in land. The Compiler is unable to identify him.

**237. Dudley<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 5, 1746, at Killingly, Conn., the Town Records give his name as "Duty"; but he was bap. at Middleton, Mass., 1746, "Dudley, s. of Joseph and Sarah Averill" (*Ch. R.*; see also Births, *Middleton V. S.*). *Family records* also give the name as Dudley. He removed with his parents to Danby, Vt., 1766; and later to Sunderland, Vt.; he appears Aug. 30, 1766, at Danby as witness to a deed from his father and his brother Robert (see p. . .); and Feb. 19, 1785, his brother Robert conveys to him land in Sunderland (see No. 229); this was after their father's death in 1783. Jan. 13, 1787, he sells to his brother Jesse, land in Sunderland (see p. . .).

Dudley was not mentioned in the settlement of his father's estate, names of his children not appearing unless creditors or debtors to the estate, his father having died insolvent (see Joseph, No. 84).

He removed about 1788—possibly earlier—to Granville, N. Y., where his brother Jesse also settled about that time.

Dudley Averill is said to have married and left children, among them one son whose name is given by people who knew him.

The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions Dudley "Averile" of "Granville Town," New York, but no other members of a household.

Children:

- 575a. i. DUDLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. —, 17—; m. Lydia Evarts of Sunderland, Vt., lived at Sunderland.  
 575b. ii. ?———<sup>6</sup>.  
 575c. iii. ?———<sup>6</sup>.

243. **Josiah<sup>5</sup> Averill**, also called **Avery**, (*prob. son of Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 12, 1755 (*F. R.*, prob. in Conn.), lived at Burlington, Sunderland, and Bridport, Vt., Essex, Essex Co., N. Y. (tax lists, 1808-10), and Mexico, N. Y. He m. June 14, 1721 (?), **Catherine Canfield**, dau. of Israel<sup>4</sup> Canfield,\* of New Milford, Conn., and of Arlington, Vt., in 1775, where he died, and of Mary Sackett his wife. She [Catherine] was b. Mar. 20, 1763, or May 29, 1764, and d. Oct. 17, 1844, at Pierrepont, N. Y., at the residence of her dau., Catherine, and was buried in the family cemetery at Pierrepont. Joseph Averill [No. 84] and his sons were at Sunderland and Burlington, Vt., and Josiah was associated with them.

"The Averills were all churchly people," states a granddaughter, and services were often held in the home at Mexico. Josiah d. Oct. 12, 1820, at Mexico, N. Y. It must be confessed that there is still a problem about Josiah Averill's parentage. But he was an Averill, and removed from Burlington to some other places in Vermont, and afterward removed to New York State. He was associated with Burlington prob. while Samuel Averill (No. 88) was interested there. We have no Josiah Averill mentioned in connection with the Vermont lines except Josiah Averill, a debtor to the estate of Joseph Averill, Sr., of Sunderland, Vt., 1781-83, *with Joseph's sons*, which is our reason for counting him among them, although in no case is the relationship stated. It is believed that Joseph had children whose names are not given. And for these reasons the compiler assumes that these Sunderland and Burlington items refer to the same person,

Josiah being first in Sunderland, then in 1787 in Burlington (*Vt. Hist. Gaz.*, Vol. 1, Burlington. The first general list of taxes on file for the town of Burlington, is the *Burlington Grand List for the year 1787*. This list includes Gen. Ethan Allen, £16; Col. Ira Allen, £5; *Josiah Averil* £12. Fourteen are taxed higher than Mr. Averill; twenty-two are taxed lower than he.—Ed.)

His services in the Revolutionary War are as follows: Josiah Averill called "Avery" served 91 days, private, Capt. John Warner's Co., Rangers; Lieut. Col. Herrick's Regt., Sept. 4,-Dec. 3, 1777, as private 6 days in Capt. Matthew Lyon's Co., in an Alarm in 1780, & rec'd £4. 15. 4. He served as Private 3 days, in Capt. Lemuel Bradley's Co., Aug. 6, 1781, and rec'd £1. 0. 8. He served as a private one day on a Scout, Apr. 1782, under Capt. Eben<sup>r</sup> Wallis. He served as a Serg't, 3 days in Capt. Elijah Galusha's Co., in an alarm, in May, 1782, Arlington, and rec'd £0. 12.9. Residence unknown. W. H. Gilmore, Adjutant General. State of Vermont, Mar., 1901. (Copy of Certificate.)

*Vermont Revolutionary Records* show that:

Isaiah Averill, was Corp. under Capt. Elijah Galusha, 1781, and Josiah Averill, " Sergt. " " " " 1782, and "That" (?) Averill, was Private under Capt. Elijah Galusha, 1782.

As we have not been able at this date (1906) to identify Isaiah and "That" (is not "That" intended for Thad, from Thaddeus?), it is not impossible that they and Josiah belong to another branch of the family. Josiah is not of the Everetts, according to the Genealogy of that family. (See children of Ichabod, No. 75; nor is he claimed by Groton or Portsmouth Avery genealogists under the surname of Avery.)

The city clerk of Burlington, Vt., gives the following abstract:

Ira Allen conveys 103 acre lot on Westside of Dorset St. near the Southern boundary of the Town (Burlington), to Josiah Averill by quit claim deed dated Nov. 9, 1789; ack. Apr. 18. 1791., rec.; Vol. 2. p. 20. Consideration £50. (Lot No. 101) Warantee Deed, Nov. 9. 1789; ack. Apr. 18, 1791; rec. Vol. 2. p. 61., Josiah Averill quit claims to Ira Allen by deed of Mar. 11. 1792, the same land above mentioned for £98. Ack. May 1, 1792; rec. Vol. 2. p. 61.

No other record of Josiah in Burlington land transfers. Bridport, Vt. land transfers contain Warranty deed from John Warring to Catherine Averill, A. D. 1817, to Jed Frost.

The First United States Census—1790—gives "Josiah Averill" as head of a family in "Burlington Town," Vt., at which time there were "four white females" in his household. Probably one was his wife, two were his daughters and the other a relative or helper. From a copy taken before that census was printed he has in addition two boys under sixteen in his family.

Children (*F. R.*) :

576. i. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1782; lived at Bridport, Vt. Benj. Moore leases a saw mill A. D. 1812, to Samuel Averill and Josiah Averill Jr. 1822 Samuel Averill leases property to W<sup>m</sup> Rockwood, *Bridport, Vt. Deeds.*
577. ii. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1784.
578. iii. MARY<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 22 or 23, 1786, at Bridport, Vt.; m. John Polmeteer.
579. iv. JOSIAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1788; m. (?) ————; lived at Bridport, Vt., 1812, at which date he leased a mill with his brother Samuel.
580. v. CANFIELD<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1790; m. Lydia ———.
581. vi. CATHERINE<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1792; m. ———.
582. vii. ELIZABETH<sup>e</sup> (Betsey), b. Feb. 28, 1795.
583. viii. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1797; m. Martha Davis.
584. ix. LOISA<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 22, 1799; m. Mr. Hutchinson.
585. x. URANIA<sup>e</sup>, b. July 9, 1801; m. (1) Mr. Stoddard; m. (2) ——— Needham. She d. in Oswego Co., N. Y., leaving two children who lived at Pulaski, N. Y.
586. xi. ORISSA<sup>e</sup> (or Clarissa), b. Oct. 5, 1803.
587. xii. LUCY<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 6, 1807; m. Mr. ——— Bowright.

MEMORANDA.

\* Israel<sup>1</sup> Canfield was the son of Azariah<sup>2</sup>, son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, the Emigrant from England. His son Israel settled at Arlington, Vt., near Sunderland; and descendants are still living there.

245. **Jesse<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 13, 1759, at Killingly, Conn., was a farmer, and lived at Killingly, Conn., and at Sunderland (and Pendleton?), Vt., and at West Granville Corners, Washington Co., N. Y. He m. Feb. 3, 1785, **Elizabeth Stoddard** (dau. of Elijah Stoddard\* (see mema., p. 359), of Wethersfield, Conn., and of Sunderland (?), Bennington Co., Vt., and Mabel Gillett, his wife), b. June 22,

1763, at Wethersfield; d. May 10, 1830. He d. Aug. 17, 1843, at W. Granville, N. Y. (see Rev. record below).

Sunderland land records show that Jesse Averill conveyed to Michael Judson one acre of land in the River Meadow, fifth div. of one acre lots, No. 26 in that town, Mar. 8, 1784; consideration one pound; and that his brother Dudley Averill of same town, conveyed to him, Jan. 13, 1787, land in Sunderland containing fifty acres, "being the second division lot No. 50" (*War. deed*). Witnesses: Elijah Stoddard\* (prob. Jesse's wife's father or brother), and John Stoddard. Ack. Bennington, Vt., Feb. 4, 1788. Possibly this may be the land which Robert sold to Dudley Feb. 19, 1785, as abstracts give no other records of Dudley's conveyance of that property. Jesse was still in Sunderland, April 1, 1789, at which date he ack. the deed to Judson. By the First Census of the United States he was in "Granville Town," N. Y., in 1790, prob. with his wife, two daughters and a son under sixteen years of age.

We find that May 13, 1802, Jesse Averill, of Granville, N. Y., purchased a parcel of land in that town for \$578.46, from Timothy Johnson and Nabby his wife, Thomas Roblee & Cloe his wife, Jeremiah Main Junr. and Content, his wife, of Bridge-water, Oneida Co., N. Y. Rec. May 1. 1818.

(*Liber N.*, p. 117): Washington Co., N. Y., Clerk's Office. In 1818 there were five transfers of land in Granville to Jesse Averill, and one to his son Jesse Jr.

Jesse Averill's Revolutionary War record is as follows:

*Rev. Pension Rolls, N. Y.*; p. 254, Doc. 514; Washington Co. (N. Y.):

Jesse Averill, Private; An. Allowance, \$96.00; Sum rec'd \$433.80; Col. Warner's Reg. Capt. Brownson's (or Brunson?) Co. He enlisted at Pendleton, Vt. Rec'd pension, March 12, 1829 for two years of active service Placed on Pension roll Aug. 7, 1829. Pen. com. July 29, 1829.

---

MEMORANDA.

\* Elijah Stoddard (son of Nathaniel Stoddard of Wethersfield, Conn. & Sarah Buck his wife) m. 1753, Mabel Gillet and had Mary who m. *Judah Everts*, Mabel who m. Moses Bradley, Elizabeth who m. the above Jesse Averell (No. 238), Elijah Jr., John, Sylvester. All these undoubtedly lived in Sunderland, Vt. It is probable that Judah Everts was related to ——— Everts, wife of Daniel Averill.

He was 69 years of age, March 18, 1829.

A Vermont certificate of his services in the Revolutionary War from records on file in the Office of the Adjutant General is as follows:

Jesse Averill served as a Private 3 years, from October 15, 1776, in Col. Seth Warner's Continental Reg't, from Sunderland, and discharged at expiration of term of service.

Served as a Private 9 mo's 4 days in Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Hutchins' Co., Maj. Eben'r Allen's Detachment, from Feb. 26, to Nov. 30, 1780., and rec'd £18. 5. 4.

Served as a Private from the beginning of the Campaign 1781, to the 30th of June, Capt. Dan'l Comstock's Co. (believed to be about 3 mo's), and rec'd £2. 4. 0.

Served as a Corporal, 147 days, from July 1, to Nov. 24, 1781, under same command, & rec'd £11. 3. 6.

Served as a Private, 2 days, in Capt. Eli Brownson's Co., Col. Ira Allen's Regt., of Militia, May, 1782, and rec'd £0. 12. 8.

(Signed) W. H. Gilmore

Adjutant General.

See also Rev. records, p. . .

The family of Jesse and Elizabeth (Stoddard) Averill was as follows:

Children (all said to have been b. at W. Granville, N. Y., but prob. some were b. at Sunderland, Vt.):

588. i. LYMAN<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1785, prob. at Sunderland, Vt.; m. 1812, Hannah Baldwin.
589. ii. CLARINDA<sup>(a)</sup><sup>e</sup>, b. June 19, 1787, prob. at Sunderland; d. Dec. 19, 1793.
590. iii. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1789, prob. at Sunderland; d. June 23, 1836.
591. iv. MARVIN DENNISON<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1791, in Washington Co., N. Y.; m. Rebecca G. Paxton.
592. v. ELIZABETH MALISSA<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1793; m. Samuel Dailey.
593. vi. JESSE<sup>e</sup> Jr., b. Nov. 11, 1795; m. (1) Emeline Hali; m. (2) Lois Gilbert.
594. vii. CLARINDA<sup>(b)</sup><sup>e</sup> BRAGG, b. Jan. 4, 1798; m. Charles Chandler.
595. viii. ELIJAH STODDARD<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1800; educated at College, and was a teacher; he d. May 25, 1839, at Louisville. Ky.
596. ix. ELIZA JANE<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1802; m. ——— Norton. She d. Nov. 21, 1872.
597. x. PARLEY<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1804; d. June 24, 1832.



**249. Patience<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. "about 1744," prob. at Preston, Conn., lived at New Milford, New Preston and Kent, Conn., and at Essex, Vt. She m. Jan. 3, 1760, prob. at New Preston, **Morgan Noble\*** (son of Capt. Stephen Noble, and Sarah Ferris, his wife), b. Jan. 10, 1739, at New Milford, Conn. He was in the French and Indian War, marched in 1757 as a private in the Company of John Hitchcock of New Milford, in Ebenezer Marsh's Regt. for the relief of Fort William Henry, and was in service from Aug. 7, to 22. He was also a Captain in the Revolutionary War. He removed before 1790 from Kent, Conn., to Essex, Vt., having been one of the first settlers of the latter town. He d. Sept. 18, 1827, at Essex, aged 88 yrs. She d. there Feb. 18, 1814, aged 70 yrs. Morgan Noble was the brother of Rosanna Noble, who m. Nathan Averill and lived at Plattsburg, N. Y., and of Abigail Noble, who m. Rev. Jeremiah Day, and was the mother of Rev. Jeremiah Day, Jr., President of Yale College, 1817-46.

Children:

- i. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Oct. 24, 1760; m. Abigail Crosher.
- ii. MEHITABLE<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Feb. 2, 1764.
- iii. AVERILL<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Apr. 2, 1766; m. Rachel Buck.
- iv. ISAAC<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Apr. 26, 1769; d. May 2, 1790, at Essex, Vt., aged 21 yrs. His was the first death in Essex.
- v. LODEMA<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Nov. 3, 1771; d. Jan. 12, 1793, aged 19 yrs.
- vi. MATILDA<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Dec. 5, 1774; m. Levi Case.
- vii. CALVIN<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. Jan. 9, 1778; m. Sophia L. Thompson.
- viii. LYMAN<sup>6</sup> NOBLE, b. abt. 1781; d. May 11, 1807, aged 26 yrs.

**Stephen<sup>6</sup> Noble** (*Patience<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 24, 1760, prob. at New Preston or Kent, Conn.; m. prob. in Vermont, **Abigail Crosher**,<sup>†</sup> who d. 1848. He d. Sept. 24, 1808, aged 48 yrs.

Children:

- i. PHILEMA<sup>7</sup> NOBLE, m. Curtis Holgate; d. June 1, 1807, aged 24 yrs.
- ii. LEVI<sup>7</sup> NOBLE, m. Betsey Yeomans.

\* See the *Noble Gen.*, Descendants of Thomas Noble, Branch of John, to which we are indebted for most of the Noble data.—Ed.

† After the death of Stephen Noble, his widow m. again at Whitehall, N. Y.

‡ See *Noble Gen.*

**Averill<sup>6</sup> Noble** (*Patience<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 2, 1766, prob. at New Preston or Kent, Conn.; was a farmer in Essex, Vt. He m. Feb. 17, 1794, **Rachel Buck**, who d. Jan. 25, 1829. He d. Apr. 24, 1830, aged 64 yrs., in Westford, Vt., while on a journey; he was interred at Essex, Vt.

Children (all b. at Essex, Vt.) :

- i. EPHRAIM<sup>7</sup> NOBLE, b. abt. 1797; d. Apr. 2, 1801.
- ii. REVILO<sup>7\*</sup> NOBLE, b. Apr. 20, 1798; m. Sophia Day.
- iii. SAMANTHA<sup>7\*</sup> NOBLE, b. — — —, — — —; m. Amasa Bellows.
- iv. ALONSON<sup>7\*</sup> NOBLE, b. — — —, — — —; m. (1) — — — — —;  
m. (2) Nancy Coffin.

**Matilda<sup>6</sup> Noble** (*Patience<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 5, 1774; m. **Levi Case**. She d. June 22, 1812, at Essex, Vt., aged 38 yrs. (See *Noble Gen.*)

Children:

- i. NOBLE<sup>7</sup> CASE, settled in Essex.
- ii. LUCY<sup>7</sup> CASE, m. — — — Slater. She d.
- iii. CALVIN<sup>7</sup> CASE, removed to Chatfield, Minn.
- iv. LYMAN<sup>7</sup> CASE, removed to Chatfield, Minn.

(Rev.) **Calvin<sup>6</sup> Noble** (*Patience<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 9, 1798,\* at New Milford, Conn.; was graduated 1805, from Middlebury College, Vt., and began preaching at the Congregational Church of Chelsea, Vt., Mar., 1807; and as the ordained pastor remained at the head of that church until his death twenty-seven years later. He m. **Sophia L. Thompson<sup>\*</sup>** (only child of Rev. Lathrop Thompson,\* of Sharon, Vt.), who d. 1858. He d. at Chelsea, Apr. 20, 1834.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* See *Noble Gen.*

\* Mrs. Laura Davis-Stow of Chelsea, Vt., wrote Jan. 25, 1900, to her son, Rev. Wm. H. Davis, D. D., of Newton, Mass., formerly of Chelsea, that she remembered Mrs. Noble and some of her family very well, and that Rev. and Mrs. Calvin Noble lived in the house owned at the time of writing by Orcutt Bixby. This house was built by Mrs. Noble's father, Rev. Lathrop Thompson, the first pastor of the Cong. Church of Chelsea.

Most of the above items were furnished by Mrs. Stow, who copied them from the *Church Manual* and obituaries in the *Chelsea Herald*.

*Chelsea Ch. Records* give the birth of Rev. Calvin Noble as Jan. 9, 1777, at New Milford, Conn.

Children (all appear in records at Chelsea as b. on dates as here given) :

- i. AVERILL THOMPSON<sup>7</sup> NOBLE, b. Dec. 24, 1808; d. Nov. 12, 1809.

- ii. CALVIN DAY<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. Sept. 12, 1811; grad. of Middlebury Coll., 1834; pastor of Rochester and Springfield (both in Vt.). He m. and had a son who was grad. at Middlebury, 1864, a Swedenborgian minister. He (Calvin Day) d. 1844.
- iii. AMELIA LUCRETIA<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. June 14, 1814.
- iv. THOMPSON LATHROP<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. July 13, 1817; d. 1849.
- v. CHARLOTTE SOPHIA<sup>(a)†</sup> NOBLE, b. Nov. 12, 1820; d. — —, — —.
- vi. CAROLINE<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. Nov. 28, 1822.
- vii. CHARLOTTE SOPHIA<sup>(b)†</sup> NOBLE, b. July 3, 1827.
- viii. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. Sept. 13, 1831; m. (1) 1859, Eleanor Reynolds, dau. of Hooper Reynolds of Tunbridge. She became blind and d. 18—. He m. (2) Julia Thew. He d. Oct. 27, 1899, at Tunbridge, where his widow was living in 1900, by whom he had a son William who lives at Tunbridge.
- ix. ELIZABETH<sup>†</sup> NOBLE, b. Sept. 13, 1831; d. when a young lady.

250. **Col. Perry<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 18, 1754, at New Preston, Conn., was a farmer and lived in the Averill homestead at New Preston. He was Colonel of Connecticut Militia, sergeant in the Revolutionary War,—Connecticut Line; returning from New York on account of illness just before the British entered that city. He m. (1) Sept. 22, 1774, at New Preston, **Dorothy Whittlesey\*** (dau. of Eliphalet Whittlesey, of New Preston, Conn., and Dorothy Kellogg, his wife), b. Sept. 8, 1755, at New Preston; she d. there July 12, 1824, aged 69 yrs. In the First United States Census—1790—he is called “Percy Averell,” of “Washington Town.” He has one man over sixteen and four boys under sixteen as his family, and five females, probably his wife, daughters and a helper. He m. (2) Dec. 8, 1824, **Mrs. Sarah Turrell**, of New Milford, Conn., who d. Mar. 19, 1830, aged 83 yrs. He d. July 10, 1842, at New Preston, aged 82 yrs. Col. Averill’s family and later descendants have been and are among the most prominent and influential members of the Averill family in America.

## MEMORANDA.

\* See the *Genealogy of the Whittlesey-Whittlesey Family*, compiled and published 1898, by Charles Barney Whittlesey, who allowed the use of his plates for portraits of Col. Perry and Dorothy (Whittlesey) Averill, and by whose permission the compiler has freely used all of his Whittlesey-Averill data which appears in this record.

Children (all b. at New Preston, that part now Washington):

(by first wife)

598. i. PERRY<sup>(\*)</sup>, b. Mar. 28, 1775; d. Sept., 1780, at New Preston.
599. ii. ELIPHALET<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 30, 1777; m. (1) Mary Root; m. (2) Eunice White.
600. iii. HEMAN<sup>o</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1779; he was unmarried and a progressive and interesting man, identified with public education in New York City, having been for some time a member of the Board of Trustees of the Public School Soc. He was a merchant and in active business in that city.
601. iv. CHLOE<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1781; m. Stephen Crane.
602. v. DOLLY<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1782; m. Wilmot Sperry.
603. vi. PERRY<sup>(\*)</sup>, b. Mar. 5, 1785; m. Eunice Ann Barnes.
604. vii. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1787; m. Betsey Johnson.
605. viii. MATILDA PATIENCE<sup>e</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1790; m. David Whittlesey.
606. ix. ELISHA<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 30, 1792; was a graduate from Yale College, 1814, receiving the second honors of his class. (Rev.) President Wheaton of Trinity College, Hartford, was one of his classmates and his special friend. Mr. Averill became a lawyer in New York City. He d. June 7, 1824, at New Preston, Conn.
607. x. AUGUSTINE<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1795; m. (1) Caroline Beach; m. (2) Margaret Frazer.
608. xi. FREDERICK WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1798; m. (1) Anna Keith; m. (2) Mrs. Louisa Wilton.
609. xii. HORACE<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1801; m. Jennette Hungerford.

**251. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 18, 1752, at New Preston, Conn. (?), lived "down the hill" at ancient Woodbury, now Washington, Conn., and at New Preston, Conn. He m. **Sarah Payne**, of Warren, Conn. (dau. of Stephen Payne, of Canterbury, Conn.). He is probably the Samuel mentioned in the First United States Census—1790—as of "Washington Town."

No items relative to this member of the family have been given us by his descendants; but we have evidence of his father's devotion to him in the following deed of gift:—

Samuel Averill Jr's Deed from His Father:—

Know all Men by these Presents That I Samuel Averill of Kent in the County of Litchfield & state of Connecticut in New England Yoeman

For & in consideration of the Love Goodwill & Affection that I have & do bear towards my Loving son Samuel Averill of Woodbury in the County & State aforesaid Have given Granted Aleined Conveyed & Confirmed and by these Presents do freely fully & Absolutely Give Grant Convey Alein & Confirm to him my said Son Samuel Averill His Heirs & Assigns forever a certain Piece or Parcel of Land Situate Lying & Being in the Township of Woodbury (Viz.) in that Part called the North Purchase being a part of the 22nd. Lot in the sixth tear of said Purchase and is Butted & Bounded as followeth Viz. beginning at an Elm Tree standing in a corner where three fences meet at the reputed North west corner of the said 21st. lot and the reputed NorthEast Corner of the 22nd. lot in said tear thence running Southerly Bounding on said 22nd. lot one hundred & eighty rods to Dr. John Calhoun's land thence running Eastwardly bounding on said Calhouns land to the east line of said 21st. lot Eighty nine rods thence running Northerly bounding on the 20th. lot in s-d tear one hundred and eight rods to a stake and heap of stones standing in a corner where the fences meet by the reputed highway thence running Westerly eighty nine rods to the first mentioned bounds being land which I bought of Job Ingraham containing about sixty acres be the same more or less together with the buildings Priveleges and appurtenances thereof.

To Have & To Hold the s-d given and granted premises as a part of his Portion out of my estate with all the priveleges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to him the s-d Sam-l Averill & to his Heirs & assigns to his & their Proper use & benefit forever & Behoof forever & I the s-d Samuel Averill for myself Heirs Exec-tors & Administrators Do covenant Promises Grant to & with him the s-d Samuel Averill his heirs & assigns that at & untill the ensealing hereof that I am the true sole & lawful owner of the above given & granted Premises and am lawfully seized & possessed of the same as a good Indefeasable estate in fee simple & have good right full power & lawful authority to Give Grant convey & Confirm in the said given & granted premises in manner & form as above said and that the said Sam-l Averill his heirs & assigns may & forever have after by virtue of these presents Peacebly & Quietly Possess & enjoy the said Given & Granted premises without let or Molestation.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 28th. day of May AD. 1778 signed sealed & Delivered

In presence of  
Benjamin Downs  
Matthew Beach.

Samuel Averill

Litchfield County ss. Kent June 3rd. 1778.

Personally appeared Sam-l Averill signer & sealer to the foregoing instrument & acknowledged the same to be his free act & deed Before Me,

Rec'd & Recorded William Cogswell Justice of Peace.  
Jan'y 12th. 1782 Peter Gilchrist Reg'r.

Williston, Vt., has among its *Land Records* a deed dated April 26, 1786, from Samuel Averill, of Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn., to Perry Averill, of said Washington; and Sept. 1, 1801, a deed from the Chittendens to Perry Averill, of Washington, Conn.; and another deed of same date back to the Chittendens, giving same residence for the grantor (Perry Averill),—that is, Washington (Town Clerk of Williston, Oct. 7, 1902).

Mr. Averill d. before Feb. 28, 1793, in the Town of Washington, at which date his widow Sarah Averill appeared at a Court of Probate held at Woodbury, and informed the

Court that sd dec'd died intestate; and moved that said letters of administration might be granted unto her together with her son Nathan Perry Averill; whereupon letters of administration were granted unto her. At a Court of Probate held at Woodbury Apr. 23, 1793 the above Administrators appeared in Court & exhibited an Inventory of the Estate & made oath to the truth thereof; whereupon it is accepted to be recorded, and is as follows, viz: This Inventory amounted to £1124, 13s. 1d. The Estate was distributed in 1796 to Sarah Averill the Widow, Nathan Perry Averill, a son; and to Roger Averill, a son. (*Woodbury P. R.*)

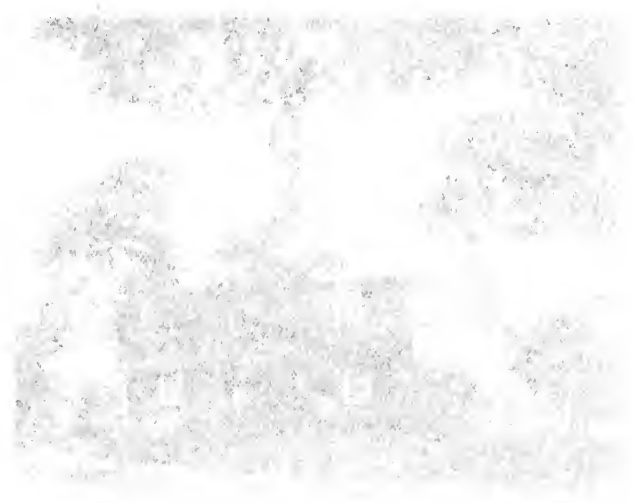
#### Children:

610. i. NATHANIEL PERRY<sup>6</sup>, b. July 25, 1770, at Washington, Conn.; m. Mary Beale Whittlesey.
611. ii. ROGER<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1775, at New Preston, Conn.; m. Anna Cogswell.

**252. Nathan<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 15, 1745, at New Preston, Conn., was a farmer. He removed about 1781-2 (if we may judge from the dates and places of birth of his children, Clarina and Stephen Noble) to Plattsburg (Plattsburgh), N. Y., although a descendant wrote that he, and his son Nathan Jr., his brother Daniel, and nephew Daniel Jr., came there in 1785. The same correspondent wrote that land was surveyed for them the 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, and 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1785, and that they received deeds for the same.

The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions him at "Plattsburgh Town," with two men in his household, two boys under sixteen years of age, his wife and three other women.

Mr. Nathan Averill was m. at New Milford, Conn., Mar. 3,



**THE AVERILL HOMESTEAD, BRANTFORD, CONN., 1805-1908.**

**(Built 1665.)**









1768, to **Roxanna Noble** (dau. of Stephen Noble and Sarah Ferris, his wife), b. July 12, 1752, either at New Milford or Kent, Conn. She was a sister of Morgan Noble, who m. Patience Averill. Mrs. Nathan Averill d. Dec. 5, 1812, at Plattsburg; and Mr. Averill d. there Apr. 11, 1820, aged 74 (see the *Noble Gen.*, by Boltwood, 1878). These Averills were among the early settlers of Plattsburg and assisted Zephaniah Platt, one of the founders of that town, in transporting his goods from Poughkeepsie to Plattsburg, Daniel Averill, Sr., assisting them. The names of Nathan Averill and his descendants appear on *Plattsburg* or *Clinton Co. Records* during a period of over a hundred years, and some members of this branch of the family still live there, honorably identified, as were their ancestors, with the development of their town.

The first deeds recorded in the Clinton Co. Registry Office of the Clerk of the County are the two following:

From Reg. of Deeds, Plattsburgh.

An Indenture the 13. Oct. 1790, between Simon R. Reeves of Hunterden County & State of New Jersey of the one part and Nathan *Averill* of Plattsburgh in Clinton County and State of New York of the other part. (Quit Claim Deed)

Consideration: £120. pd by said Nathan Averil;  
One hundred Acres, being

"Part of Lot No. 12. . . . in the Genreal Division of Cumberland Head . . . . and on the lake."

Witnesses were Chas. Platt, Geo. W. Platt.

Also an Indenture the 10, April 1794, between Joseph Thurber of Plattsburgh in Clinton County and State of New York, of the first part, and Nathan Averill of the same town and county, of the second part.

Consideration £73, pd by said Nathan Averill:

One equal half of a piece of land in Beekman's Patent in the Township of Plattsburgh, Lot No. 33, one hundred and fourteen acres and a quarter of land.

Witnesses: Betsey Thurber, Teiley Thurber.

The family of Nathan and Roxanna (Noble) Averill consisted of the following named children:

612. i. LAVINIA<sup>e</sup> (or Sylvine?\*), b. Oct. 25, 1769, at New Preston; m. Benjamin Vaughn.

613. ii. NOBLE<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1772, at New Preston; m. Mary McArthur.

614. iii. NATHAN<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 10, 1774, at New Preston; m. Polly Ketchum.
615. iv. URANIA<sup>6</sup>,† b. Mar. 22, 1776, prob. at New Preston; d. there, Apr. 16, 1776.
616. v. CALVIN<sup>6</sup>, b. abt. 1778, at New Preston; m. Cynthia Reynolds.
617. vi. SARAH<sup>6</sup>,\*† b. — —, 17—; d. 1780 at New Preston.
618. vii. CLARINA<sup>6</sup>,\*‡ b. Apr. 15, 1781, at Greenwich, Conn.; m. Nathan Ferris.
619. viii. STEPHEN NOBLE<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1782, at Plattsburg; m. Susan Moore.
620. ix. PRUDENCE<sup>6</sup>\*, b. Apr. 25, 1787, at Plattsburg; m. William Young; lived at Philadelphia, Pa., where she died.
621. x. LOVISA<sup>6</sup> (or Louisa?), b. abt. 1790, at Plattsburg; m. Elisha Button, and removed to Peru, N. Y., where she died Feb. 3, 1839.
622. xi. LUCY NOBLE<sup>6</sup>, b. abt. 1793, at Plattsburg; m. Charles D. Backus, of Belmont, N. Y. She d. Jan. 19, 1862, at Belmont, leaving children and grandchildren.
623. xii. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>,\*† b. — —, 17— (?); d. young, at New Preston, Conn. (It is possible she was b. before some of those whose names precede her own.)

**253. Daniel<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. at New Preston, Conn., at a date not absolutely known, as only two dates of birth have been given for his father's children. *Family records* state he was b. "about 1763," but *Revolutionary pension records* state he was 71 years old in 1818. However those records are not always correct as to age. He was m. (1) May 17, 1784, prob. at New Preston, Conn., to **Eunice Calhoun** (supposed to have been of Washington or New Preston, Conn.),

#### MEMORANDA.

\* The *Noble Gen.* gives the name of Sylvine in the place of Lavinia; Clarissa, for Clarina; Hannah, before Prudence; and does not mention Sarah. The order evidently was not then ascertained.

† Mr. H. K. Averill Jr. wrote that in a visit to New Preston, or Washington, many years ago, Hon. Herman O. Averill piloted him to an old abandoned cemetery on the north side of Waraumang Lake, and there he found three little graves, and the grave stones disclosed the fact that they were the graves of children of his great-grandfather Nathan Averill Sr., namely, Urania, Sarah, and Hannah, who were buried there about the time of the Rev. or before.

‡ Mrs. Clarina (Averill) Ferris has a gddau., Mrs. Belden Noble, who lives in Chicago, Ill., and grandson, Rt. Rev. Daniel Goodsell, Bishop of the Meth. Episcopal Ch., who lives at Chattanooga, Tenn.

probably of the Calhoun\* family associated with Samuel Averill 1762-'83 (see pp. . . .). They were for a time at Plattsburg, N. Y., about 1785. The First Census of the United States gives the name of Daniel Averill, of Pawlet, Vt.—1790—as head of a family consisting of two boys under sixteen years of age, and three white females, one the head of the family, probably his wife and two daughters. He removed to Branford, Conn., about 1799, although he was m. (2), Nov. 1 (or 3), 1796, at Branford, Conn., by Rev. Lynde Huntington, to **Miss Hannah Tyler**. (The *family records* give Nov. 3; *Early Conn. Marriages* gives Nov. 1). Daniel Averill, the Rev. pensioner, 1818-32, d. at Branford, Conn., Aug. 5, 1842 (*T. R.*). See Rev. records, p. . .

Mr. H. K. Averill, Jr., wrote (before 1900): "I have records to show that Daniel Averill, Daniel Jr., Nathan Averill, and Nathan Jr. came to Plattsburgh in 1785; that land was surveyed for them on the 8, 9, and 10 of June of that year; that they received deeds for the same; and that Daniel Averill, Sr., was employed by my g'tgrandfather Zephaniah Platt to bring a load of goods from Poughkeepsie overland to the south end of Lake Champlain, and from there to Plattsburgh by boat. I believe, also, that Daniel Averill and Daniel Jr. assisted in surveying the wild country that this territory was at that time. Daniel Sr. and Nathan Sr. came together and they bought farms adjoining. Daniel Sr. and Daniel Jr. both received deeds for their land, 100 acres each, within a mile of where I am writing" (Plattsburg). He adds, elsewhere: "From the fact that the second Daniel m. Eunice Calhoun, May 17, 1784, I think it probable that his father was the Daniel (Averill) known to Plattsburg records." Is it possible that Mr. H. K. Averill made a mistake and that Daniel Jr., unmarried until 37 years of age, was the Daniel Sr. of Plattsburg?

Daniel Averill Jr. was a Revolutionary Soldier (see *Rev. War; Conn. Rolls*, pp. 220, 326, 632, 654). He enlisted prob. at

---

MEMORANDA.

\* John Caldwell Calhoun, b. in Abbeville Dist., S. C., Mar. 18, 1782; was Vice-Pres. of the U. S. A. 1825-32. He graduated at Yale College, 1804, and studied law at the Litchfield, Conn., Law School, and is said to have been related to Eunice (Calhoun) Averill, and those of the name in the vicinity of New Preston, etc.

or near New Preston or New Milford, Conn., Apr. 25, 1778, for 3 years, in Continental Service, Conn. Line: appointed Fifer, Aug. 16, 1778; discharged Apr. 21, 1781, of the 7th Regt., Col. Josiah Starr of New Milford, Conn., Capt. Ebenezer Hill's Co. (he of Greenfield). He was a private, and recd \$1181.60. He was placed on the pension roll May 17, 1818, and his pension commenced Nov. 13, 1818, under law March 18, 1818. At that date he was 71 years of age. (See *Conn. Rev. Records*, Pensions. Also pub. *Documents 1<sup>st</sup> Session, 16th Congress.*) He appears also as a pensioner 1832, and at that time was residing in New Haven Co., prob. at Branford, Conn., the only Averill a pensioner for Revolutionary service in that county.

Seventh Regt. Conn. Line Formation of 1777- 1781:

Regt.raised from Jan.1- 1777 for the new "Continental Line" to continue through the war. Recruited in Fairfield and other Counties. Went into the field spring of '77 at Camp Peekskill, N. Y. and in Sept.was ordered, under Gen.McDougall, to join Washington's army in Penn. Fought at Germantown, Oct. 4, '77, and suffered some loss. Wintered at Valley Forge '77-78, and on June 28th following, present at battle of Monmouth. Encamped during the summer at White Plains, and assigned to Huntington's Brigade. Wintered '78-79 at Redding. In summer of '79 served on east side of the Hudson in Gen. Heath's wing. Its Light Co. under Capt. Chamberlain detached to Meig's Light Regt. and engaged in storming of Stony Point, July 15, '79. Wintered at Morristown Huts, '79-80 and in following summer served with the main army on the Hudson. Wintered '80-81 at Camp "Connecticut Village", near the Robinson House, upper Hudson, and there consolidated for formation of '81-83. Jan. 1, '77 Col. Herman Swift\* detached to La Fayette's Division, and Lieut. Col. Josiah Starr of New Milford, Conn., assumed command. 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt. composed of portions of 5<sup>th</sup> & 7<sup>th</sup> Regiments, \* Col. Herman Swift forming part of La Fayette's Division.

Daniel Averill Jr. was paid from Jan. 1, 1781, to Apr. 25, 1781, in Capt. Stephen Billings Co., of Groton, Conn., 2nd Regt., Col. Herman Swift, with La Fayette's Division.

It is a family legend that Gen. La Fayette, who entered the American Army 1777 with the rank of Major General, told Daniel Averill that he was large enough to carry a musket tho' only 16 years of age, and gave him one. He was one of the guards when Maj. André, the British spy, was executed. When Gen. La Fayette visited America in 1824, he came to Branford, and visited Daniel Averill and told him how glad he was to meet one of his old

soldiers, and took dinner with him. This may have been in Daniel's old house, long a landmark in Branford, but taken down in 1912, to make room for an armory. It was purchased by Daniel Averill in 1793, and occupied by him and his descendants until 1908.

A few years before Daniel Averill died a Gen. Averill came here to see him, and was entertained by the son of Daniel Jr., ———, the grandfather of Henry Ward Averill of Branford, who furnished most of the records of this Branford branch of the family. This "Gen." Averill was undoubtedly Gen. Elisha Averill, who d. in 1821, and the "few" years were probably many, in reality. Daniel Averill, Jr., was the first Averill at Branford. "He came here with his vessel from Plattsburgh, N. Y., about 1798, and bought a load of grain. He returned and located permanently at Branford about 1799 to 1800, bringing his six children, Chester, Lucy, Nancy, David, Daniel, and Nathan." Another account states: "He came to Branford for a cargo of corn to ship to New Preston (or Plattsburgh?) where they had a grist mill." (Daniel Averill, Sr., had a grist mill at New Preston.)

He there met Hannah Tyler, who became his second wife, his first wife having died before this visit.

We are indebted to Mr. Henry W. Avery for the following abstracts from *Branford Land Records*.

Vol. i, p. 237. Alottment of Land by Township of Branford; To John Robbins, Mar. 15, 1664, the land where the Averill Homestead stood.

Vol. i, p. 262. Dec. 1, 1670 Same land, deeded by John Robbins to Robert Foote with House and Barn thereon (The Averill Homestead was this house built in 1665).

Vol. i, p. 164. Same, deeded by Robert Foote to Leonard Austin Jan. 5, 1674 and transferred to Edward Barker.

Vol. i, p. 412. Same, by Edward Barker to Robert Foote Mar. 16, 1677.

Vol. xiv, p. 281. same property, conveyed Apr. 22, 1805 by Enoch Staples to Daniel Averill Jr., who lived there from 1805 until his death in 1842. Once only on the index to *Branford Land Records* does the surname of this Daniel appear as "Avery".

Vol. xiv, p. 78. Feb. 6. 1800. Ephraim Parish conveyed to Daniel Averill Jr., the house and lot (on what is now, 1900, Main St.), where he lived until 1805, when he entered what has since been called "The Averill Homestead." This Main St. lot was conveyed by him Dec. 16, 1811, to his son Chester Averill (Vol. xvi, p. 230). This was the original home of Mrs.

Betsey A. Williams. Aug. 13. 1823, John Harrison conveys to Daniel Averill 2nd (although the purchase was made by Daniel Jr., his father) land on what is now Mont St., where Daniel 2nd built a double house in 1825, which descended to his sons Samuel and William H., and which is now owned by Henry W. Averill, his grandson, and, the children of Wm. H. (1900).

Several land records in New Haven from Jan., 1812, to Jan., 1824, inclusive, may refer to Daniel, Jr., or to his son Daniel.

The family of Daniel Averill consisted of the following named children (all but Samuel and Eunice appear in *Branford T. R.*) :

(by first wife)

624. i. CHESTER<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1785, prob. at Plattsburg, N. Y.; m. Sally Russell.
625. ii. LUCY<sup>e</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1786, at Greenfield, N. Y.; m. (1) Orrin Carter; m. (2) Edmund Palmer.
626. iii. NANCY<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1788, at ———; m. Reuel Hoadley.
627. iv. DAVID<sup>e</sup>, b. May 11, 1791, at ———; m. (1) Polly Morris; m. (2) Thankful Linsley.
628. v. DANIEL<sup>e</sup> (called the "2nd"), b. Mar. 11, 1793, at ———; bap. Aug. 27, 1809, Cong. Ch. Branford, Conn.; m. Abigail Foote.
629. vi. NATHAN<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; "Settled on a farm in Penn." He was prob. the Nathan Averill, private in Conn. Militia, War of 1812, Place not shown; Commander Amos Fowler, Sept. 7, to Sept. 14, 1814.

(by 2nd wife)

630. vii. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1797, at ———; m. (1) Betsey Blackstone; m. (2) Marietta Tyler.
631. viii. EUNICE<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1799, at ———; m. John Tyler Jr.
632. ix. BETSEY<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 30, 1802, at Branford; d. there, Sept. 10, 1805.
633. x. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1805, at Branford; m. Eliza Blackstone.
634. xi. JAMES<sup>e</sup>, b. June 30, 1807, at Branford; m. Amanda Bassett.

**254. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1755, probably at Kent, Conn.; lived at Amsterdam, N. Y. He was a physician; and d. Dec. 23, 1834, at or near St. Johnsville or Johnstown (Fulton Co.?), N. Y. (*F. R.*). His wife's given name was surely **Mary**, and her surname is said to have been **Winegar**. The signature of "Mary Averill" is



affixed to deeds given by the above Nathaniel and his wife. He was living at the time of his death with his son Nathaniel, who wrote to his brother Henry at Pulaski about this event, i. e., the death of their father; and he says in the same letter that Polly is married and has done well, but he fails to tell whom she married or her relationship to the family. (For his Rev. War record see N. Y. Pension Roll: Gen. No. 254.)

Connecticut *Sick Bills* for the Revolution contain Feb. 16, 1776: "To Dr John Calhoun's Bill. For doctoring Nathaniel Averill, a sick soldier in Capt. Eleazor Curtiss' Co." (Dr. Calhoun was a resident of Woodbury, Conn., near Nathaniel's home.)

Children:

- 635. i. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup>.
- 635a. ii. JAMES<sup>6</sup>.
- 635b. iii. HENRY<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; m. (1) Rachael Noonan; m. (2) Mrs. Polly (Harmon) Meacham.
- 635c. iv. GILBERT<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —; living at Pulaski at the time his father died at Johnstown; he never married.  
 "There may have been other children; my father Ephraim (No. 1517) remembers only these three uncles."—A. A.

MEMORANDUM.

Nathan Averill of Kent, County of Litchfield, Conn., for £50 rec'd from Nathaniel Averill of said Kent sold him land at a date not appearing, but ack'd before Wm Cogswell, Justice of the peace, July 3, 1781, and recorded March 12, 1782.

From Cer. R. made by the T. C., Kent, Conn.

J. F. Gibbs.

259. "Dr." Isaac<sup>5</sup> Averill (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 25, 1750, at New Milford, Conn., was a graduated physician with the degree of M. D., and lived at New Milford, Conn., New Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y. (1789-9); Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y. (1797); Flatbush, King's Co., Long Island, N. Y. (1804).

He m. (1) Jan. 25, 1775, at New Milford, Conn., **Hannah Miles**, b. Dec. 13, 1758, at New Milford, Conn.; d. Feb. 6, 1813, at Flatbush, L. I.

He m. (2) **Mrs. Beach**. He d. July 30, 1815, at Whitestown, N. Y., probably the town near Whitesboro, Oneida Co., and Utica, as there is no other town of this name in the State of New York. If there were children by his second marriage, we have not learned their names.

The following Abstracts are from *Land Records* at New Milford, Conn.:

"Dr Isaac Averell"

Vol. xvi, p. 155.

1789 "I James Camp of New Milford . . . . for the real good will & esteem that I bare to my well beloved friend Isaac Averill of *New Canaan, Co., of Columbia and State of New York*, do . . . . give, bequeath make over . . . . to him the s<sup>d</sup> Isaac Averell his heirs etc. . . . a certain tract . . . . of land in New Milford . . . . containing about 15 acres. To have and to hold the above *encompassed* land after my decease as a good indefeasible Title in fee simple . . . . and further more I the s<sup>d</sup> James Camp do bind myself my heirs etc. . . . forever . . . . to warrant defend . . . . the same.

Feb. 3, 1789 — This tenth year of American Independence . . .

Rec<sup>d</sup> July 3, 1789

James Camp.

The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions Isaac Averill of "Canaan Town," N. Y., at which time his household consists of one other man over sixteen years and two boys under sixteen years of age, and one woman, prob. his wife.

Vol. xviii. p. 370.

1791. I *Isaac Averill* of the Town of Canaan, Co. of Columbia, State of New York for the cons<sup>n</sup> of 69£ rec'd of Capt. Abner Gunn, & Epenetus Gunn both of New Milford, sell them the land in New Milford being the piece which I had of James Camp late of New Milford, deceased.

Sept. 22. 1791.

Isaac Averill

"Doct<sup>r</sup> *Isaac Averill* personally appeared and acknowledged the same" (etc. etc.).

1791

New Milford Sept 22. 1791.

From Land Records, New Milford, Conn., Dec. 14, 1899.

Vol. xxii. p.

1797. We Isaac Averill & Hannah Averill both of *Kenderhook* in the State of New York, for 125£ rec'd of Stephen Miles of New Milford do . . . . quit claim . . . . all such right as we do . . . ought . . . . to have to the Estate of *Hannah Miles* late of New Milford dec — and to the interest in all such right and title etc —

April 29, 1797

Isaac Averill

Hannah Averill

Wit<sup>s</sup>

Samuel Miles

D. Gardenier

Rec. May 4, 1797.

Columbia County Ss (N. Y.)

Then personally appeared  
Isaac Averill and Hannah  
Averill and ack<sup>d</sup> (etc etc)

D. Gardenier

Justice of Peace

Same date as wist.

The following record in *New York State Revolutionary*  
Records prob. relates to Dr. Isaac Averill:

Seventeenth Regt., Kings District; Col. W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Whiting's 1st  
Co., Capt. Asa Douglas; 1st Lieut. Elijah Bostwick 2d Lieut. W<sup>m</sup> Hallen-  
beck; Ens'n, Isaac Averill.

Children (by 1<sup>st</sup> wife):

- 636a. i. DEIDAMIA<sup>6</sup>, b. May 31, 1776; m. (1) Ephraim Williams; m.  
(2) James Shaw.
- 636. ii. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1778; d. Nov., 1808.
- 637. iii. WILLIAM *Franklin*<sup>6</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1780; m. Anna B. Chadwick.
- 638. iv. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1781; d. Sept. 20, 1800.
- 639. v. FANNY<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1783; m. Thomas Hutchings.
- 640. vi. LAURA<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Mr. ——— Miller of Phila-  
delphia, Penn. She d. 1810.
- 641. vii. MILES<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—.
- 642. viii. MARY<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1789; m. (1) Mr. ——— Bruno, who  
was b. in Paris; m. (2) Edward Holmes of Ghent, N. Y.  
She d. Feb. 20, 1816, at Kinderhook, N. Y.
- 643. ix. ISAAC<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1791; m. Freelove Moshier.
- 644. x. NANCY<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 1793; d. July 5, 1811.
- 645. xi. RENSSELAER SCHUYLER<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1796; m. Rebecca Dixon.
- 646. xii. WALTER<sup>6</sup>, b. July, 1798; d. Jan. 2, 1799.
- 647. xiii. HENRY MILES<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1800; m. Jane Hardick.
- 648. xiv. JAMES GILL<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1804, at Flatbush, N. Y.; m. Cla-  
rissa Sliter.

260. Lois<sup>5</sup> Averill (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b.  
1752 at New Milford, Conn.; m. prob. prior to 1776, **Lemuel**  
**Clark** of Pawlet, Vt., who d. Dec. 3, 1825, at Orwell, Addison  
Co., Vt., aged 82 yrs. (Record on headstone at Orwell.) She d.  
there, Oct. 3, 1880, aged 78 years. (Record on headstone at  
Orwell.) Her brother, Gen. Elisha Averill, lived for some years  
at Pawlet.

Children\* (all b. at Pawlet. *T. R.*):

- i. LOIS CLARK<sup>c</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1776.
- ii. LEMUEL CLARK<sup>c</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1779.
- iii. MOSES AVERILL CLARK<sup>c</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1781; m. (1) Lydia Whit<sup>†</sup>; m. (2) Rebecca Wyman.
- iv. LEMAN<sup>c</sup> CLARK, b. Nov. 12, 1782.
- v. IRENA<sup>c</sup> CLARK, b. Nov. 12, 1782.
- vi. JULIAN<sup>c</sup> CLARK, b. Mar. 24, 1785.
- vii. AMY<sup>c</sup> (?) CLARK, b. — — —, — — —.
- viii. CURRENCE<sup>c</sup> (?) CLARK, b. — — —, — — —.

**Moses Averill<sup>6</sup> Clark** (*Lois<sup>5</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 9, 1781, lived at Orwell, Vt. He was commonly called Moses Avery Clark. He m. (1) **Lydia White**, who d. Aug. 30, 1813; he m. (2) Mar. 29, 1814, **Rebecca Wyman**, who d. July 4, 1862. He d. Mar. 2, 1859, at Orwell.

Children (by first wife):<sup>†</sup>

- i. ———<sup>7</sup> There was issue, names not given.
- ii. ———<sup>7</sup> “ “ “ “ “ “

(by second wife):

- iii. MOSES JACKSON CLARK<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 31, 1815; m., had children.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> CLARK, b. Nov. 25, 1816; m. (1) Dorus Bascom; m. (2) Sam'l H. Bascom.
- v. CAWLIN<sup>7</sup> CLARK, b. July 4, 1819; m., had children.
- vi. DANIEL WYMAN<sup>7</sup> CLARK, b. Mar. 19, 1822.
- vii. JAMES L.<sup>7</sup> CLARK, b. Feb. 13, 1824.

**261. General Elisha<sup>5</sup> Averill**, or **Avery** (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. 1754 at New Milford, Conn., was bap. there Feb. 24, 1754. He was “Deputy Commissary-General of Issues during the American Revolution from June 18, 1777, to August 6, 1777, when he resigned”. In Heitman’s *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army*, the above record appears under the name of Elisha “Avery” (Conn.). The family records and stories about him, as well as various other records, show conclusively that “General Elisha Averill” and “General Elisha

#### MEMORANDA.

\* “There may have been, and I think there were, other children”, wrote Robert O. Bascom Esq., a descendant of Lois (Averill) Clark. “I think surely an Amy and Currence”.

† “Moses Averill Clark had children by his first wife, Lydia White”, wrote Robert O. Bascome Esq.

Avery", were one and the same man, and a General in the Continental Army. He was not a pensioner of the U. S. Government.

In the *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, Vol. i, p. 34 (1800), is a record of the Trial of Major General Arthur St. Clair, in which "Mr. Avery, Deputy-Commissary-General in the Northern Department", being sworn, testified to the quantity of provisions at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence and its dependencies, at a council of general officers held at Ticonderoga, July 5th 1777.

Present: Maj. Gen. St Clair; Brig. Gen Fermoy; Brig. Gen. Poor; Brig. Gen. Patterson; Col. Commandant Long; Elisha Avery, "Deputy Commissary General". Page 121 of same *Collections*: "June 10, 1777. Gen. Arthur St Clair complains because Mr. "Avery" does not appear to properly attend to Army supplies. P. 125-160, mentions Deputy-Com-Gen. Avery's return of provisions at Ticonderoga, May 25, 1777.

In Hammond's *State Papers, N. H. Rev. Rolls*; Appendix, Vol. i, p. 671, we find mention of an order to the Quartermasters of all the Regiments, dated "Headquarters Dec'r 15, 1777", for certain articles to be delivered to "the Deputy-Commissary Gen'rl Mr. Elisha Avery". (This was not very important. There are undoubtedly many records of real importance which have not been obtained.)

From the Office of the Adj't General of Vermont, Mrs. Peck, Ass't to the Adj. Gen., wrote March, 1901: "General Elisha Averill, lived at Pawlet (Rutland Co.), Vt., and died 1821, aged 67. He was a Rev. Soldier from New Milford, Conn. Went to Pawlet in 1787; removed 'West' in 1803, and died in Manchester, N. Y." (This is evidently only the record from the *Hist. of Pawlet, Vt.*)

From *Records of the Governor and Council, Vt.*, Vol. iv, p. 293, we obtain the following item:

"Monday Oct. 12, 1801, 10 o'ck Am., Council met . . . . .  
2 o'ck p. m. adj. the meeting: The Governor and Council met the house of Representatives in joint com., pursuant to the concurrent resolutions of both houses and the ballots being taken and examined Colonel Elisha Averill was elected Brigadier General of the 2d Brigade in the 2d Division of the Militia of this State".

It is interesting to find that Aug. 26, 1761, Jonathan Willard and others of the Great Nine Partners, Dutchess County, N. Y., had the Charter granted to them for Pawlet, Vt., by Gov. Benning Wentworth, of N. H.; and that the plan was conceived and adopted at the Great Nine Partners; and Aug. 27, 1761, at same place, to Jonathan Willard and others was granted the Charter for Danby, Rutland Co., Vt. (near Pawlet), also by Gov. Benning Wentworth. As Samuel Averill (the uncle of General Elisha) and his brother Moses were among the grantees or owners of the Nine Partners, he may have been interested in the grants of Pawlet and Danby. [See p. . . ., Will of Samuel Averill.]

Family tradition says "Gen Averill" used to give black bread liberally to poor people in time of need during the American Revolution; and that when they remonstrated with him because it was not white he told them he was using the same himself just then. The descendants of General Elisha Averill, and of his brothers and sisters have always heard of him as a General in the Revolutionary War.

Elisha Averill m. prob. before 1785, **Mary** ———, who d. at Manchester, N. Y. (or Farmington?), "1823, aged 63". She was therefore b. about 1760; and it is probable that they were married in Connecticut, before their removal to Pawlet, Vt., in 1785. She may have been a second wife. The children of Elisha's brother Moses, were b. at Pawlet, the first child in 1787.

*The Natural and Civil History of Vermont*, by Samuel Williams L. L. D., Pub. 1794, Walpole N. H., has in its names of subscribers, under Vermont, Moses Robinson, "Capt." Elisha Averil, Elijah Avery [?], Thomas L. Chandler, Capt. Isaac Meacham, etc. . . . . At this date General Averill was residing at Pawlet, Vt., to which place he had removed as early as 1785, for land was conveyed to him there that year by William Fitch in the month of March. In that instrument recorded at Pawlet he is called "Elijah Avery". But later in the *Town Records* he appears as Gen Elisha Averill.

Hollister's *History of Pawlet, Vt.*, contains the following: "Gen. Elisha Averill, from New Milford Conn., 1787, was among the most prominent of the early settlers. He was the first Captain of the light infantry; prob. before 1802. He was the first

Constable of the town, for 4 years from 1795 to 1798" (pp. 161 & 89). "Among the field and general officers (of the Rev.) belonging to this town . . . General Elisha Averill".

The *Methodist Church records* of Pawlet were unfortunately destroyed, and the *Congregational Church and Town Records* do not give the children of Gen. Averill.

The First Census of the United States—1790—gives the name of "Elisha Averill" of Pawlet, Vt., as head of a family, consisting of two men over sixteen years of age, one under sixteen, and five white females, including the head of the family. Probably his wife was one and the others his daughters or relatives. It is also possible that the other three men mentioned were not all of them his sons.

He moved West in 1803; died at Manchester, N. Y., 1821, aged 67; his widow in 1823, aged 63 (p. 161).

He may have lived for a time at St. Johnsville, Montgomery Co., N. Y., as a "Gen Averill" was known to have been there, and also other Averills. But May 22, 1815, and also Feb. 7, 1816, he is mentioned in *Town Records* of Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y. The Surrogate's Office for Ontario Co., N. Y., is at Canandaigua, and the Clerk of the Court sending a copy of the will of Elisha Averill, stated that Farmington at the date the will was drawn included the Town of Manchester.

In the Court *Copy* of the record of Elisha Averill's will, we find it distinctly marked: "Copy. Will of General Elisha Averill."

— RECORD OF ELISHA AVERILL'S WILL. —

In the Name of God, Amen.

I, *Elisha Averill*, of the *Town of Farmington*, in the County of Ontario and State of New York, do make, ordain and declare this instrument and every part thereof subscribed with my name, to be the last Will and Testament.

All my debts are to be punctually paid, and the legacies hereinafter bequeathed are to be discharged as soon as circumstances will permit.

ITEM: — To my dearly beloved wife, Mary Averill, I give and bequeath my whole estate, real and personal, to be used and disposed of as she may think proper.

ITEM: — To my sons, Leman Averill, John R. Averill, Fitch C. Averill, and Elisha Averill, and to my daughters, Eunis Sawyer, Loriania

Gaffield, Polly Edgerton, Betsey Downer, Amelia Stewart, Gitty Averill and Loiza Lines, each, the sum of Ten Shillings.

LASTLY, I constitute and appoint my dearly beloved wife, Mary Averill and Stimpson Harvey, Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness of all and each of the things herein contained, I have set my hand and seal this twentieth day of August one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one. Elisha Averill. (seal).

Signed and sealed  
in presence of —

Peter Mitchell.

John D. Nottingham.

James Fenton.

Ontario County. } ss:

Be it remembered, that on the twenty-fourth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one, personally appeared before me Ira Sibley, Esquire, Surrogate of the County of Ontario, John D. Nottingham, who being duly sworn, did depose and say, that he, the deponent saw Elisha Averill, late of the County of Ontario, deceased, sign and seal the written instrument, then shown unto him, of which the foregoing is a true copy, purporting to be the last will and testament of the said Elisha Averill, deceased, bearing date the twentieth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one. That at the time thereof, the said Elisha Averill was of a sound and disposing mind and memory, to the best of the knowledge and belief of him the deponent and that he, the deponent and Peter Mitchell and James Fenton subscribed their names as witnesses to the said will, in the presence of each other, and in the presence of the testator.

Ira Sibley,  
Surrogate.

Children (some of them were prob. b. in Connecticut, and the others at Pawlet, Vt. Order not ascertained) :

649. i. LEMAN<sup>e</sup>, b. prob. abt. 1785 (?), or possibly earlier and in Conn.; lived Oct. 21, 1806, in Onandaga Co., N. Y., at which time 600 acres of land in Cicero (Onandaga Co.), on the Military tract known as No. 65, were conveyed to him by Stephen Eno of Dutchess Co., N. Y., per Joseph Brush, atty. This deed was witnessed by Elisha Averill. Jan. 8, 1807, Elisha Averill proved that he knew sd Brush and saw him execute the sd indenture as attorney for sd Eno. Leman was living Aug. 20, 1821.

650. ii. JOHN R.<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; was living Aug. 20, 1821.

651. iii. FITCH C.<sup>e</sup>, b. — —, 17—; was living Aug. 20, 1821.



652. iv. ELISHA P.<sup>6</sup> (?), b. prob. abt. 1787 (?); Mahlen Bruce Averill (No. 1547) states that this is the Elisha P. Averill who visited him in Mich. abt. 1867. This Elisha "was then abt. 58 (?), well dressed, with the pleasant look and regular features of the Averills. He could make a good boat, and he played the violin and clarionette. He lived somewhere in the South Eastern part of Michigan. He was married and had two daughters who were married at that time, and he made his home first with one and then with the other."
633. v. EUNIS<sup>6</sup> (Eunice), m. before Aug., 1821, ——— Sawyer, living Aug. 20, 1821.
654. vi. LORANIA<sup>6</sup>, m. before Aug., 1821, ——— Gaffield; living Aug. 20, 1821.
655. vii. POLLY<sup>6</sup>, m. John Edgerton.
656. viii. BETSEY<sup>6</sup>, m. before Aug., 1821, ——— Downer; living Aug. 20, 1821.
657. ix. AMELIA<sup>6</sup>, m. before Aug., 1821, ——— Stewart; living Aug. 20, 1821.
658. x. GITTY<sup>6</sup>, unm. Aug. 20, 1821.
659. xi. LOISA<sup>6</sup>, m. ——— Lines or Lyndes; living Aug. 20, 1821.

**262. Martha<sup>5</sup> (Patty) Averill** (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1763 at Ancient Woodbury, Conn. (prob. New Milford); m. 1782 at Woodbury, **Solomon Murray\*** (son of Jehiel Murray of E. Guilford, Conn., and Mary Way, his wife), b. 1758 at Woodbury, Conn. "He was 60 years old when he applied for a pension in 1818." He d. 1822 at Copake, N. Y. Martha Averill is said to have been married in a sky blue silk dress with white fleecy clouds on it. It was made with short sleeves, and she wore long gloves, with link buttons in the sleeves. The buttons are in the possession of relatives. She d. 1805 at Claverack, N. Y., "at the age of 42 years," wrote her granddaughter, Mrs. Laura M. (Elton) Stevens.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* Solomon Murray was a Rev. Soldier (*Wash. Pen. Office R.*), and had four brothers in the Rev. War. His brother Reuben was great-grandfather of Lady Randolph Churchill, now Mrs. George Cornwallis, who was the dau. of the late Leonard Jerome of New York.

## Children:

- i. WILLIAM COGSWELL<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. Feb. 28, 1783; m. Sarah Best.
- ii. MARY WAY<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. June 8, 1785; m. Rhesa Elton.

- iii. EMMA<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. June 2, 1787; lived at Claverack, N. Y.; d. May 31, 1873, at Greenbush, N. Y.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. 1789 or '90; m. Samuel Chase.
- v. REUBEN<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. — — —; d. in infancy.
- vi. NANCY<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. 1798 at Canaan, Conn., lived at Schodack, N. Y.; m. Nicholas Lester. She d. 1827 at Ancram or Copake, N. Y.
- vii. LAURA<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. 1799; d. June, 1817.
- viii. MARTHA<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. — — —.
- ix. AMY CASWELL<sup>6</sup> MURRAY, b. June 2, 1789.

**Mary Way<sup>6</sup> Murray** (*Martha<sup>5</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 8, 1785, at Canaan, Conn., was 20 years of age when her mother d. in 1805. She lived at Canaan, Conn., and Housatonic, Mass. She m. Aug., 1807, at Red Hook, N. Y., **Rhesa Elton** (son of Ebenezer Elton, and Rhoda Hurlburt, his wife), b. Oct. 13, 1775. He d. Oct. 8, 1840, at Housatonic. She d. there Apr. 18, 1852.

Children:

- i. EMMA AMANDA<sup>7</sup> ELTON, b. Jan. 6, 1808, at Red Hook, N. Y., lived at Housatonic. She m. at Canaan, Elisha Andrews, and d. June 1, 1869, at Housatonic.
- ii. LAURA MARIA<sup>7</sup> ELTON, b. Nov. 9, 1809, at Claverack, N. Y.; m. at Housatonic, William Stevens. They had one child. Mrs. Stevens was living in 1901 at the advanced age of 92 years with her dau., Mrs. Alonzo Phillips, in S. Pasadena, Cal. She was at that time mentally very bright, and interested in her ancestry, giving some of the data here presented, in very good form.
- iii. MARTHA AVERILL<sup>7</sup> ELTON, b. Aug. 20, 1811, at Claverack, N. Y., lives at Cazenovia, N. Y. She m. Philo Norton. They have three children.
- iv. NANCY MURRAY<sup>7</sup> ELTON, b. Aug. 24, 1813, at Canaan, lived at E. Albany, N. Y. She m. 1841, at Housatonic, Edwin Norton. They had one child. She d. Dec. 19, 1893, at E. Albany.
- v. WILLIAM MURRAY<sup>7</sup> ELTON, b. June 30, 1815, at Canaan, lived at Copake, N. Y. He m. at Copake, Nancy Langdon. They had four children. He d. July, 1872, at Hudson, N. Y.
- vi. JANE D. W. ELTON<sup>7</sup>, b. July 31, 1817, at Canaan, lived at Albany. She m. 1845, at Hillsdale, N. Y., William Lapens. She d. Mar. 17, 1900, at Albany.

- vii. ROBERT BURNS<sup>†</sup> ELTON, b. Dec. 6, 1822, at Canaan, lived at Housatonic, unm. He d. Feb., 1872, at Housatonic.
- viii. HELEN MAR<sup>†</sup> ELTON, b. June 20, 1826; m. (1) C. M. Van Densen; m. (2) Abram S. Peet.

**William Cogswell<sup>6</sup> Murray** (*Martha<sup>5</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 28, 1783, at Canaan, Conn., was a merchant and lived at Hillsdale, N. Y. He m. 1816, at Livingstone, N. Y., **Sarah Best**, b. Apr. 21, 1792; she d. Oct. 1, 1874, at Hillsdale, and he d. there Feb. 28, 1860.

Children:

- i. JOHN BEST<sup>†</sup> MURRAY, b. May 5, 1817; d. Aug. 2, 1827.
- ii. MARTHA<sup>†</sup> MURRAY, b. Nov. 18, 1818; d. Dec. 29, 1818.
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>(\*)†</sup> MURRAY, b. Feb. 13, 1820; d. — 23, 1824.
- iv. HENRY WALTER<sup>†</sup> MURRAY, b. Nov. 29, 1821, at Copake, N. Y., m. Nov. 11, 1851, at Guilford, N. Y., Julia Wade. They had six children. He d. Sept. 20, 1873, at Newark, N. Y.
- v. MARGARET MERICK<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1823, at Copake, lives at Clinton, Ia. She m. May 7, 1846, at Hillsdale, George Haywood. They have three children.
- vi. MARTHA MARIA<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1825, at Copake, lived at Chatham, N. Y. She m. Isaac Rogers; they had four children. She d. Jan. 4, 1865, at Chatham.
- vii. JACOB BEST<sup>†</sup> MURRAY, b. Dec. 17, 1827, at Copake, lived at Brooklyn, N. Y. He m. June 20, 1855, at Stonington, Conn., Martha Hull Wheeler; they had six children. He d. Aug. 22, 1880, at Brooklyn.
- viii. SARAH ELLEN<sup>†</sup> MURRAY, b. Oct. 25, 1829, at Copake, lives at Hillsdale, N. Y.
- ix. WILLIAM<sup>(\*)†</sup> MURRAY, b. Sept. 22, 1831, at Copake; m. Julia A. Dow.

**265. Moses<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 12, 1766, prob. at New Milford or New Preston, Conn.; was a farmer, and lived at New Milford, Conn., Pawlet, Vt., Onandaga, and Salina, N. Y. He m., prob. 1786, **Cynthia Russell** (dau. of ——— Russell and ——— Hollenbeck\* (?) or Hallenbeck,\* his wife), b. Sept. 2, 1770. The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions Moses Averill of Pawlet,

MEMORANDUM.

\* The name of Hollenbeck or Hallenbeck occurs as Lieut. William Hallenbeck in the Rev. Record of Ens'n Isaac Averill, and may show a relationship. See p.

Vt., with two boys under sixteen and one woman, probably his wife. "Moses Averill and Cynthia, his wife, united with the Cong. Ch. of Pawlet, Vt., Dec. 5, 1805," and "Feb. 20, 1814, at a church meeting; it was voted to grant the request of Mrs. Cynthia Averill in giving her a letter of recommendation and dismissal". (*Records, Pawlet Cong. Ch.*) They probably removed about 1810-'11, to Salina, Onandaga Co., N. Y., where they purchased 640 acres in the north part of that town. Of their children, Dr. Isaac W., Harriet W. Harvey, Horace's son Oscar, and Samuel Halenbeck and his family settled in Michigan; some only for a time at Plymouth, Wayne Co., others in the Township of Chester, and at Harrisburg, Ottawa Co., on the west side of the State, and at Ravenna, adjoining Chester, and in Muskegon Co., Mich. A large family of Averills settled at Coopersville, Ottawa Co., very near Chester.

Relationship between these families and others who settled in Kalamazoo County has been affirmed within recent years by the oldest members of some of the families living in these different counties.

Mr. Moses Averill d. Oct. 4, 1811, at Salina, N. Y. He was killed while felling a tree. His early death left the widow the care of a large farm still unpaid for, and a large family of young children. She d. there (?) Aug. 7, 1823. The characteristics of Mr. Averill and his sons were that they were "all tall, straight, well built, muscular men, of commanding appearance, intelligence above the average, and nearly all musical—singing or playing one or more instruments. With few exceptions they were of light complexions, with blue eyes and light brown or light hair."

Children (prob. all b. at Pawlet) :

- 660. i. "DR." ISAAC W.<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1787, at Pawlet, Vt.
- 660a. ii. HARRIET W.<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1780; m. John Needham Harvey.
- 661. iii. HORACE<sup>(a)</sup> <sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1790, at Pawlet; d. there (?) July 14, 1792.
- 662. iv. LETETIA A.<sup>e</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1792; m. (1) Zalmon Lawrence; m. (2) Richard Noxon.
- 663. v. ORPHA L.<sup>e</sup>, b. May 31, 1794; m. Eusebius Lawrence.
- 664. vi. HORACE<sup>(b)</sup> <sup>e</sup> SMITH, b. Dec. 24, 1795; m. Abigail Skillings.
- 665. vii. SAMUEL HOLENBECK<sup>e</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1797; m. Betsey McFeren (spelled also McPheron).

666. viii. MARY (Polly)<sup>6</sup> EDGERTON, b. Oct. 4, 1799; m. Godfrey Tarbox.  
 667. ix. LYMAN REED<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1801; m. Hannah Smith.  
 668. x. ICHABOD KNEELAND<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1803; m. Sylvia ———.  
 669. xi. JULIUS C.<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1805; his occupation was pulling stumps. A family tradition says that after an attack of typhoid fever when over forty years old, he grew five inches. He d. Feb. 15, 1873, at Belmont, N. Y.  
 670. xii. ELIZA B.<sup>6</sup>, b. July 6, 1807; m. Walter Peck.  
 671. xiii. FRANCES E.<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1809; m. abt. 1850 Enoch Brooks, a widower of Phœnix. She d. Mar. 10, 1888.

**266. Philo<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>1</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 20, 1768 (*F. B.*), at New Preston, Conn.; m. (1) **Betsey Bordman**; m. (2) **Charlotte Baker**; m. (3) Apr. 16, 1808 (*F. B.*), **Rebecca Rice** (widow of James Cropsy and dau. of Capt. George Rice), b. Apr. 27, 1775 (*F. B. R.*). She d. Sept. 9, 1844 (*F. B. R.*), in Illinois. Mr. Averill lived at New Preston, Conn.; removed to Saratoga Springs, N. Y.; then to Veve, Ind., 1814-15; afterwards abt. 1827 to Sangamon and McDonough Counties, Ill. There is a deed Aug. 20, 1808, from Philo Averill of Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and wife Rebekah, to Stephen Comstock of Stillwater, Saratoga Co. He also owned land in Cicero, Onondaga Co., N. Y. He is said to have been under Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe, 1811; and in the War of 1812. He d. Oct. 22, 1844 (*F. B.*), in McDonough County, Ill.

Children (by first wife):

672. i. MALISSA<sup>6</sup>, b. 1795-1800 (?); m. Timothy Haskell.  
 673. ii. ORILLA<sup>6</sup>, b. 1801 (?); joined the Shakers, prob. in N. Y.

(by second wife):

674. iii. ROWLEN GREEN<sup>6</sup>, b. 1803 (?); m. ———, in New York.  
 675. iv. BETSEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 1805 (?); joined the Shakers, probably in New York.  
 676. v. ELECTA<sup>6</sup>, b. 1807 (?); m. Nehemiah Herd.

(by third wife):

677. vi. HENRY JAMES CROPSY<sup>6</sup>, b. July 20, 1809, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.; m. (1) Hilda Ann Warren; m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Jack. He d. Nov. 19, 1894, at Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore.  
 678. vii. CHARLOTTE BAKER<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1811, at Saratoga Springs (?); m. Mar. 17, 1831, Nicholas Royal Tays.

679. viii. ELIZA<sup>6</sup>, b. 1813 (?); m. Levi Warren, who may have been a brother of Huldah Ann Warren, w. of Henry James Cropsy Averill.
680. ix. NORMAN CHANCELLOR<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1815, at Veve, Ind.; m. Martha E. Clayton.
681. x. ALLEN WILEY<sup>6</sup>, b. July 9, 1817; m. (1) Sarah Clayton; m. (2) Mary Ann Delbridge.

**267. Calvin<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. at New Preston, Conn., lived there for a time; removed to Rutland, Vt. (?), and later to Loraine, Jefferson Co., Hadley, Saratoga Co., and Rome, N. Y. He m. (1) **Salome Clary**; he m. (2) **Sarah Gunn**. Mr. Averill was tall, straight as an arrow, and could run and jump over a fence at 70 without minding it. At 70 he also played the flute well and even then sang to give pleasure to others. Mahlon Bruce Averill recalls visits from his father's "Uncle Calvin", and conversations about "Lois, Josiah, and James," when his father asked about relations. "He remained two or three years about there (Salina), staying part of the time with us and part with Uncle Lyman, who lived in the village of Geddes—which is South from Salina a mile and a half. He visited us first at Van Buren. Elisha was also mentioned." He d. at Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y.

Children (by first wife):

682. i. ——— (dau.)<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, —; m. at Lorraine, Lemuel Hunt.
683. ii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, —; d. at Louisville, Ky.
684. iii. AMY<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1800, at Hadley, N. Y.; m. Jared Gleason.
685. iv. MARTHA (Patty)<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. (1) Horace Joice; m. (2) Samuel Skeel. She d. at Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y.
686. v. PHEBE<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. George Lawrence at Watertown, N. Y., where she died.
687. vi. MELINDA<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. (1) at Watertown, N. Y., Levi Palmer; m. (2) Mr. Baldwin. She d. at Stone Mills, N. Y.
688. vii. NANCY ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Alexander Allen.
689. viii. LOVINE<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Calvin Winslow. She d. at Smithville, N. Y.
690. ix. ESTHER<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Adam J. Cratzenberg. She d. at Thibbits Point Lighthouse, N. Y.
691. x. SUSAN JEANNETTE<sup>6</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. at Philadelphia, Penn., James Harris. She d. at Philadelphia.

692. xi. ——— (child)<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —, 18—.

693. xii. AMORETTE<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —, 18—.

694. xiii. CHARLES HENRY<sup>6</sup>, b. — — —, 18—; m. at Adams Centre, N. Y., Ann Oatman.

**270. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Averell, Averill, Avery** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 25, 1740, at York, Me. (*T. R.*); m. **Mary** ———, before Dec. 16, 1784, at which date she signs a deed (see below). She was living Dec. 12, 1812 (see below).

Samuel and Mary Averill had a family, although *York Town Records* do not give us their names. There are many marriages of Averys and Averills from 1792 which appear on York records, but the persons named have not yet been identified as belonging to this branch, although undoubtedly many of them do. [The int. of mar. of Samuel Avery Jr. and Sarah Kearswell both of York, Me., is given July 28, 1796; Joseph Averill and Mehitable Bragdon both of York intend mar. Pub. Nov. 24, 1803; James Averill and Sarah Wilson both of York intend mar. Pub. May 25, 1805, "and others later on", as intentions of Richard Avery of York and Mary Sayer of Wells, Dec. 8, 1792; Robert Avery and Sarah Webber both of York; Pub. Oct. 22, 1796.]

The following Abstracts from *York Registry of Deeds* show Samuel Averell's relationship and interests:

York Deeds. Vol. xlv, p. 196. A Samuel Averell of a place called Majabagaduce in the Co of Lincoln . . . . Yeoman do app't Charles Hutchins of sd Majabagaduce cordwainer to be my true and lawful Attorney and in my place and stead to sell and convey a certain Tract or parcel of land lying in Old York . . . . and I do by these Presents Impower him my Attorney to give a Warrantee Deed . . . . .

March 22, 1779.

(Signed) Samuel Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup> John Douglas

W<sup>m</sup> Stinson

Ack. same date

*York Deeds.* Vol. xlv, p. 157. Warranty Deed.

Charles Hutchins of a place called Majabagaduce in the Co. of Lincoln State of Mass Bay — yeoman and Attorney to Sam<sup>1</sup> Averell of the same place yeoman for £40 well and truly paid for the use of the said Sam<sup>1</sup> by *Job Averell of York* in the Co. of York, do sell unto him the said Job Averell his Heirs . . . . all the said Samuel's Right Share . . . . of all the Lands and buildings, Marsh and Meadows in York aforesaid late the Estate of Samuel Averell Dec'd Father of the aforesaid Samuel and

Job, or that was formerly their grandfather Job Averell's dec'd, or their great grandfather Thomas Averell's dec'd, or their Uncle Job Averell's dec'd, to the same more or less . . . . . the first named Samuel's part in said Estates being two fifths . . . . .

April 2, 1779 (Signed) Samuel Averell

Wit<sup>s</sup>. The wife of s'd Samuel Averell (no name given)  
 Dan<sup>l</sup> Moulton gives up her Right of Dowery  
 Josiah Parsons

Ack. York. Same date  
 (Majorbigwaduce is now Penobscot, Hancock Co., Me.)

Vol. xlvii, p. 187. I Samuel Averell of York . . cordwainer . .  
 s d

for £133. 6/8 to me in hand paid by Solomon Littlefield of Wells in s<sup>t</sup> county, do quit claim unto the said Solomon Littlefield . . . . . all such Right Estate title . . . . . to a certain Lot of Land in the Eastern parts at a place call'd Majorbagaduce in the Northern Bay . . . . . Bounded South East on the River . . . . . Westerly by Charles Hutchins . . . . . Northerly by Isaac Perkins land . . . . .

Dec. 8, 1783. (Signed) Samuel Averell

Wit s.

Daniel Moulton  
 Jo Averell

Vol. xlviii, p. 133. I Samuel Averill of York . . . . . for £4. 16/— paid to me by Jeremiah Littlefield Jun<sup>r</sup>, of Wells, sell him my right title etc. in a certain piece of land in York three acres be it more or less . . . which I lately purchased of Solomon Littlefield son of the s<sup>d</sup> Jeremiah Littlefield Jun<sup>r</sup>

Feb. 18, 1785. (Signed) Samuel Averell

Vol. Li, p. 46. I Samuel Averell of York Exchange with Jeremiah Weare Jun<sup>r</sup> of York a certain piece of 2 acres be it more or less, which s<sup>d</sup> Weare is to deliver, of land in the Western part of the nine acres of land that was granted unto Job<sup>a</sup> Averell at a Town Meeting in York Nov 18, 1674;\* and laid out unto Samuel Averell of York Nov. 27, 1742. bounded as follows: from a small Beach Tree on the South East side of the path that leads from Cape Neddock to Wells, thence North East by s<sup>d</sup> path and by s<sup>d</sup> Wares land purchased by Job Averell

Dec. 16. 1784 (Signed) Samuel Averell  
 Mary Averell.

Vol. Lxxxix, p. 272. I Samuel Averill of York Yeoman for \$500 paid me by Benjamin Moulton of s<sup>d</sup> York have sold unto him certain tracts of land lying in York, being the whole that was conveyed to me by deed bearing date Dec, 8, 1783 from Solomon Littlefield, containing 27 acres



be it more or less also another tract of land deed<sup>d</sup> by Jeremiah Littlefield . . . . . 4 acres . . . . . also another . . . . . 2 acres be it more or less the same conveyed by Deed of Exchange Dec. 16, 1784 from Jeremiah Weare jun<sup>r</sup> and I Mary Averill wife of s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Averill have released all right of Dower

Dec. 12, 1812

(Signed) Samuel Averill  
Mary Averill

The First Census of the United States—1790—mentions Sam'l *Avery* of York, probably the subject of our sketch; and at that time his household consisted of one other man above sixteen years of age, three boys under sixteen years of age and five white females—prob. his wife and daughters.

Children (b. probably at York. Names of all these children may not be known):

695. i. SAMUEL JR.<sup>e</sup>, b. — — —; m. Sarah Kearswell (Int. published July 28, 1796).
696. ii. THEODORE<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 6, 1788. (In the Diary of Jeremiah Weare Jr. of York, Me., published 1910 in the *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, we find among other Averill items the following: "May 29. 1811, Theodore Avarell son to Samuel Avarell Departed this life with the consumption was 23 years the 6 Day March last mr misinger tended funeral".)

**271. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 29, 1742, at York, Me., was a tanner and carpenter, and lived at York and at Marshfield, adjoining Machias, and at (1774) Machias, Me., where he helped build the first meeting house; subscribed to the building fund 1778; and subscribed to the Ministerial fund of Machias, Me. He was on the Muster roll from Machias, 1777, Col. M<sup>c</sup>Cobb's Reg., Brig. Gen. Warner. He was m. Apr. 11, 1776, by Rev. James Lyon, at Machias, Me. (*Earliest Marriages in Machias*), to **Sarah Stone** (prob. dau. of Daniel or John Stone of Scarborough or Kittery, Me.). She was b. at Kittery, Me.; and d. 1848 (?) at Marshfield, Me. Both were of Machias at the date of their marriage. He d. 1822 (?) at Marshfield. Machias was a trading post as early as 1633; Marshfield was incorporated June 30, 1846, and was frequently called Middle River. It was taken from Machias.

He appears in the First United States Census as living in Machias, with four boys under sixteen years of age in his household, and prob. his wife and two daughters.

Mr. Joseph Averill lived at Marshfield in an old house afterwards occupied by his widow and their son James. An aged neighbor and friend (Mrs. Holmes) stated that she remembered both mother and son, and that Mrs. Averill was a very small, dainty, and pious old lady, and that her son James was not at all pious. But he was so devoted to his mother that the neighbors used to say: "Jim will become pious from habit."

The old Averill homestead was occupied later by descendants of the Daniel Stone family mentioned in the following.

Abstracts. Washington Co., deed recorded at Machias, Me. Vol. 1, p. 245.

Daniel Stone\* of Machias, Co Lincoln Commonwealth of Mass, gentleman for £14, sells land lying on the Easterly side of the Middle River . . . . . in said Machias to Joseph Averel January 26, 1781. Stephen Jones and Sarah Jones, Witnesses. Ack. Feb. 2, 1781.

Also from same records we have the following abstract:

Vol. i, p. 246. Jacob Foster of a place called Jurdens River in Co. of Lincoln, Commonwealth of Mass., yeoman, for £15 sells to Joseph Averil of Machias a certain lot of Salt Marsh — about four acres — in the Township of Machias — and situate on Middle River, known as Number five in the plain of the Salt Marsh lots — Proprietors Records — January 4, 1785. Melatiah Jordan and Theodore Jones, witnesses.

Ack. Jan. 4, 1785.

(It is said that this salt marsh is still in the possession of a Joseph Averill. 1900.)

*Machias, Me., Deeds. Abstracts.*

Vol. 8, p. 429. Josiah Harris, agent, authorized in behalf of the Proprietors of the East Meeting House in Machias for \$20.00 sell to Joseph Averil of Machias, Gentleman, and to his heirs and assigns forever Pew Numbered sixty six in sd Meeting house. 3d day of Dec. A. D. 1811.

Ack. Dec. 5, 1811

Rec. Feb. 28, 1812.

Vol. xii, p. 116. Joseph Averil for \$160.00 purchases land Apr. 24. 1817 of Prop<sup>s</sup> of No. 15, North East of Machias, Co. Washington.

Vol. ix, p. 326. Joseph Averil of Township No. 15. North East of Machias, Co. Washington, Yeoman for \$126.61 mortgaged s<sup>d</sup> land in said Township No. 15 to John Cooper of Machias — April 24, 1817. Mort. discharged. June 1828.

Vol. ix, p. 423. Joseph Averil Jr. of Machias for \$155.00 sells to Thomas Hanscom part of the land purchased of Sylvanus Hanscom. March 18. 1817.

The Maine Historical Magazine, Vol. vii, p. 107, has the following:

Records of Jonathan Longfellow, Justice of the Peace at Machias: Lincoln Ss. Machias, June 28, 1774. Then Joseph Averell was convicted before me by his own confession of swearing one profane oath, and paid a fine of four shillings for the same.

Children (all b. at Machias, prob. that part now Marshfield) (*T. R.*):

- 705. i. DANIEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1777; m. (1) Abigail Hanscome; m. (2) Sally Hanscome; m. (3) Mary Moulton.
- 706. ii. EDITH (called "Edy")<sup>e</sup>, b. May 18, 1780; lived at Machias and Whitneyville (?), Me. She was received into the E. Machias Ch., Mar., 1826. She m. Apr. 3, 1803, at Machias, Me. (*T. R.*), Sylvanus Hanscome. They were married by Rev. Marshfield Steele (*T. R.*). They had seven children.
- 707. iii. JOSEPH<sup>e</sup>, b. Oct. 1, 1782; m. Dolly Fogg.
- 708. iv. JEREMIAH<sup>e</sup>, b. May 10, 1784; d. unm. Nov. 25, 1804, at Machias.
- 709. v. SARAH<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 18, 1787; m. Edward Seavy.
- 710. vi. SAMUEL<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 26, 1790; m. (1) Jane Carey; m. (2) Eleanor (Stuart) Burpee.
- 711. vii. JOHANNA ("Hannah")<sup>e</sup>, b. July 1, 1792; m. Moses Hanscom.
- 712. viii. JOHN<sup>e</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1795; m. Deborah Seavy.
- 713. ix. LYDIA<sup>e</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1797; m. William Cilley.
- 714. x. JAMES<sup>e</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1800; d. unm. before June 16, 1885, and was buried at Marshfield, Me., up on the hill. He gave all his property to James A. Whitney, naming him his sole executor, Apr. 12, 1867. His will was proved June, 1885, and allowed Aug., 1885.
- 715. xi. ABIGAIL<sup>e</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1805; m. John Elsemore.

**272. Job<sup>5</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 14, 1743/4, at York, Me., was m. June 3, 1776, at York, by Rev. Isaac Lyman, to **Margaret Simpson** (dau. of William Simpson of Greenland (N. H.?). He d. prob. before 1811, and may have had children whose names do not appear here. "Margaret Avarell wife of Job Avarell Departed this life aged [ ]." "AD. 1814" "Mr Meisinger tended the funeral" [*Diary of Jeremiah Weare Jr. of York, Me., N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, 1910].

By the First Census of the United States this Job is of Yorktown—1790—with three sons under sixteen years of age, and prob. his wife and four daughters.

Children (all b. at York) (*T. R.*):

716. i. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1777.  
 717. ii. JOANNA<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1778.  
 718. iii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 28, 1780; was a mariner and d. unm. before Feb. 11, 1811, when an admr. was app. on his estate. See *York Deeds*, Alford, Me., Vol. xxii, p. 47. Samuel Averill of York, Caulker (Uncle of William), appd. admr. of the Estate of William Averill, late of York, Mariner, dec.; Feb. 11, 1811. Bond \$1,000.00. Jos. (or Jas.?) Averill, Theo Parsons, Sureties. Policy for  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of the Schooner Clarissa 500.00  
 Cash in hand 204.46  
 Note 45.75

---

 \$806.74.

With other articles

---

 \$810.74.

"William Avarell Departed this life 1810 on a wes India voige was a Respectable promesing young man he was a son to Job Avarell" [*Diary of Jeremiah Weare Jr., of York, Me., in N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 64, 1910*].

**274. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Averil** (*James<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Dec. 21, 1729, at Gloucester, Mass. (*Ch. R.*), was m. Nov. 30, 1750 or '52 (?), by Rev. Richard Jacques of Gloucester (*T. R.*), to **Judith Roberts**, who was living 1779, and 1794 at Gloucester.

*Essex Co. P. R.* Vol. 328, p. 476. Guardianship of Benj<sup>a</sup> Averil a minor upw'd of fourteen years of age son of James Averil late of Gloucester Dec'd intestate, was granted unto Josiah Haskoll of sd Gloucester. He having given word for ye faithfull Discharge of that Trust. This 3<sup>d</sup> day of April A. D. 1749. Dan'l Appleton, Reg.

*Essex Co. P. R.* Josiah Haskall Shipwright, Nath'll Sargent Shoreman, and John Collins Marriners all of Gloucester Co. Essex (Mass.) gives bond for 1000 pounds April 3, 1749 — for Josiah Haskall appd. guardian to Benj. Averill a minor upwards of fourteen years of age son of James Averill.

Children (all b. at Gloucester) (*Ch. R.*):

719. i. RUTH<sup>6</sup>, bap. Dec. 2, 1754; m. Daniel Herrick.  
 720. ii. SAMUEL<sup>6\*</sup> (see mema., p. 395), bap. May 18, 1755; m. Lucy Williams.  
 721. iii. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> (called "Avary"), bap. Sept. 18, 1757; d. Dec., 1778, by fall, while privateering.  
 722. iv. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, bap. July 21, 1760; m. Betsey Roberts.

- 
723. v. JOHN<sup>6\*</sup> (called "Avery"), bap. Oct. 10, 1762; drowned Oct. 1, 1784, near bar of Chebacco River.

## MEMORANDA.

\* "In the year 1784 eight men lost their lives at the mouth of our river. They tried to come into the river from a fishing trip in the night, and they got into breakers and were drowned. Two of the men were John and Samuel Avery. They belonged in Gloucester, just over the Essex line. It is my impression that the family lived in Gloucester."

Rufus Choate. Clerk of the Cong. Church,  
Essex. Mass

## THE SIXTH GENERATION.

291. **Stephen<sup>6</sup> Averell** the elder (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. June 11, 1753 (*Windham T. R.*). He was a Revolutionary soldier and was at the Battle of Bunker Hill. In *Revolutionary Soldiers of Connecticut*, published by the Adjutant General of Connecticut, the names of Avery and Averell or Averill were used interchangeably for this family, and we find "Stephen Avery, Jun., of Pomfret, served twenty one days." He was m. May 30, 1766 (*Pomfret Centre T. R.*), to **Jerusha Dresser** (dau. of Thomas Dresser of Pomfret and Mary Chandler his wife), b. Mar. 12, 1751. He died of small-pox Feb. 11, 1777, and was buried at the old farm in Pomfret, a headstone giving his Revolutionary record.

Child:

724. i. **STEPHEN<sup>7</sup>**, b. Apr. 15, 1777 (*Pomfret Centre T. R.*), called Stephen 2nd in will of his grandfather; evidently was unmarried. He was under Capt. Delano; U. S. A.; Service Dec. 12, 1812:—Stephen Averill, Priv. New London, Conn. David Bragton Commander. June 21, 1813 to June 28 - 1813. Conn. Militia War 1812. He lived at Salina, N. Y., 1812, Northampton, Genesee Co., N. Y.; Onandaga Co. 1819. Died 1820. Will drawn Dec., 1812, proved Aug. 12, 1820, Onandaga Co., N. Y.

Abstract of will of Stephen Averill, at Syracuse, N. Y., Onandaga Co., Surrogate Office; Vol. C. p. 122:—

I, Stephen Averill, late of the town of Salina, County of Onandaga and State of New York, but now residing in the town of Northampton, County of Genesee, and state aforesaid, make and order this my last Will and Testament. First that the expenses of this my last sickness and interment be honorably paid out of my estate as soon as may be excepting what may be paid to Capt. Delano of the United States service, in whose company I now belong. Secondly the Legacy left me by my grandfather Stephen Averill late of the town of Pomfret deceased, county of Windham and State of Connecticut mentioned and described in the said Stephen

---

\* Mrs. Jerusha (Dresser) Averell survived her husband and m. (2) Mr. Abiel Lyon, and was called "aged" in the will of her son Stephen Averell, which was drawn Dec., 1812. John C. Bran and Polly his wife were named as residuary legatees after the death of Stephen's mother, for whom said Bran held the money *in trust, and as exr.*

Averill's last will and testament, I leave in trust with John C. Bran of the town of Hannibal, County of Onandaga (now Oswego) for the support of my aged Mother, Jerusha Lyon,\* and leave it in charge with the said man that my said Mother be honorably supported and at her decease what may remain of the said legacy after the decease of my said Mother I will and bequeath to the said John C. Bran and Polly his wife to them their heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby also constitute and appoint the above named John C. Bran my executor and administrat(or) of all my estate both real and personal as witness my hand and seal this day of December in the year one thousand eight hundred and twelve

Witnesses

Stephen Averill

Eleazer Bingham

John Sears

Proved, at Surrogate of Onandaga, Aug. 12, 1820, by John Sears of Gates, Genesee Co., and John C. Bran.

Onandaga Co.

Deeds:

Vol. 9, p. 32. Feb. 25, 1815; between Stephen "Avery" of the Town & Co. of Onandaga and Enoch Chambers and John Farrar. Cons. \$150.00. Signed Stephen Avery. (This land was one half of lot No. 19, and prob. belonged to Stephen Averill, called "Avery.")

**292. William<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. April 19, 1755, at Windham, Conn. (*T. R.*), in that part later called Hampton; lived afterwards at Pomfret, and was m. there to **Abigail Holt** of the Abington Society. It is possible that he was privateering in the Revolutionary War, but his age makes it doubtful (see William No. 147). He removed with his brother Josiah to Montgomery Co., N. Y., about 1790; for in the first census of the United States, taken that year, each appears as a householder in that county in the town of Canajoharie. His household consisted of one man over 16 years of age, three boys under 16 years, and two "free white females," probably

\* See deed of land in village of Salina; East half of lot No. thirteen; between Stephen "Avery" and Roswell Lyon of Salina, of the first part, and Caleb Lyon of Ontario County of Ontario of the second part. June 7, 1809; Consideration \$3000.00 *Onandaga Co. Deeds*. Vol. I, p. 631.

Jan. 8, 1805, Simeon Dewitt Sur. Gen. of the State of N. Y. to Stephen Avery of the town and Co. of Onondaga for \$10.00, paid to the Supt. of the Salt Works and \$95.00, with interest p<sup>d</sup> to the Treas. of this State, sells him (Avery) all that lot of land known as lot number nineteen in the Village of Salina. *Cayuga Co. Records*. Vol. xx. County Clerk's Office, Onondaga Co. N. Y.

his wife and a daughter. June 26, 1792, he was living in Springfield, N. Y., and Dec. 25, 1809, at Otsego, when he conveyed over 53 acres of land in that town to Lemuel F. Vibler. May 5, 1828, he was at Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y., when his will was drawn. This was probably Sept. 24, 1829.

The will is as follows:—

I, William Averill of the Town of Warren and County of Herkimer do make, and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner following.—

1. I give and bequeath to my wife Abigal one third part of all my real estate also all the monies I may possess at the time of my decease and one third part of all my personal property. Whereas my deceased father Stephen Averill has left me a legacy that is uncertain in the amount and the time of payment depends on a contingency not yet determined if I do not receive said legacy during my life I give and bequeath said legacy to my said wife. But it is to be expressly understood that if my wife Abigail excepts of the provisions above mentioned it is to be considered in full of dower and all right of dower.

2. I give and bequeath to my son Charles Averill Two Hundred Dollars in addition to what I have heretofore given him which I estimate at four hundred dollars.

3. I give and bequeath to my son Elizah Averill Two Hundred Dollars in addition to what I have heretofore given him which I estimate at Four Hundred Dollars.

4. I give and bequeath to my daughter Arminda the wife of Michael Mann Two Hundred Dollars.

5. I give and bequeath to my daughter Sophia the wife of Robert Henry Two Hundred Dollars.

6. I give and bequeath to my daughter Betsey the wife of John Shepherd Two Hundred Dollars.

7. It is my will and I order and direct that each and every of the above mentioned legacies be paid in six annual installments the first installment to be paid at the expiration of one year after my decease together with interest from and after the second installment falls due no interest prior to that period. The above mentioned legacies to be and remain a lien on my estate till paid. All the above mentioned legacies shall be demanded and paid at my dwelling house in the Town of Warren County of Herkimer.

8. I give and bequeath to my daughter Mira the wife of Timothy Green and to her heirs and assigns all the remainder of my estate both real and personal and all the remainder of my real estate after the decease of my wife Abigal charging my said daughter her heirs and assigns with the payment of my just debts and the legacies to my other children as above mentioned.



9. I hereby appoint and constitute my wife Abigail Executrix and Timothy Green and Menzo White executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other or former wills.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal this fifth day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in the presence of each other and the testator have hereunto subscribed our names.

[Wit<sup>rs</sup>]

Wm. Averill.

J. White, Jared Ransom,  
Jared C. Ransom.

I, William Averill of the Town of Warren the testator and signer of the last Will and Testament to which this paper is annexed as a codicil do order and direct that the following shall be considered and observed as a part of my Said last Will and testament.

Item.

Whereas my daughter Arminda the wife of Michael D. Mann did loan from William Tunnick Sixty Dollars and give him her note bearing date the 15th. day of October 1828 payable six months after date with interest to which note my soninlaw Timothy Green did sign his name as security which said note the said Timothy has been called upon to pay and has paid and whereas my said daughter Arminda did at the date of the note above mentioned receive from me ten dollars in cash making in the whole seventy dollars. I hereby order and direct that the said sum of seventy dollars together with interest from the 15th. day of October 1828, shall be considered and in part of the legacy I have given her in my will to which this is attached as a codicil.

Item.

Whereas John Shepherd the husband of my daughter Betsey at the time he lived with me obtained a deed from Elisha Sturdiphant for a lot of land containing between seventeen and eighteen acres the consideration money and all the expenses amounting only to about thirteen dollars and whereas it was and still is intended that the said lot or piece of land shall enure to the benefit of the children of my son Elijah and the money paid belonged equally to me and the said John. and whereas the said John has not conveyed the said lot in trust although I have often requested him so to do.

It is my will and I hereby desire and request the said John Shepherd to convey the above mentioned lot of land & premises to Washington Clayton in trust for the use & benefit of the children of my said son Elijah allowing the said Washington to manage the use and improvement of said lot in such manner as he may consider best calculated for the benefit of the family of my said son Elijah.

It is my will & I order & direct that if the said John Shepard shall refuse or neglect for the space of one year after my decease to comply with the request above mentioned by conveying the said lot in trust to Washington Slayton &c. then & in that case I order & direct that the legacy I have given to my daughter Betsey, the wife of the said John Shepard shall not be *be* paid to her but shall be & remain a part of my Estate.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 25th day of April, 1828.

Wm. Averill L. S.

Signed sealed and declared by William Averill as & for a Codicil to his Last Will & Testament in presence of us who, have hereunto set our names in presence of each other.

J. White, Jared Ransom, Jared C. Ransom.

The names of William Averill's children are taken from his will.

Children:

- 725. i. CHARLES HOLT<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 1784; m. Agnes B. ———.
- 726. ii. ELIJAH<sup>r</sup> (or Elisha?), b. — —, 1786 (?); m. and had children; d. 1828 or '29.
- 727. iii. ARMINDA<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 1789 (?); m. Michael D. Mann.
- 728. iv. SOPHIA<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 1791 (?); m. Robert Henry.
- 729. v. BETSEY<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 1794 (?); m. John Shepherd.
- 730. vi. "MIRA"<sup>r</sup> (Almira), b. — —, 1796 (?); m. Timothy Green, of Warren, Herkimer Co., N. Y.

293. **Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 26, 1757, at Windham, Conn. (*T. R.*); m. after Mar. 29, 1785, **Griffin<sup>5</sup> Crafts** (*Saul<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Saul<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup> Griffin*). He was b. July 18, 1748, at Pomfret, Conn. They moved to Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., before June 2, 1794; the date of the first deed to him in that County, where her brothers—Stephen the elder, and William—had settled. She d. there Nov. 20, 1824. Griffin Crafts had formerly m. as his 1st wife Hannah, dau. of Deacon Caleb May of Woodstock, Conn. She d. Mar. 29, 1785. (See *Crafts' Gen.*)

Children of Sarah Averill and Griffin Crafts:

- i. (INFANT SON)<sup>r</sup> CRAFTS, b. Feb. 20, 1790, at Cherry Valley, N. Y.; d. y.
- ii. SARAH<sup>r</sup> CRAFTS, b. Feb. 27, 1791, at Craftstown, N. Y.; m. Dr. Chester Tyler.
- iii. EMILY<sup>r</sup> CRAFTS, b. May 2, 1793, at Craftstown; m. Nov. 20, 1814, Chauncey Strong, and had several children. She d. Apr. 21, 1864, at Laurens, N. Y.

iv. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> CRAFTS, b. Feb. 20, 1795, at Craftstown; d. Feb. 25, 1795.

v. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> CRAFTS, b. Nov. 26, 1797, at Craftstown; d. Apr. 18, 1845. He was a cripple and lived with his brother-in-law.

**Sarah<sup>7</sup> Crafts** (*Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 27, 1791, at Craftstown, N. Y.; m. **Dr. Chester Tyler**; she d. 1820.

Child:

i. SARAH C.<sup>s</sup> TYLER, b. 1820; d. y.

**295. Hon. Frederick<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 24, 1761, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. (1) Jan. 24, 1796, **Lucretia Waldo**, dau. of Jonathan Waldo of Pomfret, Conn. She died Dec. 22, 1810. They lived at Pomfret. He m. (2) Nov. 15, 1822, **Mrs. Phebe Ann (Jewett) Phillips**, who was b. at Thompson, Conn., Apr. 13, 1776. She d. Mar. 8, 1866. He was a man of small stature, strong features, and good mind; a successful farmer, owning two good farms in Pomfret, one near the famous Israel Putnam's Wolf Den. In fact, it is said that he lived for a time in the house on the Wolf Den farm, and that his eldest daughter was born there. When about forty years of age he became a semi-invalid and turned to good books for solace. As about half his life was spent in this way, he became an unusually well informed man. He was a member of the Connecticut Legislature in 1834.

His son Warren Waldo lived with him, and all but one of the other children lived very near, so that there were many to lighten the burden of those long years. He d. when over ninety-one years of age, July 18, 1853. The accompanying picture is from an old family portrait by Geo. B. Mathewson, now in the possession of his great-grandson, Mr. Andrew B. Hyde of Putnam, Conn.

Children (b. at Pomfret):

731. i. LUCRETIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1796; m. Godfrey Brown.

732. ii. LEWIS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 26, 1798; m. Hannah Burton.

733. iii. FREDERICK<sup>7</sup>, b. July 9, 1800; m. Elizabeth S. Chandler.

734. iv. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1802; m. Samuel B. Merrill.

735. v. WARREN WALDO<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1804; was a prosperous farmer and business man. He m. May 25, 1847, Mrs. Mary (Davis) Paull. They lived at Providence, R. I., where he d. Apr. 22, 1880; and she d. there June 4, 1894. His estate was divided among numerous heirs.
736. vi. WILLIAM PITT<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1806; d. May 21, 1826.
737. vii. BATHSHEBA<sup>7</sup>, b. June 8, 1808; d. May 13, 1812.

**296. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. Nov. 3, 1763, at Windham, Conn. (*T. R.*). It is said that he m. (1) **Miss Allin**, dau. of his step-mother, Mrs. Mehitabel (Dana) Allin-Averell, and removed to Otsego Co., N. Y. In the first census of the United States, taken in 1790, the name of Josiah Averell appears in the Montgomery Co., N. Y., list of names in the town of "Canajoxharrie" (Canajoharie), Montgomery Co.; and at the same place and time we find the name of William Averell, his eldest brother. The former was the Josiah of our sketch, and he had at that date two other adult men over sixteen years of age in his family, two boys under sixteen, and three "females,"—probably one his wife and the other two his daughters.

He removed to Springfield about 1805.

By deed of Aug. 22, 1805, *Otsego Co. Registry Deeds*, Noah Strickland, of Otsego Co., conveyed 25 acres of land in Springfield, same Co., to Josiah "Avery"; and Josiah Averill of the town of Springfield, Otsego Co., conveyed 140 acres in the town of Springfield to James Hood, Apr. 1, 1829.

Josiah Averell d. at Springfield (?), Otsego Co., N. Y., Jan. 7, 1833, and his will was probated April 2, 1833, in the Surrogate Court of that County.

Children ("three by first wife") :

738. i. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; lived, 1833, in Otsego Co., N. Y.
739. ii. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; in 1833 m. Jane — — —.
740. iii. EVANDER<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Isabella Clendening M<sup>c</sup>Chessey.

("eight by second wife") :

741. iv. LUCIA<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Cook Soddy; lived, 1833, in Onandaga Co., N. Y.
742. v. RUTH<sup>7</sup> (?), b. — — —; name given, but not verified from other sources; prob. d. early.
743. vi. LUCRETIA<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Benj. Curtis; lived, 1833, Onandaga Co., N. Y.



HON. FREDERICK AVERELL.

# 100      *Asperula Aspidifolia*      *Aspidifolia*

Aspidifolia is a small, bushy plant, growing to a height of 1-2 feet. It has a woody stem, and the leaves are small, opposite, and elliptical. The flowers are small, white, and tubular, with a long, slender tube. The fruit is a small, round, red berry.

The plant is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada. It is also found in the mountains of the Eastern States, particularly in the Appalachian Mountains.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

The plant is a member of the Rubiaceae family. It is a perennial plant, and it is found in the mountains of the Western States, particularly in the Sierra Nevada.

HON. FREDERICK AVERELL







744. vii. SALINDA<sup>7</sup> ("Celinda"), b. — —, —; m. James Patchin.  
 745. viii. JAMES DELOSS<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; lived, 1833, in Mich. Territory.  
 746. ix. NELSON JOSIAH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; lived in Mich. Territory.  
 747. x. BEERSHEBA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. John Ward; lived, 1833, in Missouri.  
 748. xi. NANCY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; "a minor," in 1833, living with Mr. and Mrs. Cook Soddy.

**299. Stephen<sup>6</sup> Averell**, the younger, called the 2nd (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 27, 1780, at Pomfret, Conn., was the son of his father's second wife, Mehitable Dana, and was b. after the death of his elder brother Stephen. He was m. about 1817 to **Susannah Griffin** of Manchester, N. H. He lived for a time in Massachusetts, and later at Pomfret, Conn., where he d. Aug. 31, 1850. She d. there July 22, 1872.

Children:

749. i. SARAH S.<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1820; m. Charles Lovejoy.  
 750. ii. GEORGE E.<sup>1</sup>, b. Apr. 12, 1825; drowned near Fitchburg, Mass., 1851.  
 751. iii. MARY JANE<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1832; unm.; living, 1899, at Lynn, Mass.

**302. Mary<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 28, 1760, at Ashford, Conn. She m. (1) **Abner** (or **Alba**?) **Sykes**; m. (2) Sept. 4, 1793, at Cooperstown, N. Y., **Joseph Crafts<sup>5</sup>** (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Saul<sup>3</sup>, Saul<sup>2</sup>, Lieut. Griffin<sup>1</sup>*) (**Crafts**), who was b. at Monson, Mass., May 15, 1763 (see *Crafts Family*, by James W. Crafts). He was a farmer and man of influence in his own locality; he enlisted in the Rev. War from Pomfret, Col. Shelton's Reg't, Feb., 1781, and served to the close of the War, and was at one time on guard at Washington's Headquarters. He d. Oct. 12, 1844, at Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., where he and his wife had lived. She d. Apr. 24, 1839, aged "79", at Hartwick, N. Y.

Children:

- i. MARY WALKER<sup>7</sup> CRAFTS, b. Apr. 6, 1795, at Hartwick, N. Y.; d. Jan. 6, 1872, unm.  
 ii. ALBA SYKES<sup>7</sup> CRAFTS, b. Mar. 4, 1797; m. Catherine Low.  
 iii. JAMES AVERILL<sup>7</sup> CRAFTS, b. Sept. 16, 1801.

**304. James<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 14, 1763, at Ashford, Conn.; lived at Ashford in his youth, and later at Palmer, Mass., and Wilmington, Vt., before he settled finally on the Cooper patent,—Coopers-town, N. Y.

He was in Revolutionary service while at Palmer. June 22, 1780, a draft was made on the town of Palmer for 12 men for the militia for 3 months service to re-inforce the Continental Army. The town directed the commissioned officers of militia to hire the 12 men, and among those hired was James Averill, Jr. (*Gates' Hist. of Palmer*).

We give an extract from a letter received in 1901 from Hon. Wm. M. Olin, Secretary of State, of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It accompanied the certified records of Revolutionary service:

"I would call your attention to the fact that the first entry embodied in the certificate is given under the form 'James Avery.' This entry upon the original roll is blotted, and almost illegible, but the beginning and termination of the surname can be made out. There is little doubt, since the order for wages for service in Captain Browning's company is signed by James Averel, Jr., that the name borne on the pay roll as 'James Avery' is meant for 'James Averel, Jr.', although owing to its illegibility, it was first inserted in the record index as 'James Amory.'"

#### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Office of the Secretary.

#### REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

of

JAMES AVEREL, JR.

- |                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| James Avery:       | Appears with rank of Private on Muster and Pay Roll of Capt. Joseph Browning's co., Col. Seth Murray's (Hampshire Co.) regt. Enlisted July 15, 1780. Discharged Oct. 10, 1780. Service, 3 mos. 3 days (travel included). Regiment raised to reinforce Continental Army. Vol. 19:59. |
| James Averel, Jr.: | Appears on an Order, dated Palmer, May 25, 1782, for wages for 3 mos. service in 1780, signed by said Averel and others belonging to Capt. Joseph Browning's co., Col. Murray's regt., payable to Capt. David Spear. Vol. 9: 201.   |

I certify the foregoing to be true abstracts from the Record Index to the Revolutionary War Archives deposited in this office.

Witness the Seal of the Commonwealth.

Wm. M. Olin,

February 12, 1901.

Secretary.

It is probable that this James removed from his father's home at Wilmington to Cooperstown, N. Y., where he settled about 1785; for he was then only 22 years of age.

He became identified with the business interests of that town at an early date. The records of the first purchases of property should be looked for in the *Montgomery Co. Registry of Deeds* as Otsega County, including Cooperstown, was taken from that County in 1791.

We give a copy of a deed in possession of Lawson Averell Carter, a great-grandson of the "James Averell", the grantee:

The property conveyed by this deed is now owned by, and is the summer residence of the said Mr. Lawson Averell Carter. It has remained in the family of James Averell and his descendants, continuously since it was acquired in 1793. The house is said to be the oldest one now standing in Cooperstown.

The consideration expressed in the deed was evidently only nominal.

*This Indenture, made the Eighteenth day of January in the year of our Lord, one thousand Seven hundred and Ninety three, between William Cooper and Andrew Craig Esquires of the first part, and James Averell of the County of Otsega and State of New York of the Second part,*

*Witnesseth, That the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the Sum of Five pounds lawful money of New York, to them in hand paid, by the Said party of the Second part, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged; Hath granted, bargained, sold, remised, released, aliened and confirmed: And by these presents Doth grant, bargain sell, remise, release, alien and confirm unto the Said party of the Second part, in his actual possession now being, by virtue of a bargain, and by force of the laws transferring uses into possession, and to his heirs and assigns forever, All that tract or lot of land, Situate, lying and being within the bounds of a Patent, granted to George Croghan and others and commonly called Coopers Patent and is bounded as follows (to wit), Beginning at the Southeast Corner of Jabes Hubbell's lot on the north side of the street commonly called front Street, and runs from thence North Thirty Seven Degrees Twenty Minutes East by Said Hubbells lot. Two chain and forty five links, then North forty degrees East Five chain into the Lake, then South Sixty Seven degrees East Two Chain and Forty five links, the*

South Twenty degrees West, three chains and Twelve links, then South Fifty Nine degrees West Five chains and Sixty Nine links to the Street, then North thirty Eight degrees west one chain and Sixty one links to the place of beginning, Containing two acres, and two perches of land and Water, being the lot whereon the house and Tannery Works of the said James Averell now are erected.

*Together* with all and Singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof; and all the Estate, right, title, interest, claim or demand whatsoever, of the said parties of the first part, either in law or Equity, of, in and to the above bargained premises, with the Said hereditaments and appurtenances.

*To have and to hold*, the Said lot or piece of ground and the appurtenances hereby granted to the Said party of the Second part, his heirs and assigns, to the Sole and only proper use, benefit and behoof of the Said party of the Second part, his heirs and assigns forever, subject to the reservations in the said patent contained. And the Said party of the first part, for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators, Do covenant, grant, bargain, promise and agree, to and with the Said party of the Second part, his heirs and assigns, That the above bargained premises, in the quiet and peaceable possession of the Said party of the Second part, his heirs and assigns, against *All* and Every person or persons, lawfully Claiming or to claim, the whole or any part of the Said above mentioned and described premises, by, from or under him, her or them, or Either of them, will forever *Warrant and Defend*.

*In Witness* whereof, the parties to these presents, have hereunto interchangeably Set their hands and Seals, the day and year first above written.

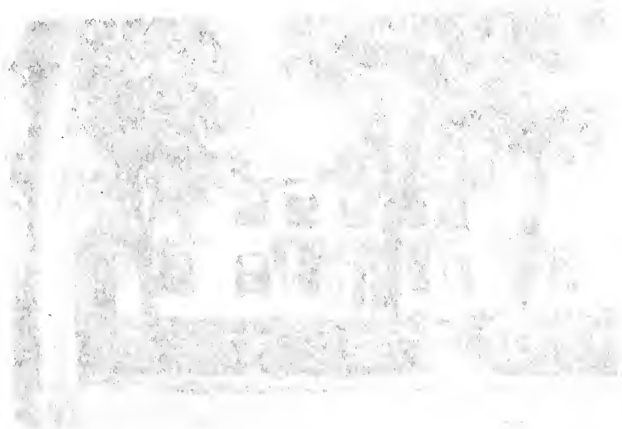
William Cooper

Andrew Craig by His

Attorney William Cooper.

Sealed and Delivered }  
in the presence of  
Chas Francis  
John Howard }

Indices in the office of the Otsego County Clerk at Cooperstown, N. Y., show that the trustees of Otsego Academy conveyed land Oct. 22, 1796, to James Averell of Cooperstown. This was probably James, Jr.; and as "James Averill, Jr., Tanner", of Cooperstown, land is conveyed to him Dec. 19, 1805, by Joshua Starr. There are undoubtedly many other deeds to him, these being the early ones. Mar. 28, 1816, James Averell, Jr., of the town of Otsego conveys land to Roger Metcalf, of same place, land in village of Cooperstown. (Query: Is this our James, Jr., or his son James?)



THE AVERELL HOMESTEAD.  
James Averell, Jr., Cooperstown, N. Y.

James Averell, Jr., Cooperstown, N. Y.

THE AVERELL HOMESTEAD







James Averell and his son William Holt Averell invested largely in lands in Cleveland, Ohio, and James, at the time of his death, was one of the largest land owners there.

[Associated in some way with this family, and buried beside them, was an *Avery Averell* (or "Avery Avery"?), who died about 1820, and papers in the family of James Averell Jr. relate to the administration of this estate.—Ed.]

This branch of the family has always retained what some of us believe is the original spelling of our surname—Averell.

James Averell was m. prob. abt. 1788, to Marcy Holt of Pomfret, Conn., who was the dau. of William<sup>5</sup> Holt (of William<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, Nicholas<sup>1</sup>) of Hampton, Conn., and Mercy or Mary, nee Holt, his wife (*Windham V. S.* gives Mercy, His wife). She was b. Dec. 7, 1766, at Windham, and d. Sept. 14, 1834, aged 67, at Cooperstown, N. Y., where she was buried.

From a *History of Cooperstown*, we have the following items relative to James Averell, Jr.:

Mr. James Averell was an early settler on the patent, having occupied the farm since known as the Howard farm in 1787, but he exchanged with Mr. Howard this farm against the Tannery, and removed into the village, or rather what is now the village, in the year 1792. Here by his enterprise and industry he raised the works in question into some of the most important of the sort that then existed in the newer part of the state. Mr. Averell soon became conspicuous for his habits of business and subsequently was much connected with the increase of Cooperstown and its vicinity, in wealth and industry. . . .

He subscribed \$50. towards building an academy Apr. 5th, 1795.

The Tannery was burned on the night of July 12, 1823.

Jas. Averell Esq., whose activity in business has already been mentioned, died as lately as Dec. 1836, his wife having preceded him to the grave about two years.

The families longest resident in Cooperstown are the following, the date of the connection with the place being put opposite to the name of each, viz.

Cooper, 1785-1790; Miller, 1786; Averell, 1786 - 1788; . . . . .

First Coroners: These were James Averell, Esq., of Cooperstown and Luke May, Esq., of Cherry Valley. They were appointed in 1798.

First Bank: Otsego Co. Bank; Among first board of directors, W. H. Averell, 1830; Elected Prest. Feby. 1855.

The Otsego Academy: Organized June 12, 1795. Jas. Averell was its first collector.

Otsego Co. Bible Society was organized Mch. 7, 1813, by Jas. Averell, Jr., and others.

Among the Old Residents who had been for fifty years and over in Cooperstown and were still living in 1861 was W. H. Averell (his son).

James Averell, Jr., d. away from his home, at St. Johnsville, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1835, aged 72 years and 3 days. That his burial was from the house of his son William Holt Averell at Cooperstown, and that "he was buried by the side of my mother and of his father in the Presbyterian burying ground" this son recorded in the *Family Bible*.

His will was probated Jan. 30, 1836. It mentioned James Averell, 3rd, Horatio Averell, William H. Averill, Lewis Averell, his sons, and Marcia Stark (probably a daughter). The will mentions his wife Marcia.

The *Bible* containing the birth records of the family of James and Mercy (Holt) Averell is in the possession of Mr. L. Averell Carter.

Children (*F. B. R.*, all b. at Cooperstown) :

- 752. i. JAMES W.<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1789; m. Lydia Ambler.
- 753. ii. MARCIA<sup>(a)</sup><sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1794.
- 754. iii. WILLIAM HOLT<sup>1</sup>, b. July 8, 1794; m. Jane Russell.
- 755. iv. MARCIA<sup>(b)</sup><sup>1</sup>, b. July 23, 1796; m. Samuel S. Starkweather.
- 756. v. HORATIO<sup>(a)</sup><sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1798; d. Sept. 9, 1799.
- 757. vi. HORATIO<sup>(b)</sup><sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1801; m. Jane Hogeboom Webb.
- 758. vii. LEWIS<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 11, 1803; m. Celia ———; lived in Little Falls, N. Y., and in 1838 at St. Johnsville, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; d. Jan. 13, 1854, at St. Johnsville; will probated Feb. 21, 1854. He had an adopted son, Charles Lewis Averell, who survived him.
- 759. viii. GEORGE<sup>1</sup>, b. May 10, 1805; d. Oct. 19, 1805.

**305. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 15, 1765, at Ashford, Conn. (*Ashford R. and F. B. R.*), was a farmer and inn-keeper and lived at Ashford, Conn., and Wilmington, Vt. He and his father were probably influenced by settlers from Windham Co., Conn., to move through Massachusetts to Wilmington, Windham Co., Vt., a County named after the one in which James Averell Sr. had lived. His father lived for a time in Palmer, Mass., and in Wilmington, Vt., before he settled at Cooperstown, N. Y.

Benjamin Averell m. (1) Apr. 14, 1799 (*F. B. R.*), **Rhoda**

**Hedge**, who d. Jan. 26, 1800, at Wilmington (*T. R.*). He m. (2) Nov. 26, 1801 (*F. B. R.*), **Lovina Holland**, b. Oct. 2, 1766. About 1820 he helped build the noted "Averell's Stand"—a well-known tavern on the old highway, on the so-called old Turnpike from Brattleboro to Bennington, which passed through Wilmington. He was at one period a wealthy man for his time. A picture of the old homestead of the Averills is in a *History of Wilmington*.

April 12, 1798, he purchased land in Wilmington from his father (see James Averell, No. 118). His will is recorded in

*Brattleboro, Vt., P. R.*:—Will of Benjamin Averill late of Wilmington, Vt., presented by Stephen Averill (the executor) Aug. 26, 1841.

*Abstract*: To wife Lovina all my real estate consisting of one undivided half of the Farm on which I now live, . . . and in event of her death this portion to revert to the legal heirs of Stephen Averil.

To my son John Averill Twenty Dollars

To my son Stephen Averill all the rest and residue of my present estate . . . all debts and obligations.

Son Stephen executor of my will.

1st day of April 1841.

his  
Benjamin × Averill  
mark

Vermont Probate Dist. Marlborough.

Allowed Sept. 30, 1841.

Inventory of estate of Benjamin Averill late of Wilmington Vt.

Farm	\$1,200.00
Other things	586.50
	\$1786.50

Children (*F. B. R.*) (by first wife):

760. i. JOHN HEDGE<sup>r</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1800; m. Rhoda Morey.

(by second wife):

761. ii. STEPHEN<sup>r</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1802; m. (1) Sarah Pulsifer; m. (2) Lavinia B. Field.

762. iii. BENJAMIN JR.<sup>r</sup>, b. June 2, 1805, at Wilmington, Vt.

763. iv. JAMES<sup>r</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1807, at Wilmington, Vt.; d. at Coopers-town, Little Falls, or Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

764. v. WILLIAM<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 22, 1809.

**309. Shadrach<sup>6</sup> Averell** or **"Avery"** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. prob. abt. 1766, at Arundel, now Kennebunk Port, Me., where he passed his life. He m. at a date not known, but prob. abt. 1787, **Hannah Smith** (see Bradbury's *Hist. of Kennebunkport*).

Children:

- 765. i. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1788; m. Lydia Noble.
- 766. ii. SHADRACH<sup>7</sup>, Jr., b. abt. 179-; unm.
- 767. iii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 179-; m. Betsey Jeffry.
- 768. iv. EBEN<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 179-; d. at Dartmouth.
- 769. v. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 179-; m. George Wilson.
- 770. vi. SALLY<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1798; m. Stephen Boothby at Belfast, Me.
- 771. vii. RUTH<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 179-; m. Jacob Curtis.
- 772. viii. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 179-; m. ——— Brown of Boothbay, Me.

**311. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Averell** or **Avery** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1770, at or in the vicinity of Kennebunk Port, Me.; m. (1) **Mary Stone**; m. (2) **Martha Tyler**; m. (3), July 13, 1808, **Polly** (or **"Nancy"**) **Haley**. He is said to have had several children; the only one whose name is known was:

Child:

- 773. i. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Katherine Kimball.

**315. William<sup>6</sup> Averill** or **Avery** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. abt. 1778 at Kennebunk Port, Me. He was m. (1) to **Susan (na) Boothbay**. After her death, he m. (2) **Mary Weeks**.

Children (by first wife):

- 774. i. THOMAS BOOTHBAY<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1795, at Scarborough, Me.; m. Sally Huff.
- 775. ii. JAMES<sup>7</sup> BOOTHBAY, b. 179-; m. (1) Lydia Fletcher; m. (2) Miranda Perkins.

(by second wife):

- 776. iii. PHOEBE<sup>7</sup> BOOTHBAY, b. — — —; unm.
- 777. iv. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> BOOTHBAY, b. — — —.

**316. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Averell** or **Avery** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1779; m. Ebenezer Huff; they had children.

**317. John<sup>6</sup> Averell ("Avery")** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1781, at Kennebunk Port, Me.; m. **Sophia** ——— (surname of wife unknown); and had son, Charles, and other children.\* He was a blacksmith in Portland, Me. Dec. 27, 1819, Geo. Tukey conveys to him—John "Avrell" land in Portland, on Federal St.:—Consideration, \$225.00:—June 8, 1820, John Avrill conveys the same land to A. Marvinck and Sophia his wife releases her dower rights (*Cumberland Co. Deeds*).

Child:

778. i. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1805 (?).

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Query:—Did John Averell have a son David who lived in Portland and had a wife Martha Ann?

See abstracts of *Cumberland Co. Deeds*, given below. David Averell of Portland: 1742-'49.

From *Cumberland Co. Deeds*: Vol. 178, p. 532.

I David Averell of Portland, yeoman, for \$500.00 pd by Gerry Cook, Esq<sup>r</sup> of Westbrook Co., Gentleman, do sell him . . . land with buildings thereon in Portland on the old road from Portland to Stroutwater Village called "Morse Tavern" and conveyed to me by Gerry Cook Esq<sup>r</sup>, of Westbrook by deed bearing even date of this date Sept. 1, 1842. . . . This mortgage deed was discharged March 31, 1849.

From *Cumberland Co. Deeds*: Vol. 216, p. 12:

David Averill of Portland for \$800.00 p<sup>d</sup> by Levi Weymouth of s<sup>d</sup> Portland sells him . . . land in Portland on the old road leading to Stroudwater Village, at a place called "Horse Tavern" with buildings thereon. Martha Ann Averill wife of said David Averill releases her right of Dower.

March 31, 1849.

**320. Harmony<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 8, 1773, at Preston, Conn.; m. Apr. 17, 1794, **Aaron Crary** of Plainfield, Conn. Mrs. Crary d. before Apr. 5, 1817.

The children of Aaron and Harmony (Averill) Crary (all b. in Plainfield, Conn.) were:

- i. LUCY<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. Sept. 16, 1795.
- ii. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. Aug. 5, 1797.
- iii. JAMES<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. July 8, 1799.
- iv. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. June 3, 1801.

- v. AARON<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. July 27, 1803.
- vi. WILLIAM PIERCE<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. Apr. 29, 1803.
- vii. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> CRARY, b. June 6, 1803.

**322. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 13, 1781, at Preston, Conn.; m. **Benjamin Andros**.

Children (all b. at Plainfield, Conn.):

- i. WILLIAM NOICE or NOYES<sup>7</sup> ANDROS, b. May 26, 1806.
- ii. JAMES SANFORD<sup>7</sup> ANDROS, b. Oct. 18, 1808.
- iii. ABEL AVERILL<sup>7</sup> ANDROS, b. Jan. 27, 1816.

**323. James<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 17, 1786, at Preston, Conn.; m. **Lucy Button**. He was exr. of his father's estate in 1815. At this date, Griswold, Conn., was incorporated from Preston and included that part of the former town in which the father and grandfather of this James had lived.

Children (all b. at Griswold, Conn. See *T. and Ch. R.*):

- 779. i. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. May 29, 1815.
- 780. ii. GEORGE C.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1816.
- 781. iii. LUCY R.<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1818; m. May 11, 1839, Charles Hinckley of Plainfield, Conn.
- 782. iv. OLIVE<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1822; m. (1) Dr. Josiah Byles of Ashford, Conn.; m. (2) Elisha L. Fuller.
- 783. v. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1825; d. Mar. 28, 1837 or '39.

**324. Jabez<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 17, 1777, at Preston, Conn.; lived at Preston and at Gale's Ferry in Groton, Conn. He m. **Abby** ———.

Children:

- 784. i. FRANCIS<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1800 (?).
- 785. ii. ELIZA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1805; m. William Browning.

**328. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 23, 1787, at Preston, Conn., lived in Preston and Gale Ferry, Conn., Portage and Hornellsville, N. Y. He was a merchant. He m. Nov. 21, 1813, **Sarah Browning** (dau. of William T. Browning of So. Kingston, R. I., and No. Stonington, Conn., and Catherine Morey his wife). She was b. at Portage, Aug. 9, 1794, and d. Dec. 21, 1867. He d. Apr. 28, 1873, at Montreal, Canada.

## Children:

786. i. CATHERINE BROWNING<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1815; m. Feb. 13, 1844, Solomon Williams of Portage, N. Y.  
 787. ii. WILLIAM BROWNING<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1818; m. Julia M. Wheeler.  
 788. iii. ELIZABETH MORGAN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1823; d. Aug. 26, 1834.  
 789. iv. LATHAM HULL<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1829; m. Katherine Van Allen.  
 790. v. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1835; m. William Anson Prentice.

**329. Erastus<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 23, 1790, at Preston, Conn., lived in New York State, and kept a public house on the Erie Canal between Lockport and Rochester. He m. ———— ————.

## Children:

791. i. ZERUIAH<sup>7</sup>, b. ———, ———; m. ———— ————; living at Homer, N. Y.  
 792. ii. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. ———, ———; m. ———— ————; lived at Homer, N. Y.  
 793. iii. EUNICE<sup>7</sup>, b. ———, ———; m. Stephen Meech, Esq., lived at Preston, Conn.

**332. Capt. William<sup>6</sup> Avery or Averill** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 21, 1785, at Preston, Conn.; lived in Preston and New London, Conn., in Aurelius, Tioga Co., N. Y., and removed later to Belfast, Me., between 1812 and 1820. He was a sea captain, merchant, and land-owner. He m. 1820, in Belfast, Me., **Ann Durham**, dau. of John Durham, one of the first settlers of Belfast, from Londonderry, N. H., in 1772. She was b. Dec. 17, 1795, in Belfast, Me.; d. in 1882 or '83 in Dorchester, Mass.

Owing to the change of surname from Averell to Avery there were some problems in connection with Capt. Avery's lineage.

This copy of a letter by Daniel Lane, Esq., of Belfast, Me., to his nephew, Frank M. Avery, of Denver, Col., explains the problems:

"Your grandfather, William Avery, came from New London, Conn., sometime between 1812 and 1820. While in Connecticut he was master and owner of a large sloop running between Connecticut and southern ports as a trader carrying produce and merchandise. He had a brother, Loring *Averill*, where your father got his name. During the war a friend of mine, Gorham Blake, U. S. Engineer, was strolling around Savannah; he picked

up a newspaper dated 1811, and the first thing that attracted his notice was the arrival of the sloop *Juno* from New London; Capt Wm. Avery with produce and saddlery goods. Mr. Blake sent me the paper, and if I can find it will send it to you.

"Capt. Avery married Ann Durham in 1820. My wife, Elizabeth Frances, was the oldest child, your father was the next, and Henry was the next. Albert was the youngest. All dead. Albert was ship-keeper in the ship *Bothnia* in Boston. He was missing one morning, and we supposed that he fell overboard in the night, as his clothes were found in the cabin where he took them off. His body was not found. Capt. Avery was a very pleasant and agreeable man, always had a kindly greeting for everyone.

"A countryman came in town one day with an order on Capt. Avery; not knowing the Capt., he had instructions to present the order to the pleasantest man he met; he met the Capt. and presented him the order, and he hit the right man the first time.

"His brother, Loring *Averill*, was the perfect image of the Captain. He visited the Captain once, and some of the people spoke to him mistaking him for the Captain.

"Your great grandfather, John Durham, was one of the first settlers from Londonderry, N. H. He located on the east side of the River when the first settlement was made in 1772."

Capt. William Avery d. at Belfast, Me., May 13, 1836, and some of the aged people living a few years ago remembered him as an interesting old man known in their youth.

#### Children:

- 794. i. ELIZABETH FRANCES<sup>r</sup> AVERY, b. — —, 182—; m. Daniel Lane; lived at Belfast, Me.
- 795. ii. WILLIAM LORING<sup>r</sup>, b. 182— at Belfast; m. Susan Reed.
- 796. iii. HENRY<sup>r</sup>, b. 1827; m. Angeline Haskel.
- 797. iv. ALBERT<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 183— (?); drowned from ship *Bothnia* of Boston, Mass.
- 798. v. FRANKLIN<sup>r</sup>, d. very y.

**337. Loring<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 8, 1793, at Preston, Conn.; was "Master Mariner" 1840, at Nantucket, Mass., where he owned a place from 1834, date of deed. He was m. Nov. 8, 1812, at Nantucket (*T. R.*), by Elijah Hedding, pastor of the Methodist Church, to **Betsey Edwards**, b. Apr. 2, 1785; d. Sept. 22, 1866. He d. prob. 1840, at Nantucket.

#### Children:

- 799. i. SOPHIA<sup>r</sup>, b. 1817, at Nantucket; m. Mar. 20, 1842, at Nantucket, by Daniel Round, Jr., pastor of Baptist Church, to Benjamin Jewett of Whitefield, Me.



800. ii. SARAH<sup>1</sup>, b. 1819, at Nantucket; m. Apr. 28, 1841, at Nantucket, by E. W. Stickney, preacher in M. E. Church, to Alvin N. Fisher of Falmouth, Mass.

**342. Nathaniel Perkins<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 1, 1767, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Apr. 12, 1791, **Hannah Wood**, who is called "a widow" in the *Averill Genealogy, Essex Antiquarian*. They lived in Topsfield. She d. Sept. 13, 1816.

Children (all b. in Topsfield):

801. i. STEPHEN PERKINS<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1792; m. Anna Moore.  
 802. ii. DOLLY<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1794; d. — —, — —.  
 803. iii. THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 21, 1798; m. Sophronia Moore.  
 804. iv. NATHANIEL PERKINS JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1803; m. Susan Silver.  
 805. v. AARON PERLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 1810 (?); m. Julia Ann Eastman.

**343. Azariah<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 11, 1778, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. there Sept. 10, 1799, **Sarah Towne** of Topsfield. She was b. — —, 17—; d. Sept. 6, 1842, at Salem, Mass. They lived in Topsfield, Beverley and Salem.

Children:

806. i. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1800.  
 807. ii. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1802.  
 808. iii. IRENE<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1804; m. (2d w.) Feb. 10, 1833, by Rev. James F. McEwen, to Humphrey G. Hubbard, her brother-in-law.  
 809. iv. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1807; m. — —, 18—, William R. Hubbard.  
 810. v. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, twin sister of Mary, b. Feb. 25, 1807, at Beverley, Mass.; m. (1st w.) July 1, 1830, at Topsfield, by Rev. James F. McEwen, to Humphrey G. Hubbard.  
 811. vi. MOSES<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1809, at Beverley; m. (1) Mary Towne; m. (2) Mary F. Towne; he d. June 3, 1848.  
 812. vii. EPHRAIM<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1813, at Beverley; m. Lydia S. Potter.  
 813. viii. RACHEL<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 16, 1816, at Salem; m. Nov. 28, 1832, at Topsfield, by Rev. James McEwen, to Samuel Clifford, "both of Topsfield".

**347. Moses<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 5, 1786, at Topsfield, Mass.; was m. to **Mehitable Merrill** of New Rowley; and lived at Topsfield and Middleboro, Mass.

Children (the first five b. at Topsfield; the others at Middleboro) :

- 814. i. MOSES<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1808; d. Nov. 4, 1808, at Topsfield.
- 815. ii. SALINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1809; d. Mar. 15, 1885, in Boxford.
- 816. iii. ALBERT AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup> (name legally changed from Royal), b. May 10, 1811; m. (1) Hannah Merrill Walton.
- 817. iv. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. June 3, 1813; m. Simon F. Estey.
- 818. v. BETSEY BORDMAN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 14, 1816; m. Joseph Newell Pope, who was b. Feb. 22, 1800, at Salem, Mass. She d. Mar. 19, 1879, at Boxford.
- 819. vi. JOHN MERRILL<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 22, 1826; d. May 9, 1846, at Middleton.
- 820. vii. MOSES ABBEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1827; m. Mary J. Ellis Campbell.
- 821. viii. ENOCH FAULKER<sup>7</sup> (Faulkner?), b. Apr. 13, 1830; m. Anna S. Hatch.
- 822. ix. MEHITABLE<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1833; d. Nov. 3, 1897, at Lynn, Mass. She was a graduate physician, a woman of ability, bright, gifted, and broad in her sympathies. She was for a time a member of the School Board of Lynn.

**349. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Jacob<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 12, 1762, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. by N. Cleaveland, J. P., July 7, 1795, to **Betsy Clinton**. He d. Jan. 13, 1845, and she d. Dec. 10, 1845. He was a farmer and lived at Topsfield.

Children :

- 823. i. DANIEL<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1796; d. Apr. 8, 1838.
- 824. ii. JACOB<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1799; d. Dec. 31, 1837.
- 825. iii. EUNICE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 4, 1805; m. William Mackenzie.
- 826. iv. NABBY<sup>7</sup> (Abigail?), b. Nov. 18, 1807, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. by Rev. James McEwen, Sept. 27, 1830, to Samuel Beckford of Topsfield (*T. R.*).

**352. Solomon<sup>6</sup> Averell<sup>(b)</sup>** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Jacob<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 20, 1769, at Topsfield, Mass.; lived there all his life in the place he had inherited in direct line from Nathaniel, No. 10.

He was m. Mar. 11, 1794, at Topsfield, by N. Cleaveland, Justice of the Peace, to **Anna Towne** of Boxford, Mass., dau. of ——— Towne, and granddaughter of Joseph Cummings. He d. Feb. 13, 1855, at Topsfield (see *Averill Gen. Essex Ant.*) ; she d. Mar. 25, 1851, aged 84, at Topsfield.

Children (all b. at Topsfield):

- 827. i. ANNIS<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 6, 1795; m. Samuel Blaisdell.
- 828. ii. ASA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1797.
- 829. iii. CYRUS<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1802; m. Lavinia Dickinson.

**359. Obed<sup>6</sup> Averill** (Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. at Westminster, Vt.; was m. Feb. 25, 1790, at Northampton, Mass., by Rev. ——— to **Susannah** ("Susan") **Lyman** (dau. of Capt. Lyman, a Rev. soldier (see *Lyman Gen.*), b. 1768 (?); d. June 26, 1848, aged 80. He d. June 14, 1808, aged 45; *Town Records* give his death June 23, 1808 (*Cem. Ins.*). Excellent marble headstones mark their graves in the old Westminster burying ground.

*Probate Records* for Windham Co., at Bellows Falls, Vt., Vol. ii, p. 58, show administration of the estate of Obed Averill of Westminster, was granted Nov. 15, 1808, to Mark Richards, Esq. of Westminster. The admr. and Asa Averill were sureties. The inventory, Mar. 2, 1809, gives value of estate as \$2798.00, and mentions various items of interest; among them pewter, a silver watch, a large Bible, 250 acres of land with buildings. All the children recorded below except the infant who d. before 1816, are mentioned as heirs of their father's estate. Benjamin Ranney was appd. guardian to the minor children, heirs of Obed Averill. John Johnson, their brother-in-law, was appd. admr. of the estates of Asa Averill, 2d, and Hannah Averill, children of Obed (iah) Avery, May 27, 1818.

Children:

- 830. i. ASA 2<sup>nd</sup><sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; rec'd from his father's estate a part of the North part of Lot No. 7 in the first range—over 174 acres; d. before May 27, 1818, at which date John Johnson was appd. admr. of his estate.
- 831. ii. OBED<sup>7</sup>, b. prob. 1801; m. Mar. 11, 1832, by Rev. Sylvester Sage, to Harriet Wright; "both of Westminster, Vt." He rec'd from his father's estate over 68 acres in Lot No. 6 in the first range. He d. Dec. 16, 1839, aged 37. Good marble headstones mark their graves in the Westminster burying ground.
- 832. iii. DAVID<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb., 1802; m. Mary ("Polly") Wright. He received over 68 acres from his father's estate in Lot No. 6.
- 833. iv. SUSANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. 1795; m. (1) John Johnson; (2) Ephraim Smith. She rec'd over 10 acres from her father's estate.

834. v. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; d. before May 27, 1818. She received over 13 acres from her father's estate. Her brother-in-law, John Johnson, appd. admr. of her estate at that date.
835. vi. PHEBE<sup>7</sup>, b. 1790; m. Nathan Marvin. She rec'd over 12 acres from her father's estate.
836. vii. PERSIS<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. James Tower.
837. viii. (INFANT SON)<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; d. before 1816.

**361. Mary<sup>6</sup> ("Molly") Averill** (*Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1768 (?) at Westminster, Vt.; m. **Jonathan Atwater Phippen** (son of Samuel Phippen and Emma Averill, No. 50, his wife), who was b. 1757, at Topsfield, Mass., and bap. in Christ Church, Topsfield, May 21, 1757. He settled in Westminster in 1781; his wife Molly d. there July 14, 1807 (*Westminster Cem. Ins.*). He m. (2) Hannah —; who d. July 24, 1850. He d. at Westminster, July 26, 1827; and his descendants are still living there.

Children (all b. at Westminster, and all bap. Oct. 4, 1804, by Rev. Mr. Sage) (*Westminster T. R.*):

- i. ANNA<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. Apr. 15, 1787.
- ii. CLARK<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. Jan. 24, 1789.
- iii. PRISCILLA<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. before Oct. 4, 1804.
- iv. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. before Oct. 4, 1804.
- v. MARY<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. before Oct. 4, 1804.
- vi. DAVID AVERILL<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. before Oct. 4, 1804.
- vii. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> PHIPPEN, b. before Oct. 4, 1804.

**363. Experience<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1770; m. **Abraham Nutting**. She d. Aug. 23, 1852. (Data from Wills; *T. R.*; *Ch. R.*; and descendants.)

Children:

- i. FREDERICK<sup>7</sup> NUTTING, b. Sept. 2, 1795; m. Elizabeth Tuckerman Penniman.
- ii. HIRAM<sup>7</sup> NUTTING, b. Dec. 11, 1797, at Westminster, Vt.
- iii. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> NUTTING.
- iv. NATHANIEL<sup>7</sup> NUTTING.

**Frederick<sup>7</sup> Nutting** (*Experience<sup>6</sup> Averell, Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 2, 1795, at Westminster, Vt.; m. Jan. 1, 1826, **Elizabeth Tuckerman Penniman**.

Child:

- i. MARY P.<sup>8</sup> NUTTING, b. Jan. 2, 1831; m. Henry C. Lane.

**364. Anna<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1774; m. July 22, 1804, at Westminster, Vt., **John Columbus<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*). She d. May 4, 1808 (see No. 386).

**366. Sarah<sup>6</sup> ("Sally") Averill** (*Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1782 at Westminster, Vt.; m. **Josiah Davis<sup>\*</sup>** of Westminster. Mr. Henry C. Lane wrote Jan., 1901: "Sarah and her husband Josiah Davis lived and died on their homestead given them at their marriage by Sarah Averill's father, Asa Averill."† He d. Apr. 22, 1870. The Manual of the Old West. Church states that she made profession of faith June 28, 1812; and (as "Sally Davis") her death is recorded Oct. 6, 1825 (*T. R.*).

Children (all b. in Westminster, Vt.) ‡

- i. HORACE "OSCAR"<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. Dec. 5, 1803; m. ————.
- ii. LOUISA PIERCE<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. Nov. 13, 1805; settled in Wis.
- iii. JULIA<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. Feb. 1, 1808; d. Nov. 26, 1810.
- iv. HANNAH LOVEJOY<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. July 31, 1810.
- v. HENRY<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. Aug. 9, 1814; settled in Wis.
- vi. ASA AVERILL<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. Apr. 16, 1819; settled in Wis.
- vii. SARAH MARY<sup>7</sup> DAVIS, b. May 2, 1822; settled in Wis.

**Horace "Oscar"<sup>7</sup> Davis** (*Sally<sup>6</sup> Averill, Asa<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 5, 1803, at Westminster, Vt.; m. ————; lived in Vermont.

Child:

- i. ELLEN<sup>8</sup> DAVIS, m. L. B. Hapgood, lives at College Hill, Easton, Pa.

**369. Betsey<sup>6</sup> (Elizabeth?) Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 25, 1777, at Westminster, Vt.; lived at Waterbury, Vt.; m. **Silas Loomis**.

Child:

- i. ELON<sup>7</sup> LOOMIS, m. and had children.

---

\* Mr. Davis m. (2) Grace T. ————.

† An excellent stone in the Westminster Burying Ground gives the above date of death of Sally, wife of Josiah Davis; and another beside it, gives the above date of death of her husband, Josiah Davis, "aged 90 years 8 mos. 10 days." Some of the descendants of Josiah Davis and his first wife have thought, and written, that the name of their ancestress was Mercy Averill. The various records for both Mercy and Sally prove the above to be correct.

‡ Births of these children taken from *T. R.* of Westminster, where they were attested as "a true record" by Sylvester Sage, Town Clerk.

**370. Amos<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 2, 1779, at Westminster, Vt.; m. (1), it is said, his cousin, ——— **Lovejoy**, a dau. of Mrs. Anna (Averill) Lovejoy (No. 163). She was the mother of his first child, Orrin E. He was m. (2) Dec. 8, 1808, at Westminster, by Rev. Timothy Field, to **Reliefa** ("**Releifa**", "**Relefa**" **Robinson** of Westminster (dau. of Reuben Robinson, and sister of ———), b. June 21, 1785, at Westminster. They lived at Bridgewater, Vt.

Children (all b. at Bridgewater) :

- 838. i. ORRIN EMERSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1807; m. Sept. 3, 1833, at Royalton, Vt., Lucinda Woodward. He d. at Springfield, Vt., July 12, 1885; and she d. there Jan. 3, 1902.
- 839. ii. PRESTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1811; m. Ann Barrett.
- 840. iii. ORAMEL<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1814; m. Phebe Maxham.
- 841. iv. VOLNEY<sup>7</sup>, b. May 21, 1818; m. at Woodstock, Vt., Mar. 6, 1843, Susan Maxham. He d. at Bridgewater, Oct. 11, 1847.
- 842. v. ALONZO AMOS<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1825; m. Oct. 30, 1848, at Woodstock, his sister-in-law, Susan (Maxham) Averill. She was the dau. of Jabez Maxham. Mr. A. A. Averill d. Nov. 28, 1898, at Woodstock.

**371. "Col." Oliver<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 18, 1772, at Westminster, Vt., was a farmer and blacksmith and lived at Westminster and Northfield, Vt. He held many town offices and was postmaster and town treasurer. He was "a corporal in a company commanded by Capt. David Robinson that went from Williamstown to repel the British in their invasion of Plattsburg in September, 1814." (Certificate from records in Adj. Gen. Office, Montpelier, Vt.)

He was m. Jan. 2, 1804, at Westminster, by Rev. Mr. Emerson, to **Polly Hopkins**, who was b. in Massachusetts, Mar. 7, 1780; d. at Northfield, Vt., Oct. 5, 1847. He d. at Northfield, Apr. 11, 1870.

Children :

- 843. i. VOLNEY HOPKINS<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct., 1804, at Westminster, Vt.; m. Harriet Gearey.
- 844. ii. (INFANT)<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1805; d. Feb. 17, 1806, at Westminster.
- 845. iii. RILEY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1807; unm.; d. at Defiance, Ohio, 1863.

846. iv. ROLAND ("Rolan")<sup>7</sup>, b. 1813; m. Susan Brown.  
 847. v. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. May 18, 1824; m. (1) Chancey Alexander; m. (2) Charles Dudley.

**372. Abigail<sup>6</sup> ("Nabbie") Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 16, 1784, at Westminster, Vt.; went West to Lockport or Rockport, Ill. She m. **Mr.**——— **Marsh.**

Child:

- i. AVERILL<sup>7</sup> MARSH,  
 and perhaps others.

**373. "Capt." Jesse<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 11, 1786, at Westminster, Vt., was a farmer and lived at Westminster and Northfield, Vt. He m. Dec. 27, 1810, at Hinsdale, Mass., **Polly Loomis**, b. Nov. 28, 1783, at Hinsdale. "Jesse Averill, resident of Northfield, Vt., was a sergeant in Capt. Matthias S. Jones' Company of Waitsfield, made up at Burlington, who went as volunteers to repel the British in their Invasion of Plattsburg in Sept. 1814. He was four days in service." "War of 1812." (Copy of Certificate from office of Adj. Gen., State of Vermont, Nov. 14, 1902.) "He d. Oct. 17, 1855, at Northfield, aged 72."

Children (all b. at Northfield, Vt.):

848. i. CLARK<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1812; d. Oct. 31, 1899, at San Jose, Cal. He was buried at Northfield.  
 849. ii. MARIA POLLY<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 19, 1814; m. Rev. John Gregory.  
 850. iii. RUSSELL<sup>7</sup>, b. June 11, 1816; d. Feb. 18, 1900, at Tewkesbury, Mass.  
 851. iv. THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. June 5, 1820; m. Fanny Howes.  
 852. v. DAVID TOWNSEND<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1823; m. Lucinda Howes.

**375. Lavinia<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 10, 1790, at Westminster, Vt.; m. **Andrew Tracy**. He lived and d. at Middlesex, Vt.; she d. at Montpelier, Vt.

Children:

- i. ANDREW<sup>7</sup> TRACY.  
 ii. ALONZO<sup>7</sup> TRACY.

**376. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 28, 1794, at Westminster, Vt., was a farmer and lived at Westminster and Northfield, Vt. "He was a private in

Capt. Matthias S. Jones' Company of Waitsfield, made up at Burlington, who went as Volunteers to repel the British in their Invasion of Plattsburg in Sept., 1814. Four days in service." "War of 1812." (Copy of Certificate from Adj. Gen., State of Vermont, Nov. 14, 1902.)

He m. Sept. 10, 1818, at Northfield, **Lauretta Robinson** (dau. of Amos Robinson of Northfield and Bathany Janes, his wife), b. Dec. 7, 1796; d. Jan. 21, 1886, at Northfield.

Children (b. at Northfield) :

- 853. i. ALBERT JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 9, 1819; m. Lydia E. Smith.
- 854. ii. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. June 8, 1823; m. Jane Jenkins.
- 855. iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1827; m. Harriet N. Busk.
- 856. iv. CARA LORETTA<sup>7</sup>, b. June 6, 1831; m. Sept. 25, 1870, at Northfield, Jonas Leonard. He d. June, 1901. She lives at St. Paul, Minn.
- 857. v. EDWIN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1835; d. y.
- 858. vi. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. May 10, 1837; m. Sept. 10, 1861, at Montpelier, Vt., Susan Webster (dau. of James and Susan Edwards, his wife), b. Aug. 16, 1842. They live at Northfield.

**378. Corporal Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averill, Jr.** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 24, 1777, at Plymouth, Vt., was a shoemaker, sadler, and farmer, and lived at Plymouth, Randolph and Burlington, Vt.; Gowanda (formerly called "Lodi"), N. Y., and Indianapolis, Ind. He was compelled early in life, by reason of ill-health, to sell his sadlery business at Burlington; and he then purchased a large tract of land in Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. He became a very robust man, broad chested, and vigorous to the end of his long life. He was a very gentle, but a firm disciplinarian in his family; erect, and of commanding presence, and a man of great force of character. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. "Samuel Averill was a private in a Company of Militia under the command of Capt. James Gray, Jr., of the Vermont Militia, in the service of the United States, commanded by Col. William B. Summer, from the 12th of April to the 20th of May, 1814." (Copy of Certificate from office of Adj. Gen., State of Vermont, Nov. 14, 1902.) He m. Apr. 5, 1800, at Randolph, **Christabel Kibbee**, b. Oct. 30, 1780, at Randolph; d. Jan. 22, 1855, at Gowanda ("Lodi"). He d. Dec., 1863, at Indianapolis, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Parsons.



Children (the eight first named b. at Randolph, Vt.)  
(*T. R.*) :

- 859. i. SAMUEL VOLTAIRE<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1801; m. Jemima Whitcomb.
- 860. ii. SOPHRONIA DORCAS<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1802; m. Apr., 1831, at Gowanda, John Reinhart. She d. 1835 at Gowanda.
- 861. iii. SALLY CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1804; m. (Au)gustus Balcom.
- 862. iv. MOLLY BARNES<sup>7</sup>, b. June 29, 1806; m. Peter Harwood.
- 863. v. RUTH BUTLER<sup>7</sup>, b. July 28, 1808; d. Mar. 24, 1810, at Randolph.
- 864. vi. ANGELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 7, 1810; d. at Indianapolis, Ind.
- 865. vii. LAURESTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 3, 1812; m. Elizabeth Seabrook.
- 866. viii. CARLOS<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1814; m. Lydia Benson.
- 867. ix. EDWIN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 29, 1816; m. Esther Clark.
- 868. x. ALBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1818, at Perrysburg, N. Y.; d. there 1818.
- 869. xi. LORIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 26, 1820; m. Adaline Hartman.
- 870. xii. SARAH VOLINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1824; m. John Jehial Parsons.
- 871. xiii. ALDULA<sup>7</sup>, b. May 6, 1825, at Lodi, N. Y.; d. there Feb. 4, 1827.
- 872. xiv. LAFAYETTE KIBBEE *Jerome*<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1827; m. Eliza Hartman.

**379. Sarah<sup>6</sup> ("Sally") Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17—, at Randolph, Vt.; m. Mar. 12, 1807, at Randolph (*T. R.*), **Diah<sup>6</sup> Hebard** (son of Zebulon<sup>5</sup> (Zebulon<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), of Windham, Conn., and Lucy Hebard, his cousin and his wife), b. Nov., 1782, at Windham.

They lived at Brookfield, Vt., where he d. Aug. 26, 1831, and she d. June 5, 1852. The Hebards as well as the Averills were identified with the early development of Vermont, as shown by *Randolph Town Records* and *Brookfield Records*, and histories of that State.

Children (all b. at Brookfield, Vt.) :

- i. DIAH VOLNEY<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. Apr. 11, 1808; d. Apr. 16, 1808, at Brookfield.
- ii. DIAH ALONZO<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. Apr. 24, 1809; d. Oct. 6, 1831.
- iii. SARAH ELVIRA<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. May 18, 1811; m. 1830, Samuel Morse; lived at Boston, Mass., had four children; d. 1873 at Boston.
- iv. LAURA MALVINA<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. July 15, 1814; d. July 21, 1831.
- v. ENOCH BYRON<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. June 23, 1816; m. Dec. 7, 1836, in Vt., Melissa Coburn; lived at Adrian, Mich.; had six children.

- vi. ADONIRAM JUDSON<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. Aug. 29, 1818; m. (1) 1842, Harriet Hoswood; m. (2) 1850, Loveday Rettenburg; lived at Lockport, N. Y.; had six children.
- vii. ROSWELL<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. and d. Dec. 11, 1821.
- viii. SAMUEL AVERILL<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. Sept. 11, 1831; m. (1) Apr. 8, 1855, Harriet L. Waldo; m. (2) Mar. 24, 1870, Helen S. Brewer; lived at Adrian, Mich.; had three children.
- ix. GEORGE DIAH ALONZO<sup>7</sup> HEBARD, b. Sept. 11, 1831; m. Margaret Eliz. Dominick Marvin.

**Rev. George Diah Alonzo<sup>7</sup> Hebard** (*Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 11, 1831, at Brookfield, Vt., was a Congregational minister. He m. May 13, 1856, **Margaret Elizabeth Dominick Marvin** (see *The Marvin Family*, p. 402), b. Feb. 20, 1830, at Woodstock, New Brunswick. She was the dau. of Charles<sup>6</sup> Marvin, and Mary E. Dominick. He d. Dec. 14, 1870, at Oskaloosa, Ia. She d. May 9, 1902, at Cheyenne, Wyo.

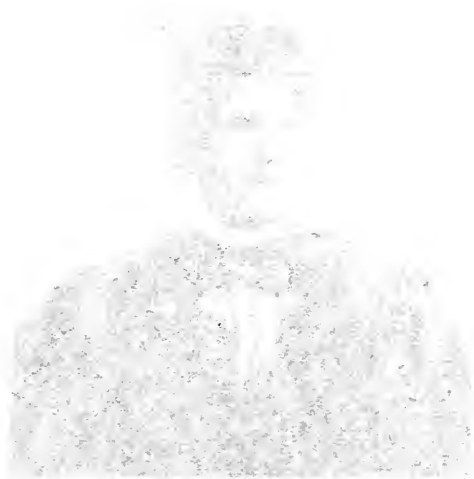
Children:

- i. FREDERIC SCHILLER<sup>8</sup> HEBARD.
- ii. ALICE MARY<sup>8</sup> HEBARD.
- iii. GRACE RAYMOND<sup>8</sup> HEBARD, a grad. from State Univ. of Ia., 1882; B. S. in 1885; M. A. in 1893; Doctor of Phil., Ill. Univ.; admitted to the Bar, Nov., 1898, the first and only woman to be admitted to the Bar in Wyoming. She has been for twelve years a member of the Board of Trustees and member of the Executive Committee of the Univ. of Wyoming, at Laramie.
- iv. GEORGE LOCKWOOD<sup>8</sup> HEBARD.

**380. Abigail<sup>6</sup> ("Nabby") Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 6, 1787; was m. Feb. 27, 1805, at Plymouth, Vt., by Ephraim Moor, Justice of the Peace, to **William Mudge** (son of John Mudge of Malden and Fitchburg, Mass., the first settler of Saltash, later called Plymouth, Vt., and Hannah Hutchinson, his wife), b. July 7, 1781 (first male child b. in Plymouth, and therefore given 100 acres of land). He d. Oct. 8, 1854. She was living in 1868 at Newfane, N. Y.

Children (all b. at Plymouth, Vt.):

- i. EDMUND<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. Dec. 22, 1805.
- ii. SELMAN or STILLMAN PARKER<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. Jan. 4, 1808.
- iii. DORCAS MARIE or MARIA<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. Apr. 13, 1810.



GRACE RAYMOND HEBARD.







- iv. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. July 12, 1812.
- v. WILLIAM HERISON or HARRISON<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1816.
- vi. DIAH HEBARD<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. Aug. 1, 1818.
- vii. SARAH ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. — —, 18—.
- viii. HANNAH S.<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. — —, 18—.
- ix. ENOCH M.<sup>7</sup> MUDGE, b. — —, 18—.

385. **Mary**<sup>6</sup> ("Molly", "Polly") **Barnes Averill** (*Samuel*<sup>5</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. — —, 17—; m. Sept. 23, 1802, at Plymouth, Vt., by Ephraim Moor, Justice of the Peace, to **Eleazer Pinney** (son of John Pinney) of Plymouth, b. 1782 (?), at Guildford (?). She d. 1824. Eleazer Pinney\* m. (2) **Nancy Cram**.\*

Children of Mary and Eleazer Pinney, all b. in Plymouth:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Aug. 24, 1805; m. Eliza McIntire.
- ii. CELIA<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Mar. 6, 1809; unm.; lived at Plymouth.
- iii. GEORGE W.<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Jan. 17, 1812; lived at Chenango, N. Y.
- iv. SAMUEL AVERILL<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Jan. 23, 1816; lived at Orleans, N. Y., and Emporium, Penn.
- v. JONATHAN<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Sept. 9, 1818; lived at W. Bridgewater, Vt.
- vi. ZERUAH BARNES<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. May 1, 1821; m. Albert Holt; lives at Rutland, Vt.
- vii. JOEL<sup>7</sup> PINNEY, b. Jan. 22, 1824.

**William**<sup>7</sup> **Pinney** (*Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Averill*, *Samuel*<sup>5</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 24, 1805, at Plymouth, Vt.; m. **Eliza McIntire**; lived at Plymouth.

Children:

- i. STREETER<sup>8</sup> PINNEY; lives at Chester, Vt.
- ii. ELEAZER<sup>8</sup> PINNEY.
- iii. ANDREW<sup>8</sup> PINNEY; lives at W. Bridgewater, Vt.
- iv. MARIA<sup>8</sup> PINNEY.

**Zeruah Barnes**<sup>7</sup> **Pinney** (*Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Averill*, *Samuel*<sup>5</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 1, 1821, at Plymouth, Vt., lived at Plymouth and Rutland, Vt.; m. **Albert Holt**. She wrote

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Eleazer Pinney had by his second wife, Nancy Cram, three children—Charles A., b. Oct. 17, 1828; Polly, b. Feb. 28, 1831, and who m. (1) Albert Spalding, (2) Marshall Dimick, (3) Myron Dimick; and Eleazer, b. Aug. 20, 1837.

she was named Barnes after her mother and grandmother, both of whom were named Mollie Barnes.

Children:

- i. MARK<sup>s</sup> HOLT.
- ii. ELVIN<sup>s</sup> HOLT.
- iii. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup> HOLT.
- iv. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> HOLT.
- v. FRANK H.<sup>s</sup> HOLT, who lives at Rutland, Vt.
- vi. ADA<sup>s</sup> HOLT.

386. **John Columbus<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 17, 1779, at Westminster, Vt., was a carpenter and became the owner of a large and valuable tract of wild land of about one thousand acres at Highgate, Vt., to which place he removed after a brief residence at Swanton, Vt. Part of this land bordered on Lake Champlain.

The *William Spooner Genealogy* gives a very lengthy and interesting account of Mr. Averill and his development of this forest into "a beautiful area of arable and fertile land". He was a quaker, and his spirit and influence are said to have been unusually fine, and very beneficial to the community in which he lived. He was three times a member of the Vermont Legislature and filled other high and responsible positions. He m. (1) July 22, 1804, at Westminster, **Anna Averill** (No. 364), who was b. 1764 (?), and d. at Westminster, May 4, 1808. He m. (2) Oct. 5, 1808, **Rhoda (Spooners<sup>1</sup>) Wales**, the widow of Nathaniel Wales. She was b. 1778, and d. Feb. 4, 1840, probably at Highgate. She was the dau. of Philip Spooner (Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), and Elizabeth (No. 496) Winslow, his wife, who was the dau. of Kenelm (No. 34) Winslow,<sup>†</sup> and Elizabeth (No. 60) Clapp,<sup>‡</sup> his wife.

Mr. Averill d. Dec. 21, 1865, at Franklin, Vt.

Children (by 1st wife):

873. i. JOHN COLUMBUS<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1805, at Westminster (*T. R.*); d. unm.
874. ii. ANNA<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1807, at Westminster (*T. R.*); d. unm.

(by 2nd wife):

875. iii. HANNIBAL WALES<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1809; m. (1) Lucinda Lawton; m. (2) Mary Ann Seward.
876. iv. MARK R.<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1811; m. Ada C. Dunn.

\* See *The William Spooner Gen.*

† See *The Winslow Family*.

‡ See *The Clapp Family in America*.



877. v. SIDNEY S.<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1814; m. Elmira Lawson.  
 878. vi. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 27, 1816, at Swanton; m. Eliza Stonbrawn; d. 1894 at Franklin, Vt.  
 879. vii. LAURA E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 19, 1818, at Highgate Springs, Vt.; m. Charles Cutting. They have an adopted son, Charles. She d. Aug. 10, 1896, at Austin, Ill.  
 880. viii. OLIVE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 11, 1822, at Swanton, Vt.; m. June 27, 1865, Edwin Felton (son of William Felton and Caroline Connable, his wife), b. Aug. 24, 1813. He is a farmer in Franklin, Vt. She d. at Franklin.

**387. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 16, 1781, at Westminster, Vt.; m. (1) at Westminster, by Rev. Sylvester Sage, Nov. 5, 1810, to **Betsey Vent**; m. (2) at Westminster, Apr. 18, 1831, by Rev. Sylvester Sage, to **Zilpah Harlow** (dau. of Eleazer Harlow). He d. Aug. 1, 1853, at Westminster, and was interred at the old cemetery there, where good marble memorials mark the spot.

Children (by first wife) :

881. i. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>.  
 882. ii. CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>.

**390. Olive<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 27, 1789, at Westminster, Vt. (*T. R.*) ; m. Sept. 24, 1809, at Westminster, by Samuel Chipman, Justice of the Peace, to **John Eliot Heald** of Granville, Washington Co., N. Y.; b. at Chester, Vt., d. Nov. 29, 1836, at Dorset, Vt.

Child:

- i. JOHN AVERILL<sup>7</sup> HEALD, b. June 17, 1816, at Granville, N. Y.; m. at Chestertown, N. Y., Aurilla Underwood.

**John Averill<sup>7</sup> Heald** (*Olive<sup>6</sup> Averill, John<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 17, 1816, at Granville, N. Y.; m. Dec. 3, 1841, at Chestertown, N. Y., **Aurilla Underwood**.

Children (all b. at Chestertown) :

- i. MARY<sup>8</sup> HEALD, b. Sept. 24, 1842; m. Jan. 1, 1861, at Prophetstown, Ill., William Seaman.  
 ii. LUCIA<sup>8</sup> HEALD, b. Feb. 4, 1844; m. Jan. 28, 1866, at Hume, Ill., Andrew Harp.  
 iii. LAURA<sup>8</sup> HEALD, b. Apr. 17, 1845; m. Oct. 19, 1865, at Sterling, Ill., Amos Conruih. She d. Sept. 18, 1888, at Alagona, Ia.  
 iv. GEORGE WESLEY<sup>8</sup> HEALD, b. Mar. 24, 1847; m. Dec. 25, 1869, at Rolfe, Ia., Sarah Clason.

**392. Mary<sup>6</sup> ("Polly") Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 25, 1777, at Amherst, N. H.; lived in Amherst, and later, near Lake Champlain. She m. **Joseph Towne**, who was b. Feb. 22, 1771.

Children:

- i. ASA<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- ii. SILAS<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- iii. MARK<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- iv. LUKE<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- v. JOHN<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- vi. JOB<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.
- vii. JONAS<sup>7</sup> TOWNE.

**395. Jacob<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. Dec. 22, 1783, according to family records in the possession of his descendant, Mrs. H. H. Ellison, although records held by his brother John give Dec. 27, 1784. Both give the place of birth as Amherst, N. H. He was m. Feb. 6, 1812, at Barnard, Vt., to **Matilda Nott** (b. Nov. 29, 1788, at Springfield, Vt. A *Family Bible* gave 1789; another record gave 1784; both without the month.) She was the dau. of Thadeus and Eunice (Spencer) Nott. (Eliphalet Nott, first president of Union College, was a relative.) They lived in Windsor Co., Vt., near Stockbridge.

Children (probably all b. in Windsor Co.):

- 883. i. FRINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1812.
- 884. ii. LUTHER<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1814.
- 885. iii. JACOB HARVÉY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 22, 1816.
- 886. iv. JOTHAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1818.
- 887. v. LUCRETIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1820.
- 888. vi. JUSTIN PARSONS<sup>7</sup>, b. Friday, Oct. 19, 1821; m. Cornelia Matilda Huston.
- 889. vii. LUCINA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 31, 1823.
- 890. viii. PLINNY FISK<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1825.
- 891. ix. JOHN ELLIOT<sup>7</sup>, b. May 4, 1827.

**397. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 6, 1786, at Amherst, N. H.; m. probably at Windsor, N. H., Jan. 19, 1808, **Lucretia Taggart** (dau. of Joseph Taggart and Lydia ——— his wife). She was b. May 25, 1789, at Hillsboro, N. H., and d. June 17, 1868, at Windsor. He was a farmer and tavern keeper, his tavern being a very large

one for those days, and on the old turnpike from Hillsboro Bridge to Claremont, in the town of Windsor.

Mr. Averill kept the record of the births in his family as here given. They were all b. at Windsor. He d. Oct. 15, 1833, at the old homestead.

Children:

- 893. i. NANCY N.<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 5, 1809; m. Nov. 30, 1834, at Windsor, Jefferson Jones.
- 894. ii. CHESTER<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1811; m. ———— ————.
- 895. iii. JOHN TRUMAN<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1813; m. Melissa Boutwell.
- 896. iv. JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1819; d. Apr. 2, 1824, prob. at Windsor.
- 897. v. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1823; m. Hiram Brockway.
- 898. vi. ALURA L.<sup>7</sup>, b. July 30, 1825; d. unm., many years ago.
- 899. vii. HYMAN A.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 19, 1829; m. (1) Sept. 8, 1852, Angeline Taggart (dau. of John, or Joseph, Taggart, and Betsey ————, his wife); m. (2) Martha Hunton. He had no children. He lived at Newport, N. H., and d. there, Mar. 3, 1886.

**399. Philip<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 27, 1788, at Amherst, N. H.; lived in Amherst, Windsor, and (1858) Peterborough, N. H. He m. (1) Sept. 16, 1812, **Hannah Boutwell**; m. (2) Sept. 28, 1834, **Mary Vose**; m. (3) **Hannah G. Barber**, of Peterborough, who was living there Sept. 16, 1858. He lived many years in a house then standing near Windsor line, on the road above Daniel Swett's; moved thence to Peterborough, in 1836, and d. there, Sept. 27, 1858. (See will at Nashua. *P. R.*, Vol. 68; p. 249.)

Children (by first wife):

- 910. i. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1815; m. (1) Oct. 23, 1834, James Boutelle Jr.; m. (2) Benj. B. Osmet; lives in Peterborough.
- 911. ii. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 29, 1817; m. Elizabeth Puffer.

MEMORANDUM.

W. R. Cothrane's *History of Antrim, N. H.*, 1744-1877, makes mention of this family.

**400. Rachel<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 20, 1790, at Amherst, N. H.; was m. Dec. 27, 1810, to **Denison** (No. 932) **Gould** (descendant of Zaccheus Gould,\* and son of Jacob (No. 380) and Susannah (No. 388)

\* See *The Family of Zaccheus Gould*.

Gould of Hillsboro, N. H.), who was b. Dec. 24, 1788. They lived on a farm at Hillsboro. She is said to have been "a dear old lady whom every body loved". He d. 1866.

Children :

- i. GRANVILLE<sup>7</sup> GOULD.
- ii. ELLRIDGE<sup>7</sup> GOULD.
- iii. EMILY<sup>7</sup> GOULD.
- iv. ADELINE<sup>7</sup> GOULD.

(None of this family living in 1906.)

**401. James Johnson<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 6, 1778, at Milford, N. H.; a farmer; lived in Mont Vernon, N. H. He m. Mar. 3, 1807, **Lucy Wallace Burnham** (dau. of Israel Burnham of Lyndeborough, and Mary Wallace, his wife), b. Mar. 20, 1785; d. Jan. 16, 1855, at Mont Vernon. He d. July 11, 1867, at Mont Vernon.

Children :

912. i. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 1, 1809, at Milford, N. H.; unm.; d. May 24, 1883.
913. ii. LUCY BURNHAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1816; m. Stephen Chapin Langdell.
914. iii. HELEN MARR<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1827; m. Fitch Crosby.

**403. Ebenezer 3d, called Eben<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 1, 1783, at Milford, N. H.; m., probably 1810, **Fanny Bradford**, dau. of William Jr. and Hannah ——— Bradford. They lived at Milford, where he d. July 12, 1869 (*T. C.*, Milford).

Children (all b. at Milford) (*T. R.*) :

915. i. GRANVILLE CLIFFORD<sup>7</sup>, b. May 6, 1811; m. Caroline Wallace.
916. ii. FANNY BRADFORD<sup>7</sup>, b. May 23, 1815; m. Levi Curtis of Milford.
917. iii. EUNICE S.<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1823; d. May 9, 1853.
918. iv. NANCY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1827; d. Apr. 10, 1892, of apoplexy.

**404. Luther<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 14, 1786, at Milford, N. H.; was a farmer; lived on the farm at Milford, formerly owned by Capt. Andrew Bradford and now by Mr. J. Fitch Crosby. He m. Nov. 5, 1811, **Hannah Wallace** (dau. of John Wallace and Mary Bradford his wife, and own cousin of Lucy W. Burnham), b.

June 25, 1787; d. Sept. 10, 1863, at Milford. He d. Oct. 10, 1864, on his farm at Milford.

Children:

919. i. CAROLINE WALLACE<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 21, 1812; m. Granville Clifford Averill (see No. 915).
920. ii. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1815, at Milford, N. H.; m. May 15, 1848, James Marvell of Milford; lived in Milford. She d. Apr. 28, 1893, at Amherst, N. H.
921. iii. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1818; m. Dec. 8, 1852, Salome R. Crosby (dau. of Otis Crosby and Saloma Whipple, his wife), b. 1825; d. of consumption, Nov. 21, 1898, at New Boston, N. H. He was a farmer at New Boston, and d. there, Nov. 17, 1880, of pneumonia.
922. iv. CALVIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 22, 1826; d. Mar. 24, 1836, at Milford, N. H.

**405. Calvin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 18, 1788, at Milford, N. H.; m. Oct. 18, 1824, at Milford, **Eunice Spalding** (dau. of Oliver<sup>5</sup> Spalding [John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Andrew<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>], who was b. at Chelmsford, Mass., and lived at Milford, and of Eunice Brown his wife). Eunice Spalding was b. Sept. 30, 1796, at Milford, and d. there Oct. 9, 1868.

Mr. Averill was a wool and lumber merchant, and lived at Milford, where he d. Apr. 27, 1874.

Child:

923. i. CLINTON SPAULDING<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1827; m. Mar. 10, 1852, Catharine K. Hutchinson.

MEMORANDUM.

Calvin Averill brought up his cousin, Moses<sup>6</sup> Averill Jr., who was son of Moses<sup>5</sup> Averill Sr. (*Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>*); and Sally Odell, the wife of Moses Jr., was cousin of Calvin Averill, on his mother's side (that is, the side of Anna (Johnson) Averill).

**407. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 24, 1793, at Milford, N. H.; m. Nov. 19, 1816, at Milford, **John Leavitt**, son of Andrew Leavitt, of Amherst, and Sarah Hastings, his wife. They lived at Amherst; she d. there Nov. 22, 1854.

Children:

- i. JOHN<sup>7</sup> LEAVITT.
- ii. ALMA<sup>7</sup> LEAVITT.
- iii. HENRY<sup>7</sup> LEAVITT.
- iv. NANCY<sup>7</sup> LEAVITT.

408. **Alma<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Jr., Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 17, 1796, probably at Milford, N. H.; m. (1) **Daniel Johnson, Jr.** (son of Daniel Johnson of Milford and Rachel Hutchinson, his wife); she m. (2) before Oct. 1, 1853, **Benjamin Barker**. They lived at Milford. By her first husband, Daniel Johnson Jr., she had one child.

Child:

- i. ISAAC "NEWTON" JOHNSON, b. — —, 18—; living in 1872 at Milford.

409. **Asa<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*David<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 30, 1783, in New Hampshire; lived in Farmington, Franklin Co., and in Pittston, Kennebec Co., Me. He was the first settler of this branch at Pittston on the Sheepscot River. He m. (1) probably about 1808, at Newcastle, Me., **Mary Catlin\*** of Newcastle, who d. about 1823; he m. (2) Jan. 1, 1825, **Mrs. Abigail (Bickford) Meserve** or **Meserve**. He d. at Pittston, 3rd day of Oct., 1868. His wife Abigail had Cyrus Rundlett appd. admr.

*Dresden, Me., T. R.*, give Int. of marriage Jan. 1, 1825, between Mr. Asa Averill of Pittston, and Mrs. Abigail Meserve of Dresden.

Children (by first wife):

924. i. MARTHA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Mr. ——— Merrill.
925. ii. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. May 13, 1810; m. Gardiner Phillips.
926. iii. EBEN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1812; m. Maria Osgood.
927. iv. IRA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1814; m. Ernestine Judkins.
928. v. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1818; m. Nancy Little.
929. vi. ASA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m.
930. vii. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1822; m. Darius Rockwood.

(by second wife):

931. viii. ABIGAIL ("ABBIE")<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. Jonathan Gilman, dec.
932. ix. ORIN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; lived in Lowell, Mass.

---

MEMORANDA.

\* "Mary Catlin had five sisters and two brothers and was connected with or related to the Winslow family," says her son Hiram. Mrs. Abigail Bickford Meserve "had by her first husband three children, two boys, and one girl who m. a Pulsifer."

**414. Ethan<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*David<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably at Greenfield, Hillsboro Co., N. H., Apr. 12, 1792; was a stevedore, and lived at Farmington, Raymon (1815), Pittston, and Portland, Me. He resided at the last named city from about 1822 to 1878. He m. Oct. 26, 1814, **Mary Cook** (dau. of Hezekiah Cook\* of Casco, and Sarah Whitney† his wife), b. Apr. 2, 1794; d. June 24, 1851, at Portland, Me. He d. Aug. 10, 1878, at Pine Tree Rapids, Columbia River; and was buried on the Washington side of the river.

Children:

- 933. i. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. July 26, 1815, at Raymond, that part now Casco, Me.; m. (1) 1834, Seymour Leavor; m. (2) Stephen Plummer, who d. at Searsport, Me., June 26, 1899. She d. at Searsport, Sept. 15, 1891, aged 76 years and 2 mos.
- 934. ii. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. May 23, 1819, at Raymond; m. Capt. Daniel Stover of Harpswell, Me., and d. there soon after her marriage.
- 935. iii. DAVID<sup>7</sup>, b. July 27, 1821, at Raymond; m. Mar. 2, 1845, Martha A. Morton.
- 936. iv. GERRY C.<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. —, 1824 (?), at Portland, Me.; m. Margaret Leavit, who was b. at Raymond; d. at Cambridgeport, Mass., June 20, 1899. They have 3 children.
- 937. v. HEZEKIAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1826, at Portland; d. Mar. 2, 1828, at Portland.
- 938. vi. CHARLOTTE<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1829, at Portland; m. Apr. 23, 1852, William L. Morse of Portland, who was b. Sept. 26, 1829, and d. at Cambridgeport, June 10, 1867. She d. at Oakland, Cal., Nov. 23, 1890.
- 939. vii. HENRIETTA LEVER<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 10, 1836, at Portland; m. (1) Capt. Alexander P. Nichols, Mar. 5, 1854; m. (2) Hiram A. Johnson, Aug. 5, 1857; lives at Oakland, Cal. Mrs. Johnson has a very accurate and remarkable memory of

---

MEMORANDA.

\* Hezekiah Cook's father was a Scotchman, who settled at Casco, Cumberland Co., Me. He claimed that his family were very proud of their descent from the great navigator, Capt. Cook.

† Sally Whitney's mother was a sister of Hon. Elbridge Gerry, who was b. at Marblehead, Mass., July 17, 1774, and d. at Washington, D. C., Nov. 23, 1814. He was the eighth to sign the Declaration of Independence, 1776; was a Mem. of the Continental Congress 1776-80, 1783-85; Del. to the Constitutional Convention, 1787; Mem. of Congress from Mass., 1789-93; Com'r to France, 1797-98; Gov. of Mass., 1710-12; Vice President of the United States, 1813-14.

names and dates in connection with her family, and has been of great help in the efforts made to secure data of this branch of the Averill family. (Ed.)

**418. David<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*David<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 16, 1800, at Greenfield, Hillsboro Co., N. H., was a farmer and lived at Pittston and Lincoln, Me.; m. Apr. 7, 1825, at Pittston, **Mary M. Lee** (dau. of Nathan Lee of Concord, Mass., and Rebecca Puffer of Sudbury, Mass., his wife), b. Sept. 7, 1804, at Dresden, Me.; d. June 20, 1864, at Lincoln. He d. Aug. 18, 1866, at Lincoln.

Children:

- 940. i. **MARTHA<sup>1</sup>**, b. Dec. 21, 1826, at Pittston, Me.; m. Dec. 1, 1846, at Lee, Me., Benjamin Tobin. They live at E. Lincoln.
- 941. ii. **SUSAN<sup>1</sup>**, b. Nov. 17, 1828; m. John E. Ludden.
- 942. iii. **SOPHRONIA<sup>1</sup>**, b. July 29, 1831; m. Solomon Stone.
- 943. iv. **DAVID JR.<sup>1</sup>**, b. Nov. 14, 1834; m. Leah S. Lowell.
- 944. v. **NATHAN<sup>1</sup>**, b. Apr. 4, 1837; m. Mary E. Thurlow.
- 945. vi. **MARY<sup>1</sup>**, b. Mar. 3, 1840; m. Joseph W. Knight.
- 946. vii. **REBECCA LEE<sup>1</sup>**, b. Nov. 7, 1842, at Lincoln; m. Nov. 28, 1876, at Boston, Mass., Charles W. Badger. She d. at Boston, May 12, 1904. Mr. and Mrs. Badger were very helpful in securing data of their line.
- 947. viii. **HARRIET<sup>1</sup>**, b. Mar. 30, 1844, at Lee, Me.; m. May 19, 1866, at Lee, Ira P. Bradford.
- 948. ix. **HORACE<sup>1</sup>**, b. June 11, 1848; m. Sarah Weatherbee.

**419. Elijah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Elijah<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1781; m. Jan. 5, 1809, **Lois Mace** (dau. of Eliphalet and Lois Mace), whose family came from Lyndeboro, N. H. He lived at Amherst, Milford, and Lyndeboro, N. H., and moved to Ohio with his wife and seven children.

Children:

- 949. i. **LUCINDA<sup>1</sup>**.
- 950. ii. **EBEN<sup>1</sup>**.
- 951. iii. **ELIJAH<sup>1</sup>**, b. abt. 1813; m. Lucy Jane ———.
- 952. iv. **THOMAS<sup>1</sup>**.
- 953. v. **WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>**.
- 954. vi. **(SON)<sup>1</sup>**.
- 955. vii. **(SON)<sup>1</sup>**.

**420. Moses<sup>6</sup> Averill Jr.** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 26, 1785, at Mt. Vernon, N. H., was a farmer and removed from New Boston, N. H., in 1824, to Mil-



ford, N. H., and resided there on the place now owned by Eli S. Barnes (*Hist. of Milford, N. H.*). He m. June 6, 1811, **Sally Odell** (dau. of Ebenezer Odell, an officer in the American Revolution, and Sally Johnson, his wife), b. Feb. 21, 1787, at Mt. Vernon; d. Nov. 30, 1873, at Milford. He d. July 14, 1861, on his place at Milford.

Sally Odell was a cousin of Anna Johnson, wife of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>), who was the mother of Calvin, who brought up Moses Averill Jr.

Children:

- 956. i. SOPHRONIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1811, at Mt. Vernon, N. H.; m. Oct. 11, 1832, at Lowell, Mass., John B. Wilson of Canaan, N. H. They had eight children; she d. Oct. 18, 1897, at Canaan.
- 957. ii. SARAH LUCETTA<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1813; m. Joseph P. Myrick.
- 958. iii. \*CLEMENTINE<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1815, at Mont Vernon, was a woman of great executive ability and originality, and lived at Vabico, Fla., where she d. in 1900.
- 959. iv. †ABIGAIL LANGDELL ODELL<sup>7</sup>, b. May 5, 1820; m. Joel Stone.
- 960. v. CALVIN HARLEIGH<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1822; m. Mary B. Gutterson.

MEMORANDA.

\* Mrs. Lilly writes: "The most interesting member of our immediate family is my Aunt Clementine, who went to Florida when she was sixty years old, took up a quarter section of government land, and has lived there alone ever since. *Loom and Spindle*, by Harriet Robinson, describes her. She was one of the 'Lowell Mill Girls' whom Dickens met when he visited America".

† Mrs. Lilly also adds that her Aunt Abigail, Mrs. Joel Stone, educated herself by means earned in the Lowell Mills, which enabled her to take an Academy course.

**424. Luther<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1804; m. (1) ———— **Cery**.

Children:

- 960a. i. GESIRE<sup>7</sup>.
- 960b. ii. GREENLEAF<sup>7</sup>, is living at S. Andover, Me.
- 960c. iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>.
- 960d. iv. ELIBE<sup>7</sup>.
- 960e. v. BENJAMIN F.<sup>7</sup>

**427b. Moses<sup>6</sup> Averill 2nd** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —, at Wilton, Me., or in New Hampshire; m. (1) at Wilton, **Betsey Dorr**, before 1821. He

lived at Wilton. It has been very difficult to secure full records of this family, especially of the grandchildren of Moses (No. 427b).

He m. (2) **Mrs.** ——— **Doyn**, a widow, with a dau. named Lucinda Doyn, who became the wife of her step-son, Moses Averill Jr.

The only child of Moses and Betsey (Dorr) Averill, so far as we are able to learn, was:

960k. i. **MOSES**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Lucinda Doyn.

**428. Samuel**<sup>6</sup> **Averell** (*Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, *Job*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1765, probably at Alna, Me.; m. at Pownalboro (Alna?), Me., Feb. 27, 1790, **Elizabeth Hill**, called "**Betsey**". She d. 1858, at Frankfort, Waldo Co., Me. He was drowned there preceding the death of his wife.

Children:

- 961. i. **WILLIAM**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; lived at Sedgewick, Me., and was drowned there.
- 962. ii. **HILL**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; went to So. America, where he died.
- 963. iii. **CHARLES**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; cast away on Plum Island, off Newport, Mass.
- 964. iv. **HENRY**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; d. at New York.
- 965. v. **NATHANIEL**<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1804, at Frankfort, Me.; m. Mary Spearing.
- 966. vi. **SALLY**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —.
- 967. vii. **HARRIET**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —.
- 968. viii. **BETSEY**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —.
- 969. ix. **SAMUEL**<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; went to So. America, where he is supposed to have died.

**430. Mary**<sup>6</sup> ("**Polly**") **Averill** (*Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, *Job*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. — —, 17—; m. at New Milford, **William Hodge** of Somerville, Me. (Int. of mar. pub. Aug. 9, 1794). "She lived at Somerville to a very great age".

Children:

- i. **MARY**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.
- ii. **SARAH**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.
- iii. **PHILENA**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.
- iv. **NANCY**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.
- v. **WILLIAM**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.
- vi. **JAMES**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**; dec.
- vii. **MARGARET**<sup>7</sup> **HODGE**.

Possibly there were others.

**431. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 20, 1776, at Pownalborough, N. Precinct, Me., lived at New Milford, later called Alna, Solon (1819), Alton, Dover (before 1842), and Oldtown, Me. He m. (Int. pub. Nov. 14, 1803) at New Milford, **Anna Boynton** (descendant of the Boyntons, either Wm. or John, of Massachusetts, and cousin of the Boyntons of Bangor, Me.) ; d. May 21, 1846, at Alton. He d. June 19, 1861, at Dover.

Children :

- 970. i. MAHALA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1804, at Alna; m. Volicut O. Brown.
- 971. ii. THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov., 1806, at Alna; unm.; d. at Solon, 1833.
- 972. iii. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov., 1808, at Alna; m. Mary Burlinghame, at Stillwater, Me.
- 973. iv. ELIHU BAXTER<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1810, at Jefferson, Me.; m. Amanda Malonia Cushing.
- 974. v. LUTHER<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug., 1813, at Alna, lived at Oldtown, Me., and at Fremont, Wis. He m. Sarah ———, from "The Provinces", and had children when living at Fremont.
- 975. vi. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. July 1, 1816, at Searsmont, Me.; m. Nancy Burrill.
- 976. vii. MARY A.<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov., 1818, at Searsmont; m. John P. Haynes.

**432. Isaac<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Averell, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1781, at Wiscasset, Me.; m. 1814, at Philadelphia, Pa., **Susan Oakford** (dau. of Charles Oakford of Philadelphia), b. 1795 at Philadelphia; d. there Aug. 9, 1849. He d. at the same place, Sept. 25, 1871. Mr. Avery became an ardent spiritualist in the days when this faith came to many Americans, and he remained a believer the balance of his life.

Children (all b. at Philadelphia) :

- 977. i. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. July 18, 1815; m. (1) 183—, at St. Louis, Mrs. Selina Pratt; m. (2) Sept. 8, 1866, prob. at St. Louis, Ann Smith (dau. of Samuel Smith and Caroline Reynolds, his wife), b. Sept. 18, 1830, in Westchester Co., N. Y. They lived at St. Louis. He d. May 14, 1896, at Nashville, Tenn.
- 978. ii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1818; d. — —, 1818, at Phila.
- 979. iii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. July 11, 1819; m. Emma C. Thomas.
- 980. iv. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1822; d. Feb. 10, 1850, at Phila.
- 981. v. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1824; m. Emma Eckstein.
- 982. vi. ADELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. —, 1827; m. Joseph Bullock.
- 983. vii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1829; d. 1833, at Phila.

**433. William<sup>6</sup> Averell 2d**, also called "**Avery**" (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Averell, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b.\* July 25, 1783, at New Milford, now Alna, Me., was a farmer and lived at Alna and Jefferson, Me. He m.\* Oct. 22, 1812, at Jefferson (*T. R.*), **Sarah\* Cunningham** (dau. of Wm. Cunningham of Jefferson, and Mary Murray of Newcastle, Me., his wife), b.\* May 18, 1791, at Jefferson; d. Oct., 1866, at Newcastle. He d. Oct., 1824, at Jefferson. All of his family were Baptists, and all of his sons Republicans.

Children (all b. at Jefferson, Me.):

- 984. i. ISAAC<sup>7</sup>, b.\* Sept. 13, 1813; m. Patience Hodgkins.
- 985. ii. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b.\* June 17, 1815; m. James E. Stephenson.
- 986. iii. WILLARD<sup>7</sup>, b.\* Aug. 24 (*T. R.* give 23), 1817; m. Rebecca (Simpson) Chapman.
- 987. iv. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1819; m. John Spinney.
- 988. v. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1823; m. Jasper Vela.
- 989. vi. WILLIAM 3RD<sup>7</sup> (posthumous child), b. Aug., 1825 (?); was unm., and lived at Jefferson, and Jackson, Amador Co., Cal., where he d. Mar. 16, 1897.

MEMORANDA.

\* *Jefferson, Me., T. R.* contain the following: Intention of Wm. Avery to marry Sarah Cunningham. Oct. 1811.

Marriage of Wm. Avery and Sarah Cunningham, 22 Oct, 1812, Jefferson, Me.

William Avery b. 25 July 1783.

Sarah, his wife, b. 18 May. 1791.

The dates of birth of the first three children appear with the above records.

**435. Lieut. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1785, at Alna, Me., was a ship-builder, and lived at Alna. He was in the War of 1812, stationed at the Fort (near Alna?). He m. (Int. pub. Dec. 12, 1813) at Alna, **Rachel Sewall\*** (dau. of Theodore Sewall of Phippsburg, Me., and Rachel Phips, his wife), b. 1796, at Phippsburg; d. 1849, at Chelsea, Mass. He d. Oct. 15, 1823, and was buried in Alna Cemetery near the old Church.

MEMORANDA.

\* Mrs. Rachel (Sewall) Averill m. (2) Samuel McNear of Alna, and moved first to Boston, Mass., and later to Chelsea, where she d. 1849, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Rachel Cummings-Holmes. She had children by Mr. McNear.

Children (all b. at Alna, Me.) :

990. i. THOMAS WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 26, 1816; m. Lydia Lincoln Souther.
991. ii. RACHEL<sup>(a)</sup> <sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1819; d. Aug. 12, 1821, aged 2 years.
992. iii. CHARLES SEWALL<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1820; was a soldier in Civil War and a pensioner. He was unm., and d. 1896, at Chelsea, Mass., and was buried there in the soldiers' lot.
993. iv. RACHEL<sup>(b)</sup> <sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1823; m. (1) Rufus Kendall Cummings; m. (2) George Ropes Holmes.

**436. Susan<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 17—; living 1852 at Dresden, Me.; m. **Benjamin Kidder** of Dresden.

Children :

- i. THOMAS KIDDER<sup>7</sup>; a farmer.
- ii. RICHARD<sup>7</sup> KIDDER; a carpenter; m.; dec.; left children at Richmond, Me.
- iii. LAURA<sup>7</sup> KIDDER; m. John Allen of Boston, Mass., left children in Richmond, Me.
- iv. PRESCOTT<sup>7</sup> KIDDER; a school teacher.

**437. Sarah<sup>6</sup> ("Sally") Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 22, 1771, at Alna, Me.; m. 1792, at Alna, **Jacob<sup>6</sup> Hilton** (son of Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hilton\* of Alna, and Judith Carter, his wife), b. Feb. 21, 1767, at Alna; d. there Feb. 8, 1847. She d. Dec. 14, 1859, at Alna.

Children (all b. at Alna, Me.) :

- i. PATTY<sup>7</sup> HILTON, b. Sept. 29, 1793; m. Stephen Perry.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> HILTON, b. Nov. 6, 1795; m. James Hilton.
- iii. SARAH<sup>7</sup> HILTON, b. May 5, 1802; m. Warren Averill (No. 1060).
- iv. ELIZA<sup>7</sup> HILTON, b. — —, 1807; m. Eben Hilton.
- v. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> HILTON, b. Aug. 16, 1809; m. June, 1835, at Whitefield, Me., Lydia Jewett. He d. Apr. 7, 1887, at Alna.

**Patty<sup>7</sup> Hilton** (*Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 29, 1793, at Alna, Me.; m. at Alna, 1810, **Stephen Perry** of Alna. She d. 1815, at Alna.

Children :

- i. STEPHEN<sup>8</sup> PERRY, b. Mar. 15, 1811.
- ii. MARY H.<sup>8</sup> PERRY, b. June 27, 1813; m. Alden Flye.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hilton was from the well-known New Hampshire and Maine Hilton family, and son of Stilson<sup>4</sup> Hilton (William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>).

**Mary<sup>7</sup> Hilton** (*Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 6, 1795, at Alna, Me.; m. **James Hilton** of Bremen, Me.

Children:

- i. MARY<sup>8</sup> HILTON.
- ii. CAROLINE<sup>8</sup> HILTON.
- iii. SARAH<sup>8</sup> HILTON.
- iv. JAMES<sup>8</sup> HILTON JR.
- v. JOHN EMERY<sup>8</sup> HILTON.

**438. Mary<sup>6</sup> ("Polly") Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 15, 1772, at Pownalboro, Me. She was m. by Rev. John Ward, July 13, 1806, at New Milford (Alna), Me., to **Deacon Ezekiel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), and was his second wife. She d. at Alna.

Child:

- i. BETSEY<sup>7</sup> AVERILL, m. Sept. 9, 1838, Joseph Foster of Pittsfield, Me.

**439. William<sup>6</sup> Averill, 2nd** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1774 at Pownalboro (Alna), Me., was a farmer and lived at Alna. He m. probably Jan., 1799 (Int. pub. Jan. 4, 1799), at New Milford (Alna), **Mary Hodge** (dau. of James Hodge of Pownalboro, and Susanna (No. 189) Averell, who was the dau. of Israel), b. 1773 or '74 at Pownalboro. Mr. and Mrs. Averell brought up an excellent family of children with sterling qualities of heart and mind. He was a Democrat—like other Alna Averells—until the Civil War, when he and all or most of his kin at Alna became Republicans.

The house which he built and in which he brought up his family, was deeded to his son Joseph. It was burned one night in 1858-9, with nearly all its contents, including valuable papers and records of generations, as well as valuable mahogany, china, etc., such as captains of merchantmen and their families gathered at that period. He d. Dec. 23, 1857, ae. 83 yrs.; his wife d. July 12, 1861, ae. 87 yrs., and both were interred in the old Alna Cemetery, near the Church.

Children (all b. at New Milford [Alna]):

994. i. SOPHIA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1799; d. at the age of 12 yrs. at New Milford.
995. ii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. May 4, 1802; m. Rachel Clifford Trask.

996. iii. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. June, 1804; m. Thomas Rundlett.  
 997. iv. ENOS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 11, 1806; m. Sarah Carleton.  
 998. v. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1808; m. Clementine Averell.  
 999. vi. SUSAN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1811; d. June 8, 1849, at Alna; interred at Sheepscot.  
 1000. vii. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 20, 1814; m. Laura Chapman.

**440. Capt. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 29, 1775, at New Milford (Alna), Me.; m. April 14, 1805, at New Milford, **Nancy Hodge** of Alna, who was b. Aug., 1773. In Nov., 1805, Capt. Averell settled in New Castle, across the river from Alna, where he was a prosperous ship-builder. He built a very good residence for his family, which is now occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. Hall. Rev. David Quinby Cushman's *History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle* mentions Capt. Samuel Averell, Jr., and gives a brief genealogical record of his family. We have been able to find the names of a few of the vessels built by Capt. Averell. The first one was the *Comfort*, which was sold by the captain of the ship in a foreign port, and he ran off with the money; another was the *Thomas Nelson*; and the last one he built, the *Orleans*, was lost in the Gulf of Mexico in 1833.

Rufus King Sewall Esq., in a published address on the Old Alna Meeting-House, states "that in 1797 Pownalboro had so contracted that Wiscasset Point was all that was left of the old town which had been created a port of entry; was very flourishing, and had one hundred and twenty houses. Its navigation (at that time) was greater in proportion to its size and population, than any port in Massachusetts." He quotes from Morse: that "its exports for a single year before 1796 amounted to \$23,329."

And he adds: "Soon, however, sea reprisals in French captures on the sea, of West Indiamen (such as the Averills, Carletons, Doles, Pearsons, Jewetts, Cooks, Donnellis, and others built), struck both Wiscasset Point and New Milford. The leading men of business were crushed by the robberies and ruin of that lawless epoch. Whole families were bankrupted. But the plant of their religious and Puritan Faith survived and flourished."

Although more than a century has passed since business disaster overtook their town, the homes show the effect of that event, and descendants of the men who suffered still speak with sadness of that period of their history.

Capt. Samuel Averell was among those most deeply affected by those losses, and especially because he had a kind and sympathetic nature. He d. July 18, 1858, at Newcastle, and Mrs. Averell d. there, Apr. 7, 1865. Both were interred in the family lot in the Newcastle Cemetery, where a good monument and headstones mark the graves of all of this family.

Children (all b. at Newcastle) :

- 1001. i. ELIZA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 24, 1805; m. Joseph Curtis.
- 1002. ii. HARTLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1807; was a sea captain, and was lost at sea July 10, 1833.
- 1003. iii. AUSTIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1809.

**441. Margaret<sup>6</sup> ("Peggy") Averell** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1777, at Pownalboro, Me.; m. (1) by Rev. John Ward (Int. pub. Nov. 16, 1800), at Pownalboro, to **Capt. Richard Mitchell**; m. (2) Nov. 4, 1804, **Col. Ezekiel Cutler** of Wiscasset. She d. Nov. 10, 1816.

Children (by first husband) :

- i. MARY<sup>7</sup> MITCHELL.

(by second husband) :

- ii. WILMOT<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Nov. 24, 1806; m. Oct. 11, 1830, Margaret Stacy; d. Mar. 11, 1836.
- iii. THOMAS McCRAY<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Aug. 2, 1807; m. (1) Feb. 2, 1832, Susan Frances Cutler; m. (2) Mary Barron, b. July 19, 1810, at Charlestown, Mass.
- iv. MARGARET<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Aug. 7, 1809; m. Sept. 4, 1845, Capt. B. F. Smith, at Wiscasset, Me.
- v. CATHERINE<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Jan., 1811; m. Thomas Trevet of Bath, Me.
- vi. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Feb., 1813; d. Feb., 1815.
- vii. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup> CUTLER, b. Apr. 22, 1815; m. Cornelius Turner.

**Abigail<sup>7</sup> Cutler** (*Margaret<sup>6</sup> Averell, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 22, 1815; m. Oct. 31, 1841, **Cornelius Turner** of Wiscasset.

Child:

- i. HENRIETTA<sup>8</sup> TURNER, b. May 17, 1844.



**443. Francis<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 5, 1785, at New Milford, Me., lived at Alna. He inherited the homestead from his father; and was a ship-builder like his ancestors. He m. May 18, 1816, at Alna, **Ann Frances Young** of New Brunswick, who d. Feb. 23, 1878, ae. 88 years. Capt. Francis Averell was a quiet, home-loving man. He d. Nov. 9, 1863, at Alna, Me., and was interred in the Alna Cemetery.

Children (probably all b. at Alna):

- 1004. i. CLEMENTINE ELEANOR<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 10, 1817; m. Hiram Averell (see No. 958).
- 1005. ii. FRANCES ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 1820; unm., housekeeper, lives at Boston, Mass.
- 1006. iii. LE BARON DECOURCY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1822; d. Feb. 3, 1848; unm.
- 1007. iv. GEORGE BEVERLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1824; d. Oct. 31, 1851; unm.
- 1008. v. AUGUSTUS BERTRAND<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1827; m. Etta M. West.
- 1009. vi. CAROLINE YOUNG<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 28, 1830; d. June 22, 1848; unm.
- 1010. vii. ROSA BELLE<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1834; d. Oct. 4, 1844.

**445. James<sup>6</sup> Averell, 2nd**, called also "**Avery**" (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1772, at Alna, Me., was living in Alna, May 6, 1817. He was called "Major Jim", and appears to have been a popular man and an interesting character. He m. (Int. pub. Dec. 29, 1792) **Sarah Hilton**. He probably passed his life at Alna, where his children were born.

Children (all b. at Alna [*T. R.*]):

- 1011. i. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup>, b. June 22, 1795; m. (Int. pub. Dec. 13, 1818), Cornelius Lombard of Mercer.
- 1012. ii. SETH<sup>7</sup>, b. May 3, 1799.
- 1013. iii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 17, 1801; m. Caroline Otis.
- 1014. iv. ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1803.
- 1015. v. MOSES<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1806; m. (Int. pub. July 16, 1831), at New Milford, Me., Mary Jane Cowen of Gardiner, Me.
- 1016. vi. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1808; m. (Int. pub. Apr. 4, 1829), Thomas Clark Jr. of Hallowell, Me.
- 1017. vii. JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1811; m. (1) ——— Dunlap; m. (2) George Bragden.
- 1018. viii. JAMES JR.<sup>7</sup>, called 3rd, b. Apr. 29, 1817.

**446. Deacon William<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1774-5, lived at Alna, Me., and was

a much respected citizen. He was m. by Rev. John Ward,\* between Apr. 1, 1797, and Apr. 1, 1798, to **Miss Sally Smith**, who was b. 1776-7, and d. at Alna (where she was buried), Jan. 22, 1840, aged 63. Mr. Averill d. Feb. 22, 1835, aged 60 years. (These records are from the memorial stones in Alna Cemetery.)

Children (probably all b. at Alna) :

- 1019. i. CAROLINE<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, —; m. David Hiscock of Bristol, Me. (Int. pub. Nov. 19, 1825).
- 1020. ii. WILLIAM S.<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 1812; m. Lucy Lucinda Turner.
- 1021. iii. ELIZA<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Hezekiah Woodbury of Danvers (Int. pub. Aug., 1828).

**447. Moses<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 31, 1776, at Alna, Me. (*F. B.*) ; was in Orono\* (see mema., p. 451) before 1804, and was a Selectman at the first meeting after the incorporation of the town of Orono (Mar. 12, 1806), and Selectman, Town Clerk, or Town Officer, from 1806 to 1834, often holding several offices. His records as Town Clerk were unusually well prepared and kept. They are to be seen at the office of the Town Clerk at Oldtown, Me. He lived at Alna, and from 1804 at Orono, Me. He m. (1) May 12, 1805, at Orono, **Margaret Lunt** (dau. of William Lunt of York and Oldtown, Me., and Abigail ——— his wife), b. Mar. 19, 1786, at York, Me., d. Dec. 28, 1834, at Orono (*F. B. R.*). He m. (2) **Hannah (Rundlet) Averell**, widow of Guy Averell of Alna (Int. pub. Apr. 25, 1835, in Orono [*T. R.*]). She was b. June, 1798; d. at Orono, Nov., 1837. He m. (3) Oct. 25, 1840, at Industry, Me., **Mary Trask** (dau. of David Trask and Polly ——— his wife), b. Aug. 17, 1801, d. June 28, 1859. He d. June 3, 1862, at Orono (*T. R.*).

He was a man very highly respected in that portion of the state, and very loyal to all trusts and all his friends. His name was mentioned with great respect many years after his death.

Children (all b. at Orono (*F. B. R.*) (by first wife) :

- 1022. i. ROBERT<sup>r</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1805; m. (1) Catherine P. Allen; m. (2) Mary A. (Warden) Avery; m. (3) Eliza (Wild) Jewett.

---

(\* The marriage returns of Rev. John Ward appear to have been given in annually without the special dates, and thus leave one ignorant of both month and year.—Ed.)

1023. ii. HARRIET<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1806; m. Abraham Colburn; d. 1894-5, at Orono.
1024. iii. SETH<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1808; m. Miss ——— Harrington from Buffalo, N. Y.; d. 1840 at Wilmington, Ill.
1025. iv. ABIGAIL<sup>†</sup>, b. Apr. 12, 1811; m. Enoch M. Fowler.
1026. v. HANNAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1813; m. (1) Jesse B. Howard of Montville, Me., and had children who d. in youth. She m. (2) (name unknown) "out west".
1027. vi. WILLIAM<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1814; m. Susan Webster.
1028. vii. MARIA ANNE<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1818; m. Stephen Wilson.
1029. viii. LUTHER HILL<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1823; m. (1) Elizabeth A. ———; m. (2) Eliza L. Garvin.
1030. ix. MOSES LUCIEN<sup>†</sup>, b. July 31, 1825; m. Albra E. Gitchell.  
(by second wife):
1031. x. MELVIN L.<sup>†</sup>, b. 1837; d. at Orono, Apr. 8, 1838.

## MEMORANDA.

\* *The Records of the Plantation of Stillwater*, now in the office of the Town Clerk of Oldtown, Me., show that the plantation was incorporated March 12, 1806, under the name of Orono, in honor of the famous Indian chief, Oronoco. The first *Records* of Orono, from 1806 to 1826, including some entries of events of earlier as well as later date, are also held in the office of the Town Clerk of Oldtown.

"The 8, Sept. 1814. Moses Averill and Wm. Colburn Jr. as Selectmen, send notice to Joshua Lunt, Constable of the Town of Orono, to have the Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of sd town qualified to vote, Assemble Monday, 19, Sept. to see whether the town thinks it expedient to give up their arms and equipments to the British and be parolled under the same form that the town of Bangor has.

"They met agreeable to the foregoing warrant, and voted to choose a committee to find out the intentions of the British toward the inhabitants of this town; and if it appears that they intend to invest the town, to report the same to the inhabitants, and have them called together to determine the method to be taken for the preservation of the persons, and property of the town". *Bangor Hist. Mag.*, Vol. iii, p. 168.

448. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Averell (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1778, at New Milford, Me., lived at St. George, Me. He m. ———— .

## Children:

1032. i. FRANK<sup>†</sup>, b. 18—; lived at St. George and Port Clyde, Me. He is "Capt.", prob. of merchant marine ships.
1033. ii. SARAH<sup>†</sup>, b. 18—; lived at St. George.

**449. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>** called "**Eben**" **Averell** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1779 (?), at New Milford (Alna), Me., lived at Alna. He m. May 22, 1803, at Alna (*T. R.*), **Mary Lord**, b. 1782 (?), d. Feb. 5, 1862, aged 80 years, at Alna. He d. "June 7, 1860, aet 81", at Alna, and both were interred in the Alna Cemetery near the old First Parish Church; dates are from the Memorial stones, which are inscribed: "Eben Averall", the other, Mary, wife of Eben Averell.

Children (all b. at Alna, Me.):

- 1034. i. ABRAHAM<sup>7</sup>, b. 1803; "d. Oct. 6, 1861, aet 58", at Alna; unm.
- 1035. ii. MILES<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1805; m. (1) Sarah Hunt; m. (2) Mrs. Nancy (Hopkins) Hilton.
- 1036. iii. "EBEN" JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1808; m. Mary P. Hagget.
- 1037. iv. MARY E.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 31, 1810; d. Sept. 3, 1873, at Alna; unm.
- 1038. v. ARZILLA H.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1812; m. Robert B. Abbott; d. Nov. 3, 1882, at Alna.
- 1039. vi. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup>, b. abt. 1814; m. Paul Wetherell; lived at Hallowell, Me., where she died.
- 1040. vii. WARD<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec., 1817; d. May 6, 1818, at Alna.
- 1041. viii. WILLIAM C.<sup>7</sup>, b. June, 1821; d. Jan. 7, 1822, at Alna.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* In the family lot of Eben Averell, by the old First Parish Ch. of Alna, are good memorial stones to: "Abram Averell"; "Miles Averill" and his wife; "Miss Mary E. Averill"; "Arzilla H., wife of Robert B. Abbott"; and a tiny slate with a double inscription—In mem. of "Ward Averel" and "William C. Averel". We have the family name spelled four ways in this lot.—Ed.

**451. Carr<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1784, at Alna, Me., was a farmer and lumberman. He was Constable of Orono, 1812, and held other minor offices there after that date. He lived also at Alna, Me. He m. (1) (Int. pub. Aug. 12, 1807) at Orono, **Eleanor Jameson**, b. 1790; d. Oct. 29, 1835, at Orono (*Riverside Cem. Rec.*). He m. (2) **Lucv Grant** of Mercer, Me., b. 1806; d. July 15, 1871 (*Riverside Cem. Insc.*). He d. Feb. 11, 1866, at Orono (*Riverside Cem. Rec.*). The good monuments in the Orono Cemetery were of great value in connection with data of this family.

Children (*Orono T. R.*) (by first wife):

- 1042. i. JANE<sup>7</sup>\* (see mema., p. 453), b. Feb. 19, 1808; m. Wm. H. Morse. She d. Apr. 8, 1848 (*Orono Cem. R.*).

1043. ii. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1809.  
 1044. iii. ELEANOR<sup>7</sup>,\* b. Mar. 19, 1811-12; m. Elias Appleby, who was b. 1810; d. 1887. She d. 1890 (*Orono Cem. R.*).  
 1045. iv. CLARISSA<sup>7</sup>,\* b. Feb. 15, 1814; m. Mark W. Gammon; d. June 22, 1895 (*Orono Cem. R.*).  
 1046. v. SALLY<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1816.  
 1047. vi. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> "CARR", b. Aug. 6, 1819; m. Sarah Chase.  
 1048. vii. DANIEL J.<sup>7</sup>; m. Abby A. Averill (No. 1070).

(by second wife) :

1049. viii. LUCY MARIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 31, 1836; d. Dec. 10, 1842 (*O. C. R.*).  
 1050. ix. JAMES MARTIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1837; d. Aug. 5, 1858, at Orono.  
 1051. x. ELIJAH N.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1839 (?) ; d. June 18, 1857 (*O. C. R.*).  
 1052. xi. NANCY JAMESON<sup>7</sup>, b. June 15, 1840.  
 1053. xii. MARY GRACE PRESTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1842.  
 1054. xiii. JOHN CALHOUN<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 1, 1844. A member of Co. D, 14th Regt. Maine Vol's; d. May, 1862, at Bonnet Carre, La. (*O. C. R.*).

#### MEMORANDA.

\* It is said by those who knew them that: "Jane, Eleanor, and Clarissa Averell were all splendid women, among the best in this world."

**452. Elijah<sup>6</sup> Mayhew Averell** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 26, 1803, at Alna, Me., lived at Alna, Stillwater and Rockland, Me. He m. (1) Jan. 29, 1833, or 30 (?), at Thomaston, Me., **Jane Brown** (dau. of Isaac Brown and Matilda Otis, his wife), b. Nov. 5, 1808, or '11 (?), at Thomaston, Me.; d. Dec. 6, 1841, at Rockland, Me. He m. (2) Nov. 26, 1843, **Lucy (Simonton) Partridge** (dau. of Abraham Simonton of Rockland, and ——— Haskell, his wife), b. June 11, 1818, at Thomaston, Me.; d. there Nov. 25, 1853. He m. (3) Apr. 23, 1855, **Nancy S. Helmerhausen**, who d. Sept., 1897, at Rockland. He d. Oct. 1, or Nov. 1, 1888, at Rockland.

Children (by first wife) :

1055. i. CYRUS BROWN<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1833, at Orono, Me.; m. Hannah Sophia (Eldridge) Anderson.  
 1056. ii. GREENLEAF G.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct., 1835; d. Jan. 9, 1836.

(by second wife) :

1057. iii. FRANK BULLOCK<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1844; m. Margaret H. Martin.

(by third wife) :

1058. iv. EUNICE SAWYER<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1858; d. Apr. 25, 1858.

**453. Deacon Ezekiel<sup>6</sup> Averell, 2nd** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 25, 1775, at New Milford (Alna), Me.; m. (1) Apr. 1, 1797, at New Milford, **Elizabeth Erskine** (Int. pub. Feb. 1, 1797, *New Milford T. R.*). He was m. (2) July 13, 1806, by Rev. John Ward, to **Mary Averell** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 15, 1772; d. probably in April, 1833.\* He d. June 10, 1832, at Alna, and was buried there.

July 5, 1832, Christopher Averell of Richmond, Me., and Warren Averell, of Alna, his sons, were appd. admrs. of his estate (*Lincoln Co., Me., P. R.*, Vol. 29, p. 302).

Children (all prob. b. at Alna) (by first wife) :

- 1059. i. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1799; m. Paulina Hodge.
- 1060. ii. WARREN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 10, 1801; m. (1) Sarah Hilton; m. (2) Eliza B. Hilton.
- 1061. iii. CHRISTOPHER<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1805; m. Abigail Clifford.

(by second wife) :

- 1062. iv. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. Sept. 9, 1838, Joseph Foster of Pittsfield, Me.

#### MEMORANDA.

Some of the dates here given were from the old family Bible now in the possession of Emery Averill of W. Alna.

\* May 1, 1833, Elisha J. Ford was appd. admr. of the estate of Mary Averell, late of Alna, widow, dec. Her will of Dec. 3, 1832, bequeaths to her "aff. dau. Betsey", all of her estate, "including all my rights and title to the Estate of my late father Samuel Averell, as well as my furniture, apparel, etc." Signed Mary Averell.

The witnesses to this instrument were, John Averell Jr., Warren Averell, Sarah Hilton. Proved May 21, 1833.

**454. Capt. John<sup>6</sup> Averell, Jr.** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 21, 1779, at New Milford (Alna), Me., was called John 3rd in *New Milford Records and Deeds*. He lived at Alna, and after 1816, at Montville, Me., then in Pennsylvania and Minnesota. He was m. Apr. 5, 1808 (Int. pub. Mar. 1, 1808) at Edgecomb, Me., by Rev. Samuel Sewall to **Harriet Dodge** of Edgecomb (*New Milford T. R.*). There were many families by the name of Dodge at Edgecomb, but the names of Harriet's parents have not been entered in Averell data. Mr. Averell was over 85 years of age when he died.



HANNAH AVERELL COLBURN (No. 455).

1. *Agave* Agave family

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

Journal of the American Veterinary Medical Association

*Journal of Management Studies*, 33(6), 709-728.

Received 11 November 1993; accepted 12 February 1994

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Lichtenthaler and Sponholz (1980). The total chlorophyll content was determined by the method of Arar and Cook (1980).

3. *Harriet Martineau* (1776-1832), *Practical Christianity* (1817), *Practical*

[illegible]

...to the fact that the ... were many ...

THE NATIONAL AERONAUTICS AND SPACE ADMINISTRATION (NO. 455)

1. Содержание 1







Children (all b. at Alna, Me.):

- 1063. i. EMELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 31, 1811; d. in youth.
- 1064. ii. JULIA<sup>1</sup>, b. May 8, 1813; m. at Alna, Me., Benjamin Marr. She d. at Alna.
- 1065. iii. SARAH SMITH<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 8, 1816; m. at Alna, Sewell Ellsworth. She d. 1859, at Trempealeau, Wis.
- 1066. iv. NATHANIEL<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. 1863, at Labi City.
- 1067. v. JOHN T.<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 1, 1825; m. Hannah E. Atkinson.

**455. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 7, 1781, at Alna, Me.; m. Aug. 9, 1801, at Alna, **David Colburn** (son of Maj. Reuben Colburn of Pittston, and Elizabeth Lewis, his wife), b. Mar. 28, 1773, at Pittston, Me.; d. there Nov. 6, 1824. They lived in his father's historic mansion at Pittston, on the bank of the Kennebec, and there all but two of their children were born. Maj. Colburn had the contract from Gen. Washington to build the bateaux for Arnold, who, with other illustrious men of that time, was entertained at this old homestead.

Mrs. Flitner writes: "We have a silhouette of grandmother (Hannah Averell), when she was a young lady. She was considered a great beauty". She d. at Pittston, June 7, 1870.

Children:

- i. REUBEN<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Aug. 1, 1803, at Alna; m. Sept. 22, 1833, at Pittston, Lydia C. Smith. He d. Feb. 18, 1876, at Pittston.
- ii. JOHN AVERELL<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. 1804, at Wiscasset, Me. His tombstone in Pittston says he d. Oct. 1, 1835, aged 31 years.
- iii. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. May 14, 1807, at Pittston; m. Dec. 27, 1837, at Pittston, Moses Jewett. She d. May 11, 1885, at Pittston.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Feb. 12, 1809; d. Feb. 23, 1813, at Pittston.
- v. HANNAH AVERELL<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Sept. 26, 1811, at Pittston; m. Seth Hathorn.
- vi. ABIAH SMYTH<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Jan. 28, 1814, at Pittston; m. Nov. 29, 1838, at Pittston, Amos Cutts.
- vii. ELIZABETH WINSLOW<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Mar. 8, 1817, at Pittston; m. Aug. 9, 1842, David Lawrence, lived (1898) at Pittston, in the old Colburn Mansion, where she d. Dec. 17, 1902, aged 85 yrs. 9 mos. She was a wonderfully bright and active old lady and at 85 was like a young woman in her interest in everything going on in the world.

- viii. DAVID<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. June 20, 1819; d. Sept. 26, 1839; unm.
- ix. GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS<sup>7</sup> COLBURN, b. Sept. 8, 1822; m. Dec. 6, 1852, at Gardiner, Me., Alzina Knight. He d. Sept. 30, 1886, at Pittston, in the old mansion, which his grandfather, Major Reuben Colburn, built.

**Hannah Averell<sup>7</sup> Colburn** (*Hannah<sup>6</sup> Averell, John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 26, 1811, at Pittston, Me.; m. Oct. 29, 1838, at Pittston, **Seth Hathorn** (son of John Hathorn of Dresden, Me., and Susannah (Reed) Alexander, his first wife), b. May 9, 1816, at Dresden; d. Feb. 15, 1844, at Richmond, Me. He was a merchant at Richmond. She d. Nov. 22, 1851, at Richmond.

Children:

- i. JOHN COLBURN<sup>8</sup> HATHORN, b. Jan. 3, 1840, at Richmond; m. 1873, at Gardiner, Me., Frances E. Berry. They live in Cal., and had one child who d. in infancy.
- ii. SUSAN ELLEN<sup>8</sup> HATHORN, b. Oct. 2, 1841, at Richmond; m. Jan. 13, 1869, at Pittston, Francis W. Flitner, and lives at Boston, Mass.
- iii. SETH<sup>8</sup> HATHORN, b. 1844, at Dresden, Me.; d. in infancy.

**456. Susannah<sup>6</sup>** called "**Susan**" **Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 6, 1783, at Alna, Me.; m. **David Hunt**.

Children:

- i. JAMES<sup>7</sup> HUNT.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> HUNT.
- iii. SUSAN<sup>7</sup> HUNT.
- iv. BETSEY<sup>7</sup> HUNT.
- v. SOPHRONIA<sup>7</sup> HUNT, m. Frederick L. Ramsey.

**Sophronia<sup>7</sup> Hunt** ("*Susan*"<sup>6</sup> **Averell**, *John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), m. at Alna, Me., **Frederick L. Ramsey**.

Child:

- i. JAMES<sup>8</sup> RAMSEY, lives at Centre Montville, Me.

**458. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>** "**Betsey**" **Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 16, 1787, at Alna, Me.; m. Apr. 29, 1810, **Nathan Newell** of New Milford. They lived at China, Me., where she d. Jan. or June 6, 1821.

## Children :

- i. ADDISON<sup>7</sup> NEWELL.
- ii. CHARLES<sup>7</sup> NEWELL.
- iii. MAY<sup>7</sup> NEWELL.
- iv. ELIZA<sup>7</sup> NEWELL.
- v. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> NEWELL.

**460. James<sup>6</sup> Averell, 2nd** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 22, 1792, at Alna, Me., was a farmer and ship-builder, and lived at Alna, Newcastle, and Wiscasset (1835), Me., and at Chicago, Ill., 1842-63. He m. Oct., 1818 (Int. pub. Oct. 2, 1817), at Nobleboro, Me., **Eunice Hitchcock** of Nobleboro, b. Oct. 10, 1795, at Nobleboro; d. June 9, 1853, at Hadley, Ill. He d. June 16, 1863, at Chicago, Ill.

## Children (all b. at Alna, Me.) :

- 1068. i. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1819; d. unm. May 29, 1887, at Chicago, Ill.
- 1069. ii. MARY STEWART<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1822; m. Capt. Franklin Laurence.
- 1070. iii. ALBERT JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1824; m. Anna Butler Foote.
- 1071. iv. ANSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1825; m. Sarah Brooks Haskell.
- 1072. v. ANNA MARIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1827; m. Ira W. Buell.
- 1073. vi. BRADFORD YOUNG<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1833; graduated at Williams Coll., 1855; was at Andover Theol. Sem. a part of two years; Prof. of Rhetoric at Knox Coll.; Pastor of Presbyterian Ch., Hyde Park, Ill., 1866. He d. July 12, 1867, at Chicago, Ill., unm.

**461. Guy<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 27, 1793; m. (Int. pub. Nov. 14, 1819) at Alna, Me., **Hannah Rundlet** of the same town. He d. Oct. 26, 1824, four weeks after serious injury in an accident on a vessel his father was building. Mrs. Averell m. (2) **Moses Averell** of Orono, Me.

## The children of Guy and Hannah (Rundlet) Averell were :

- 1074. i. JOHN RUNDLET<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 182—; m. twice; had by first wife, Mary ———, one son, who d. early; had by second wife, ———, two children. They lived at La Grande, Me., and Lowell, Mass. (?).
- 1075. ii. EDWIN SMITH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 182—; m. Melinda Butler.
- 1076. iii. GUY JR<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1824; m. Mahala Jane Carsley.

**462. Nathaniel C.<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 12, 1796, at Alna, Me., was a ship-builder, and lived at Alna and (1838) Montville, Me. He m. Oct. 3, 1823, at Alna (Int. pub. July 4), **Ann Woodman** (dau. of ——— Woodman and Susan Robbins, his wife), b. Feb. 6, 1799. She d. Jan. 17, 1868, at Roxbury, Mass.; and he d. there Aug. 28, 1874. This family appears to have lived at Roxbury the last years of Mr. Averell's life.

Children (all but last two b. at Alna, Me.) :

- 1077. i. EMILY A.<sup>7</sup>, b. July 3, 1824; m. William Mellus.
- 1078. ii. CORDELIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1826; m. Amos W. Sprowl.
- 1079. iii. SUSAN J.<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1828; m. George W. Robinson.
- 1080. iv. ADDISON<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1830; d. Apr. 12, 1838, at Montville.
- 1081. v. REUBEN COBURN<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1832; lives at Roxbury. He m.  
     (1) Oct. 1, 1856, Hannah Vose (dau. of Marcus Vose of  
     Montville, Me., and Hannah Rowell, his wife), b. 1830,  
     at Montville; d. there, Nov., 1856. He m. (2) July 8,  
     1862, Mary E. Barlow (dau. of Anson Barlow of Free-  
     dom, Me., and Charity Marden his wife), b. 1836, at  
     Freedom.
- 1082. vi. NATHANIEL C. JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1834; m. Emma Cookson.
- 1083. vii. MARY FRANCES<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1840, at Montville; m. Adoni-  
     ram J. Barteaux.
- 1084. viii. EVELINE M.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 24, 1842, at Montville; m. July 10,  
     1865, at Roxbury, Mass., Marcus Vose. She d. Jan. 2,  
     1872, at Roxbury.

**463. Mary<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 19, 1788; lived at Alna and Damariscotta, Me. She m. **John Mellus**, and d. Oct. 26, 1833.

Children:

- i. JAMES<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- ii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- iii. JOHN<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- v. SOPHRONIA<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- vi. MARY<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- vii. DANIEL<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- viii. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- ix. NANCY<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- x. ANNA<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- xi. NATHANIEL<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.
- xii. RICHARD<sup>7</sup> MELLUS.

**465. Arthur<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 6, 1787, at Sheepscoot, Me., was a teacher and merchant. He lived at Alna, Newcastle, and Damariscotta, Me., and m. (1) Sept. 20, 1815, at Newcastle, **Rachel Harley** (dau. of John Harley Jr. of Newcastle and Rachel Williamson of Wiscasset, his wife), b. Oct., 1788; d. Feb. 6, 1831. He m. (2) Sept. 16, 1832, **Mrs. Maragret** ——— (?) **Gray**, b. June 3, 18—; d. Apr. 13, 1857. He m. (3) Sept. 2, 1857, **Mrs. Abigail Hayward**, b. Sept. 5, 1799; d. before 1870. He m. (4) Mar. 15, 1870, **Mrs. Julia Blagdon**, b. May 3, 1816, now living at Wiscasset, Me. Mr. Averell d. Oct. 14, 1878, at Alna, and was buried at Newcastle.

Children (by first wife):

- 1085. i. **RACHEL W.**<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1816, at Sheepscoot; d. Oct. 14, 1878, at Gardiner, Me.
- 1086. ii. **JANE**<sup>1</sup>, b. Sun., Feb. 15, 1818, at Sheepscoot; m. Alden Chapman of Damariscotta; she d. there about 1854.
- 1087. iii. **CHARLES GARDINER**<sup>1</sup>, b. Sat., June 3, 1820, at Newcastle; m. (1) Caroline M. Chapman; m. (2) Calista Chapman; m. (3) Julia Ann Turner Chapman.
- 1088. iv. **WILLIAM**<sup>1</sup>, b. Wed., Dec. 18, 1822, at Newcastle; lives at Arcada, Humboldt Co., Cal.; unm.
- 1089. v. **DUNCAN DUNBAR**<sup>1</sup>, b. Tues., Dec. 7, 1824, at Newcastle; lives in California. He m. Lucinda Dodge, and has four children, one m.
- 1090. vi. **WILSON**<sup>1</sup>, b. Tues., Nov. 14, 1826, at Newcastle; lives at San Francisco, Cal.; unm.
- 1091. vii. **SAMUEL FORD**<sup>1</sup>, b. Mon., Oct. 25, 1830, at Nobleboro, Me.; lives at Arcada, Cal.

(by second wife):

- 1092. viii. **ARTHUR HENRY**<sup>1</sup>, b. Thurs., May 30, 1833, at Newcastle, Me.; d. in childhood.
- 1093. ix. **ARTHUR STINSON**<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1837, at Newcastle, served in Civil War, was a Private, Fourth Maine, Army of the Potomac; d. on steamer Daniel Webster, at Harrison's Landing, July 15, 1862 (Battle of the Wilderness).
- 1094. x. **JULIETTA**<sup>1</sup>, b. Mon., Sept. 6, 1841, at Newcastle; d. there in childhood.

**466. Daniel Gent<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1789 (?), at Alna, Me.; m. **Maria Reed** of Boothbay Harbor, Me.

## Children:

1095. i. HARRIET BOND<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; d. at 3 years of age.
1096. ii. ANN MARIA<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. Capt. Robert Pettegrove, a ship-master; d. at 30 years of age.
1097. iii. ZENA HYDE<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; was a seaman and has not been heard from for years.
1098. iv. PAUL MAXWILL<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; was first mate of barge "Eight Sons", and was drowned off Calais, Me., at 21 yrs. of age.
1099. v. JOHN MCFARLAND<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; d. at 43 years of age, at New Orleans, La.
1100. vi. DANIEL GENT<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; d. very young.
1101. vii. ELIZABETH KENNEDY<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. 1836, Francis Houdlette.
1102. viii. JOSEPH (named Job)<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. Lulu Vance.
1103. ix. ROXIE SHEPHERD<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. William H. Ryfles of Robinston, Me.; lives at Saco, Me.
1104. x. ALBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. 18—; m. (1) Rosa Todswier; m. (2) Grace Follett.

**467. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>** (called "Nathan") **Averell** (*Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 3, 1801, at Alna, Me. (*F. B.*), was a blacksmith and lived at Alna and Whitefield (1820), Bath (1829), and Oldtown (1830?), Me. He m. Feb. 13, 1820, at Wiscasset, Me., **Sarah Thompson** (dau. of Alexander Thompson of Wiscasset and Topsham, Me., and Hannah ———, his wife), b. 1800 at Wiscasset; d. May 24, 1858, aged 59 years and 7 mos., at Oldtown, Me. He d. there "Nov. 20, 1845, aged 46 years" (*T. R.* give Nov. 19, 1845). His gravestone is distinctly marked Nathaniel. His family Bible gives his birth date, and dates of his children's births. It is in possession of Miss Helen Averell of Oldtown, a dau. of his son George.

## Children\*:

1105. i. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. "Sat. A. M. at 4 o'clock. Fair and Clear" Dec. 9, 1820, at Whitefield; m. Caroline Dudley.
1106. ii. HENRY WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1822, at Whitefield; m. Hannah K. Drake.
1107. iii. FRANCIS ONSVILLE<sup>7</sup>, b. Tuesday. A. M., Oct. 31, 1826, at Bath, Me.; m. Martha Bloom.

## MEMORANDA.

\* *Oldtown, Me., T. R.* give the births of the above named children; some do not correspond with the above *F. B. record*, and are, therefore, given here: George W., b. Dec. 9, 1822; Henry W., b. Feb., 1825; Wealthy, b. May, 1827; Francis (date destroyed); Alfred, b. 1829; Abby Ann, b. Jan. 31, 1830.—Ed.



1108. iv. **WEALTHY BRADFORD**<sup>7</sup>, b. Wed. eve., May 11, 1825, at Bath; d. Sept. 19, 1826, at Bath.
1109. v. **ALFRED STONE**<sup>7</sup>, b. May 20, 1829, at Bath; d. Nov. 21, 1847, at Oldtown, Me., unm.
1110. vi. **ABBY ANN**<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1831, at Bath; m. Daniel J. Averell (No. 1048). He d. in the Civil War. She d. 1875, at Oldtown, Me.
1111. vii. **RUFUS**<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1832, at Oldtown, Me., lives there.
1112. viii. **HANNAH ("Anna") MARIA**<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1836, at Oldtown; lives at Waltham, Mass.; m. Robert Cummings from Killmarnock, Scotland. Mrs. Cummings has given many facts about the family and her ancestors.
1113. ix. **MARY TRASK**<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. or Nov. 1, 1839, at Oldtown; d. there, May 24, 1866.

**470. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1797 (?), at Alna, Me.; m. **James Cunningham** (Int. pub. at Alna, Aug. 12, 1826). She d. at Alna Head Tide P. O., about 1886.

Child:

- i. **ELIZABETH CUNNINGHAM**<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Daniel C. Marr (brother of James and Benjamin).

**472. Susan Anne<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ezekiel<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 2, 1801 (?); m. Aug. 12, 1826 (Int. pub. Aug. 12, 1826, at Alna, Me.), **James Chesley Marr** or **Mar**, son of James Mar or Marr, of Alna, who was b. at Kittery, Me. (son of Surplus, son of *John Erskine*, son of John Erskine, Earl of Mar), and Susannah Bailey (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Joseph<sup>1</sup>*). James Chesley Marr (or Mar) was b. Dec. 25, 1800, at Alna, and d. there in 1884. They lived in that part of Alna, now called Head Tide P. O. She d. at Alna, Nov. 6, 1887.

Children (all b. at Alna):

- i. **ANNA THERESA**<sup>7</sup> MAR, b. Jan. 2, 1830; m. Allen F. Bailey.
- ii. **JAMES FREDERICK**<sup>7</sup> MAR, b. Apr. 13, 1832; m. Naomi C. Courtney.
- iii. **JOHN ELLINGWOOD**<sup>7</sup> MAR, b. Mar. 22, 1834; m. Helen Louise Gesner.
- iv. **WILLIAM HOLMES**<sup>7</sup> MAR, b. May 17, 1841; m. Nancy Zemira Gesner.

**476. Rachel<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1769; m. (1) **John Weeks<sup>\*</sup>** m. (2) **Joseph Chapman** of Nobleboro, Me.

Children (by first husband):

- i. ENOCH<sup>7</sup> WEEKS, who m. his cousin, Eleanor Weeks.
- ii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.
- iii. JAMES<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.
- iv. JOHN<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.
- v. THOMAS<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.
- vi. MATILDA SHEPHERD WEEKS.
- vii. MARY<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.
- viii. (REV.) GEORGE<sup>7</sup> WEEKS.

(by second husband):

- ix. RACHEL<sup>7</sup> CHAPMAN, b. Oct. 12, 1809, at Nobleboro; m. Lewman Avery (see No. 1122).

#### MEMORANDA.

\* John Weeks was the son of John Weeks (John<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Leonard<sup>1</sup>), who was b. at Greenland, N. H.; removed to Damariscotta, Me., 1768-70; and d. at Jefferson, Me. (see *Week's Gen.*).

**477. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 8, 1772, at Alna, Me., lived at Balltown, later called Jefferson, Me. He spelled his name Averell till 1806, when his cousin, Simeon Averell called "Avery" of Alna, came to visit his family, and told them that John Avery, Secretary of State of Maine, who was his and our cousin, made him change his name to its right form, Avery. He claims this was the occasion of the general change of the surname from Averell to Avery in that locality (see under Simeon, No. 484).

Joseph was m. Apr. 26, 1801, at Balltown, by Rev. Joseph Baley, pastor, to **Sarah ("Sally") Waters** (*Whitefield Records*), who was the dau. of Samuel Waters Esq., who m. (2nd w.) Widow Ruth (Hilton) Avery. Joseph's wife, Sarah (Waters), was b. May 10 or 18, 1782, and d. Apr. 16, 1852. She was a very noble, talented and energetic woman. He d. Oct. 3, 1825.

Children:

1114. i. ABIEL<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1802; m. (1) Nancy Marston; m. (2) Sarah Jane Toothaker.
1115. ii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 7, 1804; m. (1) Elmira Jackson; m. (2) Hannah Jackson Richardson Chisam.
1116. iii. JOHN WATERS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 29, 1808; m. Tabitha Hathorne.

1117. iv. IRA<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 14, 1811.  
 1118. v. SAMUEL WATERS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 4, 1814, at Jefferson. He was a clergyman, graduated at Colby Univ. and the Newton or Baptist Theol. Sem. He m. Oct. 17, 1855, Angeline A. Johnson. He d. Dec. 17, 1875, at Lisbon Falls, Me. Interment at Jefferson.  
 1119. vi. ENOCH MCCLELLAN<sup>7</sup>, b. July 4, 1814; m. Sarah Thomas Austin.  
 1120. vii. ELIZABETH JACKSON<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. Nov. 20, 1849, Abel Eaton Dinslow. They have children (names not ascertained).

**479. Ruth<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 18, 1779, at Alna, Me.; m. July 27, 1807, at Jefferson, Me., her step-brother, **John Waters** (son of Samuel Waters Esq. of Jefferson), b. May 18, 1784; d. Sept. 11, 1824 (*Jefferson T. R.*). Mrs. Waters is described by her niece, Mrs. Sarah J. Avery of Vallejo, Cal., as a woman of medium height, small frame, well proportioned, with oval features; she had a gentle and pleasant disposition, and drew people to her in an unusual way; her influence was strongly felt by those who knew her. She was domestic in her tastes, spoke with loving reverence of her husband and her married life, and with motherly pride of her children. She lived with her dau. Nancy, at the old homestead. She saw the bright side of life and the best qualities of her friends even in her old age. It was a great pleasure to be with her at any time. Her nephews said "it was like a benediction to even see Aunt Ruth".

Children (all b. at Jefferson, Me.):

- i. NANCY<sup>7</sup> WATERS, b. Jan. 28, 1809. Married.
- ii. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> WATERS, b. Apr. 8, 1811. Married.
- iii. HORACE<sup>7</sup> WATERS, b. Nov. 1, 1812. Married in N. Y., has children.
- iv. MARGARET JANE<sup>7</sup> WATERS<sup>(a)</sup>, b. June 12, 1815; d. June 2, 1816.
- v. RUTH ANN<sup>7</sup> WATERS, b. June 12, 1815; m. ——— Daggett, lives at Worcester, Mass.
- vi. MARGARET JANE<sup>7</sup> WATERS<sup>(b)</sup>, b. June 5, 1817; married.

**480. Enoch<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Enoch<sup>5</sup> Averell, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. Dec. 1, 1781, at Balltown Plantation, in that part incorporated in 1807 as Jefferson. He was a farmer and

lumberman, and identified with all the interests of his town. His marriage entry in the town books of Whitefield, Me., is "Mr. Enoch Avery and **Margaret Shepard** both of Balltown were married Decm. 29, 1803 and entered with me as the law directs. Attest Saml Watters, Just. Peace." She was the dau. of ———— Shepard and his wife, b. 1784 (?).

The ancestor of this Shepard or Shepherd family was James Shephard of Dorchester, Mass., who has not been identified as belonging to Dorchester families of that name. It is said by some descendants that he was an Englishman; by others, a Scotchman.

From 1807 to 1826, Enoch Avery held town offices of various degrees of importance. In 1807, the year Jefferson was incorporated as a town, he was Highway Surveyor. As he was also born in the town and appointed at its first meeting to serve it, there can be no doubt about his being a first settler. His stepfather, Samuel Waters, was also appointed the same year on a committee to settle accounts with the Plantation of Balltown, so he too was a first settler. Enoch was a fence viewer many years, a surveyor of highways and lumber about every year of the nineteen covered by the records that were examined; he was one of a committee of three to settle town accounts in 1811, '14, '19, and '23. He was a moderator of the town meeting, highway surveyor, collector, and on a committee to lay out a road, in 1815; Traverse (?) Juror in 1818; on School Committee in 1820; and filled many offices between that date and 1827.

He had the splendid physique, erect carriage, and sanguine temperament so general in this branch of the family, and he also inherited the musical tastes of his ancestors, all of his children singing and some playing instruments. They were a devout family and very united.

He and his brother Joseph built very pretty farm houses close together, near Dyer's Pond. Samuel Waters' home was close by; as was also that of John Avery (No. 498). These farms had rather unusual features for that locality, for the wainscoting was high and painted white; a pretty moulding ran around the edge of the ceilings; the cabinet for the Bible and the minister's favorite beverage was built in the wall, too high for the children to reach; a small secretary was also built in; and a

stairway circled from the small vestibule around one side of the high central chimney (which in similar houses standing today is divided into furnace flues and closets). His home was destroyed by fire; but the house of Joseph Avery, much like it, stood until a few years ago. Enoch's second house was on another site, farther from the lake; it was more hurriedly built and not nearly so fine as the first one. But it contained the cabinet and secretary and had the pretty mouldings and wainscotting, though some of these features have been eliminated within a very few years. This house has been occupied by five generations of Averages.

Enoch Avery was drowned in Dyer's Pond. It was said by his children that his spirit appeared at the time of the accident, to his old neighbor and valued friend, Squire Day, who at once instituted a search for the recovery of his body.

He d. July 25, 1828 (?). He left his widow with a large family and limited means, but she had a brave, loving, and devout spirit and loyal children, and she lived to see some of her hopes realized in them. Years after her death, they all spoke of her with love and reverence. She d. Oct. 9, 1842, aged 58 years.

Margaret "Avery" was appointed admrx. of the estate of Enoch Avery, and the inventory appears as of the estate of Enoch Averell. *Lincoln Co. P. R.*, Vol. 28, p. 349.

William Glidden was appd. guardian unto *Newell Avery*, *Judson Avery*, *Sewall Avery*, and *Ruth Avery*, minors under fourteen years of age, children of *Enoch Averell* late of Jefferson, dec.

May 7, 1829, Nobleboro, Me. John H. Sheppard, Regr.

Children of Enoch and Margaret (Shepard) Avery (all born at Jefferson, Me.):

1121. i. ENOCH<sup>r</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1804; m. Lucinda Colson.
1122. ii. LEWMAN G.<sup>r</sup>, b. June 13, 1806; m. Rachel Chapman.
1123. iii. HARRIET<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1808; m. Joseph Glidden.
1124. iv. PRENTISS MELLEN<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1810; m. Mercy Ann Littlefield.
1125. v. EDWARD<sup>r</sup>, b. June 1, 1812; m. Hannah Files Harding.
1126. vi. MARY<sup>r</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1814; d. Oct. 8, 1834, at Jefferson.
1127. vii. ORNE<sup>r</sup> (son), b. Oct. 9, 1816; d. Oct. 17, 1816, at Jefferson.
1128. viii. NEWELL<sup>r</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1817; m. Nancy Clapp Eddy.

1129. ix. JUDSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1819; m. Olive McCobb.  
 1130. x. RUBEN FAIRFIELD<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 25, 1821. He was named probably after Ruben Fairfield, a prominent man at Vassalborough, Me. He d. Oct. 10, 1822, at Jefferson.  
 1131. xi. SEWELL<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1824; m. Eliza Holland Eddy.  
 1132. xii. MILES<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 9, 1825; d. Mar. 26, 1826, at Jefferson.  
 1133. xiii. RUTH<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1827; m. John Welch.

481. William<sup>6</sup> Avery (*Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 25, 1783 (?), at Jefferson, Me.; m. before Jan., 1812, Margaret ("Peggy") Waters, widow of Capt. Bryson (and dau. of Samuel Waters and Margaret McLelland, his second wife), b. Oct. 24, 1779.

Children:

1134. i. WILLIAM "ALDEN"<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1812; m. (1) Angeline Briard; m. (2) Lucinda M. Brown.  
 1135. ii. WARREN<sup>7</sup>.  
 1136. iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>.  
 1137. iv. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>.  
 1138. v. CLARISSA<sup>7</sup>, lived in Illinois.

482. Nathan<sup>6</sup> Avery (*Enoch<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 18, 1785, at Jefferson, Me.; was m. at Jefferson, to Betsey Folsom, who was b. Apr. 4, 1784, at Jefferson (*Jefferson Records*).

Children (all b. at Jefferson):

1139. i. SOPHIA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 18, 1808; m.; husband's name not given; lived at Gardiner, Me.; d. without issue.  
 1140. ii. LOVINA<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1811; lived at Buffalo, N. Y.; m. (1) ——— Buck; m. (2) ———; d. without issue.  
 1141. iii. HIRAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1813; d. unm. (?).  
 1142. iv. OTIS<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 31, 1815; m. a Southern woman, and lived "down south".  
 1143. v. MYRICK<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1819; m. Rebecca Moore.  
 1144. vi. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1821; m. Caroline Kincaid.  
 1145. vii. NATHAN MERRILL<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 22, 1826; m. Charlotte C. Russell.  
 1146. viii. ELIZA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 1, 1828; m. William Day.

484. Simeon<sup>6</sup> Avery (*David<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 21, 1772, at Pownalboro (Alna), Me., said to have been a clergyman, and was a constable at Davistown Plantation, 1807-'09; lived at Davistown Plantation (later

named Montville), Me.; removed to "The Scioto Valley", Ohio, prob. between 1809-11. He m. Oct. 14, 1793, his cousin, **Susanna Averell** or **Avery** (No. 478), b. June 15, 1774, at Pownalboro. He was called Avery, but in some of the Plantation Records of Davistown his name is written "Every". For years he was in correspondence with his cousin, Joseph Avery (No. 1115), and known to Newell Avery (No. 1128).

Both Joseph and Newell Avery declared that *Simeon held all the family records*: that John Avery, Sec. of State, under Gov. John Hancock of Massachusetts (Alna and all Maine were then in *Massachusetts*), was their cousin; that the families of that older generation exchanged visits, and that John Avery said the family name was Avery. The Editor finds no evidence of any relationship or connection by marriage with Sec. John Avery; and therefore no evidence of relationship to the Dedham Averys to which he belonged. This family owing to deaths and the destruction of correspondence has not been traced to the place of settlement in Ohio.

Children (all b. at Montville, Me. [*T. R.*]):

- 1147. i. ENOCH<sup>r</sup>, b. July 17, 1794.
- 1148. ii. RUTH<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1796.
- 1149. iii. NANCY<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1798; d. May 7, 1799.
- 1150. iv. SIMEON<sup>r</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1800.
- 1151. v. SUSAN<sup>r</sup> (?).<sup>\*</sup> This name is not in the records, but Cousin "Susan" was always mentioned with admiration by Newell Avery, who said she lived "down South" when he was a young man; he thought in Kentucky. It is possible that this Cousin Susan was not a dau., but the wife of Simeon, for she was a "cousin" of Newell Avery's father. She was a woman who charmed all the family when with them at Jefferson.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* *Ohio Historical Collections*, p. 297, gives an article on Granville Township, Licking Co., Ohio, by Rev. Jacob Little. This states the settlement was made in 1805. In 1848 (?) were surviving, of "other males who arrived 1805, then mostly children, *Simeon* and Alfred Avery with others making in all 41 persons." But this Simeon is claimed by Hon. Elroy M. Avery as belonging to the Groton, Conn., Avery stock. Simeon and Susanna Avery gave a deed of ackt. or receipt to Joseph Avery Sr., 1793-99, for am't paid them from the estate of their father Enoch Avery, Jefferson, Me., then Balltown plantation or Whitefield.

**489. Israel<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Israel<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 6, 1790, at Sheepscoot, Me., was a farmer and mechanic, and lived at Harmony and St. Albans, Me., where he made a permanent home out of the wilderness. He m. about 1808-9, **Sarah Grover**, who was b. Apr. 3, 1786, at Parker's Island (near Georgetown), Me., and d. Nov. 18, 1858, at St. Albans. He d. there, Feb. 22, 1879, aged 89 years. The first deed to Israel Avery at St. Albans was from Remember Preston, Aug. 8, 1827, of the Southerly part of Lot No. 18, R 6, 83 acres for \$125.00 (*Somerset Co., Maine Deeds*, Vol. 30, p. 342), a War. deed. Israel Avery and Sally his wife deed "part of Lot 18, - R 6, to their son Seth Avery of St. Albans, June 19, 1857, for \$400.00 (*Somerset Deeds*, Vol. 85, p. 381). Israel<sup>6</sup> lived on that land—the only land he ever owned—from 1827 until his death. It is in the N. W. corner of the town of St. Albans.

Children:

- 1152. i. **SETH<sup>7</sup>**, b. June 12, 1812, at Hallowell, Me.; m. Nancy Door.
- 1153. ii. **JULIA<sup>7</sup>**, b. Mar. 3, 1814, at St. Albans (?); m. William Southard.
- 1154. iii. **JANE<sup>7</sup>**, b. Oct. 18, 1816, at St. Albans (?); m. Jacob Raymond.
- 1155. iv. **DRUSILLA<sup>7</sup>**, b. Apr. 2, 1818, at Harmony, Me., lived at St. Albans; d. there abt. 1830-34.
- 1156. v. **ISRAEL<sup>7</sup>**, b. Jan. 17, 1820, at Harmony; m. Harriett Brown.
- 1157. vi. **MARK<sup>7</sup>**, b. Dec. 1, 1822, at Harmony; m. (1) Lucinda S. Russell; m. (2) Mrs. Diantha (Parlin) Lock.
- 1158. vii. **MARTHA<sup>7</sup>**, b. Feb. 25, 1824, at Harmony; m. Wesley Christie.
- 1159. viii. **CLARISSA<sup>7</sup>**, b. Mar. 20, 1827, at St. Albans; m. Joseph Adams.

MEMORANDA.

A photograph of Israel, Mark, and Martha of this family taken between 1901 and 1903 has pronounced Averell-Avery characteristics. Mrs. Martha (Avery) Christie was a noble looking woman at the age of 77 (or 79?).—Ed.

**491. "Ensign" Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 9, 1770, at Middleton, Mass.; was bap. Dec. 16, 1770. (*Ipswich T. R.*, Book 2.) He was a cooper, and a privateer, when a boy, and lived at Middleton and Ipswich, Mass. He m. Oct. 15, 1791, at Ipswich (Int. pub. Sept. 30, 1791, at Ipswich), **Elizabeth Andrews** (dau. of David Andrews of Ipswich, and Elizabeth ———, his wife), b. 1774.



She d. Aug. 20, 1847, aged 73 (headstone, Ipswich burying ground); *Town Records* give 1843, aged 73. He d. Feb. 6, 1841, aged 71, at Ipswich (headstone in Ipswich burying ground); *Town Records* give same date, aged 70 years.

Children (all b. at Ipswich, Mass.) (*T. R.*):

- 1160. i. A CHILD<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1792; d. y.
- 1161. ii. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1793; d. Aug. 18, 1872, aged 79, at Ipswich (*T. R.*).
- 1162. iii. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 20, 1796; m. Elizabeth Jewett.
- 1163. iv. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1800; d. Sept. 20, 1800, at Ipswich (*T. R.*).
- 1164. v. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1801; m. July 23, 1820 (Int. pub. July 8, 1820), at Ipswich (*T. R.*), Israel K. Jewett of Ipswich.
- 1165. vi. JAMES KIMBALL<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 19, 1804; m. Eliza Howard Brown.
- 1166. vii. LUCY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 6, 1807; d. Sept. 2, 1827, at Ipswich (*T. R.*).
- 1167. viii. WARREN<sup>7</sup>, b. July 6, 1809; m. Elizabeth J. Knox.
- 1168. ix. WILLIAM TARBELL<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 13, 1811; m. (1) Eliza Winter; m. (2) Harriet Jewett.

492. Sarah<sup>6</sup> ("Sally") Averill (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 20, 1773, at Ipswich, Mass.; was bap. there Dec. 26, 1773 (*Ipswich Ch. R.*). She m. Oct. 23, 1794, **Daniel Coffin Johnson** of Newburyport, Mass., b. at Newburyport, 1770. He d. there 1828. She d. at the same place Dec. 27, 1824.

Children (nine):

- i. ELEAZER A.<sup>7</sup> JOHNSON, b. 1797; m. (1) Ruth Butler; m. (2) Mary A. French.

**Eleazer A.<sup>7</sup> Johnson** (*Sally<sup>6</sup> Averill, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1797, at Newburyport, Mass. He m. (1) 1821, **Ruth Butler**; m. (2) 1838, **Mary A. French**.

Children (ten):

- i. JOHN FRENCH<sup>8</sup> JOHNSON, b. 1845, at Amesbury, Mass.; m. 1876, Frances Keniston. Mr. Johnson has been diligent in his effort to solve the problem which arose in his family of the use of the form *Avery* in the place of *Averell* for his ancestor Benjamin Averell ("Avery").

**495. Francis<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 13, 1775, had his surname changed to Holmes, the maiden surname of his mother. He m. ————

Children :

- 1169. i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> HOLMES.
- 1170. ii. THADDEUS<sup>7</sup> HOLMES.
- 1171. iii. JACOB<sup>7</sup> HOLMES.
- 1172. iv. FRANCIS<sup>7</sup> HOLMES.

**498. John<sup>6</sup> Averill**, called "**Avery**" (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 17, 1782, at Balltown (that part now Jefferson), Me., was, like many other dwellers in the country, both a blacksmith and farmer, and lived at Jefferson and Whitefield, Me. He was m. Dec. 14, 1808 (*T. R., Whitefield*), by Joseph Bailey, pastor, to **Hannah Potter** (dau. of Solomon Potter of Whitefield and Jane Leighton, his wife), b. Apr. 22, 1788, at Whitefield (Balltown).

From the Lincoln registry of deeds we have the following item, and also from the original deed:—

KNOW all Men by these Presents, That We Daniel Plummer and Daniel Hutchinson both of Whitfield in the County of Lincoln, Yeoman, in Consideration of One hundred dollars to us in hand paid by John Avery of said Whitfield, Blacksmith the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge have remised, released and forever quitclaimed, and do for ourselves and our Heirs, by these Presents, remise, release, and forever quit-claim under the said John Avery His Heirs and assigns all the whole of our right title and interest in and to the following lot of land lying and situated in said Whitfield and bounded as follows: Viz. Beginning at the Northwest Corner on Sheepscot River at Ezekiel Potter's S. W. Corner; thence running by said Potter's land South East by East two hundred and thirty four rods to a stake and Stones on Clarke's Brook so called; thence down said Brook thirty four rods upon a right angle to a stake and Stones; thence North west by west two hundred and forty rods to said Sheepscot River; thence up said Sheepscot river to the first mentioned bound containing fifty acres more or less, reserving to myself, the said Daniel Plummer all the right which may be expressed to cut and haul from the premises aforesaid all the pine timber now standing or lying on the same fit and suitable for Mill logs whereof to make boards.

To HAVE and to HOLD the afore-mentioned Premises, with all the Privileges and Appurtenances thereunto belonging, to him the said John Avery his Heirs and Assigns forever; so that neither we the said Plummer or

IN Witness whereof We have hereunto set our hands and seals this the twenty third day of December in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve.

Daniel  $\times$  Hutchinson  
mark

Lincoln ss. December 23d, 1812. Then  
the above-named Daniel Plummer & Daniel  
Hutchinson personally appeared and  
acknowledged the above Instrument to be their free Act and

(Recorded September 26, 1815.)

As Samuel Averill, the father of the above-mentioned John Avery was at Balltown Plantation in 1790 as the head of a household, it is probable that he owned land there at that time; and as Whitefield was set off from Balltown Plantation, this last purchase may have been near the other, although John is said to have lived for some time east of Samuel Water's house and near Enoch Avery's, and by Dyer's Pond.

Mr. and Mrs. Avery had a very attractive home life with their interesting family, and their hospitality was recalled with delight many years after they had passed away. He d. at Whitefield, Oct. 14 (*T. R.* give Sept.), 1848; and his wife at the same place.

Children (all b. at Whitefield, Me., and bearing the surname Avery):

1173. i. SUTTON FOX<sup>r</sup>, b. June 23, 1809; d. Mar. 31, 1836 (*T. R.*).  
 1174. ii. BELINDA<sup>r</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1811; m. (1) Alvah Marden; m. (2)  
       Elias Skidmore.  
 1175. iii. JANE POTTER<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1813; m. Benjamin Vose.

1176. iv. LEVI RUSSELL<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1816; m. Mary A. Olmstead.  
 1177. v. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1818; m. Ann M. Sinnott.  
 1178. vi. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 17, 1820; d. Sept. 27, 1820 (*T. R.*).  
 1179. vii. LEONARD COOPER<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1822; m. (1) Emily J. Smiley;  
       m. (2) Abbie M. Philbrook.  
 1180. viii. JULIA ANN LEIGHTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1824; m. Stephen P.  
       Marden.  
 1181. ix. HARRIET LEIGHTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1827; m. John M. Chaney.  
 1182. x. MARCIA AYER<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1831; m. Rufus G. Norris.

**502. Robert Foye<sup>6</sup> Avery** (*Samuel<sup>7</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup> Averell, Job<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 27, 1799, at Balltown, Me. (that part now Jefferson); lived at Jefferson and Whitefield, which was originally part of Balltown. He m., 1826, **Maria Dunton**, b. Jan. 19, 1810.

Children (all b. at Jefferson: the six first named appear on *Jefferson T. R.*):

1183. i. BELINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1827; m. Oct. 18, 1846, William Glidden, who was drowned a few months later. She d. Dec. 5, 1847.  
 1184. ii. ROXANA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 12, 1828; d. Dec. 1, 1845; unm.  
 1185. iii. ARLETTA<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 9, 1830; m. Feb. 12, 1849, Elias Abbatte. She d. Dec. 13, 1852, and "left two children." All d. at Whitefield.  
 1186. iv. ABIEL DELIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. July 19, 1832; d. Apr. 30, 1852; unm.  
 1187. v. JOSEPH DUNTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1834; m. July 31, 1859, Mary Louise Howe of Coopers Mills, Me. Joseph Dunton Avery d. Dec. 25, 1879. His widow m. (2) Newell Avery, 2nd. No children.  
 1188. vi. SARAH MARIA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 27, 1836; m. July 12, 1859, Samuel S. Moody of Whitefield (July 6, 1859, *T. R.*). They live at Pittston, Me., and have children.  
 1189. vii. ROSCOE GREEN<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1838; d. Sept. 14, 1889; unm.  
 1190. viii. IRENE<sup>7</sup>, b. July 11, 1841; d. Sept. 26, 1845.  
 1191. ix. HENRY FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1844, is a farmer, and lives at Coopers Mills, Me. He m. Sept. 17, 1871, at Freiburg, Me., Louise D. Charles (dau. of Farnam Charles of Freiburg, and Mahala Chase, his wife), b. Dec. 4, 1846, at Freiburg. No children living.  
 1192. x. MILES LOVELL<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 27, 1846; m. July 3, 1871, at Lewiston, Me., Miss Julia Little.  
 1193. xi. GEORGE ROBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 3, 1848; m. Mary Christopher.

**504. Elijah<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 21, 1762, at Topsfield, Mass. (*T. R.*); lived at Topsfield. He was m. there, May 6, 1788, by Rev. Daniel

Breck, to **Mary Gould** (dau. of Major Joseph Gould, and Elizabeth ———, his wife), b. 1760 at Topsfield, where she d. Sept. 7, 1797. He d. there Aug. 4, 1813 (see the *Gould Gen.*, by Benj. A. Gould). Good slates to Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Averell are standing in the old cemetery at Topsfield, and from them the dates given above were taken.

Children:

- 1194. i. **MARY**<sup>2</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1789; m. John Gould, 3d, Nov. 30, 1809, at Topsfield. They have many descendants, among them William Putnam Gould, who was Treasurer of Topsfield, 1898 (see *Gould Gen.*). She d. 1876.
- 1195. ii. **PRISCILLA**<sup>2</sup>, b. May 17, 1792; m. John Lampson, Sept. 22, 1812, at Topsfield (*T. R.*); lived at Topsfield, and d. there 1872.
- 1196. iii. **ELIZABETH**<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1797; m. Dr. John Porter; lived at Wenham. No descendants living 1898.
- 1197. iv. "**SARAH**"<sup>2</sup>, b. — — —; "d. unm." This name was given by Mr. Isaac Newton Averell of Topsfield, in 1898. He said he knew her well, and all her family, as all were related to him. (This dau. was not mentioned in her grandfather's will, May 11, 1814, and her father had d. in 1813.—Ed.)

**505. Joseph**<sup>6</sup> **Averell** (*Isaac*<sup>5</sup>, *Luke*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Oct. 28, 1764, at Topsfield, Mass.; bap. there Nov. 4, 1764, and was m. there Dec. 24, 1801, to **Eunice Lamson**, who d. Apr. 8, 1850. (The above from *Topsfield T. and Ch. R.*) He d. Dec. 31, 1850, at Middleton, Mass. It is said that they lived in Maine and had daughters and sons.

By the will of Isaac (No. 208) Averill, May 11, 1814, his son Joseph shares equally with his brother Luke, after certain bequests are fulfilled to their mother and sister.

Children:

- 1198. i. (CHILD).
- 1199. ii. (CHILD).
- 1200. iii. (CHILD).
- 1201. iv. (CHILD).

**507. Moses**<sup>6</sup> **Averell** (*Isaac*<sup>5</sup>, *Luke*<sup>4</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), called "2nd," because of a brother of the same name b. earlier; was bap. Oct. 1, 1769, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. there, Dec. 15, 1796 (*T. R.*), **Sarah Clark**. He d. July 29, 1798.

Child:

- 1202. i. **SARAH** ("Sally")<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1798; bap. Oct. 5, 1800; m. — — —, 18—, John Sawyer.

**508. Phebe<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Mar. 3, 1771, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. **John Batchelder, Jr.**, and d. Sept. 26, 1839, ae. 67. He d. Sept. 20, 1845, at Lynn, Mass., aged 77 years and 8 mos. Excellent slates to Phebe and John Batchelder are in the old cemetery at Topsfield, and bear dates as given above. They have descendants living at Lynn, Mass.

Child:

- i. CAROLINE<sup>7</sup> BATCHELDER.

**509. Luke<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Luke<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was bap. Nov. 21, 1779, by Rev. Daniel Dreck ("the first baptism after he was ordained"), at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Dec. 21, 1813 (Int. pub. Nov. 27, or 28, 1813), at Ipswich (*T. R.*), **Sally Foster** of Ipswich. She d. Apr. 11, 1873. He d. July 20, 1821. Joseph Conant was appd. by the Probate Court, Essex Co., Mass., Aug. 7, 1821, to administer the estate of Luke Averill, dec., at the request of his widow and children, the latter being minors.

Children (all b. at Topsfield):

1203. i. MEHETABEL FOSTER<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 28, 1814; m. Benjamin F. Adams.
1204. ii. LYDIA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 20, 1816; m. Apr. 22, 1840 (Int. pub. Apr. 4, 1840 [*Ipswich T. R.*]), Israel Wildes of Ipswich.
1205. iii. ISAAC NEWTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1819; m. Mary S. Bradstreet.

**512. Paul<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 14, 1787, in Vermont or New York State; lived at Hamilton, Can. He was a shoe-maker and farmer. Lived in New York State, London, Hamilton and Ottersville, Can., and Coopersville, Mich. He m. (1), 1807, in New York State, **Elizabeth Peters**; he m. (2) **Myra** ———, granddaughter of Lord Beverly of Ireland; he m. (3) **Eltha, Elsie, or Matilda Fox**, b. May 21, 1799, in Connecticut, d. Jan. 29, 1873, at Coopersville, Mich. He d. Jan. 5, 1873, at Coopersville.

Children (by first wife):

1206. i. PERSIS<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1808; lived in Wisconsin. She m. Henry Chase. They had seven children.
1207. ii. IRENE<sup>7</sup> (or Irena), b. Apr. 25, 1810; m. John Hamilton.
1208. iii. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1812; lived in Canada. She m. Mr. ——— Malcom.

(by second wife) :

1209. iv. HARRISON<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1813; m. (1) Mahala Fox; m. (2) Emily Hewitt.  
 1210. v. SAMUEL<sup>r</sup>, b. Dec. 7, 1814; d. y.

(by third wife) :

1211. vi. MERIAH (Maria?)<sup>r</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1820, lived in Illinois. She m. Gilbert Cramner. They had two children.  
 1212. vii. JOHN F.<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 9, 1822; m. Ezilda Taylor. They had nine children. He d. May 29, 1901, at Coopersville.  
 1213. viii. HUGH S.<sup>r</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1823; m. (1) Laura Gillett; m. (2) Maria Jackson.  
 1214. ix. EMILY S.<sup>r</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1825; lived at Coopersville. She m. Chauncy Stiles. They have had nine children.  
 1215. x. LEVI F.<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1828, in N. Y. State; was a farmer and dairyman, and has lived at Dorr and Ada, Mich. He m. (1) Artemesia Denton; m. (2) Catherine Smith. He had two children by 1st wife, five by 2nd. He d. Aug. 23, 1902, at Ada.  
 1216. xi. PAUL R.<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1830, lives at Coopersville. He m. Sarah Squier; they have four children.  
 1217. xii. WILLIAM WALTER<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 25, 1832; m. Mary J. Carlisle.  
 1218. xiii. NANCY H.<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1834; lives at Coopersville. She m. Richard Stiles; they have four children.  
 1219. xiv. DANIEL<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 28, 1836; d. Jan. 7, 1837.  
 1220. xv. LUCINDA<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1838; lives at Chicago, Ill. She m. Edwin Ford.  
 1221. xvi. GEORGE W.<sup>r</sup>, b. June 20, 1840; m. Jane Hall.  
 1222. xvii. CHARLES<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1844; lives at Coopersville. He m. there Apr. 12, 1868, Eliza Hermanse; they have three children.

#### MEMORANDUM.

The above are from a family Bible and records in the possession of Harrison Averill.

**513. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>5</sup>, (?) Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 29, 1790 (*F. B. R.*), in Canada or New York State; m. Dec. 8, 1817 (*F. B. R.*), **Elizabeth Fowler**, b. June 3, 1790, and d. May 13, 1852. He d. Feb. 8, 1871 (*F. B. R.*). They lived in Canada and in Oakland Co., Mich.

Children:

1223. i. DANIEL<sup>r</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1818, in Canada; m. Hattie Joslin, who was b. Apr. 28, 1824; d. Sept. 4, 1880. He d. Sept. 11, 1878.

1224. ii. CHARLOTTE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. H. B. Richardson of Rochester, Mich.
1225. iii. RICHARD<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.
1226. iv. PAUL JONES<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 2, 1824, at Farmington Township, Oakland Co.; m. Mar. 23, 1851, Annie Almira Ferguson.
1227. v. SARAH ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. L. H. Newton, M. D., of Detroit, Mich. She died some years ago. They have children in Detroit, where Dr. Newton is still living.
1228. vi. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.

**514. David Ransom<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), is said by some to have been b. in 1792 in Vermont, and by others Mar., 1796, in Herkimer Co., N. Y. He was a farmer and carpenter, and lived in Herkimer and Monroe Counties, N. Y., Brantford Township and Burford, Can., Medina Co., O., and Dorr Township, Allegan Co., Mich. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, took up the N. E. quarter of the N. E. quarter of Section 9, the 4 north ranges 12 W. at Dorr, Allegan Co., Mich., with a land warrant for his services in the War of 1812. He m. 1817 (?) in Township Burford, Ontario, Can., **Almira Barnes** (dau. of Hiram Barnes and Almira Lanador, his wife), b. Mar. 3, 1801, at Burford, Ont., Can.; d. Jan. 31, 1871, at Dorr, Allegan Co., Mich. He d. Sept. 13, 1867, at Dorr.

Children:

1229. i. LANADOR<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1818, at Burford, Can.; m. Ellen or Eleanor Depew; d. Dec. 11, 1893.
1230. ii. DAVID RANSOM<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1821, at London Township, Can.; m. Eliza A. Alexander.
1231. iii. EDWARD<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 30, 1823, at London Township; m. Mary Branch.
1232. iv. ALBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1825, at London Township, Can.; m. — —.
1233. v. ALMIRA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1828, at London Township; m. William Phillips.
1234. vi. MARY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 25, 1829, at London Township; m. Guy Kilbourne.
1235. vii. EMELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1831, in Monroe Co., N. Y.; d. Feb. 25, 1864.
1236. viii. CHARLES ROBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1833, in Monroe Co., N. Y.; m. Elizabeth Sterling.
1237. ix. SUSAN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1836, in Monroe Co., N. Y.; m. Asa Weaver.
1238. x. HIRAM NELSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1847; m. Maria Stone.



**515. Theron<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, 1794, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. **Betsey** ———.

Children (only names given):

- 1239. i. MATILDA<sup>7</sup>.
- 1240. ii. ROBERT<sup>7</sup>.
- 1241. iii. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, m. Mr. Chesley.

**516. Fordis<sup>6</sup> (or "Fordus") Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, 1797, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. ———.

Children (names from various family letters):

- 1242. i. DAVID<sup>7</sup>.
- 1243. ii. FORDIS<sup>7</sup>.
- 1244. iii. ——— (dau.)<sup>7</sup>, m. Mr. ——— Stingle, and lived at Big Rapids, and Grand Rapids, Mich.
- 1245. iv. LEMUEL<sup>7</sup>.

**517. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. "Mar. 8, or 18, 1808" (?) [prob. "1798"], in Herkimer Co., N. Y. (family give "on Grand River, Ont., Can."); was a farmer and lived at Wheatland, Iowa. He m. 1836 near Pawns, Ia., **Frances Flewelling**. He d. Feb., 1869, at Wheatland.

Children:

- 1246. i. SAMANTHA<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1837, in Ontario, Can.; m. Thos. Pettitt.
- 1247. ii. GEORGE A.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 9, 1838; m. (1) Eliz. Shoemaker; m. (2) H. S. Alexander.
- 1248. iii. DAVID W.<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 7, 1840, in Ontario; lived at Chicago, Ill. He m. twice but had no children. He d. Oct., 1892, at Chicago.
- 1249. iv. THERON E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept., 1842, in Ontario; m. Nov., 1865, Louise Engle. They have four children.
- 1250. v. WALTER S.<sup>7</sup>, b. July 23, 1845; m. (1) Mattie Kindall; m. (2) Appoline Norris.
- 1251. vi. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1847, in Ontario. Lives at Des Moines, Ia.; m. W. H. Whitaker; they have three children.
- 1252. vii. CALISTA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1848, in Ontario; d. Jan., 1867 (?), in Ill.

**520. Lois<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1803, in Herkimer Co., N. Y., is probably the Lois Averill who m. **Jacob Tuttle**, and lived at "Caradoc" (?), Ont., Can. (see *Tuttle Gen.*). ("Caradoc" is probably a misin-

terpretation of the written name of a town, as it is not found in the Century or Rand McNally atlases; it is possibly Caledon, which is not far from Mt. Pleasant and Brantford, Ont., where some of these Averills lived. Ed.)

Children:

- i. ALBERT JEHIEL<sup>7</sup> TUTTLE, b. "at Caradoc," C. W. (Ontario), Apr. 10, 1848; m. Dec. 4, 1881, Nellie D. Avery.

**522. Ruben<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Ichabod<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1808, in Herkimer Co., N. Y.; removed to Michigan; m. ————; d. at Detroit, Mich.

Child:

1253. i. FORDIS<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; lived at Grand Rapids, Mich. (1869?), and later at St. Paul, Minn.

**524. John D.<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, probably 1776, at Newport, R. I. We assume he m. (1) **Susanna Munro**, July 13, 1796 (*Records, St. Michael's Ch., Bristol, R. I.; R.I.V.S.*), and had by her, James, bap. June 15, 1800, and Francis, bap. Sept. 18, 1803, by Rev. Mr. Usher, and buried Sept. 22, 1803 (same records). He removed to Charleston, S. C., and there m. (2) the widow of his brother, Henry Averell, **Mrs. Louisa Catherine (Griffith) Averell**. The reason for the assumption of a first marriage is, that his niece states she had an Uncle John, who was b. and lived at Newport, R. I., and Charleston, S. C.; and as no other John Averell or Averill of that period appears in any records known to the Editor, or to the Newport Historical Society, and Bristol being near Newport and in the same state, it seems probable that their records refer to this John D. Averell. Mr. and Mrs. Averell resided at Charleston, S. C., and he left four sons.

Children (order not ascertained) (by first wife):

1254. i. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, bap. June 15, 1800, at Bristol, R. I.  
1255. ii. FRANCES<sup>7</sup>, bap. Sept. 18, 1803; buried Sept. 22, 1803.

(by second wife):

1256. iii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.  
1257. iv. JOHN D. JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.  
1258. v. ELLICOTT<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.  
1259. vi. EDWARD<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.  
1260. vii. LAURA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. before 1902.  
1261. viii. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. before 1902.  
1262. ix. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. before 1902.

**528. Henry<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17—, at Newport, R. I.; was a cordwainer at Newport, Oct. 1, 1808, at which date he had a deed from widow Sarah Crossing, of the 36th lot of School lands, which had belonged to William Crossing, her husband. Oct. 21, 1808, 20 days later, he gives widow Sarah Crossing a life lease of this same 36th lot with house and dwelling for a rent of "*one cent annually*."

Henry Averill of Charleston, S. C., Merchant, gives power of Attorney to Thomas Simpson of Newport (his brother-in-law?), which was recorded May 10, 1813; and Thomas Simpson of Newport, as Attorney for Henry Averell, sells to William Stewart, of Newport, 36th lot of School lands, which indicates it was the property leased to widow Sarah Crossing.

The name of Henry Averell's wife is not known. From *Family Records* we have obtained the names of two of his children.

Children (*F. R.*):

1263. i. LOUISA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Harris Olcott.

1264. ii. HELEN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. "A minister".

**529. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), place and date of birth not ascertained, but b. probably between 1776 and 1786, at or near Newport, R. I. He m. **Eliza Thompson** and "lived in Portsmouth, N. H." They had at least three sons, one of whom lived in one of the Carolinas. Thomas Averill d. at Augusta, Ga.

Children (place and date of births unknown):

1265. i. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; living in or near New York City, 1906.

1266. ii. SON<sup>7</sup>.

1267. iii. SON<sup>7</sup>.

**530. Isaac Cooper<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), "b. Feb. —, 1791, at Newport, R. I." (*Middleton, Conn., T. R.*); lived at Boston, Mass., and for some years at Nantucket, "on Orange St., near Main St.", also in New York City. He d. (*T. R.*) "Feb. 9, 1850, aged 59 years", at Middleton, Conn. His occupation is given as "a Merchant". He is said by his family to have been the son of "Nathaniel" Averell and

Sarah "Crossly" his wife, "who always lived at Newport, till the death of the former". The deeds and other records furnished by experienced genealogists and searchers of Newport, indicate, at present, that he was the son of Sarah Crossing, and Ebenezer Averill [who may have been named Ebenezer Nathaniel and called by the latter name. Ed.].

He m. Feb. 9, 1812, "at Boston", Mass., **Rebecca Tennent**, or Tennatt, who was b. about 1793 at Newburyport, Mass., and d. 1871, at New Haven, Conn. She was the dau. of Thomas Tennent of Boston, Mass., and Mary Gallison, or Gallishan, his wife. [*Newport and Nantucket records* furnish no facts about this Isaac Averell; and *Boston records* have no such marriage under any form of the name Averell, nor any records of this Tennett or Tennatt family. Gallisons or Gallishans were at Newbury and Newburyport and Haverhill, Mass. Tennants were in Newburyport in 1743-51. Ed.]

Children:

1275. i. EBEN WILDE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; drowned at the age of 8 yrs.; buried at Nantucket.
1276. ii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. in infancy; buried at Nantucket.
1277. iii. ISAAC HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. in infancy; buried at Nantucket.
1278. iv. ELIZA THOMPSON<sup>7</sup>, b. June 24, 1818; m. Charles T. Wilde.
1279. v. REBECCA GALLISON<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1820; m. Patrick Henry Pepper.
1280. vi. ISAAC MANSFIELD<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Therese Hamilton.
1281. vii. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>(a)7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. in infancy in New York City.
1282. viii. MARY REXFORD<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. David Reese.
1283. ix. HELEN LOUISA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. in infancy.
1284. x. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>(b)7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; an officer in the Civil War; d. unm., at Mobile, Ala.

532. **Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Abijah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), place and date of birth unknown; m. **Mr. Anderson** of Providence, R. I., where they lived and where she died.

Children:

- i. JOHN AVERELL<sup>7</sup> ANDERSON, b. — —, 18—; living 1906 in New York City.
- ii. ALBERT<sup>7</sup> ANDERSON, b. — —, 18—; living in Ithaca, New York State.



MOLLY AVERILL RIGGS (No. 533).









533. **Molly**<sup>6</sup> or "**Polly**," **Averill** (*Thomas*<sup>5</sup>, *Solomon*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Nov. 8, 1782, or 1780 (?), at Mansfield, Conn. (Cert. *T. R.*), was the only dau. of Dr. Thomas Averill, a noted physician of Elmira, N. Y., in early days. She was the eldest child of a family of eight children, and the only daughter, and quite as adored by her brothers as in later years by her children and grandchildren. She was a noted beauty, with a clever mind.

She was m. when not quite fifteen years of age to **Matthew Riggs**, who was reputed a scholar. A Latin Grammar by him was for some time in general use.

An aged friend of the family said he heard Martin Van Buren say that Polly Averill was the most beautiful creature he ever saw. Going to the balls of the time on horseback, she was often accompanied by Martin Van Buren and by Erastus Root, a noted politician of those days. Another friend of hers said to her granddaughter: "You girls are handsome, and your mother was handsome, but not one of you could light a candle by the side of your Grandmother Polly Averill." We are glad to give a copy of a silhouette of Polly (Averill) Riggs, which is in the possession of her great-granddaughter, Miss Josephine E. Paxton of New York City.

Mrs. Riggs removed to Evansville, Ind., some years after her marriage, and d. there in 1850, when about 70 years of age; but she was so youthful in appearance that she was thought to be many years younger. Among the valued possessions of her grandchildren was a gold chain which belonged to their great-grandmother, Abigail Case, and a hall clock inherited by her was in the family of her grandson, John Mitchell.

#### Children:

- i. EDWARD<sup>7</sup> RIGGS, b. ———; "a splendid man in every respect;" lived at Evansville, Ind.; d. unm.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> ANN RIGGS, b. ———; m. ——— McCune; lived "possibly in Penn.;" had several children.
- iii. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup> RIGGS, b. ———; m. ——— Maxwell; had several children.
- iv. THOMAS JEFFERSON<sup>7</sup> RIGGS, b. ———; d. y.
- v. ELVIRA<sup>7</sup> RIGGS, b. 18—, in Elmira or Olean, N. Y.; m. (1) ——— Seeley; m. (2) John Mitchell.
- vi. ELEANOR<sup>7</sup> RIGGS, b. 18—.

**Elvira<sup>7</sup> Riggs** (*Molly<sup>6</sup> Averill, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Elmira or Olean, N. Y.; was m. (1) when very young to **Benj. (?) Seeley**; m. (2) Dec. 9, 1829, at Evansville, Ind., by Father Wheeler, to John Mitchell (son of **Joseph Mitchell** of Scotland and of Brownsville, Pa., and Elizabeth Campbell,\* his wife), who was b. in 1806 (?). He d. 1855, aged 49, at Evansville, Ind., where they had lived.

Children:

- i. EDWARD RIGGS<sup>8</sup> MITCHELL, d. y.
- ii. HENRY LUCAS<sup>8</sup> MITCHELL, d. in Florida in 1900, unm.
- iii. MONA OLIVIA<sup>8</sup> MITCHELL, b. Jan. 23, 1834; m. (1) David Albert Farnsley, M. D., at Evansville, Dec. 21, 1857; m. (2) in 1859, at Carlisle, Pa., Thomas Paxton; lived in New York City.

Children:

- i. *Olivia Albertine<sup>9</sup> Farnsley.*
- ii. *Josephine Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Paxton*, who is living in New York City.
- iii. *Thomas W.<sup>9</sup> Paxton.*
- iv. NATALIA LAFONTE<sup>8</sup> MITCHELL, named after family friends in New Orleans; d. y.
- v. CLARINDA WALLACE<sup>8</sup>, b. Mar., 1839; m. (1) Edmund Batley Seymour of Eastern Shore, Pa.; m. (2) William Browe; lived at Evansville, Ind., in Colorado, and in Salt Lake City, Utah.
- vi. EDWARD JEFFERSON<sup>8</sup>, d. y.
- vii. JOSEPHINE ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1844; m. Samuel A. Haverstick at Carlisle, Pa.; had four children.
- viii. JOHN CAMPBELL<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1847.

MEMORANDUM.

\* Elizabeth Campbell's brother, John Campbell, an officer in the British Navy, was killed at the battle of Trafalgar. The Campbell family claim descent from Rob Roy.

**534. Rossiter<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 13, 1782, or 1783 (?), at Mansfield, Conn. (Cert. *T. R.*); m. **Naomi Mallett**. They lived at Waverly and possibly at Elmira, N. Y., or very near it; and their children were born at Waverly and Chemung, N. Y.

Children:

1285. i. "DOCTOR"<sup>7</sup>. (If this was not his given name, it was the only one by which he was known.) He moved to Missouri, and d. there.

1286. ii. EDWARD<sup>7</sup>, d. abt. 1884, at Waverly, Chemung Co., N. Y.  
 1287. iii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, d. abt. 1880, at Waverly, Chemung Co., N. Y.  
 1288. iv. NAOMI<sup>7</sup>, d. abt. 1894, at Waverly, Chemung Co., N. Y.  
 1289. v. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, m. ———— Bacon, lived in Wisconsin.  
 1290. vi. AMANDA<sup>7</sup>, lived at Elmira, N. Y.; m. David Smith; d. June 7, 1899, at Elmira.  
 1291. vii. LEVI<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 17, 1827, at Chemung, N. Y.; m. Sarah Taber.

**538. Statina<sup>6</sup> ("Stata") Averill** (*Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 24, 1791, at Ashford, Conn. (*T. R.*); m. **Mr. ——— Mack**. She was living May 28, 1835.

Child:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> MACK.

**540. Frances L.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, 17—; m. **Mr. ——— Paine**. She was living May 28, 1835.

Children:

- i. CHARLES A.<sup>7</sup> PAINE.  
 ii. BYRON<sup>7</sup> PAINE.

**541. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 7, 1783, at Mansfield, Conn. (*T. R.*); lived at Mansfield, Conn., Aurelius, Harpersfield, Batavia, and Penn Yan, N. Y. She m. Feb. 23, 1807, at Aurelius, **Daniel Wilber** of Aurelius, b. June 3, 1777, at Newport, R. I. He d. May 23, 1821; she d. May 13, 1847, at the house of her son-in-law, John J. Rosenbury, at Penn Yan.

Children:

- i. CHARLES<sup>7</sup> WILBER, b. Dec. 18, 1807, at Aurelius; m. Sallie Ann Thayer.  
 ii. LUCY<sup>7</sup> WILBER, d. y.  
 iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> WILBER, b. June 23, 1809, at Aurelius; lived at Penn Yan, N. Y., and Howell, Mich. He m. at Wheeler, N. Y., Susan Charlesworth; d. June 13, 1875, at Howell.  
 iv. EMILY<sup>7</sup> WILBER, b. Feb. 8, 1814, at Batavia; m. John J. Rosenbury.

**Emily<sup>7</sup> Wilber** (*Lucy<sup>6</sup> Averell, Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 8, 1814, at Batavia, N. Y., lived at Batavia, Buffalo, Bath, and Penn Yan, N. Y. She m.

Aug. 19, 1839, at Penn Yan, **John Jay Rosenbury**. She d. Jan. 22, 1847, at Penn Yan.

Child:

- i. EMILY<sup>A</sup> ROSENBURY, b. abt. 1840.

**Charles A.<sup>7</sup> Wilber** (*Lucy<sup>6</sup> Averell, Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 18, 1807, at Aurelius, N. Y., was a merchant and farmer and lived at Penn Yan, N. Y., and Howell, Mich. He m. near Penn Yan, **Sallie Ann Thayer**, and d. Feb. 22, 1871, at Howell.

Child:

- i. LUCY<sup>S</sup> WILBER, b. 1843; m. William Murray. They live at Detroit, Mich., and have children; one son, who bears his mother's family name, is a stock-broker at Detroit.

**542. Betsey<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 3, 1785, at Mansfield, Conn.; lived at Harpersfield, and Elmira, N. Y. She m. Mar. 31 (or 21), 1804, at Harpersfield, **John Saunders**, who d. Apr. 7 (or 12), 1839, at Elmira. She d. there, Apr. 12, 1839.

Children:

- i. LAURA<sup>T</sup> SAUNDERS, b. at Harpersfield; m. John Shockey.
- ii. EMELINE<sup>T</sup> SAUNDERS, b. at Harpersfield; d. at abt. 3 yrs. of age.
- iii. JOHN HOMER<sup>T</sup> SAUNDERS, d. at 15 yrs. of age.
- iv. MARTHA RUSSEL<sup>T</sup> SAUNDERS, b. Feb. 24, 1813; m. Jeremiah Hedges.

**Laura<sup>7</sup> Saunders** (*Betsey<sup>6</sup> Averell, Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Harpersfield, N. Y.; m. at Elmira, N. Y., **John Shockey**. She d. abt. 1843.

Children:

- i. MARTHA<sup>S</sup> SHOCKEY, b. at Elmira; m. Theodore Thurber.
- ii. BETSEY<sup>S</sup> SHOCKEY, b. at Elmira; m. John Campbell; moved to Wynkoop Creek abt. 10 miles from Elmira.
- iii. HIRAM<sup>S</sup> SHOCKEY, b. — —, 18—; m.; lives at Wynkoop Creek.

**Martha Russel<sup>7</sup> Saunders** (*Betsey<sup>6</sup> Averell, Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Harpersfield or Elmira, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1813; lived. abt. 1863, near Batavia,

Kane Co., Ill., and was intending at that time to move to Cedar Falls, Ia. She m. June 27, 1833, **Jeremiah Hedges**.

Children:

- i. BETSEY LAURA<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Oct. 4, 1834, at Elmira, N. Y.
- ii. EMILY CLEMENTINE<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. July 28, 1836.
- iii. JOHN SAUNDERS<sup>h</sup> HEDGES,\* b. Apr. 2, 1838, at Chemung; m. Mar., 1864, ————; d. Feb. 2, 1891, at Shelton, Neb.\*
- iv. ISAAC SYLVESTER<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Oct. 22, 1840; d. Aug. 15, 1888. He was at Vicksburg under Gen. Grant.
- v. JULIUS EDMUND<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Mar. 22, 1844.
- vi. CHARLES HIRAM<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Sept. 3, 1846.
- vii. MARY KINGSBURG<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Dec. 7, 1850.
- viii. WILLIE<sup>h</sup> HEDGES, b. Jan. 9, 1856.

MEMORANDA.

\* The late Capt. John S. Hedges, an honored citizen of Shelton, Nebraska, was a grandson of Betsey Averell Saunders by her dau. Martha who m. Jeremiah Hedges. "He was one of the noblest and finest of men" and greatly esteemed. Born Apr. 2, 1838, in Chemung, N. Y., he enlisted in 1861 for the service of his country, remaining until Mar., 1864, when he came home to be married the same month, and returned in Apr. to the field, remaining in service until Jan. 20, 1866. He participated in many fierce battles. He lived at Fairfax, Ia., 17 yrs., removing to Shelton, Neb., July, 1883, where he lived until his death. Jan. 4, 1891, he was ordered to report for duty at Rushville, Neb., for the Indian War on the frontier, and took a cold which caused his death, Feb. 2, 1891. [Extracts from the *Shelton, Neb., Clipper*. Feb. 13 & Feb. 20, 1891.]

**543. Jacob<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 10, 1787, at Mansfield, Conn., emigrated to Greenup Co., Ky., about 1812. He m. **Mrs. ——— Dunbar**, a widow. They both d. many years ago.

Children:

1292. i. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, m. Mr. Wallace, a planter of Louisa, Ky. They had children.
1293. ii. JOHN HIRAM<sup>7</sup> m. (1) ——— Smart; m. (2) ———.
1294. iii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, was running a steamboat from Buffalo to Chicago, when last heard from by his family.

**544. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Averell** (*Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Solomon<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 11, 1793, at Harpersfield, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; m. Oct. 25, 1815, at Westerlo, Albany Co., N. Y., **William Bentley**.

Children (all but one b. at Westerlo) :

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. July 29, 1817, at Rensselaerville, N. Y.; is a tanner, and has lived at Marathon and Syracuse, N. Y. He m. Jan. 2, 1836, at Westerlo, Sallie Dunbar.
- ii. BETSEY MARIA<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. Dec. 20, 1820; m. Mar. 30, 1848, David Sutfin (son of Ira Sutfin). He is a farmer and speculator, and was living at Cayuga, N. Y., in 1900.
- iii. LORENZO<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. May 5, 1823, at Westerlo; d. May 19, 1850.
- iv. EDWARD<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. Jan. 11, 1826; is a farmer and speculator, and lives at Lysander, Onondaga Co., N. Y. He m. Dec. 10, 1846, Polly Coffin.
- v. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. Mar. 3, 1829; m. Feb. 10, 1848, James Elder of Lysander, N. Y. He d. Mar. 24, 1852, and she went to live with Mrs. Sutfin at Lamson, Onondaga Co., N. Y.
- vi. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> BENTLEY, b. Jan. 6, 1832; was a railroad agent and speculator, and lived at Cedar Falls, Ia. He m. July 23, 1855, at Skaneateles, N. Y., Rhoda Norris.

545. **Hiram**<sup>6</sup> **Averell** (*Ebenezer*<sup>5</sup>, *Solomon*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), was b. at Harpersfield, Delaware Co. (formerly Montgomery Co.), N. Y., Nov. 21, 1795, "on the farm to which his father, Ebenezer Averell, had removed in 1791 from Mansfield, Conn." His mother, Betsey (Turner) Averell, d. there on Christmas Day, 1804, leaving him motherless at the age of nine years. "In 1805 his father went to Elmira, where he had a brother living, *Dr. Thomas Averell*; and in 1806, Hiram joined his father at a farm he had taken up at Lindleytown, Steuben Co., N. Y." From 1810 to '21 he lived with Wm. B. Jones, an inn-keeper and trader at Addison, N. Y., and attended during the winter terms the district school kept by Gamaliel Baiston. For a number of years Mr. Averell was Constable and Collector of the town of Addison, and he was held in high esteem. June 24, 1821, he m. **Elizabeth Young**, a sister of the late Martin B. Young of Rathvonville, N. Y.; in 1825 he purchased a small farm at Cameron, where he lived and reared his family. His wife d. July 25 or 26, 1826, at Addison. He m. (2) Apr. 29, 1830, at Cameron, **Huldah Hemenway** (dau. of Thomas Hemenway of Greenwood, N. Y., and Marcy Gilbert, his wife), b. at

Lock, Seneca Co., N. Y. They removed to Bath, N. Y., 1874; and it was there, after more than fifty years of life together, that Mrs. Averell passed away, Mar. 18, 1881. Mr. Averell was a man of clear intellect, keen perception, and a retentive memory. To the last he remembered vividly every important event that had happened in the county since 1806, and could give the names and history of all prominent persons, and a good summary of the books and speeches he had read. He might have made a mark in the world, had he not been so content with his humble homestead on the Cameron Hills, and the society of his wife and family. He was a Republican; a Justice of the Peace and post-master at Cameron for several years, and was offered many high positions which he declined. For sixty years he was a member of the Methodist Church. He was catholic in feeling, open-hearted in fellowship and an advocate of universal peace. He d. at Bath, Jan. 27, 1887, in his ninety-second year and retained a remarkable vitality and beautiful faith to the last.

Children (by first wife) :

- 1295. i. EMILY CLEMENTINA<sup>7</sup>, b. June 24, 1822, at Addison, N. Y.; m. Sylvester H. Reynolds.
- 1296. ii. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>(a)7</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1824, at Addison; d. Aug. 8, 1825, at Cameron, N. Y.

(by second wife) :

- 1297. iii. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>(b)7</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1831, at Cameron; m. Leander Dascomb.
- 1298. iv. WILLIAM WOODS, GENERAL<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1832, at Cameron; m. Sept. 24, 1885, Kezia Hayward.
- 1299. v. OSCAR JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. July 15, 1834, at Cameron; m. Helen C. Thompson.
- 1300. vi. LUCY LOVINIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 24, 1836, at Cameron; m. (1) Wm. S. Crandall; m. (2) Geo. W. Henica.
- 1301. vii. MARTHA AMELIA<sup>7,\*</sup>, b. Oct. 1, 1838, at Cameron; has lived at Cameron and Bath, N. Y. She m. (2nd w.) Sept. 30, 1885, at Bath, Rev. Samuel Nichols\* of Italy, Yates Co., N. Y., b. Feb. 27, 1813, at Edmonston, N. Y. He d. Oct. 6, 1894, at Bath; Mrs. Nichols d. there, Mar. 31, 1907.

MEMORANDA.

\* Rev. Samuel Nichols was licensed to preach Sept. 17, 1836; joined the Genesee Conference, 1839; was appointed to Alfred, N. Y.; "with eighteen appointments"; built the first church at Andover, N. Y.; was appd. 1840 to Independence, N. Y., "with twelve appointments"; 1842 to West-

field, N. Y., "with eighteen appointments;" and in 1844 took the Tioga (N. Y.) Circuit with the late J. L. S. Gradin as colleague. Thereafter he made the usual changes of a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, and was most successful in his chosen work, from which he retired after 47 years of service. His friends said his presence was like a benediction to all who came in contact with him; his sweetness of temper, humility of heart, beautiful and serene character being worthy his high profession.

Mrs. Nichols has been especially helpful to the Editor in securing records of this branch of the Averill family, as her brother, Gen. William Woods Averell, was already too ill when this work was begun to render personal assistance.

**548. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. 1762, probably at Amherst, N. H.; lived at Amherst, Mont Vernon and Lyndeborough, N. H., and Barre, Vt. He was a soldier of the American Revolution, and his services appear in published records of that war. An alphabetical list of soldiers from Amherst, in the War of Independence, includes Daniel, David, Elijah, John and Moses Averill. Daniel appears on the pay-roll of Capt. Eliphalet Daniel's list, as "daniel Avery, Fort Sulevan, Mar. 18, 1776," although he was a mere lad. (*Rev. rolls. N. H. State Papers.*)

Daniel Averill, of Amherst, was in the Reg. under Col. Moses Nichols, which served at West Point 3 mos. in the Autumn of 1780, being with Capt. Wm. Barron of Merrimac. (*Seacomb's History of Amherst, & N. H. State Papers, Rev. rolls.*)

Capt. John Mill's Co., 1781, included Daniel Averil of Amherst, Sept. 20; Marched Sept. 25; Co. mustered out Nov. 24, 1781, at Charlestown. (*Jonathan Burton's Diary.*) In the Selectmen's Account of eleven men who were called to serve for Amherst, three months later in 1781, they appear as "eleven soldiers at Charlestown." (*Seacomb.*) Daniel Averill and Elijah Averill were among the eleven; and their service was undoubtedly under Capt. John Mills, Col. Lowell's Return, 3 mo's men. Amherst, N. H. Marched 24 Sept 17—; Elijah Averill, Daniel Averill. (Vol. iii, *Burton's Diary.*) Probably a repetition Vol. iii, p. 259, *Burton's Diary*, as the date is the same.

Daniel "Averill", John Weston and John Carlton of Amherst, N. H., sell to Ebenezer Weston of Amherst, gent., about ten acres of land for £40, April 23, 1787, "the said premises being a piece of land layd out as a Dower of thirds to Mary Weston, the widow of Daniel Weston, of sd Amherst,



dec'd. This was ack'd March 20, 1788 by Daniel Weston and March 31, 1788 by Daniel Averill of Amherst." (*Hillsborough Co. Reg. Deeds*, Vol. 20, p. 431.)

Daniel Averill of Lyndeborough, N. H., for £11, pd by W<sup>m</sup> Hastings of Amherst, sells him land in Amherst bounded by land of John Averill. War. deed. March 22. 1791. (*Hillsborough; Reg. Deeds*, Vol. 27. p. 452.)

Daniel Averill of Lyndeborough and David Averill of Greenfield, N. H., hold themselves bound to John Perry of Greenfield, Gentleman, in the sum of one thousand dollars — to be paid to sd Perry or his attorney, ex'rs, etc. — by Mar. 18, 1797; — but if they pay to John Pease of Portsmouth, N. H. \$260.00, and to Nathaniel A. Haven Phippan of Portsmouth \$260.00, for lot No. 3, in Lyndeborough, then the agreement is to be null and void. March 18, 1791. (Signed) Daniel Averill. David Averill. Witnesses: John Averill, Jr.; Joseph Herrick. Vol. 41. p. 451.

Daniel Averill of Lyndeborough for \$310.00 paid him by John Averill, Jr. of Amherst, sells him land in Lyndeborough, N. H., one half of Lot No. 3 (above mentioned) April 19, 1798.

Daniel Averill m. (1) Apr. 24, 1783, at Amherst, **Mary Weston** (dau. of Daniel Weston of Amherst, and Mary Hartshorn, his wife), b. Feb. 20, 1766, at Amherst. She d. there Apr. 22, 1824. He m. (2) **Mrs. ——— Manning**.

Mr. Averill's son David Weston Averill removed to Barre, Vt., 1810, bringing his family in the following year. As the father's name does not appear with special mention in the Barre *Souvenir* (?), it would seem probable that he followed his son there much later. *Barre Deeds* (if examined with care) give no record of Daniel Averill as grantee or grantor. The first Averill deed is April 17, 1810, from Andrew Dewey of Barre, Orange Co., Vt., to David Weston Averill of Lyndeborough, N. H., of "one half of the third Division lot drawn to the Original right of Moses How, and is No. 25, in the second Range. Consideration \$250.00." (War. deed, *Barre Deeds*. Vol. v, p. 86.)

From about 1745 Mr. Averill made his home with his son David Averill, and d. at his residence May, 1848.

Children (all by first wife) :

1302. i. MARY<sup>t</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1783; m. David Smith.
1303. ii. DANIEL<sup>t</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Dolly ———.
1304. iii. ORINA (?)<sup>t</sup>, b. — —, 17—.
1305. iv. DAVID WESTON<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1788, at Mont Vernon, N. H.; m. (1) Submit French; m. (2) Betsey G. Ball; m. (3) Mrs. Erastus Paine Camp.
1306. v. SABINA<sup>t</sup>, b. — —, 17—; Mr. ——— Dane, or Kelso (?).

1307. vi. MEHITABLE<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 17—; m. Mr. ——— Kelso, or Dane (?).

1308. vii. SYLVIA<sup>r</sup>, b. Nov., 1804 (?); m. Timothy Baldwin.

**550. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 13, 1767, at Amherst, N. H.; m. abt. 1790 or '91, **Anna Woodbury** (dau. of James Woodbury of Mont Vernon, and Hannah Trask, his wife), b. Aug. 4, 1774, at Amherst. About the first record we find of this member of the family is on March 18, 1791, when, as "John Averill Jr.", he witnesses a deed of Daniel and David Averill. He purchases of Daniel Averill of Lyndeborough, April 19, 1798, for \$310.00 one half of Lot No. 3, in Lyndeborough. He purchases Apr. 24, 1798, of Nathan Tuttle of Lyndeborough, the whole of lot No. 53, 2d Div. of land, in Lyndeborough (*Hillsborough Co. Reg. Deeds*). April 1, 1804, he was a resident tax-payer in Mont Vernon. Feb. 4, 1809, he purchased of Wm. Bradford, and William Bradford, Jr., gentlemen, of Mont Vernon, for about \$114.00, the Northerly part of a lot formerly owned by Read & Jacquith (War. deed) (*Hillsborough Reg. Deeds*, Vol. 83, p. 345). Sept. 11, 1809, he purchases land in Mont Vernon of Israel Brown for \$800.00.

He seems to have been actively identified with the progress of Amherst and Mont Vernon, and was a good citizen. Mr. Averill d. Oct. 26, 1844, at Amherst, and Mrs. Averill d. May 9, 1858, at Beech Hill, now Mont Vernon, formerly the west part of Amherst. Their wills are recorded among *Hillsborough Co., N. H. Probate Records*, as follows (Abstracts):

*P. R.*, Vol. 48. p. 392. John Averill of Mont Vernon. To my beloved wife Anna Averill the one undivided half of my home farm in Mont Vernon, that is that part of the homestead and Goodhue land not conveyed by deed to Trask Woodbury Averill — during her natural life, and from and immediately after her decease I give and devise the same unto my two oldest sons John Averill and Barnard Averill (etc etc . . .)

To my wife Anna — all the rest and residue of my real Estate, 30 acres in Mont Vernon (Langdon lot), also a piece in Lyndeborough, 40 acres (the Rand lot).

To my other children viz. Trask W. Averill, Betsey Trow, Mary Cutler, Hannah Butterfield, Lucretia Duncklee and the heirs of Nancy Bradford the sum of one dollar each to be paid to them respectively at the expiration of one year after my decease.

All the rest and residue — to wife Anna (after payment of debts and legacies). W<sup>m</sup> Lampson of Mont Vernon Sole Executor.

April 17, 1844. John Averill.

Codicil April "16" (?) 1844 John Averill gives to his sister Anna M<sup>c</sup>Colister, now living in the State of N. Y., the sum of ten dollars to be paid as the other legacies. Witnesses to will and codicil were John Bruce, John Weston, Nathan F. Richardson.

Will proved and allowed. Nov. 5, 1844.

Will of Anna Averill, widow of John<sup>e</sup> (John<sup>s</sup>, Paul<sup>t</sup>, Paul<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>), of Mont Vernon, N. H. *Hillsborough Co. P. R.* at Nashua, N. H. To Bernard Averill and Trask Averill my sons one dollar each.

To the children of Nancy Bradford and Lucretia Duncklee dec'd two dollars to be equally divided among said several children.

To Betsey Trow, Mary Cutter, and Hannah Butterfield my daughters one Feather bed, bedstead and bedding; one bureau, and what linen and clothing I may have at my decease, to be equally divided among them.

To Hannah Averill my daughter-in-law one warming pan and one Rocking Chair. To my oldest son John Averill all of my real Estate situate in Mont Vernon and Lyndeborough . . . . . bequeathed to me by my late husband John Averill, — and all the rest and residue of my Estate . . . . . He to be sole Executor. March 25, 1845.

Wit's

Nathaniel Bruce

Anna Averill.

Elijah Monroe.

Charles F. Averill.

Dec. 8, 1858 proved and allowed.

Children (all b. at Amherst, N. H.) :

1309. i. NANCY<sup>t</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1792; m. (1) Asa Wallace; m. (2) William Bradford.
1310. ii. BETSEY<sup>t</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1794; m. May 5, 1812, Levi Trow of Mont Vernon. They moved to Goshen.
1311. iii. JOHN<sup>t</sup>, b. Mar. 10, 1796; m. (1) Hannah M. French; m. (2) Dorcas Smiley.
1312. iv. BERNARD<sup>t</sup>, b. Apr. 26, 1798; m. Harriet Richardson.
1313. v. HANNAH<sup>(a)</sup><sup>t</sup>, b. May 13, 1800; d. July 23, 1803, at Amherst.
1314. vi. MARY<sup>t</sup>, b. July 18, 1802; m. Oct. 1, 1827, Nathaniel Cutter of Jaffrey, N. H.
1315. vii. HANNAH<sup>(b)</sup><sup>t</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1805; m. Dec. 26, 1835, William Butterfield of New Boston. She d. Oct. 13, 1890, leaving four children.
1316. viii. FANNY<sup>t</sup>, b. June 8, 1807; d. May 6, 1814, at Amherst.
1317. ix. LUCRETIA<sup>t</sup>, b. Mar. 5, 1809; m. Joel W. Duncklee.
1318. x. TRASK WOODBURY<sup>t</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1811; m. (1) Hannah W. Perkins; m. (2) Hannah Wilkins.

**552. Jesse<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 15, 1775, at Mont Vernon, N. H., was a farmer there and appears Apr. 1, 1804, as a tax-payer with his father and brother John. He m. June 21, 1792, **Sarah Leavitt** (dau. of Andrew Leavitt of Amherst, N. H., and ——— Hastings, his wife), b. Mar. 14, 1777. Miss Leavitt was a wonderful singer; her voice was said to have been superior to that of her sister Mary Leavitt, who married Jesse Hutchings, a musical genius, and became the mother of sixteen children (all with fine voices), of whom three sons and one daughter composed the noted Hutchinson Quartette so well known in America. (One son, the venerable John W. Hutchinson, of old High Rock, Lynn, Mass., is still living.)

Of Sarah, the wife of Jesse Averill, an eminent surgeon of Dartmouth College, and later of Cincinnati, Ohio,—Dr. R. D. Mussey,—wrote as follows to Rev. Dr. Davis of Amherst in 1862: "There was one charm . . . in connection with worship on that old hill (Mont Vernon); it was the singing. There was a good choir, but the fascination came from a single voice, that of Miss Leavitt, an elder sister of the Miss Leavitt, who became the mother of the Hutchinson family so renowned in song. The choir of the Church met for practice Sunday mornings before the hour of worship. Miss Leavitt always sang the alto (contralto?). How many times as we striplings ascended the hill did we stop to drink in those rich, unearthly tones which seemed to fill the whole atmosphere and came from a place far above us. Pardon my enthusiasm! I have since heard Madame Malibran, Madame Sontag, and Jenny Lind, and an oratorio in St. ———'s Chapel, by the Choir of Pius IX. on the eve of his coronation, and I have not yet heard a voice so rich and inspiring as that of Miss Leavitt. Does such a voice come once in a century? Miss Leavitt became the wife of Jesse Averill, and so far as I know her marvellous voice did not descend to any of her children. In the Hutchinsons both parents were gifted".

The Hon. Charles J. Smith, who died a few years ago, at an advanced age, kindly gave the above item and said Mrs. Averill's voice was long remembered in the State for its wonderful qualities, but that the Averills of Mont Vernon so far as

he knew had no capacity for song. But records from many different sources disprove this conclusion; for Harriet, Martha, and Chili were all fine singers and very musical, and many grandchildren testify to the inheritance of this gift; and all the children of her son Jesse were good singers. (Ed.)

Mrs. Sarah (Leavitt) Averill was the mother of fifteen children. She d. at her home in Mont Vernon, May 31, 1817. Mr. Averill m. (2) before 1821, **Betsey Swingleton**; he m. (3) **Eliza** ———, and died March 2, 1840. Records of his large family were not easily obtained; but an instrument among the *Probate Records* at Nashua, N. H., solved many problems. Mr. Jesse Averill (Jr.) was appd. Aug. 3, 1847, admr. on the estate of his brother Miles, dec.; and as the said Jesse died before complete distribution of the estate, Eliza Averill, widow of Jesse Averill, Jr., dec., and exrx. of his last will, prayed for a decree of distribution of said balance, June 24, 1857. She stated that a balance of \$767.31 was in Jesse Averills hands, or \$69.75 for each heir . . . that Ransalier Averill, one of the heirs, is supposed to be dec., as more than eight years have elapsed since word was received about him, . . . that the said share was remaining in her hands as exrx. of the estate of Jesse Averill: and that Martha Skinner, Silena Averill Kendall, William Averill and Chili Averill, and the heirs of Joseph Averill, of Jesse Averill, of Franklin Averill, and of Chandler Averill and the heirs of Harriet McMellen were then the heirs and only heirs to the estate of sd Ransalier supposed to be dec'd, and by law were entitled to sd balance. (Vol. 66, p. 416, *Nashua P. R.*)

The Court allowed to Martha Skinner, Silena A. Kendall, William Averill, Chili Averill, each the sum of seven dollars and seventy five cents.

To the heirs of Joseph Averill	the same sum,	(\$7.75 each)
To " " " Jesse Averill	" " "	(" " " )
To " " " Franklin Averill	" " "	(" " " )
To " " " Chandler Averill	" " "	(" " " )
To " " " Harriet M <sup>c</sup> Mellen	" " "	(" " " )

their respective shares of the balance due \$69.75.

Children (records of births from Jesse Averill's *Family Bible*, in possession of his grandson William Averill Jr., of Merrill, Wis.) (by first wife):

1319. i. JOSEPH<sup>(\*)</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1792; d. in infancy.

1320. ii. JOSEPH<sup>(b)</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1794; m. ———— ————.

1321. iii. LUCINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1795; d. Dec. 2, 1840.  
 1322. iv. HARRIET<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 3, 1796; m. Abram McMellen.  
 1323. v. JESSE JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 3, 1798; m. Eliza Conant.  
 1324. vi. LUKE<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1799; d. Dec. 2, 1842.  
 1325. vii. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1801, prob. at Mont Vernon; lived at Amherst, N. H. She d. May 31, 1852, at Amherst or Lowell, Mass.  
 1326. viii. SELINA<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1802; m. Frederick Augustus Kendall.  
 1327. ix. MARTHA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1803; was m. (T. R.) in the town of New Boston, N. H., Apr. 8, 1829, by Rev. Ephraim P. Bradford, to Marshall Skinner of Danvers, Mass. Mrs. Skinner must have inherited the family talent, as she was a fine singer. Mr. and Mrs. Skinner brought up their niece, Sarah Averill (dau. of Franklin), and she m. their nephew, John D. Skinner. Mrs. Skinner d. at Lowell, Mass., between 1860-70.  
 1328. x. FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1805; m. Eliza Flanders.  
 1329. xi. CHILI<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1806; m. Selina Walker.  
 1330. xii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1807; m. (1) Mary Monahan; m. (2) Mrs. Agnes Baldwin.  
 1331. xiii. CHANDLER<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1810; was a soldier in the Mexican War, lived at Mont Vernon and Nashua, N. H.; m. ——— Brown of Nashua, had one child. He d. July 6, 1853.  
 1332. xiv. JONATHAN<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. —, 1811; d. May 28, 1830 (?), aged 19 yrs. & 4 mos.  
 1333. xv. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. Roland Pollard of Lempsher, N. H.  
 (by second wife) :  
 1334. xvi. MILES<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1821, at Mont Vernon; d. there July 1, 1847, unm. He was a tanner and lived at Mont Vernon. His brother Jesse Averill was appd. admr. of his estate Aug. 3, 1847.  
 1335. xvii. RENSSELAER<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; left home at about 18 years of age, last heard from in Florida War.

553. Anna<sup>6</sup> Averill (John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. May 29, 1777, at Mont Vernon (now Amherst), N. H.; m. prob. 1798, at Amherst, Francis McAllaster (son of Richard and Susan (Dimond) McAllaster Jr., of Bedford and Alstead, N. H.; Springfield, Vt.; and Antwerp, N. Y., whose name was written in the will of Anna's father John Averill, "McCollister"), b. Aug. 16, 1774, at Bedford. The first town meeting in Antwerp was held at his house, Jan. 1, 1811. He was an inn-

keeper for several years. He d. Dec. 25, 1841, at Antwerp; she d. there Dec. 7, 1862.

Mrs. McAllaster's dau. Cordelia Joyce, at the age of 87, said that her mother was of a cheerful and hopeful disposition, a sweet singer and fond of reading. When her husband kept the hotel at Antwerp, she cooked all night to feed the Revolutionary soldiers when they passed through Amherst from Sackett's Harbor on their way to Ogdensburg.

Children (the 6 eldest b. at Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt.; the 2 youngest at Antwerp, Jefferson Co., N. Y.):

- i. POLLY<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Dec. 8, 1798; m. Francis Butterfield, had 14 children; she d. Nov., 1881, at Watertown, N. Y.
- ii. DAVID<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Nov. 18, 1800; m. Caroline E. Gilson; lived at Antwerp, N. Y., and Erie, Penn.; d. Mar. 26, 1880, at Erie.
- iii. MARY<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Sept. 26, 1802; m. Horace Hamlin.
- iv. EMERSON<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Jan. 20, 1805; m. Caroline Wait.
- v. ELIZA<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Apr. 24, 1807; m. William B. Bostwick.
- vi. SUSAN<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. June 23, 1809; m. Columbus Finney.
- vii. LUCRETIA<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Aug. 13, 1811; m. Lyon Wait.
- viii. CORDELIA<sup>7</sup> MCALLASTER, b. July 23, 1819; m. (1) Charles Lewis Jr.; m. (2) John Joyce.

**David<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>8</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 18, 1800, at Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt.; m. Feb. 7, 1832, at Watertown, N. Y., **Caroline E. Gilson** of Chesterfield, N. H. She was b. Jan. 24, 1813; d. Oct. 13, 1892, at Erie, Penn.

Mr. McAllaster was supervisor of the town of Antwerp, 1833-4, and a dry-goods merchant in Erie for many years; he d. there, Mar. 26, 1880.

Children:

- i. ADELAIDE P.<sup>8</sup> MCALLASTER, b. May 31, 1833, at Antwerp; m. Sept. 19, 1853, John Stevans Richards. Mrs. Richards was living at Erie in 1906. 3 chn.
- ii. HARRIET A.<sup>8</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Dec. 14, 1835, at Rossie, N. Y.; m. Dec. 23, 1856, Lieut. Samuel Edwards. She d. Aug. 2, 1897. They had 1 child.
- iii. DAVID GILSON<sup>8</sup> MCALLASTER, b. June 28, 1839, at Rossie.
- iv. WILLIAM H.<sup>8</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Oct. 24, 1841, at Erie.
- v. MARY E.<sup>8</sup> MCALLASTER, b. Feb. 20, 1844, at Erie; m. Oct. 3, 1867, John W. Reynolds. 2 children.

**Emerson<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 20, 1805, at Springfield, Vt.; m. at Antwerp, **Caroline Wait** (dau. of Joseph and Ann (Seaver) Wait), b. Oct. 2, 1809, at Waitsfield, Vt.; d. Dec. 28, 1893, at Gouverneur, N. Y. He d. Nov. 2, 1866, at Redwood, N. Y.

Children (b. at Antwerp) :

- i. **HELEN<sup>8</sup> McALLASTER**, b. Oct. 25, 1828; m. Randolph Loomis. She d. at Gouverneur, 187-; he d. ———.
- ii. **JOSEPH E.<sup>8</sup> McALLASTER**, b. Jan. 26, 1833; m. (1) Marie Freeman; m. (2) Julia Spencer Smith. He was living at Gouverneur in 1906.

**Eliza<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 24, 1807, at Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt.; m. Feb. 5, 1829, at Antwerp, N. Y., **William Buckley Bostwick** (son of Elijah and Sarah [Buckley] Bostwick), b. Apr. 3, 1800, at New Lebanon, N. Y.; d. Nov. 13, 1884, at Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. Mrs. Bostwick d. July 9, 1890, at Gouverneur, at the home of Mr. Joseph E. McAllaster.

Children (the 4 eldest b. at Rutland, the 3 youngest at Rossie, Jefferson Co., N. Y.) :

- i. **ANN JULIA<sup>8</sup> BOSTWICK**, b. Oct. 11, 1830; m. David Schuyler Hinsdale.\*
- ii. **SARAH JANE<sup>8</sup> BOSTWICK**, b. Aug. 13, 1832; m. Christopher C. Nott.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Sarah<sup>8</sup> Hinsdale, b. Dec. 24, 1855, at Lisbon, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., was m. Oct. 7, 1884, at Theresa, Jefferson Co., N. Y., by Rev. Joseph A. Canfield to James H. McKown (son of John Vernor Henry and Elizabeth Rider [Meecham] McKown), b. Sept. 7, 1859, in Albany, N. Y. Mr. McKown is a Mason and a member of the Ill. Society, Sons of the Am. Rev. Mrs. McKown, before her marriage, was a teacher in the public schools; she is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is interested in genealogical research. They live in Chicago, Ill., and have no children. Mrs. McKown has prepared with care a MS. showing the descendants of her ancestress Anna (Averill, No. 553) McAllaster, through her dau. Eliza, who m. Wm. Bostwick, and their dau. Ann Bostwick, who m. David Schuyler Hinsdale. It is with great regret that the Editor finds that it is impossible to include generally the descendants of daughters.



- iii. CORDELIA<sup>s</sup> BOSTWICK, b. Oct. 11, 1835; d. Mar. 4, 1837.
- iv. FRANCIS WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> BOSTWICK, b. May 21, 1837; d. Feb. 16, 1870, unm.
- v. CAROLINE ELIZA<sup>s</sup> BOSTWICK, b. July 24, 1839; m. Robert Hall.
- vi. (INFANT DAU.)<sup>s</sup> BOSTWICK, b. Sept. 29, 1841; d. Feb. 19, 1842.
- vii. EMERSON MCALLASTER<sup>s</sup> BOSTWICK, b. Apr. 24, 1843; m. Isabella D. Brown.

**Susan<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 23, 1809, at Springfield, Vt.; m. Jan. 22, 1831, at Antwerp, N. Y., **Columbus Pinney**, b. June 6, 1800; d. Mar. 17, 1872, at Aurora, Ill. Mrs. Pinney d. Mar. 11, 1903, at Aurora.

Children:

- i. ADELAIDE<sup>s</sup> PINNEY.
- ii. CAROLINE<sup>s</sup> PINNEY.
- iii. SUSAN<sup>s</sup> PINNEY, b. Jan. 3, 1840, at Aurora; m. there, Sept. 14, 1861, Charles J. Metzner.
- iv. EMERSON DAVID<sup>s</sup> PINNEY, b. Aug. 27, 1845, at Aurora; m. there, Frances Gertrude Dailey.

**Lucretia<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 13, 1811, at Antwerp, N. Y.; m. there, **Lyon Wait**. He d. at Antwerp, and Mrs. Wait d. there, Jan. 11, 1878.

Children (all b. at Antwerp):

- i. ALLEN<sup>s</sup> WAIT, b. ———; m. ——— Ellis. He d. 1903, at Antwerp.
- ii. JULIA<sup>s</sup> WAIT, b. ———; m. H. W. Moore. She d. July, 1906, at Antwerp.
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> WAIT, b. ———; m. Mary ———. He d. in Canada.
- iv. DANIEL<sup>s</sup> WAIT, b. ———; m. Mary ———, at Antwerp.

**Cordelia<sup>7</sup> McAllaster** (*Anna<sup>6</sup> (Averill) McAllaster, John<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 23, 1819, at Antwerp, N. Y.; m. (1) Dec. 16, 1838, at Antwerp, **Charles Lewis Jr.**, b. June 12, 1814, at Butternuts, Otsego Co., N. Y.; d. Aug. 11, 1852, at Antwerp. She m. (2) Feb. 28, 1856, at Antwerp, **John Joyce**; he d. Dec. 24, 1886, at Aurora; his widow was living at Aurora in 1906.

## Children (b. at Antwerp):

- i. CHARLES FRANCIS<sup>s</sup> LEWIS, b. June 4, 1840; d. Aug. 20, 1870, at Aurora, unm.
- ii. CAROLYN CORDELIA<sup>s</sup> LEWIS, b. Aug. 28, 1842; m. Oct. 20, 1863, in New York City, Benjamin Groves Button.
- iii. HENRY NEWMAN<sup>s</sup> LEWIS, b. May 28, 1850; m. —, 1885, Alice Crawford.

**554. Levi<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*John<sup>s</sup>, Paul<sup>t</sup>, Paul<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 19, 1783, at Amherst, N. H., was a farmer and lived at Mont Vernon, in the "West District on the place now occupied by George Stearns," then at Amherst and Francelstown, N. H. He m. at Hillsborough, N. H., **Mary Jones** (dau. of Joel Jones,—a Revolutionary soldier,—of Wilton, N. H.), b. Apr. 7, 1784 or '85, at Hillsborough. She d. Nov. 28, 1864, at Mont Vernon. He d. Aug. 31, 1868, at Francelstown (see the *Hist. of Francelstown*), at the residence of his son Thomas, with whom he made his home when advanced in years.

## Children (all b. at Mont Vernon):

1336. i. MARY B.<sup>t</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1804; m. Thomas Dunlap.
1337. ii. HIRAM<sup>t</sup>, b. Oct. 21, 1805; lived at Charlestown, Mass., and was a brush manufacturer of the firm of Averill and Hunting. He m. at Providence, R. I., Mary Maynard. He d. Feb. 1, 1886, aged 80, at Warren, R. I.
1338. iii. MARK<sup>t</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1807; m. July 22, 1838, Julia Stickney.
1339. iv. LUCINDA<sup>t</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1809; m. Alexander Jameson.
1340. v. LUCY<sup>t</sup>, b. Sept. 21, 1811, was living, 1901, at Concord, N. H. She m. at New Boston, N. H., Sumner French, who d. at Milford.
1341. vi. HANNAH<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1813; m. (1) John Clough; m. (2) George Seaver.
1342. vii. NANCY<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1813; m. Lorenzo Carter.
1343. viii. JOHN PRESCOTT<sup>t</sup>, b. Sept. 3, 1816; m. (1) Elizabeth Caverns; m. (2) Abby Foss.
1344. ix. THOMAS<sup>t</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1819; lived at Burlington, Mass., 1849; at New Boston, N. H., 1862; owned land in Lyndeborough, N. H., and settled June, 1866, at Francelstown, N. H., where he purchased the William Hopkins place upon which he has since resided. He was m. (1) Dec. 17, 1861, at New Boston, N. H., by Rev. F. Merriam, to Mrs. Sarah G. Pitkin, dau. of Thomas Thompson of Hamilton, Mass., and Sally (Brown) Averill his wife. She was b. 1804, at New Boston, and d. Jan. 17, 1873, at Francelstown, N. H. He m. (2) Apr. 13, 1874, Mrs.

Mary (Jonsalo) McLane.\* He m. (3) Mar. 5, 1878, Emeline E. Waugh (dau. of Coolidge Waugh of Greensboro, Vt., and Electa, his wife). He was still living in 1898.

1345. x. LEVI<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1821; d. May 26, 1892; or "April or May 17, 1892", at Wilton, N. H.

## MEMORANDA.

\* Mrs. Mary (Jonsalo) McLane Averill was the mother of John McLane, former Gov. of New Hampshire, who is said to have begun his business life with Clinton Averill, son of Calvin.

**557. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Paul<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1778 at Andover, Mass., lived all his life in the old Averill homestead in that town. Like his father he was a man of enormous stature and great physical strength. He m. Nov. 13, 1794, at Andover, **Elizabeth** ("Betsey") **Austin**, of Andover, who was b. 1772 (?), and d. Nov. 13, 1826, "aged 54 years," at Andover. The publishment gives Mr. Averill's name as John "Avery". He d. at Andover, Dec. 7, 1818.

Child:

1346. i. ELIZABETH<sup>†</sup>, b. Mar. 10, 1795, at Andover; m. Joseph Averill (No. 567) (see p. 504).

**561. Elijah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Mark<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 10, 1789, at Middleton, Mass., lived at Middleton, and at Londonderry, Merrimac, and Campton, N. H. He m. (1) 1829, **Nancy Towne**, who d. Aug. 5, 1836; he m. (2) 1839, at Merrimac, **Lucinda Wells**. He d. 1864, at Campton.

Children (by first wife):

1347. i. FRANCES JANE<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1830; d. Dec. 11, 1836.  
1348. ii. ELIJAH<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1833; m. Relief Brown.

**562. Foster<sup>6</sup> "Avery", Averill** (*Mark<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1792, at Middleton, Mass., was a farmer and lived at Middleton, and in 1809, at Londonderry, N. H. He m. May 3, 1821, at Londonderry, **Rebecca Robinson** (dau. of Andrew Robinson,\* and Sally Eastman, his wife), b. June 2, 1794, at Francetown, N. H. She d. Mar. 24, 1867, at Londonderry; and he d. there Apr. 13, 1867.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* It is stated in the *History of Camden Co., Mo.*, that Rebecca Robinson traced her ancestry to the Mayflower pilgrims.

## Children (all called "Avery", and all b. at Londonderry) :

- 1349. i. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. July 24, 1822; m. Melinda Hartford.
- 1350. ii. JEREMIAH MASON<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 26, 1826; m. Julia Upton.
- 1351. iii. DORCAS FOSTER<sup>7</sup>, b. June 25-6, 1828; m. Feb. 14, 1850, at Lowell, Mass., Levi Grant, who settled at Gilmanton, N. H., in 1850. She d. there Nov., 1880; had one dau. dec.
- 1352. iv. EPHRAIM FOSTER<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1830; m. Olive Cole.
- 1353. v. SARAH PORTER<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 10, 1832; m. Lewis Stiles.
- 1354. vi. EDA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1834; m. Nathaniel Ballou.
- 1355. vii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. June 2, 1839; drowned 1848.

**563. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 22, 1781, at Middleton, Mass., was a miller and farmer, and lived at Middleton. He m. there June 2, 1808 (Int. T. R.), **Hannah Peabody** (dau. of Andrew Peabody of Middleton, and Ruth Curtis, his wife), b. Aug. 22, 1783, at Middleton. She d. there Feb. 4, 1858; and he d. there Aug. 13, 1849.

## Children (all b. at Middleton) :

- 1356. i. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1808; d. May 8, 1884, at Middleton.
- 1357. ii. RUTH<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1810; m. (1) Barzillai Gould; m. (2) John Gillingham.
- 1358. iii. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>, b. June 30, 1812; m. Lois Proctor.
- 1359. iv. ANDREW PEABODY<sup>7</sup>, b. June 5, 1815; m. Elizabeth S. Russell.
- 1360. v. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 31, 1818; m. (1) Martha Ann Perkins; m. (2) Mary Jane (Perkins) Green.
- 1361. vi. EBENEZER HUBBARD<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1820; d. Sept. 30, 1849, at Danvers, Mass.
- 1362. vii. EDWARD PUTNAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1821; m. (1) Lavinia K. Perkins; m. (2) Mary H. Webber; m. (3) Abbie A. Butler.
- 1363. viii. ALFRED AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 8, 1825, m. Martha Jane Weston.

**567. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Paul<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 15, 1792, at Middleton, Mass., was a farmer, and lived at Middleton and North Andover, Mass. He was m. May 23, 1819, by Rev. Bailey Loring, at Andover, to **Elizabeth Averill** (No. 1346), b. Mar. 10, 1795, at Andover; she d. Nov. 16, 1851, at North Andover; and he d. there Mar. 5, 1876. Joseph Averill and his wife lived in the Averill homestead on the farm pur-

chased by Paul<sup>5</sup>, which had come by inheritance to Elizabeth, dau. of John<sup>6</sup>, who was great-grandfather of Mrs. Mary Averill Paul, who now owns and lives in the old homestead.

Children (all b. at North Andover) :

- 1364. i. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1819; m. Jan. 19, 1857, at Lawrence, Mass., William Palmer Perley, and lived at Andover.
- 1365. ii. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. July 18, 1821; m. Oct. 31, 1854, Fidelia Berry, dau. of Jacob and Susan Berry, and lived at Andover and Boxford, Mass.
- 1366. iii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1824; m. (1) Susan Maud Perley; m. (2) Eunice Batchelder Perley.
- 1367. iv. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1830; d. July 10, 1852, at Andover.

**570. Truman<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Robert<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 17—; bap. at Sunderland, Vt., Nov. 7, 1790; lived at Sunderland and Shelburne, Vt., at least while a youth, and later at Hinesburgh and Richmond, and possibly at Williston, in the same state. He was a manufacturer of French bedsteads. He served in the War of 1812 as a "private. . . . Engaged Oct. 5, 1813; Capt. Roswell Hunt's Co., in the service of the U. S. commanded by Col. Geo. Tyler, 3d Reg't, 2d Brigade of Militia, State of Vt. Discharged Oct. 16, 1813". (Copy of Certificate from records in Office of Adjutant and Inspector General, State of Vermont, April, 1901.)

He m. abt. 1810 (?), **Freelove Chamberlain** (dau. of Samuel Chamberlain of Vermont), who d. at Cooper, Mich., Sept. 28, 1859.

Land records of Hinesburgh show that he bought land of Samuel Wiley April 19, 1826, of Murray and Patrick, Oct. 20, 1827, and of Samuel Wiley, Apr. 22, 1833 in Hinesburgh, where he was then living. He conveyed the first Wiley purchase to Murray and Patrick in 1826; and the other purchases to Orrin M. Barto, June 3, 1834. He was living at Richmond, Vt., in 1815, and emigrated to Michigan in 1834, settling first at Gull Prairie, near Kalamazoo, and later in the township of Cooper, where he d. Feb. 16, 1871.

Truman Averill visited his cousins in Connecticut, and used to tell of his father's life there. Raymond Wallace Averill,

grandson of Truman, and son of Robert, has visited the old Averill homestead at Richmond, where Truman lived.

Children (all b. in Vermont) :

- 1368. i. SAMUEL CHAMBERLAIN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—.
- 1369. ii. ESTHER ZELIMA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1812; m. Orin Barto.
- 1370. iii. ROBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1815, at Richmond; m. Roxy A. Kilbourne.
- 1371. iv. RUFUS<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. at the age of 13 yrs., in Vt.
- 1372. v. ELIHU BARBER<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1821, at Williston; m. (1) Julia Hoyt; m. (2) Hulda Hoyt; m. (3) Bettie Barteau (Barto).

**573. Gideon Barber<sup>6</sup> Averill**, also called "**Avery**" (*Robert<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 17—; bap. at Sunderland, Vt., Nov. 7, 1790; lived probably at Sunderland and Shelburne, Vt., removing later to Hinesburgh, Vt. He m. (1) ——— **Spear**; he m. (2) **Diaantha Samantha** ———, who may be the Samantha Averill of Hinesburgh, who, having been adjudged insane, had a guardian appd. over her Nov. 20, 1879, by the Burlington, Vt., Com.

If Gideon was in the War of 1812, his record may be found in *N. Y. Records*. It does not appear in the *Vt. Records*, although it may be there under the name of Gideon Avery.

Children (by first wife) :

- 1373. i. SPEAR<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —.
- 1374. ii. EDWARD<sup>7</sup> (or Edwin), b. — —, —.
- 1375. iii. ———, A DAU.<sup>7</sup>, who m. a Mr. ——— Wilber or Miller, and whose dau. m. Geo. Davies of Hinesburgh.

(by second wife) :

- 1376. iv. LUTHERIA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1835 (?); m. Mr. ——— Burdick; lived at Canton, N. Y., in 1902, aged 67. Her husband may have been "L. M. Burdick." She wrote that she was the last one of her father's family living.

**575. Robert<sup>6</sup> Averill Jr.** called "**Avery**" (*Robert<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1797-1800, at Sunderland (?), Vt., was a farmer, trapper, and hunter, and "a soldier at Plattsburg, 1814." He lived at Shelburne Village, Vt. The old home of Robert Averill (1800-1878) was about a mile north of Shelburne Village on the road to Burlington, and on land owned by David Smith in 1902. He built one of the first timber and plaster built

houses in Shelburne. "The type of this Robert (1797-1878), and of his family was, tall, straight as arrows, large frame, dark and swarthy," says his daughter Philena. He m. (1) **Abigail Cooper** of Richmond, Vt. (dau. of Mr. ——— Cooper, and Ada Ann Spooner,\* his wife), b. at Richmond; d. 1843. He m. (2) **Mrs. Achsah Willey**. He d. 1878 or '79 (?) at Shelburne. He was generally called "Uncle Robert Avery" in Shelburne, and the family were all called Avery, although they bore the name Averill, and so signed their name.

Children (all b. at Shelburne) (by first wife) :

- 1377. i. CASSIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. 1827; m. Julia Clark.
- 1378. ii. LUCIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. 1829; m. Cornelia Aubrey.
- 1379. iii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. 1831; m. Emaline ———.
- 1380. iv. LOUISA "PHILENA"<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1833; lived at Shelburne Village till 1868; Albany, N. Y., 1870; Norwood, Mich., 1871; and lives at present at Charlevoix, Mich., in the family of Mr. F. J. Meech, having been with them many years. She has given us data for this branch of the family.
- 1381. v. MELINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. July, 1835; m. Myron Cole.
- 1382. vi. ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct., 1837; m. Jackson Isham.
- 1383. vii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. 1839; was in the Civil War, from Vt., lived after the War in Milwaukee, Wis.; d. there, 1897, at the Soldiers' Home.

#### MEMORANDUM.

\* Mrs. Ada A. (Spooners) Cooper m. (2) Amos Hicock.

**575a. Dudley<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Dudley<sup>7</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 17—; probably at or near Sunderland, Vt.; m. **Lydia Evarts** of Sunderland. W. H. Harwood, M. D., of Chasm Falls, N. Y., who has published a genealogy of the Harwood Family, and is familiar with the difficulties which beset genealogists, believes this marriage sufficiently attested by the statements of two persons he has known. As he married the granddaughter of Lydia (Everts) Averill, he is naturally especially interested in securing facts relative to this marriage. As no printed or written records have been found among town or church records, he has gathered the following facts from persons acquainted with the relatives of the parties mentioned. He writes:

I have as a correspondent, an old lady reared in Sunderland, Vt., who is a relative of the Glaziers who adopted my wife's father, Daniel Averill. She writes me she remembers hearing her mother and aunt talking about Lydia (Everts) Averill, and saying she was one of the finest women in the world, . . . . . and that her husband was Dudley Averill, — she thought, the son of Dudley, Sr. She, and the family, state that for some reasons not satisfactory to, or not known to their friends, the said Dudley, Jr., left his wife before their child Daniel was born.

Mrs. Averill was very ill at this time and without means, so that she was obliged to let friends care for her child from the time it was six weeks of age. The friends were Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Glazier of Sunderland, by whom Daniel Averill was adopted after the death of his mother from consumption, two years after his birth, which was in 1817. Some six years after this time they removed to Chasm Falls, Malone, N. Y. The boy was brought up as their own son, and was ignorant for many years of his real parentage.

About 1837 a lady from Sunderland (well known to the above mentioned old lady from the same place) came to Chasm Falls to visit the Glaziers, and from her Daniel Averill learned about his own father and mother, and then decided to resume his own family name — Averill. Being dissatisfied with his father he probably dwelt the more on the virtues and excellence of his mother, and thus his father's name was not known to the grandchildren, though his mother's name was known and revered by them.

It is probable that more extended research will reveal the records desired, which may possibly be found under the surname of Avery or possibly Everell or Everett; these forms being in use by some of the family; or used by mistake in town records.

There is an association with the Everts through the marriage of Jesse Averill to Elizabeth Stoddard (dau. of Elijah Stoddard of Sunderland, Vt.), whose sister Mary Stoddard married Judah Everts. It may be found that it was a dau. or niece of Judah, who became the first or second wife of this Dudley (see Jesse No. 245).

Meanwhile the statements are recorded in order to preserve them for reference.

#### Child:

1393. i. DANIEL<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1817, at Sunderland, Vt., lived at Chasm Falls, Malone, N. Y.; m. Mary Ann Trask, 1839.

578. Mary<sup>6</sup> Averill (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 22 or 23, 1786, in Vermont; lived at Bridport and Middleburg, Vt., Mexico and Colosse, Oswego Co., N. Y., Waukegan and Volo, Ill. She m. (2nd w.) Nov. 3, 1816, at



Bridport (*F. B. R.*), **John Polmeteer** or **Parmeter**, b. Mar. 25, 1770; d. Jan. 23, 1832, at Colosse. He was one of the heirs to a large estate in New York City. They removed to Mexico because her brother John Averill had settled there. She d. Nov. 25, 1853, at Forksville, now called Volo, Ill., and was buried at Waukegan, having made her home the last years of her life with the family of her son Israel. She was a bright and able woman, and a staunch Methodist. Although she was called Avery, she recorded her name in the *Family Bible*, as Averill and claimed that as the family name. Mr. Polmeteer m. (1) Mary Connor, and they had fourteen children, so that with those of the second marriage his family contained twenty children.

Children (six by 2nd wife):

- i. ISRAEL CANFIELD<sup>7</sup> POLMETEER,\* m. ————, had a dau., Miss Sarah E.
- ii. E.<sup>7</sup> POLMETEER.
- iii. ELIZABETH ("BETSEY") SOPHIA<sup>7</sup> POLMETEER.  
(There were three more children, names not given.)

#### MEMORANDUM.

\* His dau., Miss Sarah E. Polmeteer of Waukegan, Ill., has given the vital records for Josiah Averill and his family.

**580. Canfield<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 29, 1790; m. **Lydia** ————. He lived at Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; d. at Pierrepont, N. Y., and is buried there in the family cemetery.

Children ("several"; only three given):

1395. i. THEODORE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. ————; lived at Madrid; had a large family; one dau., Mrs. Addie Knapp, who lives in New York City.
1396. ii. EMILY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; m. Franklin Judd of Pierrepont, and left several children. She d. 1898 (?).
1397. iii. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, — —; lived with her niece, Mrs. Addie (Averill) Knapp, in New York City.

**581. Catherine<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 22, 1792, in Vermont; m. ———— **Crary** (?); lived at Pierrepont, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., and d. there. She was buried in the family cemetery at Pierrepont, where Cather-

ine (Canfield) Averill, wife of Josiah<sup>1</sup>, and other members of this family are buried. They had at least one child.

Child:

- i. ———<sup>7</sup> CRARY (name not yet learned), who had a dau. Addie.\*

#### MEMORANDA.

\* This dau. Addie m. a Mr. ——— Cahoon. She lived first at Pierrepont, and later at Canton, N. Y., where she was educating two of her children in 1900. She wrote to her cousin at that date that their grandmother, Catherine (Canfield) Averill, came from Vt., during the forced march to relieve MacDonough before the battle of Plattsburg, 1814. "I have heard her relate hiding themselves and their team in a barn and through the cracks between the boards watching the Army file by, trembling lest they be discovered and their team pressed into service. Uncle Canfield (Averill) sustained some spinal injuries during this campaign, and for years was a bed-ridden invalid: I remember visiting at his home in Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., when a child."

**583. John<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 6, 1797, "in Connecticut" (*F. B. R.*), probably after the family had settled in Vermont. He removed to Mexico, N. Y., where he m. **Maria Davis**\* of that town. She was b. Sept. 25, 1798, at Mexico (*T. R.*; *family records* give Massachusetts); d. Mar. 12, 1878, at Mexico, aged 80 yrs. 5 mos. (monument ins.); he d. there Sept. 1857, aged 60 yrs. (monument ins.). All of this family were buried in the Cemetery of Mexico.

Children:

1398. i. **JOSIAH<sup>7</sup>**, b. May 5, 1829 (?); m. Mary J. Briggs.
1399. ii. **MARIA C.<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1835; d. Mar. 9, 1856, aged 21 yrs.  
(There may have been other children.)

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Mr. Dean Davis, brother of Maria (Davis) Averill, was living Feb., 1900, in or near the old John Averill homestead in Mexico. He holds the *Davis Family Bible*, in which his sister Mary Davis' birth is recorded as Sept. 25, 1798, in Mass.

**584. Loisa<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 22, 1799, in Vermont; m. **Mr. ——— Hutchinson**; d. at Pierrepont, N. Y., and was buried in the family cemetery there beside her mother.



MARY LOUISA AVERILL (No. 1401) AND  
ELIZABETH ELLEN AVERILL (No. 1403).







## Child:

- i. ROSETTA<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINSON, m. Joshua Ashton; d. at Pierrepont, and was buried beside her mother and grandmother.

(Prob. there were other children.)

**587. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 6, 1807, m. **Mr. — — Bowright**.

## Child:

- i. (A DAU.)<sup>7</sup> BOWRIGHT, m. Mr. ——— McGilroy.

**591. Marvin Dennison<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Jesse<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 1, 1791, in Washington Co., N. Y., was a merchant, a ruling elder in the church, and lived at W. Granville Corners, Wash. Co., N. Y., and Louisville and Frankfort, Ky. He m. Oct. 3, 1822, at Frankfort, **Rebecca G. Paxton** (dau. of Thomas Paxton,\* and Rebecca Hogsett, his wife), b. — —, — —; d. Nov. 28, 1883, at Frankfort. He d. June 1, 1839, at Louisville.

## Children:

1400. i. EDWIN PAXTON<sup>7</sup>, b. July 10, 1823, at Scott Co., Ky.; d. Mar. 28, 1824, at Louisville.
1401. ii. MARIA LOUISA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1825, at Scott Co.; d. Feb. 27, 1891, at Frankfort.
1402. iii. JAMES P.<sup>7</sup>, b. June 27, 1827, at Louisville; d. there, June, 1831.
1403. iv. ELIZABETH ELLEN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1829, at Louisville; d. Apr. 30, 1877, in Franklin Co., Ky.
1404. v. EDWARD E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1832, at Louisville; d. there July 14, 1833.
1405. vi. JUNIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1832, at Louisville; d. there Sept., 1833.
1406. vii. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1834, at Louisville; m. Jane J. Page.
1407. viii. ALICE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 6, 1837, at Louisville; d. there Jan. 24, 1838.
1408. ix. MARVIN DENNISON<sup>7</sup> JR., b. Sept. 17, 1839, in Franklin Co., Ky.; m. Emma W. Berryman.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* Thomas Paxton emigrated to Ky. from Va. in 1792. He was a soldier in the Continental Army, Am. Rev., and distinguished at Yorktown for heroic service.

**592. Elizabeth Malissa<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Jesse<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), called "Betsey", b. Aug. 29, 1795, probably in Washington Co., N. Y.; m. Feb. 3, 1820, at Slyborough (same Co.), N. Y., **Samuel Dailey**, who d. Nov. 26, 1863, aged 71 yrs., 7 mos., at N. Granville, N. Y. He was buried in N. Granville Cemetery. She d. there Mar. 1, 1873, aged 79 yrs., 6 mos., and was buried beside her husband.

Children (all b. at N. Granville) :

- i. **MARVIN AVERILL<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. Apr. 17, 1821; lived at Minneapolis and Owatumb, Minn. He m. Nov. 19, 1846, at Jackson, Mich., Mary B. Yale. They had four children. He d. Sept. 28, 1893, at Minneapolis.
- ii. **EDWARD ELIJAH<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. Nov. 14, 1824; lives at Brooklyn, N. Y. He m. Nov. 14, 1846, in N. Y. City, Mary E. Holmes. They have six children.
- iii. **WARREN<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. 1825; lived in Nebraska; m. at Sandy Hill, N. Y., Philinda Hemingway. They had nine children. He d. June, 1889, in Nebraska.
- iv. **AUGUSTA ELIZA<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. Feb. 28, 1828; lives at Brooklyn, N. Y., and is unm.
- v. **KATHERINE ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. 1830; lived at Granville; m. Dr. Meeker; d. 1889 in Africa.
- vi. **PARLEY AVERILL<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. June 15, 1833; lives at Brooklyn. He m. (1) Aug., 1859, at Hudson, N. Y., Charlotte Waterman; he m. (2) July, 1871, at Brooklyn, Emily D. N. Greene. He has three children.
- vii. **GEORGE MALCOLM<sup>7</sup> DAILEY**, b. June (?), 1836; lived at Brooklyn. He m. Jan. 24, 1867, at Fort Ann, Jeanette Baldwin, b. Aug. 20, 1836, d. Aug. 8, 1900. They had two children. He d. Jan. 19, 1892, at Brooklyn, aged 55 yrs. 7 mos.

**593. Jesse<sup>6</sup> Averill or Averille Jr.** (*Jesse<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 11, 1795, probably at W. Granville, N. Y. *Deeds and Probate records* give his surname as Averill, his family added a final *e*, spelling it Averille. He m. (1) Jan. 10, 1823, **Emeline Hale**, who d. Dec. 12, 1823. He m. (2) Aug. 23, 1841, **Lois Gilbert**, who d. Feb. 5, 1886. He d. Feb. 26, 1854, at Granville, his children being minors at the time of his death, and the last a posthumous child. His widow Lois (Gilbert) Averill was appd. admx. of his estate, Mar. 27, 1854. (*Surrogate's Ct. R., Washington Co., N. Y.*)



## Children (by second wife) :

- 1409. i. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 28, 1843; m. Hiram Aldous.
- 1410. ii. HARRIET SOPHIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 3, 1844; m. Michael D. Maney.
- 1411. iii. MARVIN DUDLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1845; m. Mina L. Dunson.
- 1412. iv. ELIZA JENNIE<sup>7</sup>, b. July 31, 1846; d. Oct. 12, 1866.
- 1413. v. EMMA ELLENE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1853; m. John L. Ward.
- 1414. vi. JESSIE LOUISA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 9, 1854; m. Joseph Rivett.

**594. Clarinda Bragg<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Jesse<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 4, 1798; lived at Granville and Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y. She m. Sept. 10, 1816, **Charles Chandler**, b. June 13, 1794; d. Aug. 21, 1837, at Granville. She d. Feb. 13, 1859, at Cambridge.

## Children (all b. at Granville) :

- i. CHARLES NICKOLS<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. Sept. 27, 1817; m. (1) Elizabeth D. Handy; m. (2) Mary Criss Lee.
- ii. ELIZA MINERVA<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. May 14, 1819; d. Oct. 12, 1819, at Granville.
- iii. LYMAN AVERILL<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. May 14, 1821; lived at Rockaway, N. J. He m. (1) Sept. 14, 1846, at Rockaway, Mary E. Jackson. He m. (2) May 10, 1853, at Rockaway, Laura A. Jackson. He had two children. He d. Sept. 11, 1865, at Rockaway.
- iv. JOHN JAY<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. July 25, 1823; lived at Newark, N. J. He m. Nov. 22, 1848, Elizabeth B. Craven. They had four or more children; one is living. He d. Dec. 21, 1896, at Newark.
- v. EDGAR D.<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. May 1, 1825; lived at Cambridge, N. Y. He m. Dec. 30, 1847, Sarah Ann Evarts. They had three children. He d. Jan. 3, 1899, at Cambridge.
- vi. DANIEL LE ROY<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. Aug. 19, 1827; was in the regular army. He m. Dec., 1849, Elizabeth Ann Brewer.
- vii. EVELYN MINERVA<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. July 1, 1829; d. May 31, 1831, at Granville.
- viii. ROBERT SACRIDER<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. Mar. 3, 1831; d. Sept. 15, 1834, at Granville.
- ix. NORMAN THEODORE<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. Dec. 8, 1833; lives at Welleboro, Pa. He m. Aug. 27, 1862, at Welleboro, Mary J. Van Horn.
- x. FREDERICK IRVING<sup>7</sup> CHANDLER, b. Apr. 14, 1836; m. and had two children who are living. He d. Dec. 9, 1895, at Granville.

**Rev. Charles Nickols<sup>7</sup> Chandler** (*Clarinda Bragg<sup>6</sup> Averill, Jesse<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Paul<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 27, 1817, at Granville, N. Y., was a clergyman nine years in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and eight years in Baltimore, Md. He m. (1) Apr. 14, 1842, at Batavia, N. Y., **Elizabeth D. Handy**. He m. (2) Apr. 14, 1874, at Baltimore, **Mary Criss Lee**, and d. Feb. 19, 1878, at Baltimore.

Children (by first wife) :

- i. MARY K.<sup>s</sup> CHANDLER, who lives at Welleboro, Pa., and four others who are dead.

(by second wife) :

- vi. A SON<sup>s</sup>, who lives at Baltimore, Md.

**599. Eliphalet<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 30, 1777, at New Preston, Conn., was a prominent merchant and builder of Hartford, Conn. Apr., 1816, he became a member of the old "First Church" of Hartford. The following abstracts of deeds show that he was a prosperous man and had various interests.

Vol. 28, p. 243. Eliphalet Averill of the City and County of Hartford and state of Conn. for the consideration of \$3,000.00 received from William Hart Esq., of Saybrook Co. Middlesex mortgages land in Hartford July 6, 1809. Witnesses Simeon and Eliza Griswold.

Vol. 29, p. 146. Deed from Eliphalet Averill to John Morgan of Hartford of land in Hartford Feb 10, 1810.

Vol. 29, p. 377. Bela Burt and Solomon Loomis of Hartford deed the Old Mills otherwise called Lower Mills scituate in Hartford to Eliphalet Averill of Hartford, Heman Averill of the City of New York and James Babcock of Hartford Jan. 14, 1812.

Vol. 22, p. 379. The same parties deed land with grist mills & properties on the North bank of the little or Mill river to Eliphalet and Heman Averill and James Babcock Jan. 16. 1812.

Vol. 31, p. 380. A 999 years lease of  $\frac{1}{2}$  a piece of land on the bank of the little River about Burt's Mills to Eliphalet and Heman Averill and Horace Burr. Nov 21, 1815.

Vol. 31, p. 377. Heman Averill of the City of New York Merchant gives to Eliphalet Averill of Hartford Conn. Merchant, power of attorney. Nov. 13, 1815 Geo W. Strong and Elisha D. Whittlesey, witnesses

Vol. 31, p. 377. Ephraim Root of Hartford assigns to James Root of Cleveland, Ohio, Samuel Root and Eliphalet Averill of Hartford Conn. all

his Estate real & personal, goods etc etc to have and hold the same in trust, disposing of same to meet his obligations — App't them his attorneys May 23. 1817.

Vol. 36, p. 168. Eliphalet Averill deeds Ephraim Root 65 acres of land in Hartford in the Society of West Hartford the farm in which said Ephraim Root resides; May 27, 1817. Wit<sup>s</sup> were Augu<sup>s</sup> Averill and Horace Averill.

Vol. 54, p. 81. Eliphalet Averill deeds land in Hartford to his son Henry Perry Averill.

He m. (1) Dec. 1, 1805, at Hartford, **Mary Root** (dau. of Judge Ephraim\* Root of Hartford), b. 1784 at Hartford; she d. there Aug. 12, 1819. He m. (2) Mar. 6, 1821, **Eunice White**, dau. of Elijah White of Bolton, Conn., and Eunice ———, his wife. She d. before Jan. 25, 1845, at which date her will was approved by the court at Hartford. She had a large estate for that time, and remembered generously many religious and other societies. He d. Mar. 8, 1842, at Hartford. His will was exhibited and approved at the Court in Hartford, Mar. 17, 1842.

Children (all b. at Hartford) (by first wife) :

1415. i. MARY JANE<sup>r</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1806; m. Elisha Peck.

1416. ii. JAMES ROOT<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1810; was graduated from Yale, class of 1830. The *Obituary Records* of that University state that after his graduation he studied law and was admitted to the bar, opening an office in New York City. A little later he gave up his profession for a mercantile life; he travelled extensively in Europe; returned and took up journalism, and was editorial writer on the *Hartford Times*. Nothing is known of him after Sept. 22, 1875. His estate was administered Jan. 16, 1883.

1417. iii. HENRY PERRY<sup>r</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1813; m. Asenath Peck.

(by second wife) :

1418. iv. AUGUSTIN<sup>r</sup>, b. prob. abt. 1822 or '23; d. at the age of 6 mos.

1419. v. EUNICE WHITE<sup>r</sup>, b. prob. abt. 1822 or '23; d. at the age of 6 mos.

#### MEMORANDA.

From *Root Gen.* by J. P. Root, pub. 1870.

(788) Ephraim Root, b. Oct. 6, 1762, in Coventry, Conn., was graduated at Yale College in 1782; studied law; m. Eunice Buell of Coventry. He removed to Hartford, Ct. where he practiced law; and he died there March 1825, ae. 62. His dau. Mary m. Eliphalet Averill of Hartford.

(556) Hon. Jesse Root, father of the above Ephraim (788) was a distinguished jurist; mem. of the Council of Safety which originated and completed the project of capturing Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was made Col. by the Assembly and advanced to the rank of Adj. Gen.

**601. Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 21, 1781, at New Preston, Conn., lived and died at New Milford, Conn. She m. Aug., 1808, **Stephen Crane** of New Milford, who d. Mar. 21, 1843. She d. Oct., 1856, aged 75 yrs. 9 mos.

Children (all b. at New Milford) :

- i. **HEMAN A.<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. Oct. 1, 1809; m. Julia K. Underwood.
- ii. **HENRY S.<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. Jan. 16, 1811; m. Betsey Bishop.
- iii. **HANNAH M.<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. Apr. 16, 1813; d. Apr. 12, 1840.
- iv. **GEORGE E.<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. June 27, 1815; m. Emily Clark.
- v. **MARY J.<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. July 11, 1818; m. Apr. 10, 1850, Mr. ——— Warner of Brookfield, Conn.
- vi. **CAROLINE MATILDA<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. Oct. 21, 1820; m. (1) H. Snyder; m. (2) Barlow Russell.
- vii. **JENNETT DOROTHY<sup>7</sup> CRANE**, b. Mar. 24, 1823; m. George M. Allen.

**Caroline Matilda<sup>7</sup> Crane** (*Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 21, 1820, at New Milford, Conn.; m. (1) June 2, 1844, **Mr. H. Snyder**; m. (2) **Barlow Russell** of Woodbury, Conn.

Child (by first husband) :

- i. **AUGUSTA M.<sup>8</sup> ———?** (The surname did not appear in data given to the compiler.)

**Jennett Dorothy<sup>7</sup> Crane** (*Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 24, 1823, at New Milford, Conn.; m. Apr. 26, 1849, **George M. Allen**, a carpenter and joiner of New Milford, Conn. She d. May 8, 1878.

Child:

- i. **WILLIAM<sup>8</sup> ALLEN**.

**Heman A.<sup>7</sup> Crane** (*Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 1, 1809, at New Milford, Conn., lived at St. Mary's, "Hulat near Darien" and Savannah, Ga. He m. Nov. 18, 1835, in Georgia, **Julia K. Underwood**.

Children:

- i. **JULIA C.<sup>8</sup> CRANE**.
- ii. **WILLIAM H.<sup>8</sup> CRANE**.
- iii. **HORACE AVERILL<sup>8</sup> CRANE**.
- iv. **ISABELLA<sup>8</sup> CRANE**.

**Henry S.<sup>7</sup> Crane** (*Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 16, 1811, at New Milford, Conn. He m. Oct. 4, 1833, **Betsey Bishop**.

Children:

- i. HORACE<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- ii. GEORGE<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- iii. STEPHEN<sup>8</sup> CRANE.

**George E.<sup>7</sup> Crane** (*Chloe<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 27, 1815, at New Milford, Conn.; m. Sept. 25, 1839, **Emily Clark** of North East, N. Y., where they lived.

Children:

- i. HARRIET M.<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- ii. MOSES C.<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- iii. MARY E.<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- iv. JULIA E.<sup>8</sup> CRANE.
- v. GEORGE E.<sup>8</sup> CRANE.

**602. Dolly<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 28, 1782, at New Preston, Conn., lived at Merryall and New Milford, Conn. She m. **Wilmot Sperry**, a farmer at New Preston.

Children (all probably b. at New Preston):

- i. HORATIO GILEAD<sup>7</sup> SPERRY, b. Sept. 5, 1806; m. Eliza Tomlinson.
- ii. AMY MATILDA<sup>7</sup> SPERRY, b. Jan. 13, 1808; m. John Angevine.
- iii. FLORA<sup>7</sup> SPERRY, b. Dec. 16, 1809; m. Harvey P. Tyrrell.
- iv. DOLLY M.<sup>7</sup> SPERRY, b. Feb. 10, 1812; m. Harvey Whittlesey, a farmer of Farmington, Conn.

**Horatio Gilead<sup>7</sup> Sperry** (*Dolly<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 5, 1806, probably at New Preston, Conn.; m. Oct. 20, 1834, **Eliza T. Tomlinson**, dau. of Abijah Tomlinson of New Preston, Conn.

Children:

- i. ANNA H.<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.
- ii. CAROLINE A.<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.
- iii. JARED B.<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.
- iv. CHARLES T.<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.
- v. ELIZA T.<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.
- vi. HORATIO GILES<sup>8</sup> SPERRY.

**Amy Matilda<sup>7</sup> Sperry** (*Dolly<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 13, 1808, probably at New Preston, Conn.; m. Feb. 20, 1833, **John Angevine**, a blacksmith.

Children:

- i. GEORGE S.<sup>s</sup> ANGEVINE.
- ii. ALICE S.<sup>s</sup> ANGEVINE, b. — — —; m. Averill Burton Canfield (see No. . .).
- iii. HARRIET E.<sup>s</sup> ANGEVINE.
- iv. JOHN H.<sup>s</sup> ANGEVINE.

**Flora<sup>7</sup> Sperry** (*Dolly<sup>6</sup> Averill, Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 16, 1809, probably at New Preston, Conn.; m. Feb. 17, 1836, **Harvey P. Tyrell** or **Turrell**, a farmer of New Preston.

Children:

- i. (AN INFANT)<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.
- ii. EMILY<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.
- iii. BYRON<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.
- iv. (AN INFANT)<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.
- v. GEORGE PERRY<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.
- vi. FLORA E.<sup>s</sup> TYRELL.

**603. Perry<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 5, 1785, at New Preston, Conn., was a farmer, and lived at Southbury, which was later called South Britain, Conn. He m. Sept. 22, 1808, at S. Britain, **Eunice Ann Barnes** (dau. of Phineas Barnes of S. Britain, and Eunice Pierce, his wife). She was b. at S. Britain, Mar. 10, 1788, and d. there July 12, 1852; he d. there, Nov. 18 (or 28?), 1857, and their burial place was in the Upper Cemetery in the valley of their town. Mr. Averill was a man of upright character, deeply interested in his Church and religious affairs, and much respected. He was tall, broad shouldered, of strong physique, with fair complexion and cheeks highly colored for a man of his years.

Children (all b. at S. Britain):

1420. i. PHINEAS BARNES<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1809; m. Eliza M. Wheeler.
1421. ii. ELIZA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 28, 1811; m. Mitchell M. Canfield.
1422. iii. EUNICE MARIA<sup>7</sup>, b. May 30, 1820; m. Dr. Robert Crane.

**604. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 17, 1787, at the "Old Averill Homestead", at New Preston, Conn., on the farm which had belonged to his

father and grandfather; spent most of his life in his native town as a farmer. He attended Morris Academy one season, and for five winters he taught school,—one at Linn Merryall, two at Warren, two at Salisbury. He made a voyage to the West Indies for his health, which was never good until he was twenty-five years of age. The vessel in which he made this trip was owned by his brothers, Eliphalet and Heman. He was m. "on the afternoon" of May 30, 1815, at Southbury, Conn., to **Betsey Johnson** (dau. of Amos Johnson of Southbury, and Patience Hicock or Hickox), b. May 5, 1787, at Southbury. Her father was a Revolutionary soldier and with Washington during the New York City campaign.

During the War of 1812 Mr. Averill went as a substitute for a drafted orderly Sergeant, and filled this office during the campaign of his Company, which guarded New London and Stoningham. He was long enough in the national service to obtain a land warrant of 40 acres by vote of Congress; and for his widow to obtain a pension. (*Pub. records, Conn. Militia; War of 1812*, give "Samuel Averill, Serg't. Place not shown. Samuel Gilbert Commander Oct. 24, 1814, to Nov. 14, 1814.")

Mr. Averill was a fine mathematician, and for several years was one of the school visitors with Rev. C. A. Boardman. But he was especially devoted to his farming and made up his mind to be a farmer "above par." In the course of his life he very materially improved the old Homestead, which was a very rough, stoney and bushy New England farm when he began his career; when he finished it, the stones were laid in permanent walls, and the land was well cleared and in good condition. He built a barn 36 by 28 feet in 1818, one 40 by 30 in 1828, and in 1831 a stone house which is still standing and occupied by his grandson, Hon. Heman Otis Averill. This house is built of stone taken from the farm, and its walls are very thick.

Mr. Averill was selectman several years in succession, and held other positions of trust in his native town. Oct. 1, 1809, he joined the New Preston Congregationalist Church, and he always manifested a deep interest in its temporal and spiritual welfare. His sympathies were very strong and his labors abundant in behalf of temperance, philanthropy, and Christianity. Although obliged to go two miles and a half to church he

attended that and the prayer meetings with great fidelity during his life. After forty-nine years of wedded life Mr. Averill d. June 12, 1864, at the old homestead. His wife, who survived him to the great age of nearly 104 years, was a remarkable case of longevity, as is proven by the fact that she celebrated her 100th birthday anniversary with fifty friends and relations, enjoying all the festivities. She retained her faculties and wonderful strength until an attack of typhoid pneumonia brought to a close her long, useful, and blessed human life, Friday evening, Jan. 16, 1891. "Her age was 103 years, 8 months, and 11 days (born May 5, 1787). She was reported to be the oldest person in Connecticut as well as the oldest pensioner in the United States. . . . She was b. before the assembling of the convention that formed the Constitution of the United States, and consequently before the first Election of Gen. Washington to the Presidency. The wonderful increase in the area of the Union, in the population, in the number of States, and in the wealth of the nation from that day is almost fabulous. She was six years old at the time of the French Revolution, eleven at the Battle of the Nile, and three years of age at the death of Benjamin Franklin. . . . Up to the last her memory was almost perfect, she could hear and understand ordinary conversation, and could read good print in clear weather. She moved about quite readily in the house and out of doors, and partly took care of her bed, her room, her fire and clothing. . . . She was more willing to minister than to be ministered unto by others . . . and was remarkable for the uniformity and simplicity of a beautiful Christian character which shed its light and glory on all around." (From *A Memorial* by her pastor, Rev. Geo. William Davis. 1891.)

She left at her death, sixteen grandchildren, twenty-seven great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild.

The following extract from a leaf in Mr. Averill's Account book may be of interest to his descendants:

ACCOUNT BOOK. 1815. p. 86.

July.	Military Expenses.	\$
	Epaulettes & feathers of Maj. N. Day.	6.50
Aug. 14.	Hat. do	4.00
	Sword and Belt, of Capt. Silas Tracy	23.00



---

21.	Broad cloth for Coat 1 $\frac{5}{8}$ yd at \$7.50	12.29
29	Lining at Leavetts at .71	71
	Pay for making coat	2.75
	Red Broad Cloth $\frac{3}{8}$ y <sup>d</sup> at \$10 <sup>00</sup> at Day's	3.75
	Silver Lace 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ yd 1.12 $\frac{1}{2}$ do	1.78
	Buttons, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz. ox 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ do	1.42
	Sundries	79
		<hr/>
		\$56.99

Sept. 21. *Completed the payment of the above.*

All the above information about Samuel was copied almost verbatim from a MS. prepared by his son, Samuel Johnson Averill, the first genealogist of the family who prepared MSS. for publication. (See Samuel No. 1364; and also Cothren's *Ancient Woodbury Connecticut*.)

Children (all b. at New Preston) :

- 1423. i. DOLLY BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1817; m. David W. Whittlesey.
- 1424. ii. SAMUEL JOHNSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1819; m. Laura P. Platt.
- 1425. iii. MARTHA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1820; d. Mar. 9, 1822, at New Preston.
- 1426. iv. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1822; m. Walker S. Seeley.
- 1427. v. SALLY JOHNSON<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 7, 1824; m. Darwin H. Beardsley.

**605. Matilda Patience<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 5, 1790, at New Preston, Conn., that part now Washington; lived there all her life. She was m. Sept. 30, 1816, at New Preston, to **David** (No. 628) **Whittlesey\*** (son of Capt. Joseph Whittlesey and Mary Camp, his wife), b. Aug. 18, 1787, at New Preston. He was in the War of 1812 in Seth Comstock's Co.; a member of the State Legislature in 1846; he d. Mar. 20, 1869. She d. Dec. 31, 1845.

Children:

- i. MARY AVERILL<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. Mar. 31, 1818, at New Preston; m. Brainerd A. Campbell.
- ii. CAROLINE MARIA<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. July 5, 1820, at Washington, Conn.; m. Sylvanus Stewart.
- iii. SARAH DEMING<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. May 25, 1822, at Washington; m. Leman A. Warner.

---

MEMORANDA.

\* See *Whittlesey Genealogy*: David Whittlesey m. (2) Nov. 20, 1848, Annie Miranda Tryon-Taylor, by whom he had two children: Chester Beale and Joseph Tryon Whittlesey.

- iv. ELISHA AVERILL<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. Dec. 25, 1824; m. May 2, 1854, Elizabeth J. Knapp; d. Apr. —, 1884.
- v. SHELDEN DEMING<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. Aug. 25, 1827; m. Hul-dah M. Terrill.
- vi. HELEN MATILDA<sup>7</sup> WHITTLESEY, b. Mar. 1, 1831, at Washington, Conn.; m. at New Preston, Conn., Darius Griswold of Litchfield, Conn. They lived at Litchfield, where she d. Sept. 17, 1897.

**607. Augustin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 22\* or 30, 1795, at Washington, Conn., was a merchant in New York City, and held several offices in connection with the public schools and charitable institutions of that city. He m. there (1) July 12, 1825, **Caroline Beach** (dau. of Lazarus Beach Jr., of Bridgeport, Conn., and Polly Thompson,† his wife), b. Dec. 30, 1801, at New York; she d. there Apr. 9, 1837. He m. (2) May 9, 1838, at Woodbury, Conn., **Margaret Fraser**,‡ cousin of his first wife, and dau. of Simon Fraser and Amy Thompson,§ his wife. She was b. Sept. 22, 1812, at Woodbury, and d. Dec. 29, 1888, at New York City. He d. there July 9, 1857.

Children (by first wife) :

- 1428. i. LUCY CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 17, 1826, at New Utrecht, Long Island, N. Y.; m. William Churchill Jr.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* The date of the birth of Augustin is given by his grandson Charles S. Averill, as Aug. 30, which accords with much earlier records given prob. by Augustin, to Samuel Johnson Averill. His dau., Mary Frances, gave the date as Aug. 22.

† Polly Thompson was the dau. of Hezekiah Thompson Esq., of Woodbury, Conn., a noted lawyer of that state.

‡ The Fraser lineage as given by Miss Mary Frances Averill is as follows: Her mother, Margaret Fraser, b. 1812, m. Augustin Averill (above mentioned). She was the dau. of Simon Fraser, b. 1785, in Canada, and son of Hugh Fraser, who lived in Canada. He was the son of Alexander; son of James; son of Alexander, 6th Lord Lovat; son of Hugh, 5th Lord Lovat; son of Thomas, 4th Lord Lovat; son of Hugh, 3rd Lord Lovat; son of Hugh, 2nd Lord Lovat; son of Hugh, 1st Lord Lovat; son of Hugh of Ard and Lovat, who d. 1397; son of Simon; son of Sir Andrew of Caithness; son of Sir Gilbert, Viscount Tracquir; son of Bernard de Fraser, of Oliver Castle; third son of Sir Gilbert de Fraser, date abt. 1100.

§ Amy Thompson was a sister of the above Polly Thompson.

1429. ii. PERRY BEACH<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1828, at New York; d. there Oct. 9, 1829.
1430. iii. JOSEPH OTIS<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1830, at New York; m. Sarah E. Jones.
1431. iv. AUGUSTIN GURLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1832, at New York; d. there Dec. 17, 1833.

(by second wife) :

1432. v. MARY FRANCES<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1840; d. Oct. 28, 1901, at Irvington, on the Hudson. She was a beautiful, cultivated, and attractive woman, much loved and esteemed by a large circle of friends and associates.
1433. vi. MARGARET FRASER<sup>7</sup>, b. May 10, 1843, at New York City; m. Nov. 26, 1879, at New York City, Thomas Hooker, a lawyer of New York City, and a descendant of Thomas Hooker, the founder of Hartford.
1434. vii. LOUISE EDELSTEN<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1844, at New York City; m. Charles M. Charnley.
1435. viii. HEMAN AUGUSTIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1849, at New York; d. there Feb. 23, 1852.
1436. ix. AUGUSTIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1852, at New York; d. there Jan., 1871.

**608. Frederick William<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 14, 1798, at New Preston, Conn.; lived at Bethany, Genesee Co., and Albany, N. Y., and at Marsailles, Ill. He m. (1) Dec. 21, 1819, **Anna Keith** (dau. of Roswell Keith and ——— Hunt, his wife), b. 1797. She d. Jan. 19, 1839. He m. (2) Oct. 24, 1839, **Mrs. Louisa Welton** of Bridgewater, Conn. He d. Sept. 30, 1872.

Children (by first wife) :

1437. i. POLLY<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1820, at New Preston; d. there Apr. 22, 1840.
1438. ii. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 14, 1822; m. Feb. 26, 1845, at Linden, N. Y., Lucius C. Durgy. They had one son who d. young.
1439. iii. CORNELIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 8, 1824; m. Darwin D. Waite.
1440. iv. ——— (DAU.)<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1826; d. Oct. 25, 1826.
1441. v. MARTHA<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1828; m. Charles G. Thompson, of Oswego Co., N. Y. He d. Sept. 30, 1866, in Minnesota. She d. May 2, 1853, at Granby, N. Y.
1442. vi. HEMAN PERRY<sup>(\*)7</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1830; d. Sept. 8, 1831.
1443. vii. HEMAN PERRY<sup>(b)7</sup>, b. Mar. 20, 1832; m. Clarissa C. Starkweather.

1444. viii. CHARLES WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1834; d. Mar. 8, 1836.

1445. ix. CHARLES AUGUSTIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1836; lived at Sheridan,  
Ill. He m. Aug. 29, 1869, Eliza Cooley.

**609. Horace<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Perry<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 14, 1801, at New Preston, Conn., was an active business man and merchant. He lived at Hartford, New Preston and New Milford, Conn., and at Albany and Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a lover of nature and a good botanist, and made many excellent collections. He began the study of Algæ at the age of 70, and lived to the good age of 83. In that short time and at that advanced age, he supplied very full herbariums to Columbia University, Cornell, and Amherst, while Harvard and Yale had his specimens by interchange; and he was a correspondent of Dr. Farlow of Harvard for many years. Dr. W. E. Farlow wrote in 1887 to one of Mr. Averill's family: "Certainly no one ever made such beautiful specimens of our sea weeds as your father and I am indebted to him for many additions to my herbarium."

He m. Apr. 17, 1839, at Harwinton, Conn., **Jennette Hungerford** (dau. of Anson Hungerford of Harwinton, Conn., and Maria<sup>6</sup> Baldwin,\* his wife), b. Dec. 20, 1811; d. Jan. 26, 1877, at Brooklyn, N. Y., and was buried at New Preston, Conn. He d. Aug. 4, 1884, at New Preston.

(Extracts from a letter written by Horace Averill of Brooklyn, Feb. 7, 1879, to his nephew, Deacon Samuel J. Averill, at *New Preston*, Conn. It included a copy of a letter he had just read to the Long Island Historical Society the previous evening, after presenting to it one of his fine botanical collections.

"Flood 1801 Hartford.

This paper was read to the Natural History branch of the Society, and gave Mr. Averill's experience with storms and unusual weather in Western Connecticut, in the period between 1813 and the date of the letter, together with graphic de-

Early spring 1813"

#### MEMORANDUM.

\* See *Baldwin Gen.* by Chas. Candee Baldwin.



HORACE AVERILL (No. 609).

# THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

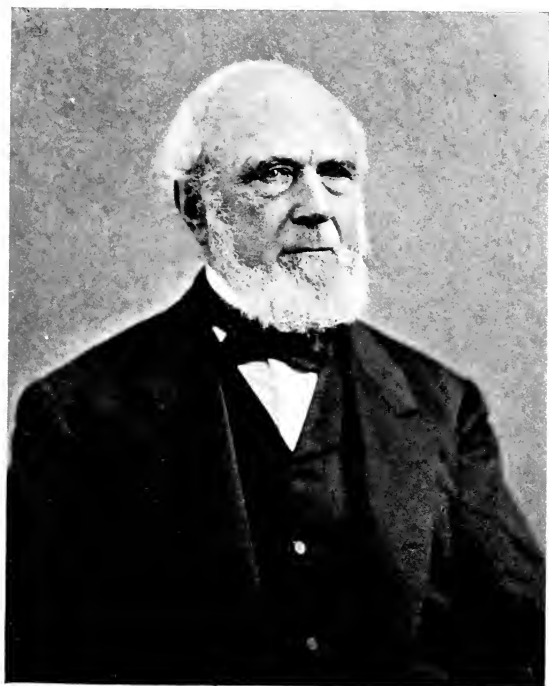
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
 TEL. 373-5100  
 FAX 373-5100







scriptions of some of the storms and floods and his own theory about them.)

He said: "For nearly 50 years my places of business were in localities exposed to river floods. This made it necessary for me to watch the storms with great care to enable me to protect myself from damage by the removal of my goods from cellar and lower floors—this I have been compelled to do as many as 6 or 7 times in one year. I have from this long and close observation ascertained that the great majority of our great and sudden floods are caused by S. E. storms particularly in the winter. The S. E. winds passing directly over the gulf stream, are heavily laden with the vapors that are almost always rising there and bring them directly upon our shores and drive them with great velocity entirely across the country. These vapors when they reach the cold regions of our hills and Mountains condense with great rapidity rushing down into the valley in torrents causing the rivers to overflow almost instantaneously by producing great and destructive floods at the same time there may be very little rain on the vallies.

Persons not accustomed to watch the result of S. E. gales are astonished to see such effects from what they deem so little cause."

His love of, and joy in nature were very very great and a source of constant inspiration and happiness in his last years.

Mr. Averill's interest in the Averill family history began very early. Letters from him are found in the *Gen. Cor.* of many families.—Ed.

"Litchfield Co.  
"the cold summer"  
1816, frosts every  
month&not a sound  
ear of corn in New  
England. Flood at  
Hartford Jan. 29,  
1839. Early spring  
1878. Mild winter  
1827-8 plowing in  
January. June 18,  
1836, snow storm.

Oct. 5, 1841 foot of  
snow.

Mch. 31. 1872 the  
wonderful ice storm  
Nature like a giant  
Kaleidoscope—filled  
with gems of the  
first water.

Whirlwind in Kent  
Wallingford Aug.  
1878.

Flood Sept. 5, 1867  
in the Naugatuck  
River from adjoining  
brook."

## Children:

1446. i. MARY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1840, at Hartford, Conn., lives at Brooklyn, N. Y.  
1447. ii. WILLIAM HURD<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 3, 1842, at Harwinton, Conn.; is unm. and lives at Brooklyn, New York.  
1448. iii. HORACE PERRY<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1852, at Albany, N. Y.; lives at Brooklyn, New York.

**610. Nathaniel Perry<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 25, 1770, at Washington (*New Preston, New Preston Society*), Conn., was a farmer and lived in his native town until 1804-5, when he removed to Salisbury, Conn. He was m. Sept. 25, 1792, at Salisbury, by Rev. Jeremiah Day, afterwards president of Yale College, to **Mary Beale** (No. 305) **Whittlesey** (dau. of John (No. 123) Whittlesey,\* and Mary Beale, his wife), b. June 13, 1771, at Washington (New Preston), Conn. By this marriage "two of the best known of the Ancient families of that town were united." (We copy, by permission, almost verbatim from the *Whittlesey Genealogy*, practically the whole of the interesting sketch which follows; for although it depicts the life of only one good family, it is typical of many good Averell-Averill-Avery families of that period in New England): "The parents of Mrs. Averill had removed from Washington to Salisbury about 1784; and in 1804 or 5, Mr. and Mrs. Averill and their five children followed them, and made a home on the banks of the Housatonic river, in the north east part of Salisbury, in the valley of Weatogue. Their farm extended from the river to the Twin lakes on the West, and was about three miles from the Whittlesey homestead, where Mrs. Averill was married (?). They improved their hundred-acre farm, planted orchards around the house, built a new house on the new road to Sheffield, held open doors to all visitors, exercised notably all the neighborly functions of those days in sickness and in health, closing each day with household prayer, and not missing a Sunday service in fifty years, although the meeting house was over the hills four miles from home. They were excellent examples of those post-colonial farmer proprietors of

---

MEMORANDA.

\* John Whittlesey was Ensign in Parson's Conn. reg't. War of Am. Rev.



NATHANIEL PERRY AND MARY BEALE (WHITTLESEY) AVERILL.







New England, from whom so many Americans proudly claim descent. There they reared a family of seven children, two of the sons graduating with high honors at Union College, and two of the daughters being trained for teaching. To their grandchildren the old Weatogue homestead was an Eden of pure country delights. . . . The place was half hid among the maples, flanked by orchards that were flanked in turn by groves of oak and chestnut; in front were the green meadows reaching to the picturesque river; in the center was the old fashioned white house with green blinds; the bee-haunted garden, yellow with daffodils in Spring, and with "Golden Sweets" in Autumn; the wide-doored barn and cosy stack-yards, the granaries, and wood piles (with delightful fragrance!). There was the great kitchen inside, with its broad, open fire-place, whose hearth was bright with the cheer of many a Thanksgiving day and winter evening, with its smooth-shelved pantry, savory with cream and curds, and with cheeses ranged in goodly rows, every room free to the romping grandchildren, from the cool, roomy cellar, lined with bins and barrels, to the all-gathering garret—paradise of Paradise for rainy days . . . (ah! jewels of memory!) . . . The Mother's long life of cheerful activity and bright intelligence was a constant benediction of sunshine and gentleness; the father's "good fellowship and racy shrewdness"—(he was a formidable athlete in his youth in the county wrestling matches, and a quaint story-teller in his old age)—would afford another of the thousand refutations of the popular modern misconceptions of the true character of the old-fashioned New Englander. About such a hearth clustered all the social, domestic, and civic virtues. They lived in the marriage relation sixty four years, and had been members of the Congregational Church in Salisbury forty years . . . their home the dwelling of the warmest filial love and friendship." Mrs. Averill d. at Salisbury, Aug. 3, 1856, aged 84 years. Mr. Averill d. there, Oct. 8, 1856, aged 86 years. Copies of old portraits in the possession of their family were obtained for the *Whittlesey Genealogy*, and the same plates were kindly furnished for this *Averell-Averill-Avery Genealogy*. The descendants of Nathaniel and Mary (Whittlesey) Averill are among the most prominent Averills in Connecticut and the United States.

Children (all but the last three b. at Washington.\* See *T. R.* of Salisbury for births) :

- 1449. i. HARRIET<sup>i</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1793\*; m. Daniel Brewster.
- 1450. ii. GARRA<sup>i</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1796\*; m. Mary Benton.
- 1451. iii. JOHN<sup>i</sup>, b. — —, 179—\*; d. in infancy.
- 1452. iv. SARAH<sup>i</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1801\*; was m. (2nd w.) Sept. 1, 1820, at Salisbury (*T. R.*), by Rev. Adam Reid, to Richard M. Hart of Portage Co., Ohio.
- 1453. v. CHESTER<sup>i</sup>, b. Mar. 16, 1803\*; m. Julia Pomeroy.
- 1454. vi. MARY BEALE<sup>i</sup>, b. July 29, 1806; was unm. (Did she die Mar. 3, 1883, at Salisbury? See *T. R.*)
- 1455. vii. ROGER<sup>i</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1808 (*T. R.*, 1809 *F. R.*); m. (1) Maria D. White; m. (2) Mary Perry.
- 1456. viii. MATILDA<sup>(a)</sup>, b. — —, 18—; d. in infancy (?).
- 1457. ix. MATILDA<sup>(b)</sup><sup>i</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1814; m. David P. Nichols.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* *Town Records of Salisbury* give the dates of birth of the first six children, excepting John, although they took place at Washington, according to the record of that town. But in this family there are disagreements between town, church and family records of birth dates. Miss Maria White Averill believes that only her Aunt Harriet and her Uncle Chester were b. at Washington.

**611. Roger<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1775, at New Preston, Conn., lived at Guildford, Conn. He m. Dec. 31, 1797, **Anna Cogswell**\* (dau. of Major William<sup>5</sup> Cogswell,<sup>†</sup> and Anna Whittlesey, his wife), b. Oct. 5, 1778, at New Preston. He d. Apr. 5, 1803 (or 1806?), at Guildford.

Children:

- 1458. i. SALLY<sup>i</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1799; m. Jan. 20, 1819, Zephaniah Comstock.
- 1459. ii. SAMUEL ROGER<sup>i</sup>, b. July 27, 1802; lived and died (unm.) at Kent, Conn.

#### MEMORANDA.

\* Mrs. Roger Averill m. (2) Major Julius Caswell of Kent, and lived there after her second marriage. She d. Jan. 3, 1847.

† See *The Cogswell Family in America; The Whittlesey Genealogy; and Ipswich, Mass., records.* Maj. Wm.<sup>5</sup> Cogswell was the son of Edward<sup>4</sup> (William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), and was b. at Ipswich, Dec. 22, 1734; m. Anna Whittlesey, Nov. 4, 1762; they resided at New Milford and Salisbury, Conn.



**612. Lavinia<sup>6</sup> (or Sylvine?) Averill** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 25, 1769, at New Preston, Conn.; m. **Benjamin Vaughan**, a Baptist clergyman. She d. at Plattsburg, N. Y.

Children:

- i. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup> VAUGHAN.
- ii. DANIEL<sup>7</sup> VAUGHAN.
- iii. NATHAN<sup>7</sup> VAUGHAN.
- iv. NOBLE<sup>7</sup> VAUGHAN.

**613. Noble<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 20, 1772, at New Preston, Conn., was a tanner and shoemaker, and lived at New Preston, Conn., and Plattsburg, Kendall, and Granville, N. Y., and possibly Lima, Ind. He m. **Mary McArthur** (dau of Alexander McArthur), b. July 25, 1771. She d. Nov. 9, 1841. He d. July 15 (or 19?), 1857, aged 85 yrs. at Kendall. Mr. and Mrs. Averill lived for some years with their son Mills, and then after his removal to Indiana, with their dau., Mrs. Lavinia Spicer, whose home was at Kendall.

Children:

1460. i. ASA<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1788; m. Marian Wood.
1461. ii. MILLS<sup>7</sup>, b. June 6, 1792; m. Lucia Kellogg.
1462. iii. CLARINA<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1793; m. John Witherell.
1463. iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1795.
1464. v. LAVINIA<sup>7</sup> (or Lavina?), b. July 1, 1798; m. Norman Spicer.
1465. vi. JEREMIAH NOBLE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 21, 1799; d. May 20, 1800.
1466. vii. HARRIET<sup>7</sup>, b. May 13, 1801; m. Forest B. Fisher.
1467. viii. AMANDA F.<sup>7</sup>, b. June 5, 1803; m. Samuel Hackley.
1468. ix. SALLY<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1805; lived in Ellsburg, N. Y.; m. Ephraim Scott. She d. May, 1883; left children.
1469. x. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. John Pollard.
1470. xi. ADELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. ——— Calkins or Caulkins; went to Conn.; they had children.
1471. xii. HENRY LUCIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. June 7, 1807; m. (pub. Litchfield, N. Y.) Abigail Hackley\* (dau. of Levi Hackley and Abigail Williams, his wife), b. Mar. 26, 1800. He d. Oct. 17, 1837.

#### MEMORANDUM.

\* Mrs. Abigail Hackley Averill m. (2) Harvey Dwight, who d. Oct. 6, 1844.

1472. xiii. ALANSON F.<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1809; lived for a time at Luna, Ind. He m. Agnes Stewart.  
 1473. xiv. EMMA A.<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec., 1810.  
 1474. xv. MARIE LOUISE<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept., 1812; d. Sept. 22, 1812.

**614. Nathan<sup>6</sup> Averill Jr.** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 10, 1774, at New Preston, Conn.; removed with his father to Plattsburg, N. Y., where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a shoemaker. He m. Nov. 3, 1794, at Plattsburg, **Polly Ketchum** (dau. of Joseph Ketchum Jr., and Phebe Moore, his wife), b. June 11, 1778, at Salisbury, Conn. She d. Sept. 3, 1865, at the village of Plattsburg, where her husband had d. Apr. 16, 1864. *The Plattsburg Sentinel*, Apr. 21, 1864, states that he was aged 92 years, and "moved to Plattsburg 73 years ago", but undoubtedly that was a mistake. "They were married over 72 years. There are now living of this family five generations, a circumstance that we think cannot be stated of any other family in the county or state." He was a man of integrity and greatly respected.

Children (all but one b. at Plattsburg):

1475. i. MARIA KETCHUM<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1795; m. Chancellor R. H. Walworth.  
 1476. ii. HENRY KETCHUM<sup>1</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1798, at Peru, N. Y.; m. (1) Elizabeth Platt; m. (2) Charlotte Everett; m. (3) widow Hendley; m. (4) widow ———.  
 1477. iii. CALVIN KETCHUM<sup>1</sup>, b. June 2, 1800; m. Emily A. Coit.  
 1478. iv. JOSEPH KETCHUM<sup>1</sup>, b. — —, 1802; m. Harriet Edson.  
 1479. v. PHEBE<sup>1</sup>, b. — —, 1810; m. (1) Richard Baxter; m. (2) George A. Standish.  
 1480. vi. CHARLES KETCHUM<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1812; m. Jane M. Sumner.  
 1481. vii. CALEB NICHOLS<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1815; m. Sarah H. Sprague.  
 1482. viii. CATHERINE<sup>1</sup>, b. — —, —; d. abt. 1818, aged 8 mos.  
 1483. ix. REUBEN HYDE WALWORTH<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 14, 1820; m. (1) Matilda Macomber; m. (2) Nancy Burbank; (3) Cornelia Chamberlain.

**616. Calvin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1778, at New Preston, Conn., lived at Plattsburg and Parishville, N. Y., and moved after 1821, to Copley, Summit Co., O. He m. **Cynthia Reynolds**.

In 1809 and 1821 his name appears in the registration of deeds of Clinton Co., N. Y.

## Children ("3") :

1484. i. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —, 18—. "and two others".  
 1485. ii. —————<sup>7</sup> (?)  
 1486. iii. —————<sup>7</sup> (?)

**618. Clarina<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 15, 1781, at Greenwich, Conn., lived at Plattsburg, N. Y., where she was m. Nov. 3, 1799, to **Nathan Ferris** of Peru, N. Y. (son of Angus (or Zechariah?) Ferris and Milly Ruggles, his wife), b. abt. 1772. They resided at Peru where their children, in all probability, were born.

## Children:

- i. —————<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, d. in infancy.  
 ii. —————<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, d. in infancy.  
 iii. CHARLES<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, b. 18—; m. Mercy Macomber, at Chesterfield, N. Y.; d. at Jacksonville, Ill.  
 iv. CAROLINE<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, b. 18—; m. Levi Foote at Peru, N. Y.  
 v. LUTHER<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, b. 18—.  
 vi. ADELINE<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, b. Oct. 1, 1809; m. Rev. Buel Goodsell, at Peru, had seven children.  
 vii. EMILY<sup>7</sup> FERRIS, b. 18—; m. Amasa Macomber, had two sons and d. at Keeseville, N. Y.

## MEMORANDA.

A granddaughter of Mrs. Clarina (Averill) Ferris is Adeline Ferris, widow of Belden Noble of Chicago, Ill., who resides with her dau., Mrs. Maud (Noble) Harlan, whose husband is a son of the late Justice Harlan of Washington, D. C.

**Adeline<sup>7</sup> Ferris** (*Clarissa<sup>6</sup> Averill, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —, 18—; prob. at Peru, N. Y.; m. **Rev. Buel Goodsell**.

## Children:

- i. JULIA<sup>8</sup> GOODSELL, b. — — —, 18—; m. Mr. Dewey.  
 ii. DANIEL AYRES<sup>8</sup> GOODSELL, b. Nov. 5, 1840, at Newburgh, N. Y.; m. Sarah Ford Loweree.

**Rt. Rev. Daniel Ayres<sup>8</sup> Goodsell** (*Adeline Ferris<sup>7</sup>, Clarinda<sup>6</sup> Averill, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 5, 1840, at Newburgh, N. Y., was m. June 5, 1860, at Whitestone, Long Island, N. Y., to **Sarah Ford Loweree** (dau. of Wm. H. Loweree of Whitestone and Margaret Ogilvie Ford, his wife),

b. Nov. 12, 1840, at New York City. He has resided at Newburgh, White Plains, Brooklyn, New York, N. Y.; Norwalk and New Haven, Conn.; San Francisco, Cal.; and Chattanooga, Tenn. He is at present at Boston, Mass., his residence being at Brookline. Daniel Ayres Goodsell was elected Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 1888, and was graduated from New York University, City of New York, in 1859, entering the ministry the same year. He has received the degree of S. T. D. from Wesleyan University; D. D. from New York University; LL. D. from the Dickinson University of Pennsylvania. He was literary editor of *The Christian Advocate*, 1880-8; Secretary of the Board of Education, M. E. Church, 1888; is the author of *Nature and Character at Granite Bay*, and *The Things which Remain*.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>o</sup> GOODSSELL, b. — —, 186—; d. in infancy.
- ii. BUEL<sup>o</sup> GOODSSELL, b. May 14, 1863, at Whitestone; m. Sarah Louise Pratt; d. Sept. 17, 1906, at Newton, Mass.; left son and daughter—Buel and Grace.
- iii. CHARLES BUEL<sup>o</sup> GOODSSELL, b. — —, 186—; d. in infancy.
- iv. ANNIE GRACE<sup>o</sup> GOODSSELL, b. May 18, 1873, at Meriden, Conn., lives at Brookline, Mass.
- v. BERTHA PAULINE<sup>o</sup> GOODSSELL, b. Dec. 6, 1876, at Brooklyn, N. Y., lives at Brookline.

**619. Stephen Noble<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 2, 1782 (or Sept. 1, 1783?), at Plattsburg, N. Y.; m. (1) **Susan Moore**: m. (2) at Plattsburg (?), **Mrs. Susan** (———) **Bodwell**. His name appears in *Clinton Co., N. Y., Deeds* (Plattsburg), from 1804\* to '45, as grantee or grantor. He removed to Eden, Fond du Lac Co., Wis., after 1845, but some of his children remained at Plattsburg. He d. Sept. 1, 1873, in the home of his son Veraneus, at Eden. His widow removed to the East.

Children (by first wife):

1487. i. MILLS<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 18—, at Plattsburg; m. at Plattsburg, Theresa (or Tressia?) Wilcox, and moved before 1856 to Cleveland, Ohio, where he died. He had eight children.
1488. ii. CHARLES<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 18—, at Plattsburg; d. Aug., 1856, prob. of cholera, at Cleveland, at the residence of his brother Mills.
1489. iii. ROSANNA<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1819, at Plattsburg; m. Aaron Walters.

1490. iv. GEORGE<sup>r</sup>, b. July 11, 1822, at Plattsburg; m. Alvira Marsh.  
 1491. v. EDGAR F.<sup>r</sup>, b. July, 1826, at Plattsburg; m. Abigail M. Young.  
 1492. vi. VERANEUS GRISWOLD<sup>r</sup>, b. June 7, 1827, at Plattsburg; m. (1) Margaretta Dupy; m. (2) Elizabeth Treleven.  
 (by second wife):  
 1493. vii. STEPHEN<sup>r</sup>, b. — —, 18—, "West"; after the death of his father moved "East," where his brother Veraneous visited him.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* The following deed from Nathan Averill to his son Stephen Noble Averill is recorded among *Clinton Co., N. Y. Deeds*:

THIS INDENTURE, made the twenty fifth day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and five BETWEEN Nathan Averill of Plattsburg in the County of Clinton and State of New York, of the first part, and Stephen Averill of the town county and state aforesaid, of the second part, WITNESSETH: that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of fifteen hundred dollars current money of the United States, to him in hand paid at or before the ensealing and delivery of the these Presents by the said party of the second part the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged, hath granted bargained sold aliened remised released conveyed assured enfeofed and confirmed and by these Presents doth grant bargain sell alien remise release convey assure enfeof and confirm fully freely and absolutely unto the said party of the second part and to his heirs and assigns forever ALL those three small lots of land lying and being in the town of Plattsburgh county and state aforesaid, and known by lot numbers three four and five in twelve small lots called and known by the name of City Lots laid out on the south side of the highway running from *Sarnack* westward past "Doct" John Miller's Beginning at the north east corner of a lot heretofore sold by Nathaniel Platt to Moses Corbin running thence south thirty rods thence east sixteen rods thence north thirty rods thence west sixteen rods to the place of beginning, containing three acres of land TOGETHER with all and singular the appurtenances privileges and advantages whatsoever unto the said above mentioned and described premises in any wise appertaining or belonging and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and profits thereof and also all the estate right title interest property claim and demand whatsoever as well in law as in equity of the said party of the first part of in and to the same or any part or parcel thereof with the appurtenances to have and to hold the above granted bargained and described premises with the appurtenances unto the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns that he the said party of the first part at the time of ensealing and delivery of these presents was lawfully seized in his own right of in and to the aforesaid described premises hereby granted and

conveyed with the appurtenances as of a good sure perfect absolute and indefeasible estate of Inheritance in the Law in fee simple without any manner of condition to alter change determine defeat the same and hath in himself good right full power and lawful authority to grant bargain sell convey and release the above said described land and premises with the appurtenances unto the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns in manner as aforesaid, and also that he the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times and forever hereafter peaceably and quietly have hold occupy possess and enjoy the said hereby granted and bargained premises with the appurtenances and also that the said party of the first part and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whomsoever lawfully or equitably deriving any estate right title dower jointure or interest of in or to the same in before granted premises by from under or in trust for him and them shall and will at any time or times hereafter upon the reasonable request of the said party of the second part his heirs or assigns and at the proper costs and charges in the Law of the said party of the first part his heirs or assigns, make, do and execute or cause or procure to be made done and executed all and every such further and other lawful and reasonable conveyances and assurances in the law for the better and more effectually vesting and confirming the premises hereby intended to be granted in and to the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns forever as by the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns or his or their counsel learned in the Law shall be reasonable devised advised or required and the said party of the first part for himself his heirs executors administrators Engage to Warrant and by these Presents forever to Defend the above described and released premises and every part and parcel thereof.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said party of the first part hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Nathan Averill (L. S)

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of Noble Averill, Benjamin Vaughan.

Be it remembered that on the twenty first day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and six before me Kinner Newcomb one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Clinton personally appeared Nathan Averill the within named grantor and acknowledged that he signed sealed and delivered the within Instrument as his voluntary act and deed and I knowing the said Nathan Averill and that he is the same person who executed the within Instrument and I having examined the same and finding therein no material erasures or interlineations do allow the same to be recorded

Kinner Newcomb.

Clinton County SS: Recorded August 20 1808, at 7 o'clock A. M.

Israel C. Platt Dp C

Recorded Vol. C of Deeds at page 364 &c.

State of New York, }  
Clinton County Clerk's Office, } ss:

I Hereby Certify that I have compared the foregoing copy of Deed with the original thereof as Recorded in Volume "C" of Deeds — as — page 364 &c. in this office and that the same is a true copy of said original and of the whole thereof.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and official seal this 4<sup>th</sup> day of January 1907. J. M. H. HOLCOMBE, Clerk.

**624. Chester<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 8, 1785 (*Branford, Conn., T. R.*), probably at Plattsburg, N. Y.; m. Mar. 8, 1809, at Branford, **Sally Russell**.

Children (b. at Branford):

1494. i. BETSEY<sup>7</sup>, b. June 22, 1813; m. (1) Shubael Tillotson; m. (2) Mr. ——— Williams.
1495. ii. HARRIET<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1819; m. (1) Oct. 11, 1849, at Branford, Timothy Cooke; m. (2) Henry Lindsley.

**625. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 15, 1786, at Greenfield, N. Y., lived at Sunbury, Southington, and Branford, Conn. She m. (1) 1806 (or 1807?), **Orrin Carter** (son of Abel Carter), who d. Feb. 25, 1826, at Southington; she m. (2) Dec. 8, 1830, at Branford, **Edmund Palmer**, who d. Oct. 3, 1859, at Branford. She d. there Aug. 22, 1868.

Children (by first husband):

- i. OLIVER COACH<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. Apr. 13, 1808; lived at Centerbrook and Deep River, Conn.; m. Oct. 3, 1833, Martha J. Brockway. He d. July 1, 1871, at Deep River. They had 9 children.
- ii. LUCY J.<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 1810; d. Mar. 5, 1814.
- iii. JAMES M.<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 181—; d. Feb. 7, 1816.
- iv. DANIEL AVERILL<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 181—; d. Feb. 17, 1816.
- v. NANCY JANE<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. Sept. 16, 1815; lived at Branford. She m. Jan. 3, 1839, at Branford, Isaac Palmer. They had five children. She d. Sept. 9, 1854, at Branford.
- vi. GEORGE HECTOR<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 1818; d. July 11, 1827.
- vii. EUNICE HECTOR<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 1822; d. Jan. 2, 1826.
- viii. CARLOS E.<sup>7</sup> CARTER, b. 1824; d. Dec. 27, 1825.

**627. David<sup>6</sup> Averill** called also "**Avery**" (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 11, 1791 (*Branford, Conn., T. R.*); m. (1) **Polly Morris**, who was b. 1789 (?), and d. July

30, 1833, at Branford, aged 44 yrs. He was m. (2) Feb. 4, 1838, at Branford, by Rev. David Baldwin, to **Thankful Linsley**, b. 179- (?). She d. July 16, 1869, at Branford, aged 74 (?) yrs. He d. Sept. 4, 1872, at Branford, aged 81 yrs. His five sons became captains of coasting vessels, and all were men of upright character.

Children (births from *Branford T. R.*, and from *F. R.*) (all by first wife):

- 1496. i. JOHN<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 22, 1814 (*T. R.* give 1813); m. Almira Hemingway.
- 1497. ii. MARY ANN<sup>r</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1815; m. Jared Shepard.
- 1498. iii. DANIEL<sup>r</sup>, b. May (?), 1817; m. Jane Bradley.
- 1499. iv. EDMUND "*Morris*"<sup>r</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1820; m. Sarah S. Redfield.
- 1500. v. EUNICE ANN<sup>r</sup>, b. Apr. 24, 1823, lived at Branford and Meriden, Conn. She m. Sept. 13, 1847, at Branford, Russell S. Gladwin (son of Joseph Gladwin of Saybrook, Conn., and Sally Doane, his wife), b. Aug. 23, 1823, at Saybrook. He was the first mayor of the town of Meriden. She d. Apr. 15, 1895, at Meriden.
- 1501. vi. ELVIRA ELIZA<sup>r</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1824, lived at Branford. She m. June 15, 1845, at Branford, Joseph Pond (son of Harvey Pond, and Betsey Linsley, his wife), b. July 6, 1820, at Branford. She d. there, Nov. 17, 1851.
- 1502. vii. JARVIS<sup>r</sup>, b. 1830; m. Augusta Hill. He d. Mar. 27, 1877. His widow m. again.
- 1503. viii. DAVID<sup>r</sup> JR., b. 1834 (prob. 1833, as his mother d. in July of that year); m. Eliza C. Foote.

**628. Capt. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 11, 1793,—place not known,—came to Branford, Conn., with his father, abt. 1800. From 1805 to the time he went to work his home was the now ancient Averill Homestead which his father purchased in 1805 from Enoch Staples. In 1825 he built a double house on land conveyed to him in 1823 by John Harrison, in which his grandsons are now living. He m. Jan. 12, 1817 (*Branford, Cong. Ch. R.*), **Abigail Foote** (dau. of Phineas Foote of Branford, and Irene ———, his wife), b. May 1, 1792. She d. at Branford, July 24, 1876, aged 84 yrs., 2 mos., 23 days (*T. R.*), having survived her husband 48 years.

Capt. Averill after an adventurous life at sea was lost in a terrible storm Jan., 1836, when returning from Virginia with



a cargo of flour in his own clipper schooner, the *Ariel*. His son Ralph and all the crew went down with him in this ship of which he was captain and owner.

When a mere lad of 18 or 19, he was taken prisoner by the British in the War of 1812, and was carried from the coast of Algiers—where he had been with an American privateer—to England, and put in Dartmouth prison. He escaped, was recaptured, and again escaped by knocking down two soldiers who were taking him to another prison. He concealed himself beneath a bridge over which the soldiers passed searching for him. After many wanderings he returned home some years later in a French vessel. Capt. Averill had charge of and an interest in a fleet of vessels running between New York City and Hallowell, Me., where the owners had smoke houses in which salmon were prepared for the New York market.

Did he serve as private in the War of 1812 under Amos Morgan, Aug. 9-24, 1814? (See *Conn. Militia War 1812*.)

Children (all b. at Branford) (*T. R.*):

- 1504. i. RALPH<sup>†</sup>, b. Dec. 2, 1817; lost at sea with his father, Jan., 1836.
- 1505. ii. WILLIAM HOADLEY<sup>†</sup>, b. July 10, 1821; m. Julia A. Cooper.
- 1506. iii. SAMUEL A.<sup>†</sup>, b. July 12, 1824; m. Myrta A. Fowler.
- 1507. iv. IRENE<sup>†</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1828; m. Henry Palmer.

**630. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 22, 1797, probably at Branford, was the first child of his father's second wife, Hannah Tyler. He was m. (1) Dec. 9, 1832, at Branford, by T. P. Gillett, to **Betsey Blackstone** (*T. R.*); he was m. (2) May 9, 1843, at Branford, by Timothy P. Gillett, to **Marietta Tyler**, probably a cousin. He d. Dec. 21, 1850, "aged 51 years" (*Branford T. R.*).

Children (b. at Branford):

- 1508. i. FRANCES ELIZA<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1835; m. Walter Danfurth.
- 1509. ii. JANE MARIA<sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1838; m. Alvin Smith.

**631. Eunice<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 6, 1799, at Branford, Conn.; m. July 23, 1828, at Branford, **John Tyler, Jr.** (son of John Tyler of Branford), b. 1789, at Branford. He d. there Jan. 31, 1870, aged 81 years. She d. at the same place, Feb. 17, 1869, aged 70 years.

## Children:

- i. BETSEY<sup>7</sup> TYLER, b. Mar. 20, 1833; d. Mar. 20, 1846.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> TYLER, b. — —, 1834; d. Mar. 13, 1868, unm.
- iii. JOHN ROGERS<sup>7</sup> TYLER, b. Oct. 27, 1835; m. (1) Mary Mather; m. (2) Emma L. Farren.
- iv. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> TYLER, b. Aug. 14, 1837; lives at New Haven, Conn. He m. Apr. 19, 1870, Emma C. Hasmer, b. Sept. 27, 1845. He d. Mar. 18, 1900.
- v. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> TYLER, b. Apr. 13, 1839; m. Sarah Farren.

**John Rogers<sup>7</sup> Tyler** (*Eunice<sup>6</sup> Averill, Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 27, 1835; m. (1) Mar. 12, 1857, **Mary Mather**, who d. Nov. 6, 1863. He m. (2) Mar. 8, 1865, **Emma Lucelia Farren**.

## Children (by first wife):

- i. JOHN MATHER<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. — —, 186- (?); d. Sept. 10, 1886, unm. at Branford.

## (by second wife):

- ii. ELMER SAMUEL<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. May 6, 1867, at Branford; m. Minnie Holcome.
- iii. LEONARD<sup>8</sup> FARREN<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Oct. 19, 1861, at Branford, unm.
- iv. EUGENE ELSWORTH<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Oct. 18, 1869, at Branford, unm.
- v. HATTIE AMELIA<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Jan. 1, 1871, at Branford; d. 1893, unm.
- vi. LILLIE MAY<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Nov. 9, 1879, at Branford.

**William<sup>7</sup> Tyler** (*Eunice<sup>6</sup> Averill, Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 13, 1839; m. June 24, 1870, **Sarah Farren**, who was b. Oct. 18, 1839, and d. July 4, 1886.

## Children:

- i. ADDIE LOUISA<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Sept. 7, 1871.
- ii. LYMAN AVERILL<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. Oct. 3, 1872; d. Apr. 15, 1888.
- iii. GEORGE L.<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. May 23, 1874.
- iv. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. July 7, 1876; d. Apr. 14, 1886.
- v. SAMUEL GARFIELD<sup>8</sup> TYLER, b. July 3, 1879; lives at Mattituck, Long Island, N. Y.

**633. William<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 16, 1805, at Branford, Conn.; m. Jan. 2, 1842 (or June 7, 1840?), **Eliza Blackstone**, sister of his brother Samuel's wife. She was b. Aug. 7, 1810, and d. Jan. 4, 1867, aged

57 years. He d. July 31, 1886, aged 81 years. Gen. William Woods Averill of New York had corresponded with Mr. Averill relative to their common ancestry through William<sup>2</sup>.

Children (b. at Branford) :

- 1510. i. SARAH ELIZA<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1845; living at Branford; m. June 2, 1869, George Dwight Terhune, b. June 26, 1845, in New York City.
- 1511. ii. HANNAH TYLER<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 19, 1850; m. Henry Simpson.

**634. James<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 30, 1807, at Branford, Conn. (*T. R.*) ; m. **Amanda Bassett**, who was b. Jan. 6, 1810, and d. at Branford, Mar. 8, 1891, aged 81 yrs. 2 mos. 2 days. He, with Amos Cheeseborough and Thos. S. Sturges, owned land in New Haven in 1838 (see *Land Records of New Haven*).

Children :

- 1512. i. WILLIAM BASSETT<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1835, at Branford; d. there, May 20, 1843.
- 1513. ii. JOSEPHINE<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1837.
- 1514. iii. DANIEL<sup>1</sup>, b. July 9, 1840; m. Jan. 1, 1866, at Branford, Lucy E. Pond.
- 1515. iv. MARY MARIA<sup>1</sup>, b. Mar. 30, 1841; dec.
- 1516. v. LUCY<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1845; d. Nov. 1, 1845.
- 1517. vi. LUCY D.<sup>1</sup>, b. May 14, 1849; m. Dec. 28, 1870, at Branford, Nicholas R. Terhune.

**635. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably at Amsterdam, N. Y. "He came to Pulaski after his father's death to visit his brother Henry; he had two sons with him; one was named Benjamin; they were on their way to Ohio to make a home. My father (Ephraim) never heard from them again."—A. A.

Children :

- 1517<sup>a</sup>. i. BENJAMIN<sup>1</sup>.
- 1517<sup>b</sup>. ii. ——— SON<sup>1</sup>.
- 1517<sup>c</sup>. iii. ———<sup>1</sup>.
- 1517<sup>d</sup>. iv. ———<sup>1</sup>.

**635a. James<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably at Amsterdam, N. Y.

This James with his nephew Nathaniel, son of Henry, went to Warren, Penn., and father thinks they both died there or in that vicinity.

## Children:

1517<sup>e</sup>. i. ——— (CHILD)<sup>7</sup>.1517<sup>f</sup>. ii. ——— (CHILD)<sup>7</sup>.

**635b. Henry<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17—; m. (1) abt. 1805-'06, **Rachel Noonan**. They had six children. She d. between 1817 and 1822. He m. (2), Jan. 1, 1822, **Mrs. Polly (Harmon) Meacham**, widow of John Meacham of Vermont. As she had seven children, Henry now had a family of thirteen.

"Henry was always inventing something; he had three, and perhaps more, patent rights, and we have the papers showing this; but some one else reaped the benefits of his inventions." —A. A. He lived for a time at Amsterdam, Montgomery Co., N. Y., at Utica and Camden, Oneida Co., and removed finally to Pulaski, N. Y., where he died in 1853 or '54.

## Children (by first wife):

1517<sup>e</sup>. i. NATHANIEL<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m.1517<sup>h</sup>. ii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 8, 1809, at Utica, N. Y.; m. Esther Stapley.1517<sup>i</sup>. iii. NATHAN<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. (1) Temperance Jones; m.

(2) Alice Bauen; m. (3) Rachel Campbell.

1517<sup>j</sup>. iv. AMANDA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. Milo Abbott.1517<sup>k</sup>. v. (REV.) WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. (1) Maria Clough;  
m. (2) Dotha Tyler.1517<sup>l</sup>. vi. CLARISSA<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, —; m. William Gray.

## (by second wife):

1517<sup>m</sup>. vii. LOUISA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 1823, at Pulaski; m. Samuel Woodruff.1517<sup>n</sup>. viii. EPHRAIM MEACHAM<sup>7</sup>, b. May 5, 1825; m. Amanda O. Babcock.

**636a. Deidamia<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 31, 1776; m. (1) abt. 1792-3, **Ephraim Williams** of Canaan, N. Y.; m. (2) before 1810, **James Shaw** of Spencertown, N. Y., who d. Nov. 9, 1869. She d. June 23, 1859, at Spencertown.

## Children (by first husband):

- i. AMELIA<sup>7</sup> WILLIAMS, b. Sept. 31, 1793; m. May 27, 1855, John Harvey, who d. Nov. 20, 1871. She d. Oct. 27, 1866.

- ii. EPHRAIM<sup>7</sup> WILLIAMS, b. Nov. 12, 1798; d. Nov. 18, 1800.
- iii. DEIDAMIA<sup>7</sup> WILLIAMS, b. Nov. 25, 1800; m. Enoch Utley.
- iv. CLARISSA<sup>7</sup> WILLIAMS, b. Oct. 4, 1803; d. Aug. 13, 1819.

(by second husband) :

- v. LAURA JANE<sup>7</sup> SHAW, b. May 20, 1810; m. Hamilton Lanphere.
- vi. MARY B.<sup>7</sup> SHAW, b. Sept. 25, 1815; d. Mar. 23, 1816.
- vii. JULIA ANN<sup>7</sup> SHAW, b. June 1, 1817; m. Hosea Birge Parsons.

**Deidamia<sup>7</sup> Williams** (*Deidamia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 25, 1800; m. **Enoch Utley** of Spencertown, N. Y. She d. Dec. 2, 1861, at Sherburne, N. Y.  
Children:

- i. LAURA<sup>8</sup> UTLEY.
- ii. EPHRAIM<sup>8</sup> UTLEY.
- iii. EUGENE<sup>8</sup> UTLEY.

**Laura Jane<sup>7</sup> Shaw** (*Deidamia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 20, 1810; m. Sept. 12, 1830, **Hamilton Lanphere** of Sherburne, N. Y., b. Feb. 11, 1808, d. July 10, 1859. She d. Apr. 1, 1880.

Children:

- i. JULIA DEIDAMIA<sup>8</sup> LANPHERE, b. Aug. 22, 1831; m. Mar. 14, 1858, Rodolphus A. Dickerman, b. Mar. 20, 1818; d. Feb. 25, 1883.
- ii. JAMES MELVIN<sup>8</sup> LANPHERE, b. Sept. 7, 1833; m. (1) June 5, 1869, (Mrs.) Mary B. Hand; m. (2) Jan. 23, 1888, Ada D. Hanor, b. Feb. 9, 1866.
- iii. JOHN<sup>8</sup> LANPHERE, b. Oct. 9, 1835; d. Feb. 27, 1837.

**Julia Ann<sup>7</sup> Shaw** (*Deidamia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 1, 1817; m. Sept. 6, 1842, **Hosea Birge Parsons** of Spencertown, N. Y., b. Apr. 19, 1817, d. Mar. 26, 1895. She d. Jan. 8, 1884.

Children:

- i. LYDIA JANE<sup>8</sup> PARSONS, b. Apr. 11, 1844; m. John W. Boright.
- ii. ELLEN SOPHIA<sup>8</sup> PARSONS, b. Sept. 31, 1845; d. Sept. 23, 1846.
- iii. HARRIET SOPHIA<sup>8</sup> PARSONS, b. Nov. 4, 1856; m. Jan. 26, 1888, Milton T. Palmer, b. Jan. 14, 1856.

**637. William Franklin<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 3, 1780; m. Jan. 27, 1805, **Anna B. Chadwick** of Greenbush, N. Y. She was b. Nov. 22, 1782, and d. Mar. 9, 1840. He d. Sept. 12, 1839.

Children:

- 1518. i. WILLIAM H.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1807; m. Irene (or Irena?) Murray, of Berkshire, Mass.
- 1519. ii. JOHN FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>, b. May 17, 1810; m. (1) Fanny Hutchings; m. (2) Rachael A. Rowley.
- 1520. iii. LAURA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1812; d. Aug. 2, 1813.
- 1521. iv. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1814; d. Mar., 1815.
- 1522. v. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1818; m. Alexander H. Williams.
- 1523. vi. MARTHA E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1824; d. Oct. 23, 1831.

**639. Fanny<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 25, 1783; m. 18—, **Thomas Hutchings**, who was b. in England. They lived at Tully, Onondaga Co., N. Y., at least for a time.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.
- ii. THOMAS<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.
- iii. JOHN C.<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.
- iv. HENRY<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.
- v. FANNY<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. Mar. 16, 1818; m. 1839, her cousin, John Franklin Averill (No. 1469).
- vi. JANE<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.
- vii. SCHUYLER<sup>7</sup> HUTCHINGS, b. 18—.

**643. Isaac<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 1, 1791, at ———, N. Y., lived at Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y.; Conesus and Springwater, Livingston Co., N. Y., and at Warsaw, Jefferson Co., Penn. It is probable that this Isaac Averill is the one who appears in the *Kings Co. Records, New York*, as Mortgager to Wakeman Lockwood, Apr. 9, 1830 (L. 20, p. 1), as his father had d. in 1815. He m. 1821 (?), **Freelove Moshier** of N. Chatham, N. Y., who d. July, 1839, at Springwater, N. Y. He d. Nov., 1855, at Warsaw.

Children:

- 1524. i. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 13, 1822, at Chatham; d. Oct., 189—.
- 1525. ii. WILLIAM FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>, b. 182—.
- 1526. iii. JAMES G.<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1827, at Chatham.
- 1527. iv. ASA<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1834, at Conesus.
- 1528. v. ISABELLA<sup>7</sup>, b. 1837, at Springwater.

**645. Rensselaer Schuyler<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 28, 1796; m. **Rebecca Dixon** of Rhinebeck Flats, N. Y. He d. 1834.

Child:

1529. i. **JOHN FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>**, b. — —, 18—.

**647. Henry Miles<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 1, 1800; m. **Jane Hardick** of Hudson, N. Y. He d. Oct. 20, 1827.

Children:

1530. i. **JULIA<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1823; d. 1841.

1531. ii. **SCHUYLER<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1825.

**648. "Major" James Gill<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Isaac<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 28, 1804, at Flatbush, N. Y.; was a merchant and lived from 1859 at Sand Lake, N. Y. He m. Oct. 18, 1827, **Clarissa Sliter** (dau. of Clement Sliter or "Sluyter" of Sand Lake), b. Sept. (or Oct.?) 20, 1809. They celebrated their golden wedding Oct. 18, 1877, at Sand Lake, surrounded by a large circle of relatives and friends. He d. Mar. 21, 1881, at Sand Lake, and she d. there May 11, 1885.

Children:

1532. i. **HENRY MILES<sup>7</sup>**, b. June 13, 1828. He was a merchant at Sand Lake for "some years." He m. 1847, Caroline Clark, and d. Jan. 4, 1856.

1533. ii. **RUTH ANN<sup>7</sup>**, b. Feb. 18, 1831; m. Philip H. Howard.

1534. iii. **HORATIO FRANCIS<sup>7</sup>**, b. Feb. 4, 1834; m. Permelia M. Diefendorf.

1535. iv. **ELLEN<sup>7</sup>**, b. Mar. 12, 1838, at Wynantskill, N. Y., lives at Sand Lake, where she was m. June 28, 1876, to Darius Winship Clark (son of James Clark, originally of Wallingford, Conn., and Ruth Hitchcock, his wife), b. May 12, 1822, at Farmington, Conn. Mrs. Clark has been of great aid in furnishing facts relative to her branch of the family.

1536. v. **EMILY<sup>7</sup>**, b. Mar. 12, 1838; m. Charles H. Niles.

1537. vi. **JAMES KNOX<sup>7</sup>**, b. Oct. 12 (or 20?), 1846, at Sand Lake, lived at Sand Lake, Troy, and New York City, and at Averill Park, N. Y., where he had his summer residence. He m. Feb. 4, 1886, at Warren, Penn., Jeanie Davis (dau. of John F. Davis of Warren, and Rebecca Hackney, his wife), b. Aug. 31, 1837. He d. Apr. 4, 1901, at Averill Park. Mr. James K. Averill was a student at

Yale, 1865; was graduated at Columbia Law School, 1869, LL.B.; and practised law in New York City, where he was an attorney in many prominent cases. He was associated for a time with his brother Mr. Horatio F. Averill in the very successful law firm of Averill, Allison & Averill (1869-73), of New York City. He was President of the Troy and New England Railroad Company, and the Averill Park Land Improvement Company, and Treasurer of the Kickapoo Indian Medicine Company of New Haven, Conn., the first two enterprises having been promoted and organized by him. Politically he was a conservative democrat, and prominent in the party.

**655. Polly<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Elisha<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —; m. about 1800-3, to **John Edgerton**. She was living Aug. 20, 1821.

Children (all bap. Dec. 10, 1813, and rec'd into the Pawlet Congregational Church. These *Records* were sent by Rev. A. F. Eldridge, present minister, June, 1900):

- i. FANNY LOUISA<sup>7</sup> EDGERTON.
- ii. CHARLES FOX<sup>7</sup> EDGERTON.
- iii. BETSEY AVERILL<sup>7</sup> EDGERTON.
- iv. MARY SOPHIA<sup>7</sup> EDGERTON.
- v. MOSES AVERILL<sup>7</sup> EDGERTON, b. some years before Dec. 10, 1813, as he was received into the Cong. Ch. at Pawlet, at that date.

**Charles Fox<sup>7</sup> Edgerton** (*Polly<sup>6</sup> Averill, Elisha<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Dec. 10, 1813, and received into the Pawlet, Vt., Congregational Church, by Rev. A. F. Eldridge, at that date. He m. —————.

Child:

- i. HORACE<sup>8</sup> EDGERTON. He was living (Aug., 1901) at Pawlet.

**660. Isaac W.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 3, 1787, at Pawlet, Vt., probably removed with his family to Salina, N. Y., abt. 1814, and some years later to Plymouth, Mich. He was a physician, and prior to 1848 was considered one of the best doctors in Wayne Co., Mich. He was postmaster of Plymouth for years. After taking this position he gave up the practice of medicine. He had considerable in-



fluence with the people; induced nearly every householder to subscribe for some paper, and in one instance received \$200.00 for securing subscribers. He was musical like other members of his family, and played the clarionette, drawing a circle of music-lovers about him. He was very patriotic, and used to say to his brother Samuel: "When I die, I want my friends to march around my grave and play 'Hail Columbia.'" He m. May 26, 1821, in Orleans Co., N. Y., **Mrs. Susan Booth** (a widow with one son, Charles N. Booth). He had no children of his own, but they either made a home for or raised several others—among them their nephew Oscar, son of Horace S. Averill, and Charles N. Booth's children. Dr. Averill d. just beyond Fort Laramie, on his way to California; date of death not given.

**660a. Harriet W.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 7, 1788, at Pawlet, Vt., lived at Salina, N. Y., and removed to Michigan soon after 1850, settling in the township of Chester, Ottawa Co. She m. Nov. 7, 1816, at Onondaga, N. Y., **John Needham Harvey**.

Children ("6 or 7") :

- i. GORDON N.<sup>7</sup> HARVEY, m., and lived at Harrisburg Town of Chester, Ottawa Co., Mich., and d. without issue.
- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup> HARVEY, m. De Witt Clinton Rann.

**Mary<sup>7</sup> Harvey** (*Harriet<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —; lived at Harrisburg, Ottawa Co., Mich.; m. **De Witt Clinton Rann**.

Children ("more than one") :

- i. LUCIA<sup>8</sup> RANN, m. Sherman Johnson.

**662. Letetia A.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 12, 1792, probably at Pawlet, Vt., lived at Onondaga, Salina, and afterwards near Marcellus, N. Y. She m. (1) Feb. 9, 1812, at Onondaga, **Zalmon Bigelow Lawrence**, son of Peter and Sally (———) Lawrence, and cousin of Eusebius Lawrence, who m. Letetia's sister Orpha Averill. He d. abt. 1819, at New Orleans, La., of yellow fever. She m. (2) abt. 1821, **Richard Noxon**, of Marcellus, and lived abt. two miles E. of the village of Marcellus; she d. there Nov. 18 or 19, 1827.

## Children (by first marriage) :

- i. ANN ELIZA<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. — —, —; m. Dr. Manson Rice; they lived at one time in New York City, and later at Phoenix, Ariz.
- ii. LETETIA<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. Oct. 4, 1816; m. Joseph Breed.
- iii. HELEN<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. — —, —; unm.

## (by second marriage) :

- iv. MARIA<sup>7</sup> NOXON, b. — —, —; m. Zenas Wright.
- v. SUSAN<sup>7</sup> NOXON, b. — —, —; m. ——— Strong.

**Ann Eliza<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Letetia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1812-13 (?); m. **Dr. Manson Rice**; lived in New York City, and later at Phoenix, Ariz.

## Children:

- i. ("DR.") PRESCOTT<sup>8</sup> RICE.
- ii. ("LIEUT.") HENRY<sup>8</sup> RICE.
- iii. MARY<sup>8</sup> RICE, b. — —, 18—; m. ——— Anderson.

**Letetia<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Letetia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 4, 1816 or '17 (?), at Marcellus, N. Y., lived at Syracuse, N. Y. She m. **Joseph Breed**, and d. Apr. 28, 1871.

## Children:

- i. CHARLES L.<sup>(a)</sup><sup>8</sup> BREED.
- ii. EDWIN D.<sup>8</sup> BREED.
- iii. ELLA M.<sup>8</sup> BREED.
- iv. LETETIA M.<sup>8</sup> BREED.
- v. CHARLES L.<sup>(b)</sup><sup>8</sup> BREED.
- vi. FRANCES R.<sup>8</sup> BREED.
- vii. CATHERINE H.<sup>8</sup> BREED.

**Maria<sup>7</sup> Noxon** (*Letetia<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 18—; lived near Liverpool, Onondaga Co., N. Y. She m. **Zenas Wright**.

## Children:

- i. CHARLES<sup>8</sup> WRIGHT.
- ii. NOXON<sup>8</sup> WRIGHT.

**663. Orpha L.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 31, 1794, at Pawlet, Vt., lived at Salina, and after marriage, at West Onondaga, N. Y. She m. Mar. 6, 1817, **Col. Eusebius Lawrence** (Col. 147th Reg't N. Y. Militia, son of

Joab Lawrence, and Jemima Cross, his wife), b. — —, 17—; d. May 27, 1843, at Onondaga. She d. Feb. 4, 1873 or '74, at Onondaga. She was a very methodical woman but very benevolent and tender of heart, ready to prescribe for every one's ills, and sympathize with every one's sorrows. She was very much loved by all who knew her.

Children (all b. near Onondaga) :

- i. WELLS EUGENE<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. Feb. 11, 1818; m. Laura L. Terry.
- ii. PORTER D.<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. Mar. 28, 1820; m. Harriette M. Morse.
- iii. MARY E.<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. Sept. 11, 1821; m. Allanson Woodford.
- iv. FRANCES M.<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. July 3, 1824; m. (1) Alpheus Pinckney; m. (2) John R. Boston, 2nd.
- v. ROBERT BRUCE<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. — —, 18—; m. Hattie Lynch.
- vi. CYNTHIA J.<sup>7</sup> LAWRENCE, b. — —, 18—; lived at Onondaga, N. Y., and Council Bluffs, Ia. She m. 1857, at Onondaga, George C. Fellows, and d. Mar. 17, 1860, at Sterling, Ill.

**Wells Eugene<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Orpha<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*). b. Feb. 11, 1818, at Onondaga, N. Y.; lived in Indiana, and at Sterling, Ill., and Lawrence, S. D. He m. June 21, 1849, at Fairmount, N. Y., **Laura Lovisa Terry**. He d. Jan. 2, 1891, at Onondaga.

Children :

- i. ELLA F.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.
- ii. JAMES A.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.
- iii. MARY E.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.
- iv. ALBERT F.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.
- v. GRACE E.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.

**Porter D.<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Orpha<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 28, 1820, at Onondaga, N. Y., lived at the homestead farm at Onondaga. He m. **Harriette M. Morse**, and d. there, Aug. 24, 1896.

Child :

- i. FRANK M.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.

**Frances M.<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Orpha<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 3, 1824, at Onondaga, N. Y., lived at Pendleton, Ind. She m. (1) May 12, 1852, at Onondaga, Alpheus Pinckney; m. (2) Mar. 12, 1879, at Muncie, Ind., **John R. Boston**, and d. June 25, 1900, at Pendleton.

Children (by first husband) :

- i. ROBERT<sup>8</sup> PINCKNEY; d. y.
- ii. ALBERT<sup>8</sup> PINCKNEY; d. y.

**Robert Bruce<sup>7</sup> Lawrence** (*Orpha<sup>6</sup> Averill, Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 18—, at Onondaga, N. Y., lived at Fort Wayne, Ind., and Washington, D. C. He m. Sept. 24, 1862, or '63, at Columbus, O., **Hattie Lynch**, and d. Feb. 7, 1877, at Washington, D. C.

Children :

- i. ROBERT LYNCH<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.
- ii. BESSIE E.<sup>8</sup> LAWRENCE.

**664. Horace Smith<sup>6</sup> Averill<sup>(b)</sup>** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 24, 1795, probably at Pawlet, Vt., lived on a farm in the northern part of Salina, N. Y. He m. Jan. 9, 1820, at Onondaga, N. Y., **Abigail Skillings**. He d. July 20, 1827, at Salina. He was killed by lightning in a hay field on the Alvord farm, close to the Averill Homestead. About twenty years after his death his widow married John Richmond, as his second wife.

Children ("five or more") :

1538. i. OSCAR<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1820; m. Sarah Ann Smith.
1539. ii. MARIA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1822; m. James Johnson.
1540. iii. CYNTHIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. —, 1823; m. Thomas C. Burling.
1541. iv. HARVEY<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, at Salina; lived for some years with his brother Oscar Averill at Harrisburg, Ottawa Co., Mich., and then returned to his boyhood's home, where he m. Mary M. Evans, dau. of John Richmond by his first wife, and step-dau. of Harvey Averill's mother by her second marriage. They removed to California, where he died. He was a man of marvellous agility and endurance, and very few men could lead him in anything he undertook to do, except to make a fortune. He was of a most cheerful and unselfish nature, and was loved and respected by all who knew him; and his wife was an unusually noble woman.

1542. v. HORACE SMITH<sup>7</sup>, b. May 24, 1827, at Salina; is unm. He lived twenty-five years in Calif., where he amassed a competence, and then returned to New York state, settling at Syracuse. In 1888 his sister Mrs. Maria J. Johnson was living with him, and at that time it was said that he was a tall, straight, well-built man of fine appearance, and also a man of leisure.

**665. Samuel Holenbeck<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 22, 1797, at Pawlet, Vt. (*F. R.*); was a farmer and surveyor. He settled with his father in the north part of the town of Salina, in Onondaga Co., N. Y., abt. 1810, and a few years after the death of his father he built and ran a small saw mill on the property. He was a very powerful man and quite inventive. June 4, 1823, he and his brother Lyman R. Averill, bought land in Cicero, part of Lot No. 26, from Hezekiah Putchen, and Betsey his wife, of Salina; and June 13, 1823, they bought another piece in the village of Salina, Lot No. 10, S. E. cor. of said lot, from David and Sally Brace (*Land Records, Onondaga Co.*). He m. Nov. 16, 1824, at Salina, **Elizabeth McFeren** (dau. of Ezekiel McFeren, spelled also McPheron), b. Mar. 27, 1806, at Clay, N. Y. He was for a time on the Erie Canal, having a share in a boat which he sold after a season or two. He lived for a while at Van Buren, and abt. 1844 in the village of Geddes, N. Y. In 1848, after much hesitation and deliberation, he and his wife were persuaded by their son William (who, influenced by his cousin Oscar Averill, had gone to Michigan), "to pull up stakes and follow them; leaving behind them their dau. Mary, who had married in Geddes. They set sail the 13th day of Sept., 1848, in a canal boat for Buffalo, N. Y.; took a propeller through Lake Erie to Detroit, and by rail to South Nankin (which was nearby), and took a wagon to Plymouth, where Dr. Isaac Averill was living. There a family reunion was held and a serious conference as to the best plan for their future. It was decided that the men should work around Plymouth till crops were harvested: potatoes, corn, etc., and then go to Grand Rapids and locate some land for which they had secured an 80 acre warrant. Their son William started for Grand Rapids in November, and on the 13th of Jan., 1849, Mr. Averill and his sons William and Mahlon landed in the township

of Chester in Ottawa Co., near the town of Ravenna. Mahlon was cook, while his father and brother felled the trees and cut the logs for their log cabin. The weather was very cold and the snow was about two feet deep with so thick a crust that a man could walk upon it. They could work as hard as they had a mind to, and they worked with a will. In a few days the log house was up, and they found a pine tree that they thought would rive into what was called "shakes" (that is long shingles), two and a half feet long. In a short time they had shakes to cover the house, and in two or three days more it was covered by the ambitious and indefatigable men. As flooring was not easily obtained they felled a basswood tree (linden), and split it into slabs, which they lined and hewed into planks, and the floor was made. But there was no door! So they took one of their large dry goods boxes to pieces and made a door. That night when they returned to supper, the wife and mother with her family was awaiting them (and how proud of results!). She had remained at Plymouth for a house to be prepared—Dr. Isaac with generous hospitality caring for her and six little Averills. Fearing the snow might go off and make their journey difficult, they had hired a man and team and come on unexpectedly to the others. There were nine to live in that little box cabin which was about 14 by 16 feet. The terrible realities of dense forests, neighbors far away, money all gone, provisions scarce, the death of the youngest child almost immediately after their arrival—all these demanded immediate and continued exertion. Fortunately game was abundant and William was a good shot and had a trusty rifle, so that the table was well supplied. William then went to the saw mill four miles away where he got work; he traded lumber for a cow and brought her home as a gift to his mother. Their nearest neighbors were indians in wigwams on the North, on one side 7 miles away, on another 6 miles, and the other 3. A little later new settlers near by, plenty of work, willing and strong hands brought this family to comfort. (The well told history of their early pioneer days in Michigan, which Mr. Mahlon Brace Averill sent the compiler of this genealogy, is so nearly the history of thousands of settlers in Michigan in its early development, that she regrets space cannot be given to more than the above extracts.) He became High-way Inspector,

School Inspector, and Justice of the Peace, for the town of Chester, holding these offices several years. Like other members of his family, the subject of this article was musical and played the clarionette well. He was 6 feet in height and his sons were all about the same height.

Samuel Holbeck Averill and his wife lived many years at Chester, where she d. Jan. 9, 1875, after a brave and unselfish life. He d. there, in the place he helped to develop, Dec. 16, 1885.

Children:

1543. i. MARY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1826, in Onondaga Co., N. Y.; m. Rodolphus Look.
1544. ii. WILLIAM BROOKS<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1828, in Onondaga Co.; m. Adeline J. Furgeson.
1545. iii. MARTHA M.<sup>7</sup>, b. Mar. 17, 1830, at Salina, N. Y.; d. there Oct. 2, 1830.
1546. iv. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 24, 1831, at Salina; m. John W. Hilton.
1547. v. MAHLON BRUCE<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1833, at Clay, N. Y.; m. (1) Margaret Shimmel; m. (2) Sarah A. Rogers Pierce.
1548. vi. EDWARD FRANKLIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1836, at Clay; m. Thirza Ames.
1549. vii. ELVIRA<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1838, at Amboy, N. Y.; m. David H. Waller.
1550. viii. WALTER SMITH<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1841, at Van Buren, N. Y.; m. (1) Minerva Waller; m. (2) Annabel Thatcher.
1551. ix. EMERSON MOSES<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1843, at Van Buren; was in the Civil War. He went with the 2nd Mich. Cavalry and was present through most of the work of his Reg't; finally was taken sick and sent to Nashville, Tenn., where he d. Oct., 1865.
1552. x. CYNTHIA JULIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1846, at Salina; d. there Oct. 2, 1847.
1553. xi. LINUS HARE<sup>7</sup>, b. June 11, 1848, at Salina; d. Apr. 18, 1849, at Chester, Mich.
1554. xii. ANDREW POE<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1851, at Chester; d. there Aug. 24, 1858.

**666. Mary<sup>6</sup> ("Polly") Edgerton Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 4, 1799, at Pawlet, Vt.; m. Jan. 9, 1820, at Salina, N. Y., **Godfrey Tarbox**, who was b. Aug. 7, 1791, and was in the War of 1812, living at that time in Connecticut. He lived at Onondaga, N. Y., and after his marriage removed (1825) to Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y., where he d. Dec. 11, 1874, "aged 83". She d. there Aug. 18, 1880, "aged 82".

## Children:

- i. EMERY<sup>r</sup> TARBOX, b. Mar. 29, 1826; studied at Yates Academy, and was a teacher; lived 1905 at Yates. He was many years a carpenter and sash, blind and door maker. He m. July 4, 1854, at Yates, Laura C. Clark. They had two children, both d. y.
- ii. MIRA<sup>r</sup> TARBOX, b. Mar. 9, 1829; living, 1901, at Yates.
- iii. JUDSON<sup>r</sup> TARBOX, b. May 1, 1831; living, 1905, at Yates.

**667. Lyman Reed<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 27, 1801, at Pawlet, Vt., was a manufacturer of brick, a farmer, etc., and lived at Baldwinsville, Geddes, Syracuse, and Salina, N. Y. He was for two years keeper of the Almshouse at Onondaga, N. Y.; was a valued member of the Presbyterian Church, and of the Masonic Fraternity, to which he rendered much service. He m. Jan. 7, 1824, at South Bay, N. Y., **Hannah Smith** (dau. of William Smith of Cicero, N. Y., and Hannah Judd Upson, his wife), b. Sept. 20, 1804, probably at Cazenovia, N. Y. She d. Feb. 19, 1887, at Geddes. He d. there, Aug. 22, 1875. Mr. Averill was a man of fine appearance, tall, straight, with blue eyes and light brown hair, which at 44 was white. He was a good scholar, a devout Christian and an excellent lay preacher. He was a good singer and played the flute and bass drum well. The will of Lyman R. Averill is recorded at Syracuse, among *Surrogate Court Records*, Vol. G, p. 430. It was drawn Apr. 25, 1873, and proved Sept. 27, 1875.

## Children (all b. in Onondaga Co., N. Y.):

1555. i. JULIETTE MARIA<sup>r</sup>, b. May 4, 1825; m. Guy Terry.
1556. ii. MARIETTE T.<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 10, 1827; d. same day.
1557. iii. HARRIET H.<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 10, 1827; d. Feb. 22, 1827.
1558. iv. MARGARET C.<sup>r</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1828; d. Dec. 1, 1828.
1559. v. ADELIA LETETIA<sup>r</sup>, b. Mar. 22, 1830; m. Julius W. Smith.
1560. vi. LYMAN F.<sup>r</sup>, b. May 31, 1832; d. Aug. 7, 1832.
1561. vii. LAURA B.<sup>r</sup>, b. May 31, 1832; d. same day.
1562. viii. HARTMAN FENN<sup>r</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1834; lived at Syracuse; m. Mary E. Blanche. He d. at Syracuse.
1563. ix. FRANCES CELIA<sup>r</sup>, b. June 16, 1836; m. Lucius H. Cheney.
1564. x. ORPHA J.<sup>r</sup>, b. Aug., 1838; d. Sept. —, 1838.
1565. xi. JAMES D.<sup>r</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1841; d. Mar. —, 1842.
1566. xii. WYCKLIFFE JEROME<sup>r</sup>, b. June 14, 1843; he was an artillery man in the Civil War, and d. in the army of fever, May 5, 1862, at Fortress Monroe, Va.
1567. xiii. MARION HANNAH<sup>r</sup>, b. May 19, 1846; m. W. P. Goodelle.



**668. "Dr." Ichabod Kneeland<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 17, 1803, probably at Pawlet, Vt., lived at Salina and Lenox, N. Y. He was a physician of the Thompsonian School. He m. **Sylvia** ———. He d. Sept. 2, 1848.

Children ("perhaps several") :

1568. i. **FLORA<sup>7</sup>**, d. in youth.

1569. ii. ——— **SON<sup>7</sup>**.

**670. Eliza B.<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 6, 1807, probably at Pawlet, Vt.; m. ———, 18—, **Walter Peck**, a merchant of Phœnix, N. Y., who d. abt. 1837. She d. Mar. 25, 1888, at Phœnix.

Children :

i. **SYLVESTER<sup>7</sup> PECK**.

ii. **CHARLOTTE<sup>7</sup> PECK**; lived at Phœnix; m. Mr. ——— Moyer.

iii. **PERCY LETITIA<sup>7</sup> PECK**; lived at Phœnix; m. James Campbell.

iv. **JEROME WALTER LEONARD<sup>7</sup> PECK**.

v. **HENRY CLAY<sup>7</sup> PECK**.

**672. Malissa<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, 1795-1801 (?) ; m. **Timothy Haskell**. Moved to Illinois, then to Michigan, afterwards South.

Child :

i. **CHARLES<sup>7</sup> HASKELL**.

**674. Rowlen Green<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1795 (?) at Saratoga Springs (?), N. Y.; m. at New York, ———; lived in New York and Indiana; d. abt. 1816, in Indiana. His wife and son returned to New York State after his death.

Child :

1586. i. **CHARLES<sup>7</sup>**, b. 1814 or 1816 (?), in N. Y. State or Ind.; lived in N. Y. and Ind., and returned to N. Y.

**676. Electa<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, 1807 (?), at ———; m. ——— **Nehemiah Herd**; d. ———, ———, near Tennessee, McDonough Co., Ill.; lived near Tennessee.

## Children:

- i. EMILY<sup>7</sup> HERD, b. — —, —; m. Geny (Eugene?) Rathburn; living in Ill. (1890-1).
- ii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> HERD, b. — —, —; d. in Ill.

**677. Henry James Cropsy<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 20, 1809, at or near Saratoga Springs, N. Y., was the second son of Philo Averill. He was a farmer and surveyor. Before 1840 he was in Texas and Illinois. He m. (1) Sept. 10, 1840, in Mercer Co., Ill., **Hulda Ann Warren**,\* who was b. Oct. 2, 1824, and d. Apr. 20, 1859, near Albany, Ore. Her father lived near Rockland, Mercer Co., Ill. He m. (2) **Mrs. Sarah** (————) **Jack**, Jan. 1, 1861. He crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852, to Oregon, settling in Linn Co., where he was the first county surveyor. He held that office until he became too old to carry his instruments. He was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Baptist Church. He d. Oct. 4, 1897, at Brownsville, Linn Co., where his son Alfred is still living (1907). Henry J. C. Averill often spoke to his son Wm. H. Harrison Averill about his grandfather, Capt. Moses Averill, and also of his uncle General Elisha Averill of the Revolutionary War. This son, William, thinks his grandfather Philo Averill was in the War of 1812 and fought under Gen. Harrison, as it was at his grandfather's request that he received the full name of that general, of whom Philo was a great admirer. He also heard his father speak of their relatives—the Cogswells.

## Children:

1587. i. JAMES WILEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1841, in McDonough Co., Ill.; d. Mar. 2, 1855.
1588. ii. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1843, in McDonough Co.; m. (1) Mary J. Moss; m. (2) Martha Jane Robison.
1589. iii. ALFRED ALEXANDER<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1845, in Mercer Co., Ill.; m. Sarah E. Belieu.
1590. iv. CHARLES BAKER<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1847; d. Oct. 2, 1847.
1591. v. ALBERT WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1849; d. May 7, 1854.
1592. vi. HARRIET ISABELLA<sup>7</sup>, b. June 27, 1851; d. Jan. 27, 1852.
1593. vii. HENRIETTA WILLAMETTA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 19, 1853, in Linn Co., Ore.; m. (1) Walter Lack; m. (2) Mr. John Bently; has five children; lives at Oakland, Cal.

\* The brothers of Hulda Ann Warren were George, Worcester, William, James, Henry.

1594. viii. JOSEPH PEARNE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1857; m. ————; lives at Joseph, Wallowa Co., Ore.

1595. ix. JAMES WILBUR<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 26, 1859, at Joseph, Ore.; d. May 2, 1859.

(by second wife) :

1596. x. ARMINTA OLIVE<sup>7</sup>, b. — — —; m. C. E. Stannard; lives at Brownsville, Ore.

**678. Charlotte Baker<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —, 1811 (?), at Saratoga Springs (?), N. Y.; m. **Nicholas Royal Tays** (or Teas); lived in New York State; Veve, Ind. (1814-15); Illinois; d. Oct. 16, 1901, at the age of ninety years, near Erie, Kan.

Children ("several") :

i. MARANDA<sup>7</sup> TAYS, b. Jan. 23, 1840; m. Mar. 7, 1861, A. Zimmerman. They lived at Erie, Kan. She d. May 16, 1912, at the residence of her dau. Mrs. Pearl Hiatt at Nowate, Okla.

**680. Norman Chancellor<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 11, 1815, at Veve, Ind. (the first white child b. in that town); his parents removed to Illinois when he was abt. 12 years old. He m. Aug. 1, 1844, in McDonough Co. (?), Ill., **Martha E. Clayton**. He was a farmer and lived at Sangamon, 1827 (?); McDonough Co., 185-; Webster Co., Ia., 1851; Boon Co., 1853; near Lane, Kan., 1868.

Mr. Averill united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1834; was licensed to preach in Iowa, but after removing to Kansas he settled near a Society of Friends, and, living some distance from a Methodist Episcopal church, he united with the Friends' Church in 1881, and was a faithful attendant there until his death; but for several years he refused all official positions on account of his age and infirmities. His sons also joined the Society of Friends.

Children :

1597. i. WILLIAM C.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 12, 1845, in McDonough Co., Ill. Was in the Civil War and mem. of Co. H, 9th Ia. Cav. He resided in Boon Co., Ia., at period of service and d. in service, Aug. 5, 1865, at Little Rock, Ark.

1598. ii. QUINCY Monroe<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1848, in McDonough Co., Ill.; m. Rebecca D. Haworth.

1599. iii. SARAH J. R.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1849, in McDonough Co.; m. Rev. John W. White.
1600. iv. MARTHA E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1852, in Debster Co., Ia.; m. Richard S. Hussey. She d. Aug. 15, 1895, leaving nine children.
1601. v. CHARLES N.<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1855, in Boon Co.; m. Anna M. Lasby. Mr. Averill has been of very great assistance in obtaining data for the branch of Philo (No. 259).
1602. vi. BETHEL P.<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1856, in Boon Co.; m. Mary E. Wells. Mr. Averill has, like his brother, taken pleasure in collecting data for his branch of the family.

**681. Allen Wiley<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Philo<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 9, 1817, in Indiana; m. (1) in McDonough Co., Ill., **Sarah Clayton**, sister of Martha E., wife of his brother Norman C.; m. (2) **Mary Ann Delbridge**, b. June 26, 1829, in Ohio; lived in McDonough Co., Ill., and at Lane, Kan. He d. Feb. 4, 1891, near Lane. Mrs. Averill d. Dec. 26, 1892, at Colchester, Ill.

Children (by first wife):

1603. i. MARTHA<sup>7</sup>, lived with her sister at Fontanelle, Ia.
1604. ii. CHARLES PINKNEY<sup>7</sup>, lived in New Mexico.
1605. iii. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, m. (1) abt. Dec. 29, 1872, at Colchester, Ill., John Ellis, who d. Aug. 8, 1888. She m. (2) Mr. ——— Ewing.
1606. iv. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, lived at Colchester, Ill.
1607. v. WARREN<sup>7</sup>, m. and lived near his sisters in Iowa; one child, Arthur.
1608. vi. FRANK<sup>7</sup>, lived at Mt. Vernon, Wash., and at Thurman, Idaho.
1609. vii. LORA<sup>7</sup>.

**684. Amy<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Calvin<sup>5</sup>, Moses<sup>4</sup>, Isaac<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 10, 1800, at Hadley, N. Y.; m. Dec. 7, 1817, at Lorraine, N. Y., **Jared Gleason**. He was b. July 5, 1791, at Rowe, Mass., and d. Jan. 26, 1881, in New York City, where she d. Mar. 8, 1883.

Children (all b. at Lorraine):

- i. PERMELIA MARIA<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. Sept. 25, 1818; d. July 28, 1893, at Rome, N. Y.
- ii. FRANKLIN AVERILL<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. July 28, 1821; m. Sept. 4, 1843, at Rome, Elizabeth Healt. He d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., — —, — —.

- iii. SALOMA LOUISE<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. June, 1823; d. May 18, 1857, at Rome.
- iv. FIDELIA DELIGHT<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. Feb. 19, 1825; m. Oct. —, 18—, at Rome, Francis Edwards. She d. Apr. 14, 1872, at Brooklyn.
- v. JARED FAYETTE<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. 1825; d. 1825, at Lorraine.
- vi. ASA<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. 1825; d. 1825, at Lorraine.
- vii. FERNANDO CORTEZ<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. Aug. 28, 1830; m. Oct., 1851, at Rome, Harriet Ann Burnham.
- viii. AMY JEANETTE<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. Dec. 9, 1832; m. Jan. 1, 1854, at Rome, William Oscar Shelley.
- ix. CHARLOTTE ANN<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. June 7, 1835.
- x. EDWARD LA FAYETTE<sup>7</sup> GLEASON, b. Mar. 22, 1840; m. July 12, 1873, Sarah Etcheberry.

**695. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Avery or Averell Jr.** (*Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — — —. “**Samuel Avery Jr. and Sarah Kearswell** both of York entered intention of marriage July 28, 1796 (*York Marriages Me.*)”. As we find no other Samuel or Samuel and Sarah; and as the surname “Avery” was often used by and for this branch of the family, and as many of them were in Wells, we assume that this one was son of Samuel (No. 263).

Samuel Averell of Wells, Mariner, for \$300.00 sells land Aug. 1, 1810 to Daniel Hodsdon and Ed White both of Wells. This warranty is signed “Samuel Averell” and “Sarah Averell”.

Samuel Averill of Wells Mariner, for \$300.00 paid to him by Samuel Gooch Jun<sup>r</sup> and Jedediah Gooch Jun<sup>r</sup> sells them a certain lot of land in Wells (Me) Nov 20 1812, and “Sally Averill wife of the said Samuel” relinquishes all rights of dower. This warranty deed is signed by “Samuel Averill” and “Sarah Averill”. (*York Deeds*, Vol. 87, p. 159.)

**705. Daniel<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 10, 1777, at Machias (now Marshfield), Me., was a farmer, and lived at York, E. Machias, and Wesley, Me. He was m. (1) Apr. 3, 1803, at Machias, by Rev. Marshfield Steele, to **Abigail** called “**Nabby**.” **Hanscom** (*T. R.*). He m. (2) Nov. 26, 1826, at York, Me., **Sally Hanscom** (a sister of his first wife). He m. (3) 1828, **Mary** (Leech) **Moulton** (dau. of John Leech and Mary Simpson his wife), b. Jan. 20, 1786, at Cape Neddick; d. Aug. 8, 1860. He d. Jan. 11, 1863, at Wesley, Me., at the residence of his daughter Mrs. Fox.

*Washington Co. Deeds (Machias) Me.* Vol. 2, p. 430.

William Davis of Machias for \$333.00 sells to John Haycock and Daniel Averil One first division lot of land, 250 acres, laid out to John Berry, in the Township of Machias June 5, 1799.

Vol. 4, p. 440. Daniel Averil sells part of the lot on which he is living to Arthur D. Albee, Dec. 17, 1805. Machias.

Vol. 6, p. 153. Daniel Averil of Machias for \$100.00 sells to Elisha Dillaway Chaloner of Machias part of land he lives on near Gooch's Lake in Machias — being part of the lot I bought of William Davis with John Haycock. Abigail the wife of said Daniel relinquishes her dower right.

April 13, 1810.

Witnesses

Daniel Averil.

Josiah Harris

Abigail Averil

Elisha Marston

Japhet Harman.

Vol. 7, p. 79. Daniel Averil of Machias for \$189.00 sells land on the W. S. of the Lower Lake on East River — township of Machias (61 acres) adj. to Albee and Chaloner lands. Sept. 22, 1810

Children (b. at East Machias. *T. R.*) (by first wife) :

1610. i. STEPHEN A.<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1804; m. Relief Spencer.
1611. ii. LOIS<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1807; m. Leonard Day.
1612. iii. AARON<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1809; m. Ruth Hanscom.
1613. iv. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. June 25, 1811; m. William Day.
1614. v. WARREN<sup>7</sup>,\* b. Apr. 3, 1815; enlisted in the U. S. Navy; not known what became of him.
1615. vi. ADELINE<sup>7</sup>,\* b. Nov. 23, 1816; m. Reuben Gray.
1616. vii. LYDIA<sup>7</sup>,\* b. Dec. 23, 1819; lived at Cooper, Me.; she m. there Moses Munson, and d. at Cooper.
1617. viii. LAVINIA<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1823; m. John Fox.

(by third wife) :

1618. ix. ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup> (named Hannah Abigail), b. Nov. 8, 1829; m. Buckman Blake.

**707. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 1, 1782, at Machias, Me., lived at Machias, and in 1828 (possibly 1817) at Cooper, Me. He was m. Mar. 31, 1805, at Machias, by Joseph Harris, Esq., to **Dolly Fogg**, (dau. of Stephen Fogg, and Eleanor Libby, his wife).

\* Certified *Machias T. R.* give these three as children of Daniel and Lydia Averil with 7 in place of 1 in the year. The family make the correction. Daniel had no wife by name of Lydia.

In *Washington Co. Deeds* Vol. 5, p. 410. Sylvanus Hanscom of Machias for \$220.00 pd. by Joseph Averil Jr. of Machias, yeoman, sells him land on West side of East River in sd Machias at Gooche's Mill, being part of land that sd Hanscom purchased of John Kelly. Dec. 26, 1808.

Children :

1619. i. REBECCA<sup>7</sup>, lived at Cooper, Me.; m. William McPheters; had children.
1620. ii. JEREMIAH<sup>7</sup>, m. ———— ————.
1621. iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>.
1622. iv. LOIS<sup>7</sup>, m. Benjamin D. Eastman, a Methodist minister.
1623. v. ELEANOR<sup>7</sup>, m. Warren Smith.
1624. vi. LAVINIA<sup>7</sup>, m. David Fenlason.
1625. vii. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup>, lives at Crawford (?), Me.
1626. viii. JESSE<sup>7</sup>.
1627. ix. ELIZA A.<sup>7</sup>, m. John R. Smith.
1628. x. JOSEPH E.<sup>7</sup>, m. before July 20, 1877, Susan B. ————, who d. July 26, 1894. Her will was dated July 20, 1877, and her husband was made sole heir and executor. He was living Aug. 3, 1894, at Cooper, Me.
1629. xi. ABIEL WARD<sup>7</sup>.
1630. xii. EMERY<sup>7</sup>.
1631. xiii. WARREN<sup>7</sup>.

**709. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 18, 1787, at Machias, Me., lived at Crawford, Me. She was m. Nov. 16, 1805, at Machias, by Rev. Mansfield Steele, to **Edward Seavy**, who d. May, 1842, at Crawford. She d. there Jan. 5, 1845. Mr. Seavy was a blacksmith, and all of the sons of Mr. and Mrs. Seavy were blacksmiths; all the men were Republicans, and all of their children were Methodists.

Children :

- i. RUBY<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. Dec. 17, 1806, at Machias (*T. R.*), lived at Orington, Me. She m. John Allen, and had 10 children. She d. at Orington.
- ii. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. May 26, 1808, at Machias (*T. R.*); d. at Crawford.
- iii. SOLOMON<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. July 19, 1809, at Machias (*T. R.*), lived at Whitneyville, Me. He m. at Machias, Matilda Merservey, and d. at Whitneyville.
- iv. EDWARD<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. Feb. 29, 1812, at Machias, lived at Crawford. He m. Apr. 14, 1844, at Crawford, Julia Noddin; they had 12 children. He d. June 16, 1882, at Crawford.

- v. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. July 31, 1814, at Machias.
- vi. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. June 12, 1816, at Machias.
- vii. SYLVANUS H.<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford.  
He m. at Alexander, Me., Cordelia Crocket; they had 5 children. He d. Aug. 20, 1855, at Crawford.
- viii. REBECCA<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; m. July 5, 1842, at Crawford, George Coombs. They had 5 children.
- ix. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; lived at Aroostook, Me. She m. July 4, 1842, at Crawford, Alexander McKenzie; they had 8 children. She d. Mar. 5, 1900.
- x. AMBROSE C.<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; lived at Taylors Falls, Minn. He m. at Crawford, Elizabeth Ayers; they had 12 children. He d. at Taylors Falls.
- xi. STILLMAN S.<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; d. in Minnesota.
- xii. JOHN A.<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; lived in California.
- xiii. SARAH<sup>7</sup> SEAVY, b. — — —, 18—, at Crawford; lived at Millridge. She m. Mr. ———— Gay; they had 3 children; she d. 1856.

**710. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averall** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup> Averill, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 26, 1790, at Machias, Me. (*T. R.*); lived at Machias, E. Machias, and Northfield, Me. He was received into the E. Machias Methodist Episcopal Church, Jan., 1826, and dismissed to the Northfield Church, Apr. 7, 1840. He was m. (1) July 30, 1818, at Machias, by Rev. Mansfield Steele, to **Jane Carey** of Boston, Mass. (?).

*Machias, Me., Deeds.* Abstracts. Vol. 18, p. 484.

Samuel Averil of West Machias for \$100.00 sells to Nathan Longfellow of West Machias the undivided half of high marsh lot numbered five upon the plan of the Proprietors of Machias; and which is the same lot formerly owned and improved by my late father Joseph Averil and held by him by deed from Jacob Foster. Jane, wife of said Samuel Averil relinquishes her right of dower. May 6, 1828.

He was m. (2) June 23, 1846, by James Pope Esq., to **Mrs. Eleanor, (Stuart) Burpee** (mother of Mehitabel Burpee, the wife of Henry Augustus Averill). He d. 18—, at Cutler, Me., and was buried at Northfield.

Children (by first wife) :

- 1632. i. ELIZA<sup>7</sup>, b. July 4, 1819, at Machias (*T. R.*); m. (1) George Meserve; m. (2) Alexander Dilman.



1633. ii. LUCY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. May 12, 1822, at Machias (*T. R.*); m. Francis T. Albee.
1634. iii. ALVIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1825, at Marshfield; m. Caroline A. Bowman.
1635. iv. LEWIS<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 182—; unm.
1636. v. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. — —, 18—; lived at Northfield; m. Hepzibah Smith; they had 2 children, who d. young and were buried at Northfield, where he d. and was buried.

**711. Johannah**, called "**Hannah**"<sup>6</sup>, **Averill** (*Joseph*<sup>5</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1792, at E. Machias, Me., lived at Machias and E. Machias, Me. She was m. Apr. 16, 1814, at Machias, by Wm. Simpson Esq. (*T. R.*), to **Moses Hanscom** (son of Aaron Hanscom and Martha Kelly, his wife), b. 1790 (?), at E. Machias; d. 1862 (?) at Minneapolis, Minn. She d. Aug. 18, 1820, at E. Machias.

Children (all b. at E. Machias) :

- i. JANE<sup>7</sup> HANSCOM, b. May 23, 1815; had lived at Wesley, Milltown and Calais, Me. She m. (1) July 10, 1843, at E. Machias, William Carrick; she m. (2) Nov. 24, 1858, at Wesley, William Coleman. Has 1 child.
- ii. LEVI<sup>7</sup> HANSCOM, b. Jan. 19, 1817; m. at E. Machias, Mary Shaw; they had 7 (?) children. He d. 1897, at Patten, Me.
- iii. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> HANSCOM, b. July 9, 1819; lived at Machiasport, Me. He m. there, Hannah Ames; they had 3 children. He d. 1891, at Machiasport.

**712. John**<sup>6\*</sup> **Averill** (*Joseph*<sup>5</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>4</sup>, *Job*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Apr. 20, 1795, at Machias, Me., was a blacksmith and lived at Machias and Wesley, Me. He was received into the Machias Church, Mar., 1826. He m. May 30, 1818, at Machias (*T. R.*), **Deborah Seavey** (dau. of George Seavey<sup>†</sup> and Phebe Meserve, his wife), b. Dec. 9, 1799, at E. Machias, Me.; d. 1835, at Wesley. She was received into the Machias Congregational Church 1826, dismissed to the E. Machias Methodist Episcopal Church the same year. He d. Mar. 1, 1861, at Wesley.\*

\* *Machias Town Records* give: children of "Jno and Hannah Averill: Hannah b. Apr. 15, 1820; Lavinia b. Nov. 9, 1823."

This "Jno" Averill, who had a wife Hannah, has not been identified.—Ed.

† Excellent head stones mark the graves of Mr. and Mrs. George Seavey in the Cem. of E. Machias. He d. Dec. 25, 1834, aged 61; she d. Dec. 4, 1866.

## Children:

1637. i. PHEBE MESERVE<sup>r</sup>,\* b. Jan. 9, 1819, at E. Machias (*T. R.*); m. Weare D. Bachelder.
1638. ii. MARY WEEKS<sup>r</sup>, b. July 5, 1820, at E. Machias; m. Charles Cox.
1639. iii. ARABELLA SEAVEY<sup>r</sup>, b. — — —, 18—, at Wesley; d. Feb. 8, 1855, at E. Machias.
1640. iv. SARAH GRAVES<sup>r</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1823, at E. Machias; m. Samuel F. Hayward.
1641. v. ———<sup>r</sup>, b. — — —, 182—; d. y.
1642. vi. ———<sup>r</sup>, b. — — —, 182—; d. y.
1643. vii. GEORGE WARREN<sup>r</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1831, at Wesley; m. Hannah E. Stanchfield (or Stinchfield).

**713. Lydia<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 27, 1797, at Machias, Me., lived at Machias and Marshfield, Me. She was m. Dec. 1, 1816, at Machias, by Rev. Marshfield Steele, to **William Cilley**.<sup>†</sup> She d. at Marshfield (?).

## Children (8):

- i. JOHN<sup>r</sup> CILLEY.
- ii. CLARK<sup>r</sup> CILLEY.
- iii. WILLIAM<sup>r</sup> CILLEY.
- iv. JOSEPH<sup>r</sup> CILLEY.
- v. }
- vi. } two sons and two daughters.
- vii. }
- viii. }

**715. Abigail<sup>6</sup> Averill** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 20, 1805, at Machias, Me., lived at Machias and Wesley, Me. She m. **John Elsemore** (son of Moses Elsemore and Lydia ———, his wife), b. (probably) Mar. 4, 1804.

## Children:

- i. JULIA<sup>r</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Eben Bacon.
- ii. LUCINDA<sup>r</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Mr. ——— Gooch; lived at Jack-sonville, Me.
- iii. MARY<sup>r</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Lewis Day.

\* *E. Machias Records* give: Phœbe Meserve Averill, b. as above, dau. of John and Hannah Averill; also Hannah Averill, dau. of John and Hannah Averill, b. Apr. 15, 1820; Lavinia Averill, dau. of John and Hannah Averill, b. Nov. 9, 1823.

† William Cilley m. (2) Abigail Waterhouse.

- iv. JOHN<sup>7</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Amanda Hayward.
- v. "DEAL"<sup>7</sup> (Delia?) ELSEMORE, m. Samuel Day.
- vi. ARETHUSA<sup>7</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Samuel Cushion (Curling?).
- vii. MELISSA<sup>7</sup> ELSEMORE, unm.
- viii. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> ELSEMORE.
- ix. AURELIA<sup>7</sup> ELSEMORE, m. Jchn Higgins.

**719. Ruth<sup>6</sup> Averill**, called "**Avery**" (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. Dec. 2, 1754, at Gloucester, Mass. (*Ch. R.*); was m. July 21, 1774, at Gloucester, by Rev. D. Fuller, to **Daniel Herrick**.

Children (all b. at Gloucester. *T. R.*):

- i. JUDITH<sup>7</sup> HERRICK, b. Jan. 8, 1776.
- ii. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> HERRICK, b. Jan. 24, 1778.
- iii. NANCY<sup>7</sup> HERRICK, b. Jan. 23, 1780.
- iv. DANIEL<sup>7</sup> HERRICK, b. Sept. 23, 1782.
- v. JOHN<sup>7</sup> HERRICK, b. July 22, 1784.

**720. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Averill** or "**Avery**" (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. May 18, 1755, at Gloucester, Mass. (*Ch. R.*); m. Apr. 19, 1778, **Lucy Williams** (*Essex Ant.*). He was drowned Oct. 1, 1784, near the bar of Chebacco River.

Children:

- 1644. i. JOSHUA<sup>7</sup>, b. June 28, 1779, at Gloucester (*T. R.*); bap. July 4, 1779 (*Ch. R.*).
- 1645. ii. LUCY<sup>7</sup>, bap. Oct. 31, 1780 (*Ch. R.*).
- 1646. iii. SALLY<sup>7</sup>, bap. Jan. 18, 1784 (*Ch. R.*); she prob. m. Nov. 24, 1803, Edward Bray (*Essex Ant.*).

**722. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Averill** or "**Avery**" Jr. (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), bap. July 21, 1760, at Gloucester, Mass. (*T. R.*); lived at Gloucester. He m. there May 9, 1790 (*T. R.*), **Betsey** or "**Betty**" **Roberts**.\* He d. before July 17, 1791 (Aug. 15, 1790, aged thirty yrs. *Essex Ant.*).

Child:

- 1647. i. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup>, bap. July 17, 1791, in Second Church, Gloucester.

---

\* Betsey Roberts Averill prob. m. (2) May 23, 1798, Joseph Dennen Jr. (*Essex Ant.*).

## THE SEVENTH GENERATION.

**725. Charles Holt<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*William<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1784; m. **Agnes B.** ———, who was living Jan. 27, 1858, and at that date exrx. of her husband's will at Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y. Their son Lorenzo C. was an exr. of his father's estate. Their sons Orlando B. and Lorenzo C. were appd. admrs. of their mother's estate, Sept. 20, 1858 (will, Surrogate's Court, Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., gives us all the data we hold of this descendant).

### Children:

1701. i. **LORENZO CHARLES<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, —, in Cambria, N. Y.; lived there until Apr. 20, 1858; not mentioned in the distribution of his mother's estate, therefore he d. prob. before Sept. 20, 1858.
1702. ii. **ORLANDO B.<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, 1813; d. Dec. 1, 1901, aged 88, leaving one son and four grandchildren. He was one of the oldest residents of the town of Cambria. Averell's tavern was on the north ridge beyond Ransomville; and it was a hostelry familiar to farmers passing to and from Lockport 60 or more years ago.
1703. iii. **JAMES M.<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, —; m. Ann B. ———, who d. Jan. 11, 1867. He was living at Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1858, when his mother's estate was distributed. He d. Oct. 14, 1873, at Bay City, Mich., to which city he had removed some years before his death. Their adopted son was Charles M. Adm. of his estate was in Ericco, N. Y.
1704. iv. **ERIC<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, —.
1705. v. **MARY A.<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, —; m. Thomas J. Humphrey; living Sept. 20, 1858, in Barry Co., Mich.
1706. vi. **ANNA JEANNETTE<sup>8</sup>**, b. — —, —; m. abt. 1842-3, at Cambria, George Kibler Beamer; lived in Irving Township, Barry Co., in 1899, to which place they removed from New York in 1846. Mr. Beamer was b. Oct. 26, 1816, at Pekin, N. Y., and d. Mar., 1899, aged 82; he was one of the first supervisors of the county.

**731. Lucretia<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 9, 1796; m. Mar. 13, 1823. **Godfrey Brown** (son of Capt. Shuball Brown and Nancy Dixon,

his wife), b. probably in Brooklyn, Conn., Dec. 27, 1792; d. May 5, 1843. She d. Apr. 14, 1876.

Children:

- i. ANDREW DIXON<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. July 19, 1824, prob. in Brooklyn; removed to Peterboro, N. Y., after his father's death; abt. 1849 the gold fever led him via Panama to California, and he d. of consumption, Jan. 13, 1851, near Stockton, Cal.
- ii. WILLIAM AVERELL<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. Aug. 8, 1826, prob. in Brooklyn.
- iii. ELIZA JOANNA<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. Apr. 22, 1828, prob. in Brooklyn; d. Sept. 14, 1830, in Pomfret, Conn.
- iv. LUCRETIA WALDO<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. Feb. 4, 1831, at Pomfret; d. Dec. 25, 1842, at Brooklyn.
- v. ELIZA AVERELL<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. May 29, 1833, at Pomfret.
- vi. MARY EDWARDS<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. July 19, 1835, at Pomfret.
- vii. AMELIA WHEATON<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. Jan. 10, 1838, at Pomfret; removed to Peterboro, N. Y., and afterwards to New York City. She d. of consumption June 11, 1875, at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- viii. SARAH MURDOCK<sup>8</sup> BROWN, b. Feb. 15, 1841, at Brooklyn; d. there Sept. 19, 1842.

**William Averell<sup>8</sup> Brown** (*Lucretia<sup>7</sup> Averell, Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 8, 1826, probably in Brooklyn, Conn.; m. Feb. 18, 1850, **Sarah Ann Blair**, b. Feb. 5, 1829, at Malone, N. Y.; d. June 6, 1861, at Peterboro, N. Y. He d. Mar. 18, 1862, at Peterboro.

Children:

- i. FLORENCE ELLEN<sup>9</sup> BROWN, b. May 23, 1852, at Peterboro; d. of diphtheria, Jan. 13, 1863, at Peterboro.
- ii. MARY LUCRETIA<sup>9</sup> BROWN, b. Aug. 25, 1854, at Peterboro; d. there of diphtheria, Jan. 16, 1863.

MEMORANDUM.

[The above records are from Miss Clara L. Averell's great-grandfather's Bible, and the Brown-Averell records from the Bible which belonged to Mr. Andrew Hyde's grandmother, Lucretia (Averell) Brown.—Ed.]

**Eliza Averell<sup>8</sup> Brown** (*Lucretia<sup>7</sup> Averell, Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 29, 1833, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. Dec. 3, 1857, at Peterboro, Town of Smithfield, N. Y., **Frederick Hyde** (son of David Hyde and Mary Manning, his wife), b. Dec. 15, 1826, at Canterbury,

Conn.; d. Oct. 5, 1891, at Pomfret. She d. Jan. 2, 1891, at Pomfret. They lived at Pomfret, Conn., and in New York, Brooklyn and Smithfield, N. Y.

Child:

- i. ANDREW BROWN<sup>9</sup> HYDE, b. Nov. 2, 1860, at Canterbury, Conn. He lives (1900) at Putnam, Conn., unm.

**Mary Edwards<sup>8</sup> Brown** (*Lucretia<sup>7</sup> Averell, Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 19, 1835, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. Aug. 19, 1865, **Andrew H. Evans**, a hatter in New York City. She d. Nov. 12, 1873, at Brooklyn, N. Y. Andrew Evans m. (2) Ann Waldo Averill (No. 1711).

Children:

- i. LUCRETIA BROWN<sup>9</sup> EVANS, b. — — —; m. Moore Baker of Franklin Park, N. J., and had one child. She and her child were murdered.
- ii. GERTRUDE MARTHA<sup>9</sup> EVANS, b. — — —; m. Charles B. Garretson, lives in Franklin Park, N. J., and has two children, names unknown.

**732. Hon. Lewis<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 26, 1798; m. Mar. 30, 1824, **Hannah Burton** (dau. of Olney Burton and Abigail Burlinghame, his wife), b. Nov. 3, 1803, d. Nov. 3, 1889. He d. Jan. 8, 1869, aged 70. He was a merchant and farmer, and a State Representative, and lived at Pomfret, Conn., where he died. He was a member of the Connecticut Legislature in 1840-'41.

Children (all b. in Pomfret, Conn.):

1707. i. JOSEPH WARREN<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1825; m. Abigail Upham.
1708. ii. RUFUS BURTON<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1826.
1709. iii. ABIGAIL ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1829; d. May 25, 1889.
1710. iv. LEWIS WALDO<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1831; d. Sept. 5, 1832.
1711. v. ANN WALDO<sup>8</sup>, b. May 1, 1833; m. Andrew Evans; d. Feb. —, 1892.
1712. vi. HANNAH CAROLINE<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1835; d. Jan. —, 1892.
1713. vii. CHARLES HENRY<sup>8</sup>, b. Mar. 25, 1838; d.
1714. viii. MARY LUCRETIA<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1842.
1715. ix. LEWIS FREDERICK<sup>8</sup>, b. Mar. 15, 1845.
1716. x. JAMES OLNEY<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1848; d. Dec. 16, 1886.

**733. Hon. Frederick<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 9, 1800, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. Feb. 18, 1836, at Pomfret, **Elizabeth Sumner Chandler** (dau. of Stephen Chandler of Pomfret and Abby Holmes, his wife [see *The Chandler Family*]).

He was a farmer and State Representative, and lived in Putnam, Conn., after he retired from business. Mrs. Averell was educated in the Brooklyn, Conn., High School, and gave great aid to Mr. Samuel Johnson Averill by collecting for him the data which he held of the Windham, Conn., Averells. She was b. July 17, 1815, in Pomfret, and d. in Putnam, Aug. 25, 1891. He d. Nov. 11, 1882, in Pomfret. He was a member of the Connecticut Legislature in 1885.

Children (all b. in Pomfret):

- 1717. i. OLIVE BACKUS<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1837; m. Charles Jerome Allton.
- 1718. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK<sup>8</sup>, b. July 18, 1838; m. Anna Regina De Puy.
- 1719. iii. HENRY CHANDLER<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1840; d. in childhood.
- 1720. iv. HELEN ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1842; d. in childhood.

**734. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 12, 1802, at Pomfret, Conn.; m. June 15, 1835, at Pomfret, **Samuel B. Merrill** (son of Lewmon Merrill and ——— Wright, his wife), b. Dec. 1, 1803, at Pittstown, N. Y.; d. Mar. 24, 1883, at Rome, N. Y. They lived at Springfield, Peterboro, Augusta, Little Falls, and Rome, N. Y.

Children:

- i. ANNA ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> MERRILL, b. July 13, 1839, at Springfield; lives at Rome.
- ii. FRANKLIN AVERELL<sup>8</sup> MERRILL, b. Oct. 13, 1840; m. Anna Cady.

**Franklin Averell<sup>8</sup> Merrill** (*Eliza<sup>7</sup> Averell, Frederick<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 13, 1840, at Springfield, N. Y.; m. Dec. 1, 1868, at Rome, N. Y., **Anna Cady**. He d. May 13, 1887, at Chicago, Ill.

Children:

- i. FREDERICK<sup>9</sup> MERRILL.
- ii. GEORGE<sup>9</sup> MERRILL.
- iii. FRANK<sup>9</sup> MERRILL.
- iv. ANNIE<sup>9</sup> MERRILL.

**739. Stephen<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Josiah<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in Connecticut or New York State, and lived in Montgomery County after 1790, probably in the part which became Otsego County, N. Y. His grandmother, Mrs. Mehitable (Dana) Averill, having died at the residence of her dau., Mrs. Lucy<sup>6</sup> (Allin?) Henry, at Springfield, he went to live with that aunt. He m. **Jane**———, and lived at Oneonta, N. Y. The *Otsego Registry Deeds* shows that land in Oneonta was conveyed to Stephen Averell, Apr. 16, 1836; and that Stephen and Jane Averell, his wife, of Otsego, N. Y., conveyed 3 acres of land to Jacob Hilssinger of the same town at a much later date.

This Stephen Averell had children whose names have not been given the compiler.

**740. Evander<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Josiah<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at a place and date not learned; lived at Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y. He m. at a place and date not learned, **Isabella Clendenning McChessey** of Geneva Village, Ontario Co., N. Y. We have no information about this family except from the citation of his exrx., and the will of Evander Averill, proved Sept. 5, 1843, and found among the Surrogate Court Records at Canandaigua, Onondaga Co., Vol. 9, p. 476 (possibly p. 496), and the will of his wife made in 1855 or '56, and proved at the same place Mar. 23, 1861. He d. July 19, 1842, at Elbridge, and his wife at Geneva, N. Y., probably in 1861. Two of their children were m. before their father d., as shown by an abstract of his will, which follows:—

At a Court held the fifth day of Sept. 1842, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; The petition of Isabella Averill of the town of Elbridge in sd. county sheweth That Evander Averill then being an inhabitant of sd. town of Elbridge died in said town on the 19th day of July last past a natural death leaving your petitioner his widower him surviving, also leaving Lucia Averill, Cornelia Averill, Sarah H. Averill Phebe M. Averill, Isabella Averill, Evander Averill, of Elbridge aforesaid; Catherine E., wife of Northrup W. Bottsford, of the city and county of New York, Mary Ann, wife of William A. Hall, of Tecumseh, County Lenawee and state of Michigan, the only heirs and next of kin of said deceased, all of whom are of full age except the said Phebe M., Isabella and Evander, each of whom are minors under the age of twenty one years and have no general guardian. That the sd. deceased left an instrument in writing bearing date on the 3d day of March, A. D. 1842,



purporting to be his last will and testament, and in and by which your petitioner and Abram Hall of Elbridge aforesaid are named and appointed executors thereof . . . . . Your petitioner is desirous to have sd instrument . . . proved and recorded . . .  
Syracuse. Aug 17. 1842. Isabella Averill

Joseph W. Loomis was appd. guardian of Phebe M., Isabella and Evander Averill, minor heirs and next of kin of Evander Averill, Aug. 17, 1842.

The last will and testament of Evander Averill of the town of Elbridge, Co. of Onondaga . . . . First I give to my beloved wife Isabella an equal third part or share of all my estate real and personal . . . and all the rents and profits during the period of her natural life. And in addition thereto until the period expires at which my youngest child shall come of lawful age if my said wife shall live so long, I give her the possession, use and enjoyment, rents profits and income of all the residue of my estate real and personal, in trust, nevertheless to apply said rents and profits and income last mentioned to the use of my minor children, and to form a fund in her hands from which they may be educated and brought up and a house provided for such other of my daughters, Lucia, Cornelia and Sarah as may by reason of sickness or other cause require assistance beyond the avails of their own industry, of which my wife in her best discretion may judge proper. Subject to the above provisions . . . I order that all my estate real and personal after just debts first fully paid, be divided into eight equal shares or portions, two of which I give to my son Evander, and one to each of my daughters, Lucia, Cornelia, Mary Ann, wife of William Hall of Michigan, Sarah, Phebe and Isabella, it being understood nevertheless, that whatever amount in value my said daughter Mary Ann received as a setting out on or after her marriage is to be charged to her and taken without interest as a part of her portion in final distribution or division.

. . . . .  
My wife Isabella . . . . . Executrix, . . . . . and my friend  
Abram Hall of Elbridge, executor. . . . .  
March third 1842 . . . . . Evander Averill

Witnesses

H. F. Mather

L. L. Beebe

Proved Sept. 4, 1843

Surrogate Court Record Onondaga Co., N. Y. Vol. G. p. 476.

Isabella Clendenning (McChessey) Averill gave all her estate to her two daughters Lucia and Cornelia M. Averill. Phebe M. Averill and Isabella Averill, their sisters, were named as executors of their mother's will.

## Children (order not ascertained) :

1721. i. CATHERINE E.<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; m. Northrup W. Botsford of New York City.
1722. ii. MARY ANN<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1818, at Springfield, N. Y.; m. William Aaron Hall of Tecumseh, Mich.
1723. iii. LUCIA<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; d. at Geneva; she was an invalid.
1724. iv. CORNELIA M.<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; d. y. in Elbridge.
1725. v. \*SARAH H.<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; d. in Elbridge.
1726. vi. \*HARRIET<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; d. in her teens in Elbridge.
1727. vii. \*PHEBE MATILDA<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; "a minor" Aug. 17, 1842; d. 1884, in New York City.
1728. viii. \*ISABELLA<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; "a minor" Aug. 17, 1842; d. at Elbridge.
1729. ix. EVANDER<sup>s</sup>, b. — — —, —; "a minor" Aug. 17, 1842; lived in California and in New York City.

744. **Salinda**<sup>7</sup> ("Celinda") **Averill** (*Josiah<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), lived in 1833 in Michigan Territory; m. **James Patchin**, probably in Onondaga County, N. Y.

## Children :

- i. LUCIA<sup>s</sup> PATCHIN, b. — — —, —; d.
- ii. HARRIET<sup>s</sup> PATCHIN, b. — — —, —; d.
- iii. ROXANNA<sup>s</sup> PATCHIN, b. — — —, —; m. — — —, left children.
- iv. JAMES<sup>s</sup> PATCHIN, b. — — —, —; d.

749. **Sarah S.**<sup>7</sup> **Averell** (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>(b), Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), b. Dec. 30, 1820; m. Jan. 1, 1845, at Nashua, N. H., **Charles Lovejoy** (son of Frederick Lovejoy of Milford, N. H., and Pamela Tuttle, his wife), b. June 18, 1819, at Milford, and living in Lynn, Mass., 1900. She d. Oct. 24, 1882, at Lynn; and he d. there June 15, 1910, when nearly 92 years of age.

## Children :

- i. CHARLES A.<sup>s</sup> LOVEJOY, b. Feb. 4, 1847, at Nashua, N. H.; is a physician; married Nov. 19, 1882, Alice Foster. They live in Lynn, Mass. They have the following children:
  - i. *Charles*, called *Carl*, *Foster<sup>s</sup> Lovejoy*, b. Nov. 19, 1882, at Lynn, Mass.; m. Jan., 1910, Alice Gray of Albany, N. Y. They have one child.

\* Not mentioned in their mother's will as heirs, nor in the administration of her estate.

- ii. *Mary Emerson<sup>9</sup> Lovejoy*, b. Feb. 24, 1884.
- iii. *Helen Margaret<sup>8</sup> Lovejoy*, b. Aug. 18, 1886; m. Stanley Dunbar Forbes of Lynn, Mass., Jan. 26, 1911. They have one child. They reside in Clifton, Mass. Mr. Forbes is in business in Boston.

**752. James W.<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 18, 1789, at Cooperstown, N. Y.; m. about 1812, **Lydia Ambler**, dau. of John Ambler and Ruth Cooley, his wife, of South Berlin, N. Y.

Mr. Averell settled before Nov., 1818, at Ogdensburg, N. Y., where he passed the remainder of his life, and was a prosperous business man. He was among the most prominent and influential citizens of the town, and greatly respected. One of the best evidences of the natural and cultivated gifts of the mind and character of Mr. and Mrs. Averell is found in their unusually interesting family, all of whom were socially gifted and prominent in various ways. The men were noted for their trustworthiness, judgment and ability; they had a great fund of anecdote and wit, and their sister was noted for her bright mind and sterling qualities. Mrs. Averell d. at Ogdensburg, Feb. 26 or 27, 1885. Mr. Averell d. "at his own home" in Ogdensburg, July 3, 1861. His will was proved July 15, 1861.

Children:

- 1730. i. **MARCIA<sup>8</sup>**, b. — — —; d. at the age of 17, at Ogdensburg.
- 1731. ii. **MARY<sup>8</sup>**, b. July 28, 1815; m. Thomas Loomis Knapp.
- 1732. iii. **JAMES GEORGE<sup>8</sup>**, b. Nov. 4, 1818; m. (1) Charlotte Seymour; m. (2) Harriet Gilbert.
- 1733. iv. **WILLIAM JOHN<sup>8</sup>**, b. Nov. 23, 1821; m. Mary Lawrence Williams.

**754. William Holt<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was b. July 8, 1794, at the old Averell Homestead, in Cooperstown, N. Y. He passed his life in that town and was interested in its prosperity and development. His home was one of the oldest and most attractive in that locality. He was a banker, and as early as 1830 he was on the Board of Directors of the first bank, called Otsego County Bank, now the First National Bank, and he was elected President of that bank in February, 1855.

William Holt Averell was one of the Bank Commissioners of the State of New York, having been appointed by the Governor and Senate in 1841. His advice was often sought by leaders of the "voting party" in New York State, as correspondence with leading men of that party shows; but he was adverse to running for office himself. He was educated at Fairfield Academy, Conn., and later at New Union College, N. Y., from which institution he received his degree in 1814.

He was m. 1829 at Clauverack, Columbia Co., N. Y., to **Jane Augusta Maria Russell** (dau. of John Russell of Troy and Clauverack, N. Y., and of Christina Hogeboom, his wife), who was b. 1805. Her grandfather was Judge Stephen Hogeboom of the old Dutch family at Clauverack. Mrs. Averell d. at Coopers-town, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1833.

Mr. Averell took deep interest in his family and in his ancestry, and carefully preserved all records of value or interest; among them are many old deeds, the old family Bible of James Averell, and some portraits (see James Averell No. 118). As early as 1857, he wrote a very interesting letter to Horatio F. Averill (No. 1534) of New York City, containing data of his branch of the family, from which we give the following extracts:—

"The family name has always been spelled (by us) Averell, as far back as I have records (signed by the family, i. e., to William of Windham, 1739) . . . . I have also learned from family traditions that although an English family there was in our branch a mingling of Scotch and Welsh blood. . .

"In 1814, I visited the farm on which my grandfather was born in Pomfret (Conn.). I think the farm is still in possession of descendants (of my great-grandfather).

"A gentleman named Capt. Daniels who held a captain's commission in the English East India Service—and was retired on half pay—spent some two or three years in this neighborhood perhaps half a dozen years ago. He said that 'Averell' had long been a favorite baptismal name in his family, but that *he* had never met with it as a family name. He was going to inquire into the origin of the name in his family on his return—but I have not heard from him (since then). Capt. Daniels said the name in his family was spelled Averell and he had no doubt that

it had at some time been an important name in his family history."

The *Registry of Deeds, Otsego Co.*, shows that land in Hartwick was conveyed by William Alger of the town of Hartwick, Oct. 9, 1816, to William H. Averell of the town of Otsego. As William Holt Averell lived all his life in Cooperstown, we conclude that at this date, notwithstanding its name, it was a village in the township of Otsego. As late as May 12, 1820, his father, James Averell and Marcy, his wife, "of the town of Otsego" conveyed 30 acres of land in the town of Otsego to Thomas Loomis of the same place, the land being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of Cooperstown.

William Holt Averell d. at Cooperstown, Aug. 17, 1873. Imposing monuments mark the resting places of himself, his wife and his parents.

The only child of William Holt and Jane (Russell) Averell who lived to maturity (one child having died in infancy), was:

1734. i. JANE RUSSELL<sup>a</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1833, at Cooperstown, N. Y.  
She m. William Lawson Carter.

**755. Marcia<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 23, 1796, probably at Cooperstown, N. Y.; m. **Samuel Starkweather** of St. Johnsville, Cooperstown and New York City. He was b. 1787, and d. in New York City, Feb. 14, 1853. She d. Oct. 3, 1858, at Cherry Valley or Cooperstown.

Children:

- i. HELEN<sup>8</sup> STARKWEATHER, b. — —, 18—; m. Robert P. Campbell.  
ii. MARIA<sup>8</sup> AVERELL STARKWEATHER, b. — —, 1815; m. Judge Wm. W. Campbell.

**Helen<sup>8</sup> Starkweather** (*Marcia<sup>7</sup> Averell, James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 18—; m. **Robert P. Campbell** of Cherry Valley, N. Y. He was a brother of Judge Wm. W. Campbell, who m. his wife's sister.

Child:

- i. MARIA<sup>9</sup> CAMPBELL, b. — —, —; m. Dr. ——— Smith of Va., Asst. Surgeon Gen. of the Confederacy.

**Maria<sup>8</sup> Averell Starkweather** (*Marcia<sup>7</sup> Averell, James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1815, in Cooperstown, N. Y.; m. 1833 (?) **Judge William W. Campbell**, of Cherry Valley, N. Y., and a well known jurist of New York City. They lived in New York City, where she d. Aug. 29, 1853.

Children (five):

- i. LEWIS AVERILL<sup>9</sup> CAMPBELL, b. — —, — —; is a lawyer living at Boston, Mass.
- ii. DOUGLASS<sup>9</sup> CAMPBELL, the well known lawyer and writer.  
There were three others whose names have not been given to the Compiler.

**757. Horatio<sup>(b)</sup> <sup>7</sup> Averell** (*James<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 15, 1801, at Cooperstown, Otsego Co., N. Y.; m. Mar. 18, 1823, at Cooperstown, **Jane Hogeboom Webb**, b. — —, 1804, at Claverack, Columbia Co., N. Y. She d. Sept. 5, 1875, at the residence of her son-in-law, Col. T. T. S. Laidley, U. S. A., at the U. S. Arsenal, Watertown, Mass. She was the dau. of Gen. Samuel Blatchley Webb of Washington's Staff in the Continental Army, who was from Wethersfield, Conn., and of Catherine Hogeboom, his wife, who was the dau. of Jeremiah Hogeboom of Claverack, N. Y. The late Gen. James Watson Webb was her brother.

Horatio Averell d. at St. Johnsville, N. Y., Sunday 12 M. 27th Aug. 1854 of cholera having been ill but 22 Hours [entry in the family Bible by his brother William Holt Averell].

Children:

1745. i. JANE WEBB<sup>8</sup>, b. Apr. 28, 1824; m. Col. Theodore T. S. Laidley.
1746. ii. JAMES WATSON WEBB<sup>8</sup>, b. May 30, 1826, at St. Johnsville, N. Y.; d. Aug. 20, 1876, at the U. S. Arsenal, Watertown, Mass.

**760. John Hedge<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 26, 1800, the day of his mother's death, at Wilmington, Vt., lived at Wilmington, Vt., Hatfield, Mass., and Fabius, N. Y. He m. Nov. 1, 1821, at Conway, Mass., **Rhoda Morey** (dau. of John Morey of Cornwall, Conn., and Martha Owen, his wife), b. Nov. 5, 1798, at Cornwall, d. Apr. 6, 1875, at Little Falls, N. Y. "Rhoda Averill, wife of John Averill released right of dower 1856 and '60, her husband then of Hatfield, Mass." He d. Dec. 4, 1867, at Fabius, N. Y.

## Children:

- 1747. i. WILLIAM HOLLAND<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1822; m. Philema Kimball.
- 1748. ii. RHODA H.<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1823; m. George Jones.
- 1749. iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1825; m. Anna G. Morehead.
- 1750. iv. PHILETUS<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1826; m. (1) Harriet Densmore; m. (2) Emma Augusta Joy.
- 1751. v. JOHN<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1828; d. Jan. 17, 1831, at Wilmington.
- 1752. vi. LOVINA HEDGE<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1829; m. (1) David Curtis; m. (2) John Bagg.
- 1753. vii. ELIZA MELISSA<sup>s</sup>, b. June 4, 1831; d. Mar. 24, 1845, at North Adams, Mass.
- 1754. viii. AUGUSTA FRANCES<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 1, 1833; m. Frank Bramer.
- 1755. ix. BENJAMIN<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1834; d. Mar. 1, 1839, at Wilmington.
- 1756. x. JOHN ALONZO<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1836; m. Mary Adelia Ingram.
- 1757. xi. JAMES LYMAN<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1838; d. Jan. 9, 1856, at Shelburne Falls, Mass.

**761. Stephen<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Nov. 27, 1802, at Wilmington, Vt.; was m. (1) Mar. 11, 1829, at Conway, Mass., by David Pease, to **Sarah Pulsifer**, b. Jan. 21, 1809, at Conway, d. Sept. 16, 1835; was m. (2) May 31, 1837, at Shelburne Falls, Mass., by Apollas Barnard, to **Lavinia B. Field**\* (dau. of Elijah Field and Seviah Burnham, his wife), b. Oct. 17, 1812, d. Sept. 16, 1883. He d. Mar. 19, 1887.

## Children (all b. at Wilmington):

- 1758. i. SARAH ARMENIA<sup>s</sup>, b. June 27, 1835; m. ——— Lake; lives at Chicago, Ill.
- 1759. ii. PHEBE JANE<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1838; m. Chandler Wellman.
- 1760. iii. DEIDAMIA PULSIFER<sup>s</sup>, b. June 6, 1839; d. at Peoria or Hennepin, Ill., unm.
- 1761. iv. ELLEN MARIA<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1840; d. Sept. 17, 1842.
- 1762. v. STEPHEN FRANKLIN<sup>s</sup>, b. July 22, 1843; m. Elizabeth Wilson.
- 1763. vi. CHARLES HENRY<sup>s</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1845; unm.
- 1764. vii. LUCIUS WILCOX<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1846; m. Helen Stratton; lives at Wilmington, and has some family records.
- 1765. viii. MARY CLIFFORDIER<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 30, 1850; m. John Lyon.
- 1766. ix. ABIGAIL ELECTA<sup>s</sup>, b. Mar. 4, 1852; d. Mar. 16, 1869.
- 1767. x. EMERETTE LOUISA<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1854; m. Russell Gifford.

## MEMORANDUM.

\* This Field family was closely related to the family of Cyrus Field. See *Field Gen.*

**767. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Shadrach<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. abt. 1790, probably at Kennebunkport, Me.; m. **Betsey Jeffry** abt. 1818.

Children:

1768. i. **ALEXANDER MCCORMICK<sup>s</sup> AVERILL**, b. — —, 1820; m. Rebecca F. Morton.

There were probably others, as Mr. Alexander McCormick Averill wrote (1901): "I have neither brother nor sister living".

**773. John<sup>7</sup> Avery** (*Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably at or near Kennebunkport, Me.; was m. to **Katherine Kimball**.

Children:

1774. i. **MARY<sup>s</sup>**.

1775. ii. **SALLY<sup>s</sup>**.

1776. iii. **\*JOSEPH<sup>s</sup>**.

1777. iv. **\*HANNAH<sup>s</sup>**, b. — —, — —; living in 1898; surviving her third husband.

1778. v. **LUCY<sup>s</sup>**.

**774. Thomas Boothbay<sup>7</sup> Averill or Avery** (*William<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 6, 1795, at Scarborough, Me.; m. **Sally Huff**; d. Feb. 22, 1887.

Children:

1779. i. **JAMES H.<sup>s</sup>**, b. Feb. 25, 1820, at Kennebunk Port, Me.; d. y. at York, Me.

1780. ii. **ANNA E.<sup>s</sup>**, b. July 22, 1821, at Kennebunk Port, Me.; m. Henry M. Dexter of Boston. Both dead.

1781. iii. **GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>s</sup>**, b. Mar. 20, 1822.

All these children were called "Avery" but called themselves Averell.

**775. James<sup>7</sup> Averill or Avery** (*William<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 179-, at Scarborough, Me., or in that vicinity, and m. (1) **Lydia Fletcher**, who was the mother of all his children. He m. (2) **Miranda Perkins**.

Children:

1782. i. **MARTHA<sup>s</sup>**.

1783. ii. **JAMES<sup>s</sup>**, d. before 1878.

1784. iii. **WILLIAM<sup>s</sup>**.

1785. iv. **SUSAN<sup>s</sup>**, still living.

\* Twins.



1786. v. LYDIA<sup>s</sup>.  
 1787. vi. CLARISSA<sup>s</sup>.  
 1788. vii. AUGUSTA<sup>s</sup>.  
 1789. viii. GEORGE F.<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, — —; still living at Springer's Hill near Kennebunk Port, Me.  
 (Data from Capt. Geo. W. Averill and *Bradbury's History*.)

**779. Rev. James<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Jabez<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 29, 1815, at Preston, Conn.; m. (1) in 1838 **Elizabeth E. Judson**, of New Haven, Conn., who d. Feb. 1, 1853. He m. (2), in 1854, at Greenfield, Mass., **Sylvia A. Carpenter** (dau. of David N. Carpenter, a notable man in Greenfield, and ——— Newcomb, his wife), b. at Leyden, Mass. She d. Aug. 2, 1877, at Greenfield. Mr. Averill was an able Congregational minister, educated at Amherst, A. B.; and Resident licentiate 1840-41 at Yale. He was settled at Thomaston, Conn. He became Chaplain of the 24th Reg. of Conn. Vol. Inf., and died in Louisiana during the Civil War.

Children (some b. at Thomaston):

1790. i. SARAH E.<sup>s</sup>, b. May 15, 1841; dec.  
 1791. ii. JAMES JUDSON<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1843; m. ——— ———; had one child; dec.  
 1792. iii. CHARLES A. J.<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1851; dec.  
 1793. iv. LUCY<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1855; d. in 1857 at Thomaston.  
 1794. v. GEORGE C.<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1857; m. Nellie E. Chubbuck.  
 1795. vi. MARY A.<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, — —.

**780. George C.<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Jabez<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 18, 1816, at Preston, Conn.; was m. to **Lucretia M. Sharp**.

Children:

1796. i. LUCY M.<sup>s</sup>, b. June 16, 1848; d. Aug. 31, 1849.  
 1797. ii. HARRIET B.<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1851; d. Sept. 18, 1863.  
 1798. iii. MARY E.<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1855.  
 1799. iv. SARAH M.<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1859.

**782. Olive<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Jabez<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. April 19, 1822, at Griswold, Conn., m. (1) Oct. 2, 1839, **Dr. Josiah Byles**, of Ashford, Conn.; he was b. Mar. 31, 1815; d. at Clinton, Conn., Sept. 30, 1843, and was the father of her two children. She m. (2) May 14, 1856, **Elisha**

**L. Fuller**, b. Nov. 15, 1801, d. 1881. Mrs. Byles-Fuller d. Jan. 12, 1884.

Children:

- i. **CHARLES AVERILL BYLES**<sup>s</sup>, b. 184-; lived for a time with his Grandfather Averill.
- ii. ——— **BYLES**<sup>s</sup>, b. 184-.

**785. Eliza Ann**<sup>7</sup> **Averill** (*Jabez, 2nd<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. ———, lived at Groton, Conn.; m. May 24 (or 14), 1826, at Groton (*T. R.*), **William Browning** of Groton. They lived at Gale's Ferry, Conn., where he kept a store for many years; later he lived at Kalamazoo, Mich., where he d. July 2, 1866. He was b. Aug. 25, 1796, and was the son of William Thomas Browning and Catherine Morey, his wife, of N. Stonington, Conn.

Children:

- i. **ABBY ELIZA**<sup>a</sup> **BROWNING**, b. May 1, 1827.
- ii. **WILLIAM FRANKLIN**<sup>s</sup> **BROWNING**, b. July 23, 1830; m. Mary Hammond of E. Saginaw, Mich. He d. Aug. 8, 1894, at Saginaw.
- iii. **CATHERINE AUGUSTA**<sup>s</sup> **BROWNING**, b. Jan. 4, 1833; m. Hon. Augustus B. Prentice, an attorney of New York City.
- iv. **OREN FOGEL**<sup>s</sup> **BROWNING**, b. Dec. 27, 1838; m. Mary G. Clarkson.
- v. **ELEANORA MELISSA**<sup>a</sup> **BROWNING**, b. Jan. 30, 1841.

**Catherine Augusta**<sup>8</sup> **Browning** (*Eliza<sup>7</sup> Averill, Jabez 2nd<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 4, 1833, at ———; lived probably at Gale's Ferry, Conn. She m. June 27, 1855, **Augustus B. Prentice**, a lawyer in New York City. He was b. Sept. 30, 1826, and was son of Asa and Anna Browning Prentice of Andover, Conn.

Child:

- i. **AUGUSTUS BROWNING**<sup>9</sup> **PRENTICE**, b. Jan., 1866; m. ———.

**Oren Fogel**<sup>8</sup> **Browning** (*Eliza<sup>7</sup> Averill, Jabez 2nd<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 27, 1838. He is a lawyer and lives in New York City. He m. Oct. 17, 1859, **Mary G. Clarkson** of Staten Island.

## Children:

- i. LOUISA M.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Sept. 7, 1860.
- ii. WILLIAM S.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Dec. 19, 1861.
- iii. ELIZA G.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Aug. 27, 1863; m. J. Gilbert Hall.
- iv. BERTRAM<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Sept. 29, 1865.
- v. ELLA B.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Apr. 8, 1868; m. Edward B. Dana.
- vi. JESSIE M.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Apr. 7, 1870; m. Oct. 12, 1892, Charles McK. Smith.
- vii. OREN FOGEL<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, JR., b. Dec. 12, 1872; m. Sarah L. Smith.
- viii. EDWIN C.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Oct. 1, 1873.
- ix. FLORENCE J.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Oct. 26, 1874.
- x. DUDLEY G.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Sept. 5, 1877.
- xi. DORA<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. July 3, 1878.
- xii. ANNA P.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Jan. 14, 1880.
- xiii. MARY L.<sup>o</sup> BROWNING, b. Dec. 10, 1882.

**787. William Browning<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 25, 1818, at New London, Conn., was a farmer, and lived at Herndon, Va., formerly a part of Portage and Portageville, Western New York. He m. May 30, 1849, at Portageville, **Julia Maria Wheeler** (dau. of John Wheeler of Vermont, and Catherine Miller, his wife), b. Feb. 6, 1824, at Portage, d. Feb. 29, 1892, at Herndon.

## Children:

1800. i. JOHN WHEELER<sup>s</sup>, b. Mar. 29, 1851; m. (1) Emily Downing; m. (2) Arabella H. Barrows.
1801. ii. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup>, b. May 2, 1853, at Portage; d. Aug. 27, 1853, at Portageville.
1802. iii. GEORGE<sup>s</sup>, b. Mar. 3, 1856, at Portageville; m. Oct., 1891, at Washington, D. C., Addie Densham; they lived at Herndon, and had two children. He d. Feb. 1, 1897, at Herndon.
1803. iv. FRED CROSBY<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1860; m. Effie M. Hutchison.
1804. v. FRANK<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1860, at Portage; d. there, Oct. 21, 1862.

**789. Latham Hull<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 2, 1829, was a farmer, and lived at 294 Watson St., Grand Rapids, Mich.; m. **Katherine Van Allen** of Portage, N. Y. He d. Dec. 19, 1900, at Grand Rapids.

## Children:

1805. i. HENRY EVERETT<sup>s</sup>.
1806. ii. OREN DANIEL<sup>s</sup>, b. June 21, 1858; m. Hattie Everett.

**790. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 29, 1835, at Portage, N. Y.; lived at Portage, N. Y., and Montreal, Can., where her husband was a successful business man. She m. Sept. 17, 1862, **William Anson Prentice**, b. Aug. 17, 1833, at N. Stonington, Conn. He was the son of Asa Prentice Jr., and Anna Browning, his wife, and his present residence is in the town of Portage.

Children:

- i. **WILLIAM ASA<sup>8</sup> PRENTICE**, b. Feb. 14, 1864, at Portage; d. there, June 1, 1865.
- ii. **ANNA ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> PRENTICE**, b. July 21, 1866, at Portage; m. Nov. 9, 1891, S. B. Willis. They lived at Somerville, Mass. She d. June 20, 1893, at Portage.
- iii. **EDWARD ANSON<sup>8</sup> PRENTICE**, b. May 18, 1873, at Montreal, Can., was a graduate of Columbia Law School, and was a student at Harvard University. He lives in New York City.

**795. William Loring<sup>7</sup> Avery** (*William<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Belfast, Me.; lived in New York, St. Louis, and Washington. He was a journalist. He m. **Susan Shed Reed** of Durley Line, Vt., dau. of Samuel Reed and Mary Gillett, his wife. She d. June 15, 1894, at Oakland, Calif. He d. Mar. 17, 1879, at Mechanicsburg, Pa.

Child:

1807. i. **FRANK MILTON<sup>8</sup>**, b. Aug. 5, 1866, at Baltimore, Md. He lives in Denver, Colo., is an adjuster and special agent for fire insurance. He m. June 3, 1896, at Sacramento, Calif., Carolyn Elizabeth Taylor, dau. of Edward F. Taylor of Sacramento, and Susan Wood, his wife. She was b. Feb. 14, 1872, in Sacramento.

**796. Henry<sup>7</sup> Avery** (*William<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Jabez<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. — —, 1827, at Belfast, Me., lived in Belfast, and later in Boston, Mass., and in Brooklyn, N. Y. He was engaged in the shipping business. He m. in 1854, **Angeline M. Haskell**, dau. of Capt. Wm. Haskell of Deer Isle and Susan Pressy, his wife. She was b. June 1, 1835, at Deer Isle, d. July 19, 1887, at Dorchester, Mass. He lived for a time at Owosso, Mich., but d. in 1859, at Brooklyn, N. Y.

## Children:

1808. i. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, 1855, at Chelsea, Mass., lived at Owosso, Mich.  
 1809. ii. ANNIE FRANCES<sup>s</sup>, b. June 15, 1857, at Chelsea, Mass.; m. Joseph Putnam Bradlee Carlton.

**901. Stephen Perkins<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Jan. 16, 1792, at Topsfield, Mass.; moved to Maine. He m. **Anna Moore**; int. pub. Nov. 29, 1818. She d. Jan. 19, 1838.

## Child:

1810. i. HANNAH<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, —; m. Nicholas Tuttle.

**803. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel P.<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Mar. 21, 1798,\* at Topsfield, Mass., m. Sept. 6, 1827, **Sophronia Moore** (dau. of Dominick Moore and Sarah Perkins,† his wife), who d. May 2, 1874.‡ He was a shoemaker and farmer, and lived at Topsfield, where he d. May 8, 1846.‡

## Children (all b. at Topsfield):

1811. i. A CHILD<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, —; d. Feb. 6, 1828.  
 1812. ii. THOMAS LEVERETT<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1829; m. — —, 18—, Ruth R. Carr of Newburyport, Mass. He was a farmer and d. June 14, 1889.  
 1813. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>, b. May 3, 1832; m. — —, 18—, Harriet Preston; lived at Salem, Mass., where he d. Feb. 7, 1890.  
 1814. iv. MARY ELLEN<sup>s</sup>, b. June 15, 1835; m. Benj. F. Patch; lives at Danvers, Mass.  
 1815. v. GEORGE FRANKLIN<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1844; m. Oct. 3, 1866, Sadie A. Towne, dau. of Daniel Towne and Fanny Small, his wife. He was a soldier in the Civil War; is a farmer and cider manufacturer at Topsfield.

## MEMORANDA.

\* A correspondent gave May 21, 1798, as date of birth.

† See *Perkins Gen.* No. 44.

‡ A correspondent gave May 1, 1874, as date of her death, and May 7, 1846, as date of his death.

Mr. George Francis Dow furnished most of the data for this family.

**804. Nathaniel Perkins<sup>7</sup> Averill, Jr.** (*Nathaniel Perkins<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Oct. 25, 1803, at Topsfield, Mass., lived and d. in Salem; m. **Susan Silver**.

## Child:

1816. i. NATHANIEL S.<sup>s</sup>, b. — —, 18—; m. Mary Boa.

**805. Aaron Perley<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1810 at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Jan. 24, 1838, **Julia Ann Eastman**. He was a shoemaker, and belonged to the Topsfield Warren Blues and Old Time Massachusetts Ind. (?) Inf. He lived at Georgetown, Mass.; and d. there Feb. 7, 1865, aged 55.

Children:

- 1817. i. EDWIN WALLACE<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1838; d. Nov. 29, 1845.
- 1818. ii. MARTHA ANN<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1841.
- 1819. iii. HARRIET WOOD<sup>s</sup>, b. May 20, 1847; m. ——— Batchelder.

**812. Ephraim<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Azariah<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb. 28, 1813; lived at Topsfield, and at Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, Mass.; m. Apr. 11, 1833 (*Ipswich and Topsfield T. Rs.*), **Lydia S. Potter** of Ipswich, who d. Aug. 3, 1850.

Children:

- 1820. i. ELIZA<sup>s</sup>, b. June 6, 1834, at Ipswich.
- 1821. ii. EPHRAIM<sup>s</sup>, b. Mar. 9, 1836, at Ipswich.
- 1822. iii. CAROLINE A.<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1841, at Ipswich; m. Mar. 19, 1859, Benjamin Howe (*Ipswich T. R.*).

**816. Albert Augustus<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. May 10, 1811, at Topsfield, Mass.; was m. (1) to **Hannah Merrill Walton**. After her death, he was m. (2) Nov. 18, 1852, at Stoneham, Mass., to **Mrs. Pamela H. Thissell**, who d. June 14, 1855. He m. (3), June 26, 1856, at Stoneham, Mass., **Mrs. Hannah P. Spurr**, who d. Nov. 30, 1887.

Children:

- 1823. i. HANNAH JANE<sup>s</sup>, b. June 7, 1841; m. James W. Hurd.
- 1824. ii. ARCHANN MARIA<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1845; m. (1) Otis M. Clement; m. (2) Edwin D. Hawkins.
- 1825. iii. ELECTA PHILURA<sup>s</sup>, b. July 7, 1848, at Salem, Mass.; d. there, Aug. 24, 1848.
- 1826. iv. ABBY LOUISA<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1852, at Stoneham, Mass.; d. July 28, 1852, at Salem.

**817. Hannah<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. June 3, 1813, at Topsfield, Mass., lived at Middleton, Mass.; m. there Mar. 13, 1832, **Simon F. Estey** (son of Jeremiah A. Estey and Elizabeth How, his wife),

b. Aug. 17, 1807, d. July 16, 1884, at Middleton. She d. Jan. 4, 1896, at N. Beverly, Mass., while on a visit to her son Joseph Newell.

Children :

- i. ALONZO FORRESTER<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Feb. 26, 1834, at Middleton; d. there Feb. 27, 1834.
- ii. HANNAH MARIA<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Feb. 28, 1836, at Middleton; m. Oct. 30, 1861, Charles E. Proctor. They had two children. She d. June 14, 1900, at Lynn, Mass.
- iii. MARTHA ELLEN<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Oct. 13, 1839, at Lynn; d. there, Dec. 9, 1867.
- iv. LEMUEL FORRESTER<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Dec. 28, 1841, at Lynn. He was in the War of the Rebellion, 2nd and 3rd Mass. Vol. Regts.; d. Apr. 20, 1862, at Newbern, N. C.
- v. SIMON AUSTIN<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. July 10, 1843, at Newbern; m. June 23, 1869, Addie S. Coffin.
- vi. JOSEPH NEWELL<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Oct. 4, 1846, at Newbern; m. Aug. 26, 1875, Arvilla E. Record. One child.
- vii. MARY AVERILL<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Apr. 2, 1849, at Newbern; m. Aug. 26, 1875, Henry P. Emerson, Superintendent of Public Schools, Buffalo, N. Y.
- viii. MYRA ANNA<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. July 10, 1854, at Middleton; d. there Feb. 4, 1863.
- ix. FRANK LORING<sup>s</sup> ESTEY, b. Sept. 20, 1857, at Middleton; m. Aurette L. Martin of N. Berwick, Me. They have five children.

**820. Moses Abbey<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Dec. 20, 1827, at Middleton, Mass. He was a shoemaker, policeman, and court officer, and lived in Middleton, S. Danvers (now Peabody), and Salem. Mass. He m. July 21, 1851, at Salem, **Mary Jane Ellis Campbell** (dau. of Dougal Campbell of Maitland, N. S., and Caroline Lavinia Fuller, his wife), b. Apr. 6, 1827, at Maitland, d. Apr. 19, 1885, at Salem. He d. Dec. 22, 1895, at Salem.

"Moses Averell was appointed court officer in the district court in 1892, being at that time the oldest member of the Salem police force, having served thirty-four years. He was clerk of the watch 1864-71, and in 1875 refused the position of city marshal. As captain of the force 1871-77, he served to the satisfaction of his superior officers, and ever had the esteem and confidence of the officers in his charge. His patrol was chiefly in Ward Six, where he was known to every resident, and was a

friend of every man, woman, and child in the ward. Previous to entering the police force he worked in Peabody at shoe-making for Frank Dane. The shoes were shipped to Providence, R. I., and so excellent was the workmanship, that the Providence dealer came to Peabody, inquiring for the workman. Meeting Mr. Averell, he engaged him to make all the goods to be sent to Providence, and the man from Rhode Island had all of them stamped 'Averell', as a guarantee of their genuine and excellent make. Mr. Averell continued to make the 'Averell' shoe till he became a member of the Police Department. He was chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Salem Police Relief Association, from its beginning, and a member and trustee of the First Spiritualist Society of Salem. He first voted the Free Soil ticket, and subsequently was a Republican."—*Salem Gazette*.

Children :

- 1827. i. MOSES FAULKNER<sup>8</sup>, b. Mar. 23, 1852, at S. Danvers; d. Dec. 1, 1868, at Salem.
- 1828. ii. ARTHUR AUGUSTUS<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 19, 1853, at S. Danvers. He lived at Salem, Mass., and was "one of the best equipped men on municipal affairs in the city; he gave with a free hand to all who sought to draw on his fund of information, or desired to enlist his valuable co-operation. He was a hard-worked and competent lawyer." He d. Feb. or Mar., 1902.
- 1829. iii. SALINDA EVELYN<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1864, at Salem; m. Sept. 10, 1884, at Salem, Robert Samuel Coblenz, who is a police officer. They have one child.

**821. Enoch Faulkner<sup>7</sup> Averell** (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Apr. 13, 1830, at Middleton, Mass., is a shoemaker and lives at Lynn. He m. Sept. 16, 1860, at Lynn, Mass., **Anna S. Hatch** (dau. of Erasmus Hatch of Thornton, N. H., and Sarah Fox of Woodstock, N. H., his wife), b. Jan. 9, 1833, at Thornton. Living at Lynn. Enoch Faulkner Averell and his sister Dr. Mehitabel Merrill Averell bought a home in Lynn, and moved there in 1853 (bringing their father and mother with them). They engaged in different branches of the shoe business as partners, and continued to do so until the year 1874, at which time Mehitabel turned her attention to the study and practice of medicine. They still carried on co-operative housekeeping (which they had commenced before coming



to Lynn) until Jan. 11, 1882, when Mr. Averell bought her half of the property and turned his attention to real estate, and she moved into a home which she had built for herself, and remaining there, continued the practice of medicine until her death in Nov., 1897. Immediately after locating in Lynn, Mr. Averell became a constant attendant at the First Universalist Church, and eventually a teacher in the Sunday School, in which work he continued for 27 years, and for over 20 years he was Treasurer of the School. For 12 years he was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Church, and was sent many times as representative of the Church to the State Conventions. He has also been Deacon of the Church for many years. Since its organization, Mr. Averell has acted with the Republican Party until recent years, when he had given his support to Prohibition. ("Faithful in all things.")

Children:

- 1830. i. SUMNER<sup>s</sup>, b. June 25, 1861, at Lynn, Mass.; d. there, Sept. 5, 1863.
- 1831. ii. EUGENE<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 14, 1866, at Lynn; grad. from Tufts College, 1895, and was pres. of his class. Has been principal of the High School at Harwich, Mass.

**827. Annis<sup>7</sup> Averell** (Solomon<sup>s</sup>, Daniel<sup>s</sup>, Jacob<sup>t</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. Mar. 6, 1795, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Oct. 7, 1818, by Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard, pastor of the Church of Christ at Middleton, to **Samuel Blaisdell** of Topsfield.

Children (*Topsfield V. R.*):

- i. EUNICE BLAISDELL<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 26, 1819.
- ii. SALLY<sup>s</sup> BLAISDELL, b. Jan. 12, 1823.
- iii. JAMES<sup>s</sup> BLAISDELL, b. Apr. 6, 1824.
- iv. MARY<sup>s</sup> BLAISDELL, b. Mar. 3, "1815" (1825?).
- v. JOHN<sup>s</sup> BLAISDELL, b. Jan. 22, 1832.

**829. Cyrus<sup>7</sup> Averill** (Solomon<sup>s</sup>, Daniel<sup>s</sup>, Jacob<sup>t</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), b. Oct. 30, 1802, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Oct. 14, 1828,\* at Wenham, Mass. (where the date is recorded as Dec. 8, 1828†), **Lavinia Dickinson** (dau. of Darius Dickinson of Ipswich, Mass., and Mary Kezar, his wife), who d. Dec. 21,

\* Date given by Mr. Geo. Francis Dow, who furnished most of the data relating to this family.

† Given by another correspondent.

1889, aged 82 yrs. He was a farmer and lived at Topsfield, where he d. Mar. 10, 1891.

Children (all b. at Topsfield) :

- 1832. i. ELMA LAVINIA<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1830; m. Aug. 15, 1857, George H. Davison of Ipswich; d. Mar. 7, 1896, at Topsfield.
- 1833. ii. MARIA JANE<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1832; m. Apr., 1854, at Danvers, Mass., James R. Hobb; d. Dec. 30, 1900, at Topsfield.
- 1834. iii. CYRUS AUSTIN<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 10, 1834; m. Apr. 6, 1864, Margaret Y. Sweeney.
- 1835. iv. SARAH AMANDA<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1836; m. Oct. 7, 1853, at Danvers, Nathaniel Foster of Topsfield.
- 1836. v. MARY BOYNTON<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1839; m. Feb. 25, 1870, Addison Wonson of Gloucester, Mass.
- 1837. vi. JOHN FRANCIS<sup>s</sup>, b. June 9, 1842; unm.; lives at Topsfield.
- 1838. vii. ELLEN FRANCES<sup>s\*</sup>, b. June 18, 1843 (*T. R.*); d. Mar. 25, 1864.

**832. David<sup>7</sup> Averill** (*Obed<sup>s</sup>, Asa<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>t</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. Feb., 1802, at Westminster, Vt., was a farmer and lived at Westminster, and at Sibley, Ia. He was m. Sept. 19, 1830, at Westminster, by Rev. Sylvester Sage, to **Mary ("Polly") Wright** (dau. of Capt. Azariah Wright of Westminster and \_\_\_\_\_ Page, his wife), b. 1805, at Westminster, d. Feb., 1861, at Vinton, Ia. He d. May 22, 1899, at Sibley.

Children (all b. at Westminster) :


- 1839. i. DAVID "ALONZO", b. Dec. 26, 1833; m. Catharine Amelia Klock.
- 1840. ii. MARYETTA<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1835; killed by a runaway, Dec. 25, 1898, at San Francisco, Cal.
- 1841. iii. HENRIETTA<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1835; m. Sidney Newell.
- 1842. iv. HANNAH ROSANNA<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 29, 1841; d. Feb. 20, 1846.
- 1843. v. HARRIET OLIVIA<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1843; m. (1) 1862, at Chicago, Capt. Wm. Porter, who was killed at Kenesaw Mt., War of the Rebellion; she m. (2) 1867, Fred Mattern.

**833. Susannah<sup>7</sup> ("Susan") Averill** (*Obed<sup>s</sup>, Asa<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>t</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1795, at Westminster, Vt., was m. (1) Dec. 11, 1817, at Westminster, by Rev. Sylvester Sage, to **John Johnson**. He d. Feb. 27, 1833, aged 46. She m. (2) **Ephraim Smith**, and d. Mar. 9, 1872, aged 77.

Child:

- i. HANNAH<sup>s</sup> JOHNSON.

\* Cynthia Ellen, b. Aug. 18, 1843, *Town Records*.

 The next family record may be found on page 593, at the beginning of the second volume. — The index of the whole work may be found at the end of the second volume. Errata may be found on page 1006.















